

UMASS/AMHERST



312066008436089



Atherton Clark '77

N<sup>o</sup> 21242

LIBRARY

OF THE



MASSACHUSETTS  
AGRICULTURAL  
COLLEGE

NO. 21242 DATE 9-1900

SOURCE Atherton Clark '77

F  
74  
N56S6

85



R.H. STEARNS & Co.  
BOSTON.

MASSACHUSETTS AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE LIBRARY

Compliments of  
Mr Atherton Clark '77

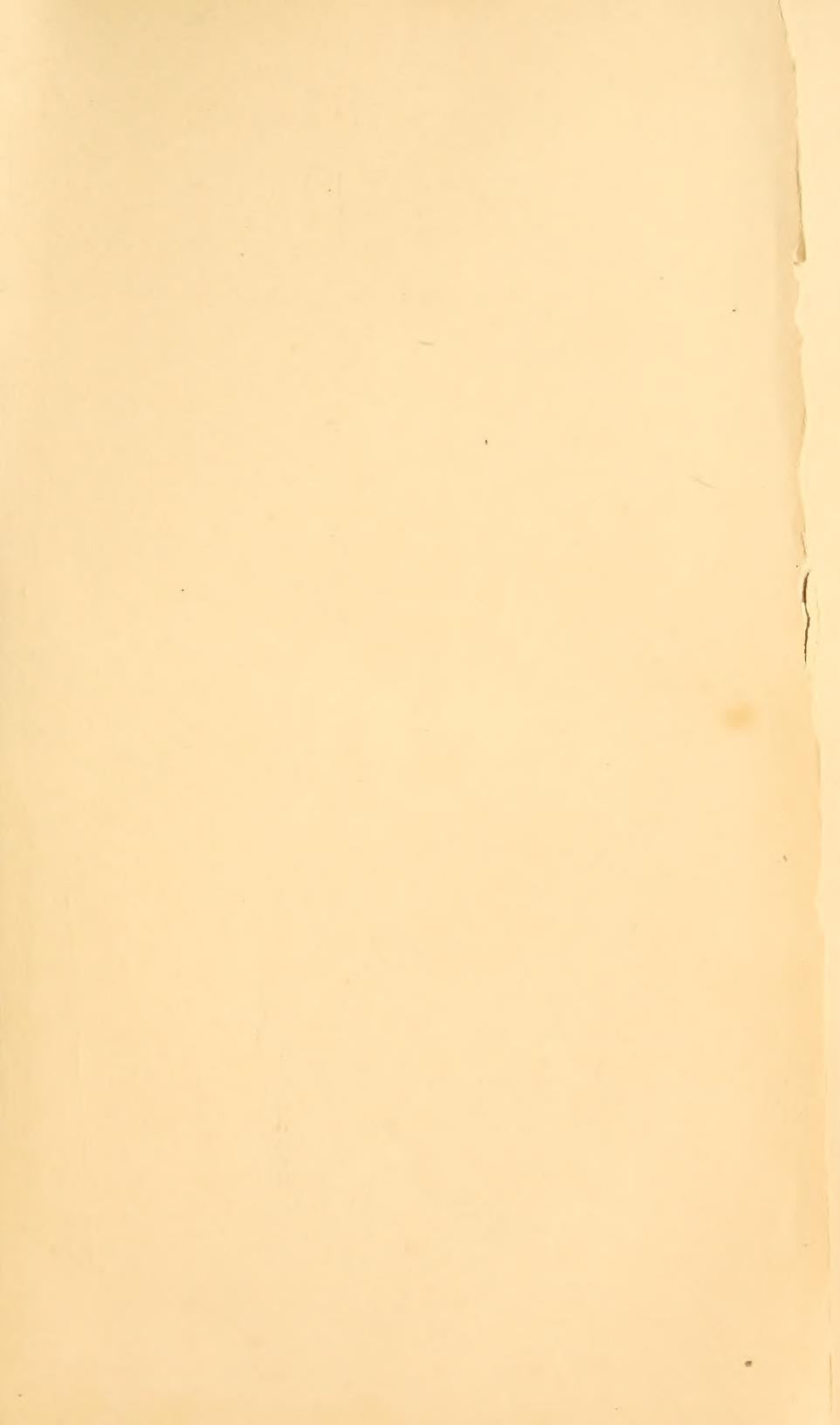
JUN 17 1988  
11:7527926

CARD



7  
R. H. S. & Co.  
Printed

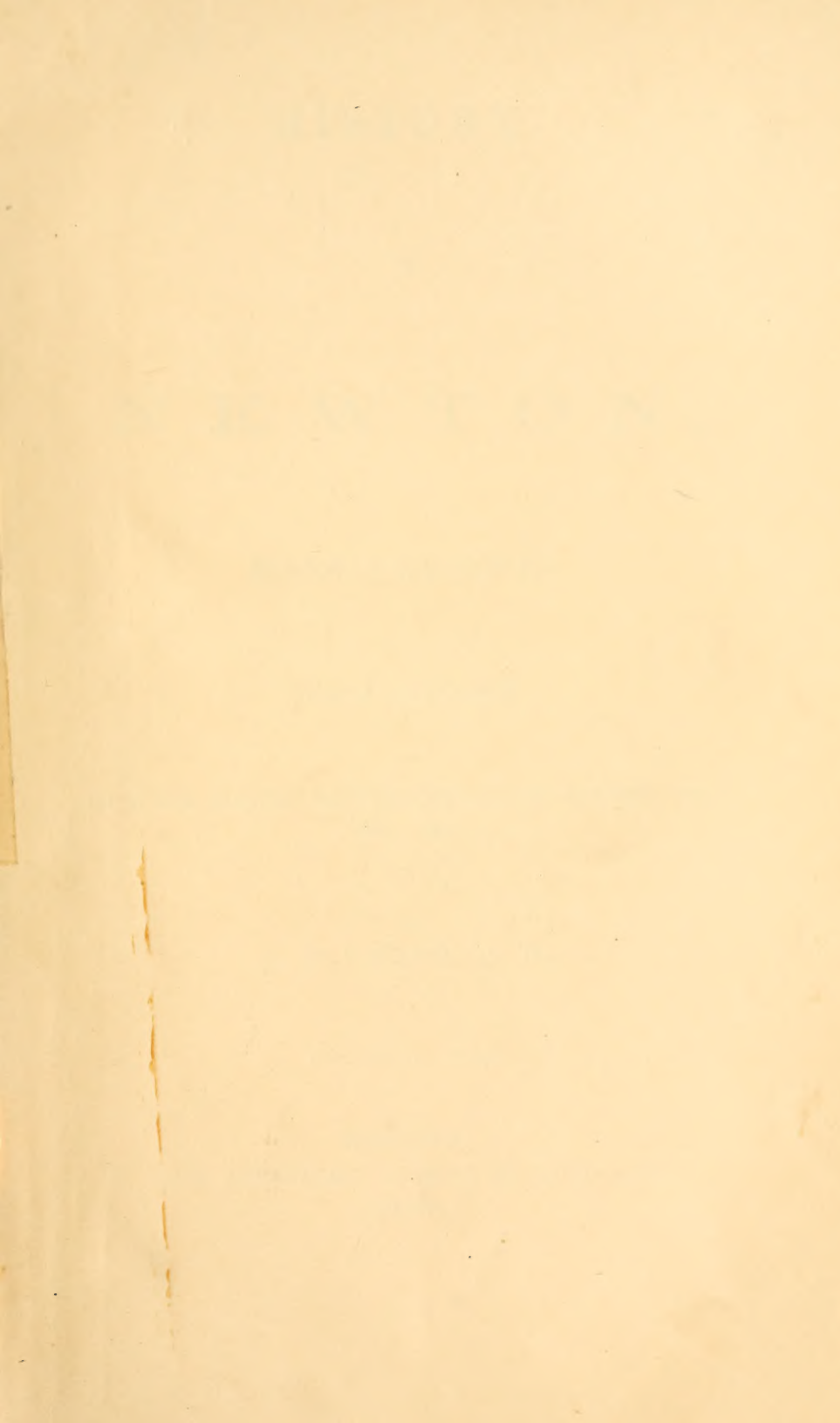
















HISTORY  
OF  
NEWTON,  
MASSACHUSETTS.

TOWN AND CITY

FROM ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME.

1630 — 1880.

BY  
S. F. SMITH, D. D.

---

BOSTON:  
THE AMERICAN LOGOTYPE COMPANY.  
1880.



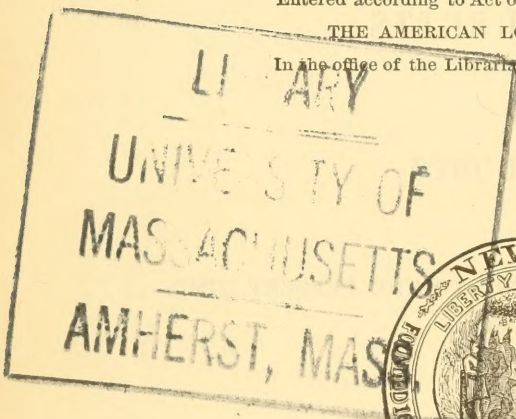
975

M382 N48s

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880 by

THE AMERICAN LOGOTYPE COMPANY,

In the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.



J. E. FARWELL & Co., Printers,  
45 Pearl Street, Boston.

## PREFACE.

---

THIS History had its origin in an article in the Warrant for the Town Meeting of March 6, 1865, which reads as follows: "To see if the Town will take action relative to the collection and publication of its history from 1800 to the present time."

At that meeting, the subject was referred to a Committee of Three, to report at a subsequent meeting.

The Committee chosen were Messrs. George C. Rand, Seth Davis and J. N. Bacon. The Moderator, Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, and Mr. Isaac Hagar were afterwards added.

At the Town Meeting November 7, 1865, the Committee presented the following Report:

"NEWTON, November 4, 1865.—*To the citizens of the Town of Newton*,—The Committee appointed to consider the subject of the History of the Town of Newton have attended to that duty, and beg leave to report: That, in their opinion, it is expedient for the town to take immediate measures to procure to be written a History of the town, from 1800 down to the present time. More especially should this be done now, because now it is possible to give correctly the portion which shall record the action of the town in respect to the war just closed. It is due to those sons of our town who have perilled their lives in support of our national integrity, that a lasting record of their lives of heroism and deeds of bravery should be made, while all the facts may be so truly gathered. Private munificence has built them a Monument of granite. Let public generosity enroll them upon the printed page, in words equally enduring.

"Your Committee therefore ask the adoption of the following Resolution:



"*Resolved*, That a Committee of Five be appointed, with full powers, to arrange for the writing of a History of the Town of Newton, and that the sum of five hundred dollars be appropriated by the town, and be paid by the Treasurer, whenever it may be required by said Committee, towards the expenditures hereby rendered necessary.

"All which is respectfully submitted by the Committee.

"GEORGE C. RAND, *Chairman.*"

"Voted to accept the Report, and to adopt the Resolution.

"George C. Rand, Seth Davis, J. N. Bacon, Isaac Hagar, Otis Pettie and J. F. C. Hyde were chosen said Committee on the History of Newton."

The following was the later Committee, appointed by the city :

Aldermen J. Wesley Kimball, William P. Ellison ; Councilmen Nathan Mosman, William C. Strong, Edward W. Cate ; Ex-Mayor James F. C. Hyde ; Ex-Alderman George D. Eldridge.

The late Mr. Rand was deeply interested in the project ; he read portions of the manuscript, and, by his judicious suggestions in respect to its form and method, contributed his part towards making the book what it is. Other members of the Committee have been frequently consulted in the preparation of the volume, and have manifested throughout an intelligent and enlightened interest in its progress and success. Especial credit is due Alderman Kimball for the zeal he has shown, as Chairman of the City Committee, in bringing about the publication of the book, so long deferred, and to Mr. Hyde for his careful examination and revision as the work was going through the press.

It has not been deemed necessary to reproduce the genealogical tables of Mr. Francis Jackson's work, inasmuch as most of the older families of the town are, doubtless, in possession of that volume, and more recent comers would feel little interest in them. The materials from which this work has been drawn are multiform. The author's long residence in the town, and familiar acquaintance with many of the actors in the early or intermediate history, or their immediate descendants, has supplied him with many items of

information, which have never before found their way into print. The manuscripts of Hon. William Jackson and Mr. Andrew Ward, the Genealogical Tables of various families, a multitude of town and family histories, out of which valuable facts have been gleaned, the Massachusetts Historical Collections and the volumes of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, catalogues, statistics, the newspapers of various towns and periods, especially the *Newton Journal*, the contributions to the history of the town in Mr. Francis Jackson's manual, the State archives, the Records and Reports of the town, the Records of the churches and of associations, and correspondence with numerous individuals, now or formerly residents of Newton, personal visits to every locality in the town, and a personal knowledge of many of the events and movements recorded, together with an acquaintance with the principal actors of later times for successive years, and a personal participation in some of the scenes,—these have furnished a mass of interesting matter, out of which it has been my aim, after diligent examination and inquiry, to select that which seemed most fitting, and to gather and preserve all that is reliable and valuable.

A larger number of biographical sketches would have been inserted, if the size of the volume had not been limited. It will be noticed that those which have found place are, for obvious reasons, chiefly confined to the departed, and so selected as to represent the various portions of the town and various periods.

The labor and difficulties incident to such an undertaking are not easily estimated, except by those who have had experience of them. The materials of the work lie widely scattered, both in space and time. Matters of historic importance often demand investigations which consume many days, and the results of such investigations, however protracted and difficult, may be expressed in a few lines. Differing accounts of an important transaction sometimes require the weighing of conflicting testimony, and the searching out of additional testimony, in order to ascertain the truth; and, in such cases, the historian, though using the utmost

care, may occasionally err. Facts and circumstances important for him to know, though diligently sought, are sometimes sought in vain. Add to this, in judging of the completed work, persons who know well the affairs of their own little circle, or of their own immediate families, or matters in which they or their immediate ancestors have been actors, failing to find satisfaction on some point which they have, perhaps, unduly magnified, are apt to turn away, unjustly, as it would seem, disappointed. But it should be considered that the historian has to deal with the general features of public affairs, and not, mainly, with that which specifically interests individuals or lesser portions of the community; that his facts are to be presented in their proper relations, and, in view of their comparative importance, in due proportions. To weigh, to judge and to determine, in every instance, with even-handed justice and without mistake, is a work of no small difficulty. To err in such an enterprise is no more than human. The tranquil flow of busy life may seem to throw a given space, geographically, into a position of inferior brilliancy, as compared with another, while its part in the entire landscape is equally honorable. The same principle holds true in the narration of facts or events. The late Mr. Rand, with his habit of clear and orderly thought, laid much stress on a threefold division of the history of Newton, viz., its early history, its action in connection with the Revolution, and in connection with the war of the Rebellion.

The author is well aware that all human works are imperfect, and has no doubt that errors may have occurred in this work, growing out of the defectiveness of information, and uncertainty and unreliableness of testimony. It is possible, also, that the volume may lie open to criticism in regard to the proportion given to the various matters introduced. But where the truth of history is concerned, and the demands of readers of differing tastes considered, it is hoped that all may find something to praise, if, also, something to condemn.

# CONTENTS.

---

PREFACE. . . . .	iii
CHAPTER I.	
General Views.—Geological Features of Newton.—Bridges.—Villages.—Ponds and Brooks.—“County Rock.”—Health Statistics.—Scenery. . . . .	13
CHAPTER II.	
Early Boston.—The Fortification of Cambridge.—Origin of the House of Representatives.—The Acquisition of the Territory of Newton.—First Settlement.—Mr. Hooker’s Company.—Accessions of Lands.—Boundary Lines. . . . .	21
CHAPTER III.	
First Settlers.—Settlers up to 1700.—Statistics in 1645.—Movements for an independent town. . . . .	39
CHAPTER IV.	
Extracts from Records of Cambridge.—Extracts from Colony Records.—Extracts from Records of New Cambridge.—Extracts from later Records of Newton. . . . .	44
CHAPTER V.	
Looking towards Separation from Cambridge.—Petition for Freedom from church rates.—Petition to the General Court to be set off from Cambridge.—Protest of the Town. . . . .	57
CHAPTER VI.	
First Selectmen chosen.—Date of the Incorporation of Newton.—Agreement between the Selectmen of Cambridge and Cambridge Village.—Order of the General Court.—Old and New Style.—The Name of Newton.—Dimensions and Contents of the Town.—Population.—Freeman’s Oath. . . . .	72
CHAPTER VII.	
Grants of Land.—Watertown’s Grant to Newton.—Brookline owned by Boston.—Boston’s Grant to Newton.—Boundary between Boston and Cambridge.—Between Cambridge and New Cambridge.—Distribution of Lands. . . . .	81
CHAPTER VIII.	
The First Settlers.—Biographical Notices of First Settlers. . . . .	85
CHAPTER IX.	
Special Grants of Land by the General Court.—Conveyances of Estates.—From Proprietors’ Records.—From Records of Suffolk County.—From Records of Middlesex County. . . . .	104
CHAPTER X.	
How the early Town of Newton was divided among its inhabitants. . . . .	115
CHAPTER XI.	
Boundaries of Estates. . . . .	130
CHAPTER XII.	
Roads and Streets of Newton.—From Watertown to Roxbury.—Roads to the Meeting-house.—To Roxbury.—From Watertown to Dedham.—From Brookline to the Lower Falls.—Road through the Fuller Farm. . . . .	160



## CHAPTER XIII.

- The Nonantum Indians.—Nonantum Hill.—The First Meeting.—Settlement at Nonantum.—Act of the British Parliament.—Settlement at Natick. . . . 170

## CHAPTER XIV.

- Newton and the Indian Wars. . . . . 187

## CHAPTER XV.

- The First Church in Newton.—List of Members.—Death of Mr. Eliot.—Divisions.—Settlement of Mr. Hobart.—Indian War.—Mr. Hobart's Death.—Biography. 193

## CHAPTER XVI.

- English Oppression.—Sir Edmund Andros.—Events in Newton.—First Meeting-house.—Seating the Worshippers.—Second Meeting-house.—Noon Houses.—The Stocks. . . . . 204

## CHAPTER XVII.

- New Difficulties.—Candidates.—Rev. John Cotton chosen Pastor.—Death of Mr. Cotton.—Whitefield's Visits to Newton.—The New Lights. . . . . 213

## CHAPTER XVIII.

- Location of the Meeting-house.—The Third Meeting-house.—Town Records. . . 220

## CHAPTER XIX.

- Rev. Jonas Meriam, fourth Pastor.—Biographical Sketch.—The Slave.—New Church List.—Second Parish.—Pulpit Supplies. . . . . 226

## CHAPTER XX.

- Education in Newton before 1800.—Grammar School in Cambridge.—Early movements in Newton.—First Schoolmaster.—Dissensions.—First School Committee.—Grammar School. . . . . 235

## CHAPTER XXI.

- West Newton.—The Second Parish formed.—Ordination of Rev. Mr. Greenough.—Opposition.—Biography of Mr. Greenough.—The Meeting-house described.—Curious Document. . . . . 250

## CHAPTER XXII.

- Newton Upper Falls.—Early Settlement.—The Indian Deed.—Depositions of Early Residents.—Transfers of Property.—Kinds of Business.—Changes.—Newton Lower Falls. . . . . 259

## CHAPTER XXIII.

- The Newton Cemeteries.—The Old Cemetery.—Memorial Pillar.—Interesting Monuments.—West Parish Burying Ground.—South Burial Ground.—Lower Falls Cemetery.—Deaths in Newton.—Deaths in the West Parish. . . . . 273

## CHAPTER XXIV.

- The First Baptist Church.—Early Baptists in Newton.—The New Lights.—Church formed.—The Meeting-house.—Rev. Caleb Blood, first Pastor.—Rev. Joseph Grafton.—Enlargement of the Meeting-house.—Pew Lots.—The Interior.—Ministerial Taxes. . . . . 287

## CHAPTER XXV.

- Freeholders in 1679 and 1798. . . . . 309

## CHAPTER XXVI.

- Newton in the Revolution.—Military Spirit.—The French War.—The Stamp Act.—Taxation.—Statue of George III.—Navigation Act.—Instructions to the Representative.—Letter to the Selectmen of Boston. . . . . 318

CHAPTER XXVII.

Newton in the Revolution.—Further Measures.—The Boston Tea Party.—The Reconstruction Acts.—Gift of Mr. Pigeon.—Military Drill.—East and West Companies.—Alarm List.—Minute-men. . . . . 327

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Newton in the Revolution.—Michael Jackson's Bravery.—Soldiers for eight months.—Bunker Hill.—Troops in Cambridge.—Capt. Gardner.—Soldiers at Dorchester Heights.—Suspected Persons.—Loans.—Providential Event. . . . . 339

CHAPTER XXIX.

Newton in the Revolution.—The Die cast.—Bounties.—The Declaration of Independence.—Soldiers' Pay.—Spirit of the People.—Loans. . . . . 354

CHAPTER XXX.

Newton in the Revolution.—Instructions to the Representative.—Constitution of Massachusetts.—Finances.—The Revolution ended.—The Parole of Cornwallis.—Men who served in the War.—Newton Members of the Cincinnati. . . . . 367

CHAPTER XXXI.

Newton and the Shays' Rebellion.—Instructions to the Representative.—Excessive Litigation.—The Courts Threatened.—Circular Letter.—Reply of Newton.—Loyalty to the United States.—First Elections in Newton. . . . . 386

CHAPTER XXXII.

The War of 1812.—State of the Country.—Newton's Remonstrance.—President Jefferson's Reply to the Protest of Cambridge.—War Declared.—Gen. Hull's Surrender.—Naval Battles.—Rev. Mr. Grafton's Prayer.—Town Action. . . . . 397

CHAPTER XXXIII.

The First Parish.—Rev. Jonathan Homer.—Meeting-house, 1805.—Biography of Dr. Homer.—Church Bell.—Letters of Dr. and Mrs. Homer.—Rev. James Bates.—Rev. William Bushnell.—Rev. Daniel L. Furber.—Twenty-fifth Anniversary.—Thirtieth Anniversary.—Sabbath School.—Statistics. . . . . 408

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Education in Newton after 1800.—School Wards.—Schools at the Upper Falls.—School Regulations.—Appropriations.—High Schools.—New School-houses.—High School at Newtonville.—Graduates.—Art Museum.—School-house Property. . . . . 436

CHAPTER XXXV.

West Newton.—New Meeting-house.—Rev. Mr. Gilbert.—Rev. Mr. Drummond.—Rev. George B. Little.—Rev. H. J. Patrick.—Sabbath School.—Statistics.—Baptist Church.—Unitarian Church.—Myrtle Baptist Church. . . . . 450

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Newton Upper Falls.—Factories.—Cotton Machinery.—"Religious Society."—Universalist Society.—Second Baptist Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—St. Mary's (Catholic) Church.—Newton Lower Falls.—St. Mary's (Episcopal) Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church. . . . . 461

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Division of the Town.—The Five Wards.—Proposals to form two towns.—Territory set off to Waltham and Roxbury.—Petitions to the Legislature.—Harmony Restored. . . . . 483

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

- First Baptist Church.—Colleague Pastor.—Death of Mr. Grafton.—Rev. F. A. Willard.—Later Pastors.—Statistics.—Sabbath School.—Bequests.—The Choir.—The Clock.—Chapel at Thompsonville.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Unitarian Church. . . . . 494

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

- Provision for the Poor.—Almshouse purchased.—Rules of the House.—Removal.—The Kenrick Fund. . . . . 510

## CHAPTER XL.

- Newton and Temperance.—First Movement.—Dr. Gilbert's Recollections.—Newton and Fire Companies.—Firewards chosen.—Property of the Fire Department. 519

## CHAPTER XLI.

- Slave-holding in Newton.—Slavery in Massachusetts.—Slave Owners in Newton. 534

## CHAPTER XLII.

- Newton Theological Institution.—Origin.—The Mansion House.—First Anniversary.—Colby Hall.—Officers of the Board and of the Institution.—Some of its fruits. 540

## CHAPTER XLIII.

- Newton Theological Institution.—Biographical Notices.—Irah Chase, D.D.—Henry J. Ripley, D.D.—Prof. J. D. Knowles.—Prof. Horatio B. Hackett.—Prof. Arthur S. Train.—Rev. R. E. Pattison.—Students and Alumni who took part in the War. . . . . 555

## CHAPTER XLIV.

- North Village.—Paper-making.—Cheese-Cake Brook.—Cotton Warp.—Gas Manufacture.—"Tin Horn."—Ætna Mills.—Boston Manufacturing Company.—The Bridge.—North Evangelical Church. . . . . 576

## CHAPTER XLV.

- The Newton Cemetery.—The Beginning.—The Dedication.—Statistics.—The Soldiers' Monument. . . . . 585

## CHAPTER XLVI.

- Newton in the War of the Rebellion.—Town Action.—The Women of Newton.—Battles in which Newton Men were Engaged.—Unfurling the Flag.—The Slain in Battle.—Gen. A. B. Underwood.—Newton's Dead in the War.—Battle of Gettysburg described by a Participant. . . . . 597

## CHAPTER XLVII.

- Newton in the War of the Rebellion.—Soldiers for Various Periods.—Men Enlisted in the Navy.—Decoration Day. . . . . 630

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

- Newton in the War of the Rebellion.—Battles in which Regiments containing Newton's Soldiers took part.—Battle of Lookout Mountain.—Reception after the War. . . . . 650

## CHAPTER XLIX.

- Public Libraries in Newton.—West Parish Social Library.—Adelphian Library.—West Newton Athenæum.—Newton Book Club.—Newton Library Association.—Newton Free Library.—Newton Centre Library Association.—Newton Lower Falls Free Library.—North Village Free Library. . . . . 663

## CHAPTER L.

- Newton.—Eliot Congregational Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Channing Church.—Baptist Church.—Grace Church.—Church of our Lady Help of Christians.—Newton and Watertown Universalist Society. . . . . 683

CHAPTER LI.

The Newtons of Later Growth.—Auburndale.—Evangelical Congregational Church.—Centenary Methodist Church.—Church of the Messiah.—St. Bernard's Church, West Newton.—Newtonville.—Central Congregational Church.—Swedenborgian Church.—Universalist Society.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Newton Highlands.—Congregational Society.—Chestnut Hill.—Unitarian Chapel. . . . . 702

CHAPTER LII.

Higher Education.—Mrs. Rowson's Female Academy.—Fuller Academy.—Academy at Newton Centre.—Lasell Female Seminary.—West Newton English and Classical School. . . . . 718

CHAPTER LIII.

Newton a City.—Parks and Play Grounds.—Water Works.—Passage of the Boston Conduits through Newton.—Lake Cochituate Conduit.—Sudbury River Conduit.—Echo Bridge. . . . . 728

CHAPTER LIV.

Newton's Centennial. . . . . 738

CHAPTER LV.

Institutions and Societies.—Home for Orphan and Destitute Girls.—Home for Boys at Pine Farm.—Home for Missionaries' Children (Congregational).—Home for Missionaries' Children (Baptist).—West Newton Lyceum.—Newton Sunday School Union.—Musical Societies.—Other Associations. . . . . 747

CHAPTER LVI.

Town Clerks of Newton.—Selectmen.—Representatives.—Annual Appropriations.—Population.—Statistical Items. . . . . 762

CHAPTER LVII.

Biographical Notices. . . . . 769

CHAPTER LVIII.

Reminiscences of Men and Things. . . . . 801

CHAPTER LIX.

Notices of Ex-Governor William Claflin.—Ex-Governor Alexander H. Rice.—Mayor J. F. C. Hyde.—Mayor Alden Speare.—Mayor William B. Fowle.—Mayor Royal M. Pulsifer.—Dr. S. F. Smith. . . . . 830

GENERAL INDEX. . . . . 835

INDEX OF NAMES. . . . . 842





# HISTORY OF NEWTON.

---

## CHAPTER I.

GENERAL VIEWS.—GEOLOGICAL FEATURES OF NEWTON.—BRIDGES.  
VILLAGES.—PONDS AND BROOKS.—“COUNTY ROCK.”—HEALTH  
STATISTICS.—SCENERY.

THE general features of Newton are not without interest. Seven principal elevations mark its surface, like the seven hills of ancient Rome, with the difference that the seven hills of Newton are much more distinct than the seven hills of Rome;—Nonantum Hill, Waban Hill, Chestnut Hill, Bald Pate, Oak Hill, Institution Hill and Mount Ida. Besides these more prominent hills, there are several lesser elevations. The high ground intersected by Boylston Street, near Newton Upper Falls, is worthy of a name; the same is true of the land on the William Wiswall farm [W. C. Strong] northwest of the house anciently owned by Dea. John Staples—which, indeed, is often known as Moffatt Hill. A small but beautiful pine-covered swell of ground on the estate of Mr. Charles S. Davis at Newton Centre, has at some periods borne the name of Mount Pleasant.

Newton has several plains of considerable extent,—the upper plain at the foot of Institution Hill; the lower plain, so called by the fathers, north of the First Parish Church and intersected also by Centre Street; the extensive plain on which much of Newtonville is built, and the plain on which much of Newton Highlands is situated. Rarely is a portion of territory to be found, of equal extent, marked by a more beautifully diversified surface.

The geological features of the town are interesting and various. Conglomerate rock or amygdaloid is largely diffused, being found in great quantities in Newton Centre, East Newton and Chestnut Hill. Granite or sienite occurs in boulders and small ledges. Diorite or green-stone, with occasional porphyritic characteristics, is seen on the Valentine Road and elsewhere, seeming to be a portion of the ledge of similar formation which skirts Massachusetts Bay, and which can be traced through several of the adjacent towns by its occasional out-croppings. It ends in an abrupt cliff east of Valentine Street. There is a ledge of argillaceous slate on the grounds of the late Gardner Colby, Esq., of which the wall of his estate on Centre Street was built. There is a darker and more compact slate-stone, which splits into convenient sheets, near the estate of the Smallwoods at Newton Corner. Interesting boulders are a feature of the estate of Mr. Bishop, of Newton Centre, containing deposits of asbestos. In the woods near Thompsonville, a few hundred feet south from the road, and where a silver mine was reported to have been discovered in the autumn of 1877, the granite rocks are curiously split and cleft asunder; and beautiful quartz crystals and lumps of milky quartz are found. There are also deposits of mica, and very interesting specimens of carbonate of lime. The particles of silver are too minute to be of much value. A small amount of specular iron ore has also been found here, and traces of copper are sometimes detected. The beds of gravel and the indistinctly striated surface of the rocks in several places indicate glacial action. Bog iron ore exists in the wet grounds south of Bullough's Pond, and, fifty years ago, considerable quantities of it were carried to the iron furnaces of Easton, Mass., and elsewhere, to be manufactured.

There are nine bridges, crossing the Charles River, within the limits of the town, besides two railroad bridges: viz., at Nahanton Street (Kenrick's Bridge); Needham Avenue; Elliot Street and Boylston Street, Upper Falls; Wales Street and Washington Street, Lower Falls; Concord Street; Auburn Street, near Riverside; and Bridge Street, North Village.

Newton numbers nine or ten villages which for two centuries seemed as distinct from one another as if they were separate towns. Only the town meetings brought the inhabitants together in one place as a united people. These villages are Newton, Newtonville, West Newton, Auburndale, Lower Falls, Upper Falls, Ilighlands,

Newton Centre and North Village. Perhaps we should add, also, Riverside. Their location depended, at first, on the water privileges along the Charles River, which flowed nearly around the town; afterwards, the railroad centres created additional reasons for their several locations. As the population increases, and the interests of the people have become one under a city administration, these villages tend to be melted into continuity. The town, at the date of this publication, is blessed with nine post-offices and ten railroad stations.

Of the natural features of Newton mention should be made both of its land and its water. Newton boasts of three large ponds, "Wiswall's," "Hammond's," and "Bullough's Pond," and a smaller collection of water denominated "Silver Lake."

We find the following statements in reference to the first and second:

"April 1, 1634.—There is one thousand acres of land and a great pond (Wiswall's Pond) granted to John Haynes.

"Wiswall's Pond, near the Centre, and Hammond's Pond, at the easterly part of the town, were so called in remembrance of two of the early and prominent settlers of the town,—Thomas Wiswall, the first ruling elder of the church, and the first settler upon the banks of the one, and Thomas Hammond, the first settler upon the borders of the other. Wiswall came into the town in 1654, and died here in 1683. Hammond came in 1650, and died in 1675; both were pioneer settlers, and substantial pillars of the plantation. The descendants of both have been numerous in the town and the country, and highly respectable. For nearly two centuries, these ponds have been naturally and properly known by the name of Wiswall and Hammond; they have become part and parcel of the historical facts of the place, and ought to be forever known by these names.

"The waters of Wiswall's Pond, generally called 'Baptist Pond,' and, in recent times, 'Crystal Lake,' cover about thirty-three and a half acres, and of Hammond's Pond about twenty acres. The natural outlet for the waters of Wiswall's Pond, was upon its easterly side, crossing the Dedham road a little north of the Wiswall house, thence running through the Wiswall farm in a southerly direction, across the Sherburne road and the Worcester turnpike, to South Meadow Brook. The artificial outlet is a deep excavation, made on the northerly side of the pond, by the mill owners on Smelt



Brook, previous to the year 1700, to conduct the water of the pond into Smelt Brook. It is, however, believed that the quantity of water thus drawn from the pond, was not of sufficient advantage to cover the cost of the excavation and repairs."

This excavation passed west of the estate of Joshua Loring, Esq., President of the Blackstone National Bank, and is nearly obliterated in its whole course.

In 1871, Messrs. W. N. Bartholomew, Mellen Bray, Lorin F. Tyler, George S. Dexter, E. M. Fowle, M. G. Crane, George C. Rand, R. R. Bishop and J. F. C. Hyde, leased Wiswall's or Baptist Pond, as it is more generally termed, of the Massachusetts Commissioners for Inland Fisheries. This lease was made under the law of Massachusetts, passed for the especial purpose of increasing the breed of valuable fish. The pond was to be stocked with black bass from Plymouth, at a large expense, the fish costing \$3.50 each. All fishing was forbidden in the pond from this time, any party offending being liable to pay a fine of \$50.

The natural outlet of the waters of Hammond's Pond was from its southeast side, and was the commencement of the brook called "Pond Brook" or "Palmer's Brook;" from thence running southerly through the meadows in the westerly corner of Brookline, where it received sufficient accessions of water to drive the wheels of a saw mill, which formerly stood very near the dividing line between Brookline and Newton; thence, by "Bald Pate Meadow," through the south part of Newton, by Palmer's and through "Brook Farm" to Charles River. A few years prior to 1854, an artificial drain was made from the westerly side of Hammond's Pond, running northwest through the low grounds to the brook which crosses Centre Street a little south of the First Parish meeting-house, which stream falls into Smelt Brook near the territorial centre of the town. This cut was made for the double purpose of draining the lands through which it was made, and of increasing the force of Smelt Brook.

"Silver Lake" is in the northerly part of Newton, near Charles River, and extensive factory operations have been carried on in that vicinity since the year 1804. It has no visible outlet. Like the other lakes or ponds of Newton, it has not merely added a charm to the landscape in summer, but has also proved a source of comfort and of wealth, yielding every winter a supply of ice, which in modern times has come to be not only a luxury, but almost one of

the necessities of life. How thoughtful and bounteous was the Providence which laid up these stores of good for future use, even before the people knew how to appreciate them!

"Bullough's Pond" is near the geographical centre of the town, and lies in a hollow, encircled on nearly all sides by wooded hills. Its name is derived from the name of the ancient proprietor of land on the west side of the pond. It is of considerable extent from north to south, and is divided by Walnut Street into two portions, the principal being on the east side. This beautiful sheet of water, like a sapphire gem set round with emeralds, is of tolerable depth, and of great purity. Its superfluous waters mingle with those of Smelt Brook, through which they find their way ultimately to Charles River.

"South Meadow Brook" rises from several small branches in and near the Great Meadows, and, formerly, from the original outlet of the waters of Wiswall's Pond; thence, running southwest through the Winchester farm to Charles River, about one mile above the Upper Falls. "Palmer's Brook" is described above.

"Cheesecake Brook" rises at the westerly part of the town, within a few rods of the spot where Deacon Staples' house stood, afterwards William Wiswall, 2d, and since, W. C. Strong, Esq., and runs northeast through the West Parish village and the Fuller farm to Charles River, near the dividing line between Waltham and Watertown. Its name is due to the picnic lunch of some of the early inhabitants, who, while out on a hunting expedition, becoming weary and faint, sat down at noon on its banks to eat their cake and cheese, and slaked their thirst from its refreshing waters.

"Smelt Brook," the largest of the four, issues from a cold spring in the region of Alcock's Swamp, about half a mile north of the South Burial place; thence, running northeast, it is reinforced by several small streams; thence, through the centre of the ancient "Mayhew farm," "Dummer farm" and "Wear lands," it enters Charles River, between the first dam and the first bridge ever built across that river. Its ancient name, "Smelt Brook," seems to have faded nearly away, and it has become a nameless stream. Sometimes, however, it is called "Cold Spring Brook," with reference to the distant source out of which it flows.

There is a rock in the bed of Charles River which has received the name of "County Rock," and which is noted for being at the point of junction of two counties, Norfolk and Middlesex, and three towns, Newton, Needham and Weston.

Newton has been famed for the health and longevity of its inhabitants. Dr. Homer says, — "From accurate bills of mortality for about fifty years past [this was written in 1798], it appears that one seventieth part of the inhabitants dies annually. In the East Congregational Society, consisting of about 700 souls, 154 died from January 1, 1782, to January 1, 1799, averaging nine a year. Of this number, 49, considerably upwards of a fourth part, arrived to their seventieth year, and beyond, and 63, more than a third part, arrived to their sixtieth, and beyond. The sorrows of early widowhood are seldom known here. Of married men beneath 40, only one died within the bounds of the East Precinct, including the families of the Baptist Society, living within the same bounds, during more than sixteen years."

The town records and private bills of mortality, extending over a space of one hundred years, from 1691 to 1791, note, in all, 1,374 deaths; but a few of the first years, it is conjectured, furnish incomplete returns. The proportion of deaths among the aged, many of them older than 80 years, seems to have been very considerable in all this period. In seventeen years, from January 1, 1782, to January 1, 1799, Dr. Homer notes the following deaths in the bounds of the East Parish:

Under two years, 24.	Between 40 and 50, 10.
Between 2 and 5, 6.	" 50 and 60, 10.
" 5 and 10, 12.	" 60 and 70, 14.
" 10 and 20, 4.	" 70 and 80, 27.
" 20 and 30, 16.	" 80 and 90, 16.
" 30 and 40, 9.	" 90 and 100, 6.

During ten years, from 1782 to 1792, within the limits of the East Congregational Society, there were 97 deaths, 17 of which were in the two neighboring houses of Messrs. John Jackson and Edward Durant; and 195 births. The marriages for the same period were, in the whole town, 103. The sum total of the marriages in Newton for a century after its incorporation was 747. "In 1792, 59 of the inhabitants, one twenty-third part of the whole population, had seen their seventieth year, and beyond." Up to that date (1792), but one person in the town had reached 100 years, though several had seen 90 and upwards. The person referred to was Mrs. Mary Davis, of the south part of the town, who died in 1752, in her 116th year.

According to the census of 1870, the population of Newton was then 12,825. The number, December 31, 1873, the last year of the town government, could not be far from 16,000. On the basis of that number, the proportion of deaths to the population, in that year, was one death to every eighty-one persons. The number of deaths in Newton in the year 1873, by consumption, was about one in ten of all the deaths. This is a very favorable statement, in view of the prevalence of this destructive disease. According to the statistics of Mr. Rice, on this subject, "in the years 1858 and 1859, about one in four of all the deaths in Newton were by consumption; in 1860 and 1861, one in six and one-half; in 1862 and 1863, about one in seven; in 1864 and 1865, one in six; in 1866 and 1867, one in five and three-fourths; in 1868 and 1869, one in eight and three-fourths; in 1870 and 1871, about one in nine and one-fourth; in 1872, one in eight and one-sixth; and in 1873, as above stated, one in ten of all the deaths."

The following table, exhibiting the population and mortality of Newton, for the last fourteen years of the town government, is supposed to be nearly correct:

In 1860	population (U. S. Census)	8,382	deaths	94	one in	89
1861	"	8,600	"	136	"	63
1862	"	8,700	"	93	"	94
1863	"	8,750	"	149	"	59
1864	"	8,850	"	135	"	66
1865	" (State Census)	8,978	"	127	"	71
1866	"	9,100	"	116	"	78
1867	"	9,310	"	133	"	70
1868	"	9,900	"	136	"	73
1869	"	11,000	"	138	"	79
1870	" (U. S. Census)	12,825	"	133	"	96½
1871	"	14,000	"	119	"	117
1872	"	15,500	"	197	"	78½
1873	"	16,000	"	196	"	81

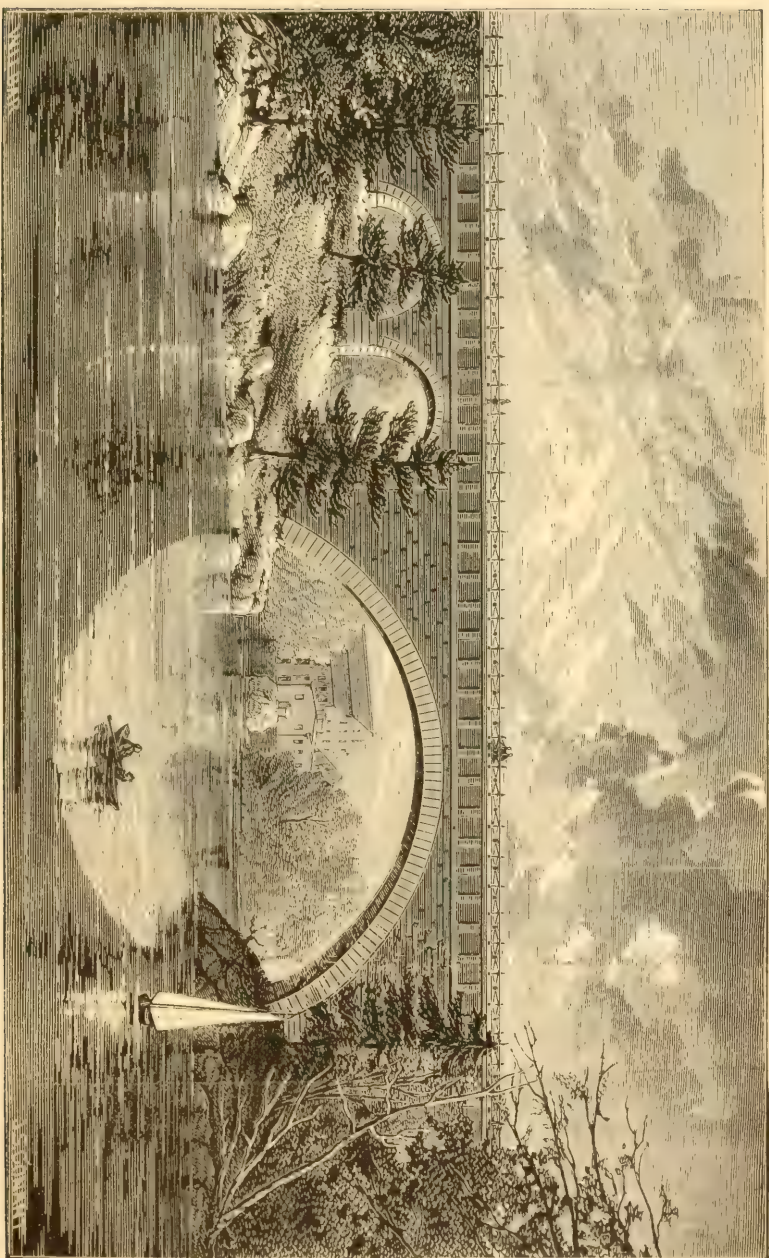
No finer territory can be found, in a like extent, than the town of Newton. Its broad avenues, bordered with trees and gardens, its extensive plains, its swelling hills, its glassy lakes, its well-kept lawns, its near and distant views of charming landscapes, reaching on the east to the waters of Massachusetts Bay and on the west to the summits of Wachusett and Monadnock, its fine residences and public buildings, including a score and a half of churches, its



tasteful cemetery, its magnificent public schools and seats of higher education, endowed and unendowed, are unsurpassed. A writer in the *Boston Traveller* draws the following picture of a single locality, near the northwestern limit of the town. Many pictures, of equal beauty, could be presented to a visitor in almost any direction.

"Within ten miles of Boston," says this writer, "there is a stretch of river scenery that cannot be surpassed in the United States, and which cannot easily be equalled. We refer to the Charles River between Waltham and Auburndale, where it extends in a tortuous course, from one point to the other, a distance of three miles and a half. Until within a few years this lovely spot has scarcely been known beyond the limit of the inhabitants who have quietly taken possession of the elegant sites on either bank, and beautified and adorned them for their own pleasure. But the enterprise of man has invaded it, not to destroy, but to allow the public to partake of the enjoyment. The well appointed little steamer *White Swan*, owned and commanded by a Captain Gibbs, veteran of the last war, now plies regularly between Waltham and Auburndale bridge, carrying picnic parties, etc. Since this steamer has been running, parties from Boston and places at greater distance have availed themselves of the privilege of enjoying this delightful scenery. Many who have travelled through Europe affirm that for quiet beauty it is not equalled. One familiar with our Southern streams is reminded of the Yazoo, with the deep green and luxuriance of the foliage on the banks and the quiet of its waters. Along the banks of the river are located the summer residences of Messrs. Cutler and Merrill, the elegant residence of R. M. Pulsifer, Mayor of Newton, the splendid mansion of Ex-Mayor Fowle, the Benyon mansion and others. Opposite to the residence of Mr. Pulsifer is Lily Pond Grove, one of the most beautiful summer resorts in New England, fitted up with great taste and convenience. At sunset the river is alive with canoes, row-boats, shells and sail-boats, filled with ladies and gentlemen, adding, with the delightful music, greatly to the natural charms of the scenery. To those who are tired of fashionable resorts and would seek a quiet like this, we commend a trip on the *White Swan*, and a few hours' stroll on the banks of the Charles."





ECHO BRIDGE.



## CHAPTER II.

EARLY BOSTON.—THE FORTIFICATION OF CAMBRIDGE.—ORIGIN OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.—THE ACQUISITION OF THE TERRITORY OF NEWTON.—FIRST SETTLEMENT.—MR. HOOKER'S COMPANY.—ACCESSIONS OF LANDS.—BOUNDARY LINES.—FIRST SETTLERS.

THE history of Newton is, in its earliest stages, intimately connected with the history of Boston. Boston, or Botolph's town, was originally a very contracted peninsula. It was named from Boston in Lincolnshire, England, the residence of Rev. John Cotton,—the first minister of our Boston,—before he emigrated to this country. Botolph's town,\* or St. Botolph's town,—Botolph, that is, *boat-help*, because this saint was the patron of mariners,—was a name as appropriate for the colonial metropolis as it was for its English namesake. As Boston in England was on the sea, and its people had to do with commercial affairs,—so the new Boston was to be the residence of merchant princes, whose wealth was dependent largely upon their proximity to the ocean.

Many persons now living recollect a period when a portion of the North End of Boston,—at first, the court end of the town,—was but three streets wide: Fore, now North Street; Middle Street, now the northern half of Hanover Street; and Back Street, now the southern part of Salem Street. This territory reached from water to water; and the North End of Boston was cut off from the residue of the town by a canal, occupying the space which is now Blackstone Street. This canal extended from Causeway Street on the west to its outlet on North Street, near Merchants' Row, on the east. Most of the territory from Causeway Street to Haymarket

---

\*The original name of Boston was long preserved in the name of one of its streets;—Botolph Street is on the northerly slope of Beacon Hill, running from Myrtle Street to Cambridge Street. Its name has been changed to Irving Street.

Square and from Prince to Pitts Street was covered with water; and the tide-mills at the westerly end, which depended for their power on this pond, gave to the whole territory the title of "Mill Pond,"—the name by which many elderly people still speak of it.

At the south, the upper part of Washington Street, called the Neck, was a narrow strip of land which in time of high tides was overflowed by water; so that the farmers of Roxbury and Dorchester, as late as the period of the Revolution, used to hasten home from the town, after they had disposed of their produce, lest their communication with the continent should be cut off. Long Wharf extended up State Street as far as India Street, and large ships were moored in the dock which afterwards became the site of the present Custom House. The bowsprits of vessels, of larger or smaller burden, used to extend over Liberty Square, and the tide washed the shore along the line which is now Harrison Avenue. On the westerly side, all the Public Garden, and most of Charles Street, have been reclaimed from the water, and it is only a few years since the remains of a wrecked vessel were seen going to decay, east of the Boston and Albany Railroad, in the region now covered by the dwellings in Appleton Street and Columbus Avenue.

The territory of Boston was indeed small, but savage Indians were in the vicinity, and the inhabitants of the little peninsula felt it necessary to have a fortified place to flee to, in case of hostile invasion.

Dorchester, Charlestown, Watertown, Boston and Roxbury had already become settled, and they all participated in this spirit of wise precaution. Accordingly it was agreed that a fortified town should be built for security against the Indians; and the Governor, Deputy-Governor and Assistants viewed many places for its location. In December, 1630, they resolved to build it upon the neck between Boston and Roxbury (probably in the place since called Roxbury Street), but that place was soon given up for several reasons,—among the most prominent of which was that there were no springs of running water. They finally decided to build it on the north side of Charles River, on the spot where the College now stands, and commenced its construction in the spring of 1631, laying out the town in squares, with streets intersecting each other at right angles.



In 1632 the General Court levied a rate of £60 upon the several plantations towards making a palisade about Newtown. This was a favorite project of old Governor Danforth, whose house was within the inclosure. The tax levied for this purpose was assessed upon the several towns as follows: viz., Watertown, viii l., the New Town, iii l., Charlton, vii l., Meadford, iii l., Saugus and Marble Harbor, vi l., Salem, iv l. x s., Boston, viii l., Rocksbury, vii l.,<sup>\*</sup> Dorchester, vii l., Wessagusset v l., Winettsetmet xxx s.\* Dr. Paige says (*History of Cambridge*, p. 10),—"The location of the greater part of this fence or 'pale' is designated with tolerable accuracy by the ancient records of possessions and conveyances. Commencing in the present College yard, near the northwesterly angle of Gore Hall, and extending eastwardly, it passed very near the junction of Ellsworth Avenue with Cambridge Street, to the line between Cambridge and Charlestown (now Somerville), at its angle on Line Street near Cambridge Street, and thence followed that line to the creek, a few rods easterly from the track of the Grand Junction Railroad. Commencing again at the point first mentioned, the fence extended southwardly to the marsh near the junction of Holyoke Place with Mount Auburn Street. The kind of fence then erected is indicated in an Order passed Dec. 5, 1636: 'That the common pales in all places, to be made after this day, shall be done with sufficient posts and rails, and not with crotches.'

"The £60 levied for fortifying New Town was probably the first State Tax; and the people delegated two from each town to see fair play in its apportionment. And this, I apprehend," we quote the words of Hon. William Jackson, "to have been the first step towards a House of Representatives. The people were impelled to the measure by their nervous sensibility about taxation."

"The next year," says the same authority, "the taxation delegation not only apportioned the amount to be raised, but proceeded to prepare such business as the General Court were to act upon and decide. To quote the words of the Order which passed the Court of Elections,—'It shall be lawful for the freemen of every plantation to choose two or three deputies from each town to con-

---

<sup>\*</sup>It is stated by Winthrop that Watertown objected to this assessment as unjust. Mr. Savage says, "To the agitation of this subject we may refer the origin of that Committee of two from each town to advise with the Court about raising public moneys, 'so as what they agree upon should bind all,' under date of May of this year 1632. This led to the representative body, having the full powers of all the freemen, except that of elections."



fer, and prepare the public business for the Governor and assistants to consider,' etc. Every town sent three, and thus occupied all the privilege yielded by the Court. When assembled in 1634, they acted with a decision and energy not surpassed by any subsequent assembly of the same kind, from that day to this. They resolved that none but the General Court, of which they themselves constituted the decided majority, have power to admit freemen, make laws, elect or remove officers, prescribe their powers and duties, make taxes, and dispose of lands. They also ordained trial by jury, directed the manner in which future deputies should be returned, and at the same session imposed a fine upon the Governor and assistants for violating an order of the General Court. At first the officers were chosen for three months, then semi-annually, and in 1643 annually."

Hutchinson says of the scheme of a House of Representatives, "It seems to have been agreed upon or fallen into by general consent of all the towns, as if it were a thing of necessity." Mr. William Jackson adds,— "To me it appears probable that the people demanded a participation in the powers of government, and made this participation the condition of their payment of taxes. And thus the very rate which was levied for the fortifying of Newtown was the germ out of which the only representative government, chosen by those who were to be governed, arose,— the only one of the kind seen in the earth from the days of Noah to those of the Pilgrims."

The fortification around the new town was made and a fosse excavated, inclosing a space of more than a thousand acres, "paled in," as a historian writing in 1633 remarks, "with one general fence, which was about one and a half miles in length. It is one of the neatest and best compacted towns in New England, having many fair structures, with many handsome-contrived streets. The inhabitants, most of them, are very rich. Half a mile westward of the town is a great pond (Fresh Pond), which is divided between Newtown and Watertown, on the north side of Charles River."

The question of the right of the first settlers to the lands which they came to possess, and which have come down in regular succession to their descendants, is too interesting and important to be wholly passed by. Dr. Paige has carefully investigated this matter, and we avail ourselves of his careful statements (*History of Cambridge*, pp. 383, 384).

"In the 'First General Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England,' dated 'In Gravesend the 17th of April, 1629,' is this important direction—'If any of the salvages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our pattent, wee pray you endeavour to purchase their tytle, that wee may avoyde the least scruple of intrusion.' Accordingly, at the session of the General Court, March 13, 1638-9, 'Mr. Gibbons was desired to agree with the Indians for the land within the bounds of Watertowne, Cambridge and Boston.' The deed of conveyance, or release of title, I have not been able to find; yet there is sufficient evidence that the purchase was made of the squaw-sachem, and that the price was duly paid. The General Court ordered, May 20, 1640, 'that the 13*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* layd out by Capt. Gibbons shall bee paid him, vid.: 13*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* by Watertowne and 10*l.* by Cambridge; and also Cambridge is to give squa-sachem a coate every winter while shee liveth.' This sale or conveyance to Cambridge is recognized in a deed executed Jan. 13, 1639, by the 'squa-sachem of Misticke' and her husband Webcowits, whereby they conveyed to Jotham Gibbons 'the reversion of all that parcel of land which lies against the ponds at Mistick aforesaid, together with the said ponds, all which we reserved from Charlestown and Cambridge, late called Newtowne, and all hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, after the death of me the said squaw-sachem.' The inhabitants of Cambridge lived on friendly terms with the Indians.

"On the 8th of March, 1643, the 'squa-sachem' with four other Indian rulers, voluntarily put herself 'under the government and jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, to be governed and protected by them,' and promised 'to be true and faithful to the said government.' She is supposed to have died not long before 1662, when a claim was made for land in which she had reserved a life estate.

"One of the Indian chiefs who united with the squaw-sachem in this act of submission to 'the government and jurisdiction of the Massachusetts' was Cutshamache, Cutshamakin or Kuchamakin, who resided 'at a place called Neponsitt, within the bounds of Dorchester.' His authority extended over those who dwelt at Nonantum, which was then included in Cambridge."

In 1636, only six years after the settlement of Boston, the General Court voted £400, equal to a year's rate of the whole colony, towards the erection of a public school or college. In 1637, an order was passed by the same honorable body, that the college should be at Newtown, "a place very pleasant and accommodate," and "then under the orthodox and soul-flourishing ministry of Mr. Thomas Shepherd." Of the ministry of Mr. Shepherd it is testified, that it was so pungent and impressive that almost every Lord's day some gave visible evidence before the congregation of being moved by it; so that it was a common thing for the members of a family who were compelled by sickness or for other cause to remain at home, to ask their friends, on their return from the house of God,—“Who seemed to be wrought upon by the word to-day?”

The settlement of the new town (Cambridge) was begun in 1631. The town records commence in November, 1632; the proprietors' records in 1635. A house in Boston surmounted by a thatched roof having taken fire from the chimney in 1631, Deputy Governor Dudley recorded the remark, "In our new town, intended to be built this summer, we have ordered that no man there shall build his chimney with wood, or cover his house with thatch."

The first considerable accession to the population of the new town (Cambridge) took place in August, 1632. Rev. Mr. Hooker's company, otherwise called the Braintree company, had begun a settlement at Mount Wollaston, but were ordered by the Court to remove to Newtown. These settlers were forty-seven in number.\* But the territory of the new town, with this addition, was not

---

\*In a foot note to Dr. Holmes' History of Cambridge, it is said, "It is highly probable that this company came from Braintree, in Essex County, in England, and from its vicinity. Chelmsford, where Mr. Hooker was settled, is but eleven miles from Braintree; and 'Mr. Hooker was so esteemed as a preacher that not only his own people, but others from all parts of the county of Essex flocked to hear him.'"

The names of this company, constituting the first settlers of the town of Cambridge, are preserved in the Records of the Proprietors, under date of 1632, and are as follows:

Jeremy Adams,  
Matthew Allen,  
John Benjamin,  
Jonathan Boswell,  
Mr. Simon Bradstreet,†  
John Bridge,  
Richard Butler,  
John Clarke,

Anthony Couldby or Colby,  
Daniel Dennison,  
Thomas Dudley, Esq.,  
Samuel Dudley,  
Edward Elmer,  
Richard Goodman,  
William Goodwin,  
Garrad Hadden,

† Bradstreet settled at Andover, and was afterwards Governor of Massachusetts.

large enough to accommodate the desires of its population. Hence in May, 1634, the people complained to the General Court of their restricted quarters, and desired leave to seek either enlargement or removal. Their request was granted by the Court, and Mr. Hooker and his company sent messengers to explore Ipswich, and the Merrimac and Connecticut Rivers. The report of the messengers who went to examine the Connecticut valley was very flattering, and produced a strong influence upon them; and at the session of the Court in September, they asked leave to remove thither. "The question of their removal was a very exciting one," says Mr. Jackson, "and was debated by the Court many days. On taking the vote, it appeared that the Assistants were opposed to their removal, and the Deputies were in favor of it. Upon this grew a great difference between the Governor and Assistants, and the Deputies. 'So when they could proceed no further, the whole Court agreed to keep a day of humiliation in all the congregations.' Mr. Cotton, by desire of the Court, preached a sermon that had great influence in settling the question."

---

Stephen Hart,  
John Haynes, Esq.,\*  
Thomas Heate,  
Rev. Thomas Hooker,  
Thomas Hosmer,  
Richard Harlackenden,  
William Lewis,  
Richard Lord,  
John Masters,  
Abraham Morrill,  
Hester Mussey,  
Simon Oakes,  
James Olmstead,  
Capt. Daniel Patrick,  
John Prat,  
William Pentrey,

---

Joseph Redinge,  
Nathaniel Richards,  
William Spencer,  
Thomas Spencer,  
Edward Stebbins,  
John Steele,  
Henry Steele,  
George Steele,  
Samuel Stone,  
John Talcott,  
William Wadsworth,  
Andrew Warner,  
Richard Webb,  
William Westwood,  
John White.

The same year, 1632, "they built the first house of worship at Newtowne (Cambridge), with a bell upon it." This item, which is drawn from Prince's History, proves that the early settlers were not summoned to worship, at the beginning, if they were later, by the beat of drum. There is no record of the Village of New Cambridge (now Newton), which indicates when a bell was first used there. The Indians, however, were assembled by the beat of drum.

The company arrived in Boston September 4, 1633. Mr. Hooker was chosen pastor and Mr. Stone, teacher, and they were installed in their respective offices, after solemn fasting and prayer, October 11, 1633.

---

\*John Haynes received the earliest and largest grant of land in the town in 1634; was chosen Governor of Massachusetts in 1635; removed to Connecticut with Hooker's company in 1636, and was Governor of Connecticut in 1639. He died in 1654, and this tract of land passed to his heirs.



The public sentiment at that time appeared to be against their removal. Boston and Watertown had offered them enlargement, and the congregation of Newtown accepted these offers and concluded not to remove.

By the records of the Court in September, 1634, "it is ordered that the ground about Muddy River belonging to Boston and used by the inhabitants thereof shall hereafter belong to Newtown,—the wood and timber thereof growing and to be grown to be reserved to the inhabitants of Boston; provided, and it is the meaning of this Court, that if Mr. Hooker, and the congregation now settled here, shall remove hence, that then the aforesaid meadow grounds shall return to Watertown, and the grounds at Muddy River to Boston."

After the question touching the enlargement of Newtown was settled, a committee was appointed by the Court, consisting of William Colbron, John Johnson and Abraham Palmer, to determine the bounds between Newtown and Watertown; and Ensign Jennison to set out the bounds between Newtown and Roxbury, about Muddy River. The following records their action:

April, 1635.—"It is agreed by us whose names are underwritten, that the bounds between Watertown and Newtown shall stand as they are already, from Charles River to the Great Fresh Pond, and from the tree marked by Watertown and Newtown, on the northeast side of the pond and over the pond to a white poplar tree on the northwest side of the pond, and from the tree up into the country, northwest by west, upon a straight line by a meridian compass; and further, that Watertown shall have one hundred rods in length above the Wear, and one hundred rods beneath the Wear in length and three score rods in breadth from the river on the south side thereof, and all the rest of the ground on that side of the river to lye to Newtown.

WILLIAM COLBRON,  
JOHN JOHNSON,  
ABRAHAM PALMER."

April, 1635.—"The line between Roxbury and Newtown is laid out to run southwest from Muddy River, near that place called 'Nowell's Bridge,' a tree marked on four sides, and from the mouth of the river to that place; the south side is for Roxbury and the north for Newtown.

WILLIAM JENNISON."



"This line," Mr. Jackson says, "was designed to carry out the gift of Boston to Newtown, by which the whole of Muddy River, more or less, became a part of Newtown, and so remained for nearly two years. It was nearly, if not exactly, the same line as that which now divides Roxbury from Brookline. Its length is not stated in Jennison's report; but it is about six miles."

By this enlargement of lands, received from Boston and Watertown, Newtown acquired what is now Brookline, Brighton and Newton, excepting only such special grants as had been previously made to individuals. For Muddy River, now Brookline, by an early grant, had been made a part of Boston. These were the acquisitions of Newtown on the south. On the north and northwest, she obtained what is now Arlington, Lexington, Billerica, part of Bedford and part of Tewksbury, extending to the Merrimack River. She began, the smallest township in the colony, and soon became the largest.

The territory, above granted, having reverted to Boston, in consequence of the removal of Mr. Hooker and his company to Connecticut, the Court appointed a committee to settle the boundaries between Newtown and Muddy River. This committee in April, 1636, made the following report:

"We whose names are underwritten, being appointed by the Court to set out the bounds of the New Town upon Charles River, do agree that the bounds of the town shall run from the marked tree by Charles River, on the northwest side of the Roxbury bounds, one and a half miles northeast, and from thence three miles northwest, and so from thence five miles southwest; and on the southwest side of Charles River, from the southeast side of Roxbury bounds to run four miles on a southwest line, reserving the proprieties to several persons granted by special order of the Court.

WILLIAM SPENCER,  
NICHOLAS DANFORTH,  
WILLIAM JENNISON."

Mr. Jackson says, "This description is cloudy, with some errors in the points of the compass, which may have been made in copying the report. It differs from the present bounds of Brookline, but was intended to restore Muddy River to Boston, or as much of it as the committee judged expedient."

The following record gives the action of the town in regard to the boundary between Newton and Watertown. It is dated in 1705.

"The subscribers were empowered to settle the line between Newton and Watertown; and on the 25th September, 1705, did mutually agree, namely, beginning at Charles River, at high water mark, at the northeast corner of the farm formerly Mr. Mayhew's, and run a straight line south-southwest, two degrees west to a walnut stump, forty-one and three-quarter rods; then turning and running straight northwest, five degrees north, two hundred and sixteen rods, across Stephen Cook's land and Smelt Brook; then turning and running straight, northeast by north, eighty rods to the river.

JOHN SPRING,	}	Newton.
EDWARD JACKSON,		
EBENEZER STONE,		

JONAS BOND,	}	Watertown."
JOSEPH SHERMAN,		

"This settlement shortened the easterly line a few rods," says Mr. Jackson, "and lengthened the southerly and westerly lines a few rods each. The settlement of 1635 gave Watertown seventy-five acres on the south side of the river; the settlement of 1705 increased it to about eighty-eight acres, so that Newton lost the jurisdiction of about thirteen acres by the settlement of 1705."

The small portion of Watertown at present lying on the south of the river has not the exact dimensions assigned to it in 1635, although about the same quantity of land (150 acres). March 1. 1704-5, a committee (Jonas Bond, Esq., Capt. B. Garfield and Joseph Sherman) was appointed "to find out the line between Watertown and Newton, on the south side of Charles River." The committee reported November 16, 1705, minutely describing the line, as may be seen in the Town Records, and which is nearly the same as that delineated in the latest map of Newton. The line began at high water mark on Charles River at the northeast corner of the farm formerly Mr. Mayhew's, and ran straight southwest, two degrees west, forty-one and three-quarter rods; then a straight line west-northwest, five degrees north, two hundred and sixteen rods; then a straight line northeast by north, eighty rods, down to

the river. It was signed by the above committee on the part of Watertown, and by John Spring, Edward Jackson and Ebenezer Stone, on the part of Newton.

A contributor to the *Newton Journal*, interested in antiquarian investigations and evidently at home in this period of the early history, writes as follows :

"Watertown was settled as early as September 7, 1630, and stands as the fourth oldest town in New England. She originally claimed and received very large tracts of land lying upon the north side of Charles River, also, upon the south side of the river. In 1631 Cambridge, or as it was originally called 'New Town,' was settled, receiving as a grant of land only about one thousand acres. In 1634, the inhabitants of New Town complained to the General Court, of straightness for want of land, and desired leave of the Court to look out either for enlargement or removal. In 1635 they succeeded in obtaining from Watertown large grants of land lying both on the north and south side of Charles River, that grant of land upon the south of the river included all, or nearly all of that which is now Brighton and Newton. This grant of land was first called 'The south side of Charles River,' and sometimes 'Nonantum,' the Indian name.

"When 'New Town' or 'Cambridge' received her grant of land in 1635, of that portion lying upon the south of Charles River before mentioned, there was reserved and granted to the town of Watertown, 'a strip two hundred rods long and sixty rods wide, enough to protect their fishing privilege, and afterwards called the *Wear lands*.' This reservation will be found by computation to comprise seventy-five acres.

"These fishing interests were a source of income to Watertown for some two hundred years, and very many of the citizens of both Watertown and Newton can remember the alewife catch that was yearly gathered there ; and, it is apparent to any one who will glance at the map of the territory, that when Watertown relinquished her broad acres on the south side of the river, 'which was then an unexplored wilderness,' she believed her fishing interests to be more valuable than the territory given up to 'New Town ;' and, had it not been for this source of income to her town treasury, this reservation would never have been made, and the Charles River would have been the boundary line between the two townships.

"In the year 1679, when the town lines were established between

Cambridge and 'New Cambridge or Cambridge Village,' it was expressly stipulated 'that this Watertown reservation on the south side of Charles River, 200 by 60 rods, should be maintained and held by Watertown for the protection of her fish wears.' They did not wish to enter into co-operation with this new colony in the carrying on of the fish business, and were very strenuous to have their rights protected. Indeed, they became dissatisfied and grasping, and in 1705 called for a commission to re-adjust the line for the better protection of their fishing interests. John Spring, Edward Jackson and Ebenezer Stone on the part of 'New Town,' with Jonas Bond and Joseph Sherman of Watertown, composed that committee. They agreed upon a settlement which shortened the easterly line a few rods, and lengthened the southerly and westerly lines, a few rods each from the original grant. In this settlement, Watertown had the best end of the bargain, and made a gain to her area of thirteen acres, giving her eighty-eight acres instead of the original seventy-five granted her. This speaks well for the temper and consideration of the committee on the part of 'New Town;' for it will be seen they were a majority of the committee. Since this time there have been further re-adjustments of these boundaries, and it is evident in each of these, Watertown has been sharp enough not to 'lose ground;' for the total acreage of the territory now held by Watertown on the Newton side of the river, including the public streets and Boyd's and Cook's Ponds, is nearly one hundred and fifty acres, or a gain from what was originally intended for her fish protection, of nearly seventy-five acres.

"The present (1879) taxable area of this portion of Watertown is  $93\frac{3}{4}$  acres. Its valuation in 1878, was \$861,170. Its population 575. This territory, especially that part of it known as 'Morse Field,' has increased very rapidly in population and valuation during the past ten years. In fact in 1869, the 'Morse estate,' then comprising about forty acres, paid a tax to Watertown of only \$160. In 1878, probably Watertown received about \$3,000 from this same land. The people living upon the southerly half of these 'Wear Lands,' for several years felt that they ought to be set off from Watertown and annexed to Newton, as all their social, educational, business and religious interests are with Newton, rather than with Watertown. Various attempts have been made in this regard by petitioning the Legislature for an act of annexation; but thus far they have been unsuccessful. It would seem



to be not an act of injustice to Watertown to ask her for a re-conveyance of a portion of this land which has from time to time been gained from the territorial limits of 'New Town' and 'Newton,' especially considering the facts that Watertown would never have had a foothold upon the south side of the river, after the grant to Cambridge, except to protect her fishing interests — that for the past forty or fifty years these interests have ceased to exist — that Watertown has nearly seventy-five acres more than she is entitled to by the original grant — that Newton now has interests which she must protect. By the drainage surveys, it has been necessary to run one of her main drains through the territory, a right having been granted them by the Legislature of 1878. By this act the laying of this drain may involve the city of Newton in numerous lawsuits with the citizens or the authorities of the town of Watertown; and it seems but justice that this land should be annexed, that she may not be subject to unnecessary litigation, but be able to run her drain through this territory with the same safety that it can be laid in any of her present limits. Also, that the citizens of this tract are suffering for a supply of pure water, which Newton stands ready to provide. They must also look to Newton for drainage of their lands." [The action of the Legislature of 1879-80 was adverse to the annexation.]

The donations of land which Newtown received from Boston and Watertown were made on the express condition that Mr. Hooker's company should not remove; and, in case of their removal, these additions were to revert to their original owners. But the settlers of Boston on the one hand, and Mr. Hooker's company on the other, had set their hearts successively on two darling projects; the first was to make Newtown the metropolis of the colony; the second, after a brief experiment, to remove to Connecticut. The shoal waters of Charles River, as compared with the deep water and easy access of Boston harbor, made it inexpedient to erect Newtown into a capital.

The lack of rich farming lands, cleared and all ready for cultivation, made the residence of Hooker's company here unsatisfactory to them. And as their only alternative they renewed their request to be permitted to remove to Connecticut.\* Accordingly the

---

\*Mr. Hooker settled in what is now Hartford. Therefore Connecticut and its capital city must be regarded as the daughter of Newton.



General Court, in 1635, gave them leave to remove wherever they pleased, "on condition that they should continue under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts." Mr. Trumbull thus describes the journey of Mr. and Mrs. Hooker and others in the following year :

"About the beginning of June, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Stone and about one hundred men, women and children, took their departure from Cambridge, and travelled more than a hundred miles, through a hideous and trackless wilderness, to Hartford. They had no guides but their compass, and made their way over mountains, through swamps, thickets and rivers, which were not passable but with great difficulty. They had no cover but the heavens, nor any lodgings but those that simple nature afforded them. They drove with them a hundred and sixty head of cattle, and by the way subsisted on the milk of their cows. Mrs. Hooker was borne through the wilderness upon a litter. The people carried their packs, arms and some utensils. They were nearly a fortnight on their journey. This adventure was the more remarkable, as many of the company were persons of high standing, who had lived in England in honor, affluence and delicacy, and were entire strangers to fatigue and danger."

What would the venerable Hooker think now, were he to re-appear, and entering a car at Boston, to be whirled like lightning, in *four hours*, to Hartford! And what a change for Mrs. Hooker would it be, from a litter to the splendidly cushioned vehicles which now traverse the route passed over by her with so much toil, and pain, and delay! But it was this discipline of hardship and trial that made the fathers of New England the stalwart race they became. Self-denial brings success and victory.

Many of Mr. Hooker's company, on their departure, sold their lands and buildings in Newtown to the Rev. Mr. Shepherd and his company, who thus enjoyed the advantage of finding a settlement already partially cultivated, and affording comfortable accommodations for themselves and their families.

Six years after the settlement of Charlestown, all Massachusetts Bay contained but twelve plantations, or towns. This appears from the records of a Court held at Newtowne, September 3, 1634 : "It was further ordered that the sum of £600 shall be levied out of the several plantations for publique uses, the one half to be paid forthwith, the other half before the setting of the next Court. viz. : Dorchester, 80 ; Roxbury, 70 ; Newtowne, 80 ; Watertown. 60 ;

Saugus, 50 ; Boston, 80 ; Ipswich, 50 ; Salem, 45 ; Charlestown, 45 ; Medford, 26 ; Wessagassett (Weymouth), 10 ; Barecove (Hingham), 4."

From this record it is apparent that Newtowne possessed as much capital as any plantation at that time, and, with two exceptions, more than any other in the colony.

In 1636 the rates levied upon the several towns were as follows :

Newtown,	£26 5	Salem,	£16	Newbury,	£7 10
Dorchester,	26 5	Charlestown,	15	Hingham,	6
Boston,	25 10	Ipswich,	14	Weymouth,	4
Watertown,	19 10	Saugus,	11		
Roxbury,	19 5	Medford,	9 15		

Thirteen towns only at that time constituted the State of Massachusetts.

The number of those who owned houses in Newtown at this time was eighty-three.

March 3, 1636. "It is agreed that Newtown bounds shall run eight miles into the country from their meeting-house ; and Watertown, 8 ; Roxbury, 8 ; Charlestown, 8."

The craving of the settlers for more territory, though abated for a season, and apparently quieted, was by no means extinguished ; and it became necessary once more for the General Court to invent and apply a remedy. The special longing of the farmers was for meadows, that is, land free from wood, and in a condition for mowing fields without the labor of clearing, so that they might avail themselves at once of the grass and hay for the support of their herds. To meet their demands, the Court having extinguished the Indian title within the boundaries of Cambridge, instituted inquiries concerning other unappropriated territory which could be annexed to Newtowne. A committee was appointed in 1636 to examine the Shawshine country, and to report whether it was fit for a plantation. In 1641 the following order was passed : "Shawshine is granted to Cambridge, provided they make it a village, to have ten families there settled within three years ; otherwise, the Court to dispose of it."

The Shawshine country was vague in extent, and its character little known. A committee was appointed, therefore, to make examination of the territory and bring in their report to the Court. The report, made in 1642, sheds some light on the nature of the

land, and defines in some degree the boundaries of Cambridge (Newtown). It is as follows :

"Wee, whose names are underwritten, being appointed to viewe Shawshine, and to take notice of what fitness it was of for a village, and according to our apprehensions make returne to the Court, — we therefore manifest thus much ; that for quantity, it is sufficient ; but for quality, in our apprehensions, no way fit,—the upland being very barren, and very little meadow thereabouts, nor any good timber almost fit for any use. We went, after we came to Shawshine house, by estimation, some fourteen or sixteen miles at the least by compass. From Shawshine house, wee began to go downe the ryver four or five miles near east ; then wee left that point, and went neere upon north, came to the Concord Ryver, a little below the falls, about one mile or near ; then wee went up the ryver some five miles, untill we came to a place called the Two Brethren ; and from thence it is about two miles and a half to Shawshine ; and the most part of all the good land is given out already ; more land there is at the north side of the house, between the side of Concord line and the head of Cambridge line ; but littell meadow, and the upland of little worth ; and this is [all] that we can say herein.

SIMON WILLARD,  
EDWARD CONVERS."

This report being rather unfavorable as to the character of the territory, the Court enlarged their grant to Cambridge, and gave them further time to effect a settlement. The grant ran in these words :

"All the land lying upon the Shawshine River, and between that and Concord River, and between that and the Merrimack River, not formerly granted by this Court, are granted to Cambridge, so as they erect a village there within five years, and so as it shall not extend to prejudice Charlestowne village, or the village of Cochitawist, nor farmes formerly granted to the now Governor of 1,200 acres, and to Thomas Dudley, Esq., 1,500 acres, and 3,000 acres to Mrs. Winthrop ; and Mr. Flint and Mr. Stephen Winthrop are to set out their heade line toward Concord."

"This liberal grant," says Mr. Hudson, in his History of Lexington, p. 37, "was made in 1642 ; but no permanent settlement being made, the church in 1644 was about to remove to Muttakeese (now

Yarmouth), where a settlement had recently been commenced. To counteract this movement, the General Court in 1644 passed the following order: 'Shawshine is granted to Cambridge without any condition of making a village there; and the land between them and Concord is granted all, all save what is formerly granted to the military company, provided the church present continue at Cambridge.'"

The limits of this grant of Shawshine, as of most of the grants of that period, are very indefinite, and it is not possible to define with precision what is included. But it is generally admitted that the Shawshine grant extended to the Merrimack River. We know it included all the town of Billerica, the greater portion of Bedford, and all that portion of Lexington north of the eight-mile line. Billerica was incorporated in 1655 into a town by the consent of Cambridge. It was at that time a large territory, bounded on Cambridge Farms (Lexington), Chelmsford, Andover, Woburn and Concord.

It is a curious fact that this territory, represented as meagre in extent on the one hand, and poorly suited to cultivation on the other, has come to be not only the home of a busy and prosperous population, but also the seat of the best institutions of literature, science, theology, law and medicine in the Commonwealth. A survey of the present situation of things as compared with the above report and its occasion, recalls the remark of Mr. Webster, who once said, in relation to the State of New Hampshire, that when, on account of the hardness of her soil and the chill of her climate, she could raise nothing else, she erected churches and school-houses, and raised men.

On the establishment of Harvard University, in 1638, it was ordered by the General Court "that Newtown should henceforward be called Cambridge," in compliment to the place where so many of the civil and clerical fathers of New England had been educated. The large territory obtained on the south side of Charles River, comprising nearly the whole of what is now Brighton and Newton, was at first called "The south side of Charles River," and sometimes "Nonantum," the Indian name. After religious services were held regularly on the south side of the river, about 1654, it was called "Cambridge Village," until 1679; but by authority of the General Court, after December, 1691, Newtown.

In the year 1798, as appears from an article by Dr. Homer in the Massachusetts Historical Collections for that year, the extent of Newton from north to south, measuring from Watertown line to Dedham line, was six miles and thirty-six rods, the measure being made along the county-road; from east to west, measuring from the bridge at Newton Lower Falls to Cambridge (which at that date included Brighton or Little Cambridge), four miles three quarters and fifty-one rods. The whole town, including the several ponds, was at that time, by careful estimate, reckoned to embrace 12,940 acres. At the same date, Charles River, with its various windings, washed the edges of the town for about sixteen miles.

In 1838, one thousand eight hundred acres of the extreme southerly part of Newton were set off to Roxbury. In 1847, about six hundred and forty acres, at the extreme northwesterly part of the town, were set off to Waltham. In 1838 the area of the town was about 14,513 acres. After the construction of the Chestnut Hill Reservoir by the Water Commissioners of the city of Boston, a slight change was made in the boundary of Newton by an exchange of land, so that these beautiful sheets of water might be entirely within the limits of Boston, and under its jurisdiction. Brighton having been annexed to the city of Boston, the two cities Newton and Boston, for a considerable distance near this point, are bordering on each other.



### CHAPTER III.

FIRST SETTLERS.—SETTLERS UP TO 1700.—STATISTICS IN 1645.—

MOVEMENTS FOR AN INDEPENDENT TOWN.

THE first settlers of Cambridge Village did not come in a body, but family after family, one by one. Most of them were, at the time of their settlement, in the prime of life,—only two, so far as is known, being more than fifty years of age, and only five having reached forty. The majority of them were between twenty-one and thirty-five. And the hardships incident to life in a new country seem to have been not unfavorable to health and longevity. Out of thirty, whose age at the time of their death is recorded, only two died under fifty; only eight under seventy; and fourteen lived beyond eighty.

It is very instructive to recur to the names of these venerable men of a past generation. Our sympathies are profoundly stirred, when we contemplate the scenes of trial through which they must have passed, the simple means which were at their command to sustain life and supply it with sources of enjoyment, and the bravery with which they addressed themselves to the task of working out their destiny. They came with vigorous arms and courageous hearts, resolved to win for themselves a home in the wilderness, and to secure for themselves and their posterity that liberty which was denied them in England.

The following table presents the names of the male settlers, found upon the Records down to 1700. "John Jackson's purchase," says Mr. Francis Jackson, from whose work we copy, in the main, this table, "is recorded upon the Proprietors' Records, in 1639. His son John's grave-stone, still standing, records his death Oct. 17, 1675, aged 36, which makes his birth the same year of his father's purchase. He had five sons and ten daughters, and about fifty grandchildren. We therefore begin our list of settlers with John Jackson, sr."

This table exhibits, together with the names of the first settlers in Newton, several other items of historical interest.

## FIRST SETTLERS OF NEWTON.\*

Date of settlement.	Age at settlement.	Names.	Where from.	Date of death.	Age at death.	Inventory.
1639	39	Dea. John Jackson ...	London.....	1674-5	75	£1230 0 0
1640	30	Dea. Samuel Hyde ...	do. ....	1689	79	.. . .
1643	42	Edward Jackson.....	do. ....	1681	79½	2477 19 0
1644	33	John Fuller .....	England.....	1698	87	534 5 0
1647	21	Jonathan Hyde.....	London.....	1711	85	.. . .
1647	..	Richard Park.....	Cambridge, Ms.	1665	..	972 0 0
1649	29	Capt. Thomas Prentice	England.....	1710	89	.. . .
1650	35	John Parker .....	Hingham, Ms..	1686	71	412 2 0
1650	..	Thomas Hammond....	do. ....	1675	..	1139 16 2
1650	..	Vincent Druce .....	do. ....	1678	..	271 19 0
1650	27	John Ward †.....	Sudbury, Ms....	1708	82	88 16 10
1650	21	James Prentice.....	England.....	1710	81	286 14 0
1650	..	Thomas Prentice, 2nd.	do. ....	..	..	.. . .
1654	..	Thomas Wiswall .....	Dorchester, Ms.	1683	..	340 0 0
1658	40	John Kenrick .....	Boston, ..	1686	82	.. . .
1661	23	Isaac Williams .....	Roxbury, ..	1708	69	85 6 9
1662	34	Abraham Williams ...	Watertown, ..	1712	84	.. . .
1664	28	James Trowbridge....	Dorchester, ..	1717	81	240 0 7
1664	34	John Spring.....	Watertown, ..	1717	27	.. . .
1664	28	John Eliot, jr.....	Roxbury, ..	1668	33	457 2 5

In addition to these twenty, there were at the time of Eliot's ordination (1664) twelve young men of the second generation, nearly all unmarried, viz. :

John Jackson, jr.,  
 Sebas Jackson, } sons of Edward Jackson,  
 Jonathan Jackson, }  
 Noah Wiswall, son of Thomas Wiswall,  
 John Kenrick, } sons of John Kenrick,  
 Elijah Kenrick, }  
 Vincent Druce, jr., } sons of Vincent Druce,  
 John Druce, }  
 Samuel Hyde, } sons of Samuel Hyde,  
 Job Hyde, }  
 Thomas Park, son of Richard Park,  
 Thomas Hammond, jr.

\* Samuel Holly was in Cambridge in 1636, owned a house and eighteen acres of land adjoining John Jackson in 1639, six acres of which he sold to Edward Jackson for £5 in 1643, and died the same year.

† John Ward had conveyed most of his property by deed of gift to his children before his death; this was also the fact with regard to several of the first settlers, and of course this property was not included in their inventories.

Date of settlement.	Age at settlement.	Names.	Where from.	Date of death.	Age at death.
1666	..	Gregory Cook .....	.....	1691	..
1667	..	Humphrey Osland .....	.....	1720	..
1669	..	Daniel Bacon .....	Bridgewater..	1691	..
1670	27	Thomas Greenwood.....	.....	1693	50
1672	26	Samuel Trusedale.....	Boston.....	1695	49
1673	..	Joseph Bartlett.....	Cambridge....	1702	..
1674	26	Nehemiah Hobart.....	Hingham.....	1712	..
1674	..	Joseph Miller .....	Charlestown..	1697	..
1674	..	Henry Seger.....	.....	.....	..
1675	26	John Woodward.....	Watertown...	1732	83
1675	30	John Mason.....	do. ....	1730	85
1678	..	Isaac Beach.....	do. ....	1736	90
1678	31	Stephen Cook.....	do. ....	1738	91
1678	..	Daniel Ray.....	Charlestown..	1710	..
1678	..	N. McDaniel (Scotch).....	Roxbury.....	1694	..
1678	..	John Alexander.....	.....	1796	..
1678	..	David Mead.....	Waltham ....	.....	..
1678	..	John Parker (South).....	.....	.....	..
1678	..	Simon Ong.....	Watertown...	1678	56
1678	27	P. Stanchet (or Hanchet)...	Roxbury.....	.....	..
1679	..	William Robinson.....	.....	.....	..
1680	58	Nathaniel Wilson.....	Roxbury.....	1692	70
1680	..	Daniel Macoy .....	do. ....	.....	..
1681	40	John Clark.....	Brookline....	1695	54
1682	..	John Mirick.....	Charlestown..	1706	..
1686	25	John Knapp.....	Watertown...	1733	72
1686	24	Ebenezer Stone.....	do. ....	1754	92
1686	..	Nathaniel Crane.....	.....	.....	..
1687	..	William Thomas.....	.....	1697	..
1688	30	John Staples.....	.....	1740	82
1688	30	Nathaniel Healy.....	Cambridge....	1734	76
1689	..	Thomas Chamberlain.....	do. ....	.....	..
1692	38	Joseph Bush.....	.....	1723	..
1692	..	Ephraim Wheeler.....	.....	.....	..
1692	..	Abraham Chamberlain .....	Brookline....	.....	..
1693	..	Nathaniel Parker.....	Dedham.....	.....	..
1694	..	William Tucker.....	Boston .....	.....	..
.....	..	John Foot .....	.....	.....	..
1695	..	Andrew Hall.....	.....	1756	..
1695	..	William Brown.....	.....	.....	..
1695	..	Jonathan Green.....	Malden.....	1736	..
1696	..	Sebrean Carter.....	.....	.....	..
1696	..	John Smith.....	Cambridge....	.....	..
1697	..	Ebenezer Littlefield.....	Dedham.....	1728	..
1698	24	John Holland.....	Watertown...	.....	..
1700	..	Jacob Chamberlain.....	.....	1771	..
1700	..	John Grimes.....	.....	.....	..
1700	..	Samuel Paris.....	.....	.....	..
1700	40	Jonathan Coolidge.....	Watertown...	.....	..
1700	24	Nathaniel Longley.....	.....	1732	56

Such were the names of the men who first cultivated these broad acres and conquered the difficulties incident to the life of the early settler. They were forced to struggle with the infelicities of a rigorous climate and a hard and stony soil. They were few in number, surrounded for a time by untutored savages: and all the conveniences of living were to be created by their own hands; their homes were to be built, their streets to be made, their bridges to be thrown across the brooks and to span the river. The forests were to be changed into fruitful fields, mills to be erected on their

streams, church spires to point heavenward, and the busy hum of industry to take the place of the primeval solitudes. But the men were equal to the emergencies, and under favor of a wise and protecting Providence, they accomplished what they undertook.

An Inventory on the cover of the first Newton Book of Records shows something of the wealth of the early inhabitants, as well as the relative value of different articles at that day. The Inventory was taken and values affixed by the Selectmen. The date is 1645.

	135 at £20	Total, £2700
Persons (rateable),	90 " 28	" 2520
Houses,	134 " 6	" 804
Oxen,	208 " 9	" 1872
Cows,	20 " 7	" 140
Horses,	6 " 5	" 30
do. three years old,	9 " 3	" 27
do. two " "	5 " 2	" 10
do. one " "	42 " 4	" 168
Heifers, three " "	74 " 2 10	" 185
do. two " "	79 " 1 10	" 118 10
do. one " "	14 " 5	" 70
Steers,	37 " 1 10	" 55 10
Sheep,	62 " 1	" 62
Swine,	58 " 8	" 23 04
Goats,		" 1 10
2 barques,		" 5
$\frac{1}{2}$ a shallop,		" 9 10
Goods,		
		£8801 04

1650. — A sale of fifty acres of land was effected at 5s. per acre, probably a farm of wild land.

1648. — Forty acres at £2.

In 1656 the inhabitants of Cambridge Village formed a distinct congregation for public worship, and the same year petitioned the General Court to be released from paying rates for the support of the ministry at Cambridge church. The Court's committee reported against the petition and the petitioners had leave to withdraw. In 1661 they renewed the petition, and the Court granted them "freedom from all church rates for the support of the ministry in Cambridge, and for all lands and estates which were more than four miles from Cambridge meeting-house, the measure to be in the usual paths that may be ordinarily passed."

The petitioners were not satisfied with the dividing line, and in 1662 they petitioned the Court for a new line. In October, 1662,

the Court appointed a committee to give a hearing to the petitioners and their opponents. This committee ran the line and settled the bounds, so far as ministerial taxes were concerned, creating substantially the same line that now divides Newton from Brighton.

In 1672 a new petition was presented from the inhabitants of the Village, asking to be set off from Cambridge and made a town by themselves. In answer to this petition, in 1673, the Court granted to the petitioners the right to "elect annually one Constable and three Selectmen, dwelling among themselves," continuing to be a part of Cambridge only so far as related to the payment of certain taxes. But the action of the Court was not satisfactory to the Village, and they did not accept it nor act under it.

Again in 1677 further action was had relative to the dividing line between Cambridge and Cambridge Village through referees, two to be chosen by Cambridge, two by the Village, and these four to choose a fifth. The line of this committee did not differ essentially from the line run in 1662.

In 1678, fifty-two out of sixty-five of the freemen of the Village signed a petition to the General Court, "praying to be set off from the town of Cambridge and be made a town by itself." Cambridge presented a remonstrance, signed by its Selectmen; but, notwithstanding, the Court so far granted the petition as to order that the freeholders should meet on the 27th of August, 1679, and elect Selectmen and other town officers to manage the municipal affairs of the Village. This was an important, but not full concession on the part of the Court; but the people had to wait nearly ten years more before they attained the object of their desire. The attitude of the settlers in Cambridge Village was one of persistent determination; and, as if foreshadowing, in those early days, the spirit of the revolution which occurred a century later, they stood firm in their resistance of everything which, in their judgment, savored of oppression.

The several steps in this history of the separation are of so much importance that they are worthy to be presented in complete detail, which will be given in a succeeding chapter.



## CHAPTER IV.

EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF CAMBRIDGE.—EXTRACTS FROM COLONY  
RECORDS.—EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF NEW CAMBRIDGE.—  
EXTRACTS FROM LATER RECORDS OF NEWTON.

THESE records would be imperfect without a specimen of the early and quaint legislation of the colonists and townsmen, while the settlement was yet in its infancy. We introduce, from the Cambridge, Colonial and Town Records, a chapter of items which have a curious interest. The laws of a community are an index to their civilization. Their economical and political arrangements are the embodiment of their thoughts, the exponent of their condition, and the key to their character. The serial legislation of a people is, in an important sense, the history of the people, and furnishes the details of their progress in individual and associated life.

### EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF CAMBRIDGE.

1640.

The town granted to Joseph Cooke a farm of 400 acres of the nearest upland adjoining to his meadows lying beyond Cheese Cake Brook, and between that and Charles River, and also to go with a straight line on the hithermost side of his meadow on this side Cheese Cake Brook, down by the edge of the highland to Charles River — (the same land that Cooke sold to John Fuller in 1658).

Also, granted to Samuel Shepard a farm of 400 acres of upland, beyond the aforesaid farm granted to Joseph Cooke, adjoining unto the meadows which were some time in the occupation of brother Greene for Richard Saltonstall, with fourscore acres of that meadow lying most convenient.

1644.

It is ordered by the townsmen that no person with his family shall come as an inhabitant into our town, without the consent of the major part of the

townsmen for the time being, under penalty of 20 shillings for every week; and no man shall let out his house to any person coming from another place to settle him or herself as an inhabitant in our town, without the consent of the major part of the townsmen, under a penalty of 20 shillings a week for every such default.

1647.

April 12.— The Town bargained with Waban, the Indian Chief (Eliot's first convert to Christianity), who lived in a large wigwam on Nonantum Hill, to keep six score head of dry cattle on the south side of Charles River, and he is to have the full sum of £8, to be paid as follows, viz., 30s. to James Cutler, and the rest in Indian corn at 3s., after Michaeltide next. He is to take care of them from the twenty-first day of this present month, and to keep them until three weeks after Michaelmas, and if any be lost or ill, he is to send word unto the town; and if any be lost through his carelessness, he is to pay according to the value of the beast for his defect.

WABAN,  
his ——— mark.

Waban, according to a note by A. H. Ward, under the instruction of the English, became an excellent penman, at least so far as his signature was evidence of good penmanship. Original Deeds, bearing his signature, are still in existence; in two, which I have seen, he wrote THOMAS (the prefix name given him by the English) over WABAN, thus:

THOMAS  
WABAN.

By an estimate of the numbers of persons and of the estates in Cambridge taken by the Selectmen in 1647, it appears that there were in the town at that date, 135 ratable persons; 90 houses; 208 cows, valued at £9 per head; 131 oxen, valued at £6 per head; 229 young cattle; 20 horses, valued at £7 each; 37 sheep, at £1 10s.; 62 swine, at £1, and 58 goats, at 8s.

1648.

Joseph Cooke, Mr. Edward Jackson and Edward Goffe were chosen commissioners or referees to end small causes, under 40 shillings,—and for many years succeeding.

1649.

It is ordained by the townsmen that all persons provide that their dogs may do no harm in corn fields or gardens, by scraping up the fish, under the penalty of three pence for every dog that shall be taken damage feasant, with all other just damages.

1656.

The inhabitants of Cambridge consented to pay each his proportion of a rate of £200 towards building a Bridge over Charles River. This Bridge, from the foot of what is now Dunster Street in Cambridge, was completed about 1660, and called "The Great Bridge;" in modern times "Brighton Bridge."

Persons were appointed by the Selectmen to execute the order of the General Court, for the improvement of all the families within the town in spinning, and manufacturing clothes.

1657.

The Deacons, with Edward Jackson, Goffe, Stedman and Winship, to make and levy a rate of £240 from the members of [for] our pastor, Mr. Mitchell.

1661.

We do agree and consent that all the common lands on the south side of the river, on the east side of Dedham path, shall be divided into propriety to the several inhabitants that have an interest in them.

Mr. Edward Jackson, Lieut. Thomas Prentice and John Jackson vs. the Selectmen of Cambridge, in a plea of replevin of their goods, distrained by order of said Selectmen towards the building of the Bridge over Charles River,—

The Jury, having heard the respective pleas and answer of both parties, together with the evidence and records of Court, presented in the case,—which are on file,—

Verdict for the defendants.

1662.

A tree was granted to the Rev. Mr. Mitchell for a cider press, and timber to James Hubbard for fencing his orchard and for making him a loom.

In 1662, two hundred and sixty-seven acres of the common lands in Cambridge Village [south side of the river] were divided among ninety proprietors.

A large body of lands at Shawshine (now Billerica) was granted by the General Court to the Proprietors of Cambridge. The Billerica lands were divided among the proprietors in 1652. Of this division,

Edward Jackson had 400 acres, which, by his will, he gave to Harvard College.

Thomas Prentice had 150 acres.

Samuel Hyde had 80 do.

John Jackson had 50 do.

Jonathan Hyde had 20 do.

John Parker had 20 do.

Vincent Druce had 15 do.

1663.

Edward Jackson was released from all ordinary trainings, paying eight shillings per annum to the Military Company where he lives.

1664.

January 20.—At a meeting of the inhabitants and proprietors of the town lands, it is agreed among them that the persons hereafter named be a committee to draw up the list of the names of such inhabitants as have interest in said common lands, as near as may be according to the order and agreement of the thirteen men recorded in the Town Book, or according to any other righteous rule, as they shall see meet, and the proportion to each inhabitant aforesaid their just right for number of acres in the common lands on the south side of the river, yet undivided.

Also, in a distinct list, to proportion and allot in a way of free gift so much of the said lands unto the inhabitants of the town that have no interest with respect to quality, desert or standing in the town, and bearing public charges, according as said committee shall think equal and just; and the said committee, having drawn up the list aforesaid, to call all the aforesaid inhabitants together, and present the same unto them for their final approbation.

At which meeting, the major vote, either affirmative or negative, shall be conclusive in this matter.

The committee are as follows, namely, all the Selectmen of Cambridge, Lieut. Winship, Edward Shepard, Richard Robins, Philip Cooke, John Shepard and David Fiske; and if it should appear that the major part of the aforesaid inhabitants do vote in the affirmative, and agree to what is to them presented, then there shall be a proceeding to draw lots, according to what is agreed to, [in] such a method and manner as shall be proposed by said committee for the division of all the common lands on the south side of the river; and the committee are desired to despatch the work as soon as conveniently they can,—the townsmen to appoint time and place of meeting.

Voted in the affirmative, the day and year above named.

By this vote, 2675½ acres of the common lands in Cambridge Village were divided among 133 proprietors. Of these, Edward Jackson had 30 acres, John Jackson 20 acres and Thomas Prentice 9 acres.

1668.

Elder Wiswall, Edward Jackson and John Jackson were appointed to catechise the children at the new church at the Village.

Samuel Hyde was notified to appear before the Selectmen to answer for falling trees on the highway against his own land;—to which he replied, that when he gave the land for a highway, he conditioned to reserve the timber and wood for his own use; and he was promised the same by John Jackson, John Ward and John Parker.

Samuel Hyde complains against Edward Jackson for leaving out of his invoice 15 acres of English grass and 120 acres of inclosed pasture,—also, of John Jackson, for leaving out ten acres of meadow and an ox from his invoice.

1676.

At a town meeting called to consider about fortifying the town against the Indians, it was judged necessary that something be done for the fencing in the town with a stockade, or something equivalent. Materials were accordingly provided; but King Philip's war being soon after terminated, the town ordered that the Selectmen should improve the timber that was brought for the fortifications for the repairing of the Great Bridge

This bridge was rebuilt in 1690, at the expense of Cambridge and Newton, with some aid from the public treasury, and crosses Charles River south of the College, on the way from Cambridge to Brookline and Roxbury. Before the erection of a bridge at this place, there was a ferry from a wharf at the foot of Water Street in Cambridge to the highway leading to Roxbury.

1678.

The law of fidelity to the country to be administered to all, of sixteen years of age and upwards.

1689.

Capt. Thomas Prentice, commander of a troop of horse in the Lower Middlesex Regiment, presented the nomination of officers for said company, viz.: William Bond, Lieutenant; Jonathan Hammond, Cornet, and John Fowle, Quarter Master.

Ordered, that Capt. Prentice and Mr. Noah Wiswall be desired to gather up the arms belonging to the Indians of Natick, which have been pawned by several persons.

## EXTRACTS FROM COLONY RECORDS.

Some of the early Records of the Colony,—whose control embraced the administration of Newtown,—are equally curious and interesting with the preceding. The legislation for the Colony prescribed the status of the legislation for Newtown likewise; and the legislation of Newtown (Cambridge) extended its sway over the entire territory embraced in Cambridge and New Cambridge,—the latter being a part of the former. We give here a few specimens which cannot properly be included under any other head. They show the spirit of the times when they originated.

The following extracts are from the late A. H. Ward's manuscript compilations.

At the Court held in Newtowne, September 3, 1634, "it was ordered that no person shall take tobacco publicquely, under the penalty of eleven shillings,



nor privately, in his own house or in the house of another, before strangers, and that two or more shall not take it anywhere, under the aforesaid penalty for each offence."

"At a Court holden at Newtowne on the second day of the ninth month, 1637, it was ordered that no person shall be allowed to sell cakes and bunnns, except at funerals and weddings."

1660.

None are to be freemen but such as are in full communion with the church of Christ.

1671.

The ministers who supplied the pulpit of the church at New Cambridge, between the death of Mr. Eliot and the settlement of Mr. Hobart seem to have been unfairly dealt with by the parish in the matter of compensation for their services. Accordingly they sued the inhabitants of the Village for their pay, and a trial was had before the County Court in 1671. On a full hearing of both parties, according to the County Court Records, "the Court ordered that payment be made to those ministers that had labored among them, indifferently, to one as well as to another (all animosity among themselves notwithstanding), according as the Selectmen of the town had formerly advised in the case."

1674.

It is ordered by this Court that Cambridge Village shall henceforth be a distinct military company of themselves, and so to be exercised according to law. James Trowbridge, a Lieutenant by appointment.

Ordered, that Captain Thomas Prentice do send for some of the Indians that have submitted themselves to the justice of this Court, to fetch in or destroy the enemy that yet lies out; and in case they bring in any of the sachems, they shall have a suitable reward.

1677.

It is ordered by this Court that Mrs. Elizabeth Eliot, relict and sole executrix of the late Mr. John Eliot, of Cambridge Village, with the consent of the overseers of the will, be and they hereby are enabled with full powers to alienate and sell the house and lands in that place, lately belonging to the deceased, unto Mr. Nehemiah Hobart, minister of that place, or to any other person or persons;—forasmuch as the said house goes to decay daily, and repairs will far exceed the rent, and the widow and son must suffer thereby:—provided it be done according to the terms of the will.

All persons, inhabitants as well as strangers, are to take the oath of fidelity to the country, etc., and all who refuse shall not have the benefit of our laws, to implead, sue, or recover any debt in any Court, nor have any protection while they continue in such obstinate refusal; and the names of all who refuse to take the oath are to be returned to the Court.

The Court order and enact that the Sabbath laws be twice read annually, in March and September, by the minister; and the Selectmen are ordered to see to it that there be one man appointed to inspect every ten families of his neighbors, which tithing men are empowered to do, in the absence of the Constable, to apprehend all Sabbath breakers, etc., and carry them before a Magistrate, or other authority, or commit them to prison, as any Constable may do, to be proceeded with according to law.

And for the better putting in restraint and securing the offenders who transgress against the Sabbath laws in the meeting-house, or by abusive carriage or misbehavior, by making any noise or otherwise during the daytime, being laid hold of by any of the inhabitants, shall by the said person appointed to inspect this law, be forthwith carried and put into the cage in Boston, which is appointed to be forthwith erected by the Selectmen, to be set up in the market place, and in such other towns as the County Court shall appoint, there to remain till authority shall examine the person of the offender, and give order for his punishment as the matter may require, according to the laws relating to the Sabbath.

1678.

Forasmuch as it hath too often happened that through differences of opinion in several towns, and on other pretences, there have been attempts by some persons to erect new meeting-houses,—although on pretence of the public worship of God on the Lord's day, yet thereby laying foundations, if not for schism, and seduction to errors and heresies,—for perpetuating divisions and weakening such places where they dwell, in comfortable support of the ministry, orderly settled among them—for prevention thereof, it is—

Ordered, that no person whatever, without the consent of the freemen of the town where they live, first orderly had and obtained at a public meeting assembled for that end, etc., and every person or persons transgressing this law, every such house or houses where such persons shall so meet more than three times, with the land whereon such houses stand; and all private ways leading thereto, shall be forfeited to the use of the country, or demolished, as the Court shall order.

1680.

A Society of Baptists were censured by the Governor in open Court, and prohibited meeting as a Society in the public place they have built, or any other public house, except such as have been allowed by lawful authority.

## EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF NEW CAMBRIDGE.

1679.

June 27.—First town meeting. Selectmen and other town officers chosen, in anticipation of the separation of New Cambridge from Cambridge, which took place January 8, 1688.

1681.

January 20.—VOTED, that the Selectmen provide weights and measures for standards, for the use of the inhabitants.

John Spring chosen Sealer of weights and measures.

VOTED, that a rate be made for the procuring the weights and measures, and for repairing the glass about the Meeting-House, and to pay John Fuller, senior, what he has laid out for the raising of the new end of the Meeting-house.

VOTED, that no barley shall be brought in to Mr. Hobart, for his rate, after the first of February.

VOTED, that what had been recorded in the Old Book, that was of moment, should be transcribed into the New Book, and that Sergeant Ward and Noah Wiswall should see that it be done; and accordingly, it was forthwith done in their presence.

1685.

Captain Prentice and Edward Jackson were appointed a committee to warn John Jackson, who came from Rowley, to leave the town.

VOTED, that there be added to Mr. Hobart's maintenance £5 to the former £65, making his salary £70; and one third to be paid in money, without abatement.

1686.

A committee was chosen to treat with Cambridge, about our freedom from their town.

1687.

John Ward and Noah Wiswall were joined to our Selectmen, to treat with the Selectmen of Cambridge to lay out a highway from our meeting-house to the Falls, probably to go through some of the common lands.

1688.

Jonathan Spring, Edward Jackson, Abraham Jackson and James Prentice chosen a committee about the Great Bridge.

1689.

Chose Ensign John Ward deputy this session; and he was instructed to advocate an enlargement of freemen,—that all free-holders, that are of an honest conversation and competent estate, may have their vote in all civil elections.

He served fifty-four days, and was paid one shilling and six pence per day.

Mr. Ward was elected deputy from New Cambridge eight times by his fellow-citizens, and as the first of a long series doubtless did efficient service. It was the day of small things, but the beginning of a worthy succession.

The first person who died in Newton, after it was incorporated, was Nathaniel Hammond, son of Thomas Hammond, sr. He died May 29, 1691, aged 48.

The first couple married in Newton, after it was incorporated, were Josiah Bush and Hannah ———, December 25, 1691, (Christmas day). They were married by James Trowbridge, the first Town Clerk, and had three children.

1693.

Paid Joseph Fuller 20s. for killing three wolves.

Appointed Dr. Williams, Deacon Trowbridge and John Fuller, senior, committee for contributions.

1695.

**VOTED**, that a lawyer be employed against Cambridge; and if one cannot be had, then Captain Thomas Prentice, Captain Williams and John Fuller, senior, be joined with the Selectmen to implead Cambridge.

The Town Treasurer paid William Ward £3 0s. 10d. for killing wolves.

1696.

Paid Thomas Wiswall 6/8 for killing a wolf.

**VOTED**, that a new meeting-house be built, and placed near the old one; and Captain Prentice, John Fuller, senior, Captain Williams, John Ward, senior, Jonathan Hyde, senior, John Spring and Nathaniel Healy be a committee to treat with workmen for building the same.

1697.

**VOTED**, that John Brewer, of Sudbury, be employed master-workman, to build the new meeting-house.

**VOTED**, to go on with the work of building, and John Spring, Jeremiah Fuller, Nathaniel Healy and John Hyde shall oversee the work and give directions for the getting of the timber, that so every quarter of the town may get a part of the timber, if they please.

**VOTED**, £200 for carrying on the work.

**VOTED**, that seats for the boys be made from the west door to the northwest corner of the house.

**VOTED**, that the vacant room on the east and north side of the house, to the pulpit, is granted for the setting up of pews for women, but they shall not be sold to a stranger.

1698.

**VOTED**, that a vane be provided to set upon the turret of the meeting-house.

The vote to build this second meeting-house was passed in March, 1696; the work was commenced in the spring of 1697 and completed early in 1698. The building stood on the westerly side of Centre Street, opposite the burying-ground, near the spot afterwards occupied by the house of the late Gardner Colby, Esq. The place was once owned and occupied by John Spring, who probably gave the land to the town for that purpose. It was voted that "the building committee should seat the meeting-house, and that age and gifts (towards the building) should be the rule the committee should go by." This custom of "seating the meeting-house" was a shred of the old aristocracy of the mother country. It created much ill feeling, until, finally, it was abolished.

The first meeting-house was still standing in 1717; but it is not known for what purpose it was then used.

1699.

VOTED, to build a school-house before the last of November, 16 feet by 14.

VOTED, 30 shillings to Daniel Ray, to look after the meeting-house and the swine.

1700.

John Staples was hired to keep the town school at five shillings per day. Lt. John Spring was allowed twenty shillings for sweeping and cleaning the meeting-house.

1707.

Thomas Oliver and Edward Jackson were ordained Deacons, and publicly inducted into office. The one was son-in-law, the other, son, of Edward Jackson, senior.

March 3. — VOTED, that those that shall kil black birds from ye: 1: of April til the last of May, and bring their heads to the Court or Select men, shall be alowed twelve pence for dosen out of the town rate.

At a town meeting March ye 3: 1707, for the choice of officers, they elected five "survaighers of highways," and Jonathan Cooledge & Richard Wooderd chosen to take care of hogs, that they are yoked and ringed according to law.

VOTED, that the select men shall be Asesores, to ases the contrey rates.

1711.

March 5. — VOTED, that once in the year, upon the thanksgiving day that falls in the year, that there shal be a contrybution for the poor, and that it shal be put into the town treasury, and to be ordered to the poor by the selectmen as they see need.

March 9. — VOTED, that sheep shal go at liberty upon the commons.

VOTED, that the Selectmen and commity that is chosen shall go over the highways in town, and revue the marks and settle them, so far as they can, without charge to the town.



At the same town meeting, the citizens appointed fence viewers, tithing men, a sealer of leather, a person to take care of hogs, and one to provide a school master and agree with him.

In 1717, an act was passed by the town to prevent the destruction of deer,—which proves that at this date deer roamed in the forests of Newton.

1732.

March 31.—VOTED, that two pence per head shall be paid out of the town treasury for every old black bird yt. shall be killed in this town, from the first day of April until the last day of June; and two pence per head for every jay bird yt. shall be killed at any time of the year ensuing; provided, always, that the birds shall be brought to some one of the Selectmen, constable or town clerk; as also for every gray-headed wood-pecker, two pence per head for every one that shall be killed within the year.

1733.

March 8.—VOTED, that the Selectmen or Overseers of the Poor shall have power to provide a house, to set idle and disorderly persons on work for one year next ensuing; and that one of the school houses, in the recess of the school, shall be a work house for such idle and disorderly persons

1741.

An act was passed by the General Court to prevent the destruction of deer and thereupon Deer Reeves were chosen to see the law executed.

1744.

Samuel Miller, Isaac Williams and Richard Park were chosen to take care with respect to the free passage of fish up and down Charles River.

1796.

VOTED, to have a stove to warm the meeting-house.

VOTED, that the deacons have liberty to sit out of the deacons' seat, if they choose.

1800.

March.—VOTED, to disannul the ancient mode of seating parishioners in the meeting-house.

1820.

October 16.—Joseph Jackson and Ebenezer Cheney were elected delegates to the Convention for the purpose of altering or revising the Constitution of Massachusetts.

## EXTRACTS FROM LATER RECORDS OF NEWTON.

To these early and quaint Records, we add a few of more recent date, showing the progress of the town in legislation and economy.

A resolution was passed by the town April 4, 1842, proposed by the late Marshall S. Rice, as follows :

**RESOLVED**, that we review with regret the want of confidence we have betrayed for a few years past in Heavenly Wisdom, to guide us in our town affairs, by not seeking it; and that hereafter we will return to the custom of our fathers, and have our town meetings opened by prayer. And the Selectmen are hereby requested to engage the officiating clergymen of Newton to attend for that purpose, alternately, as near as may be.

1844.

March 25.—The town voted to dispense with the election of tithing men. In the progressive advancement of society the office had become a mere form.

1845.

March.—The town for the first time voted a tax of one dollar per head on dogs.

1846.

May 4.—By vote of the town, the Selectmen were ordered to procure a fire-proof safe for the preservation of the Records and important documents belonging to the town. When Newton became a city, this safe was given to Marshall S. Rice, Esq., the last town clerk, who had served in that capacity from 1846 to 1873, to universal acceptance. It was a fitting gift to a worthy recipient.

1846.

November 9.—**VOTED**, to authorize the Selectmen to give or sell sufficient land near the Poor House for a Railroad depot. [At this date the Poor House was the old Pigeon estate, Auburndale.]

1848.

April 3.—A law was passed requiring that dogs should be licensed, at a charge of two dollars each.

The pound, near the First Baptist Church at Newton Centre, was sold this year. Its location was a little east of the site of the Unitarian church, and the street which crosses the railroad near that point was known as Pound Lane, [now Cypress Street].

1849.

May 21.—VOTED, to sell the Powder House and its contents at Newton Centre. [The Powder House stood at the junction of Lyman Street with the Common.]

In March, 1851, the Selectmen were authorized by vote of the town, to purchase gravel and land for repairing the streets of the town.

In March, 1862, provision was made for the annual election of truant officers.

March, 1865, the town voted the sum of six hundred dollars to provide a suitable lock-up at Newton Corner.

Under date of March, 1865, the town adopted a design presented for a corporate town seal.

In March, 1866, VOTED, to purchase a crushing machine, alone, or jointly with some adjacent town, to prepare rubble for macadamizing the principal roads. The Selectmen were authorized to employ night police, according to their discretion.

1867.

March.—VOTED, to appropriate \$30,000 to purchase land for building a school-house at Newton Centre; \$12,000 for the same purpose at Newton Upper Falls, and \$26,000 at Newton Lower Falls.

The votes passed at the town meetings, as the period drew near when the town of Newton was to become the City of Newton, gave abundant proof of the spirit of progress. May 3, 1869, the town voted to employ an Engineer of roads, and renewed the vote passed three years before, to buy a stone-crusher. May 10, 1869, appropriated a sum not exceeding \$2,400 to purchase a piano for each of the Grammar schools. Also,

VOTED, to pay for gas, oil and care of lights, whenever the citizens furnish suitable lamps and erect them, free of charge to the town, in places approved by the Selectmen.

In March, 1870, an expenditure of \$1,000 was authorized for evening schools next winter.

March, 1871.—VOTED, to instruct the School Committee to appoint a Superintendent of schools.

March 6, 1871, appropriated \$500 to fit up an armory for Co. L, First Regiment Massachusetts Infantry.

## CHAPTER V.

LOOKING TOWARDS SEPARATION FROM CAMBRIDGE.—PETITION FOR  
FREEDOM FROM CHURCH RATES.—PETITION TO THE COURT TO  
BE SET OFF FROM CAMBRIDGE.—PROTEST OF THE TOWN.

PREVIOUS to August 27, 1679, the town meetings were held at Cambridge, and all the town officers were chosen there. After this date, meetings were held at Cambridge Village, by the freemen of the Village only, without dictation or interference from Cambridge or elsewhere. They took into their own hands the management and control of the prudential affairs of the Village on that day, as fully and completely as any other town, and conducted them according to the will and pleasure of the majority of the freeholders in the Village, until Newton became a city. It is probably true, however, that Cambridge and Cambridge Village were taxed together for a considerable number of years for State and County purposes. It could not have made much difference whether the State or County authorities doomed them together or separately;—their proportion would have been about the same either way. They were also held to pay their proportionable parts towards the repair of the Great Bridge. This they were compelled to do until 1700, and even later. Nor were they allowed to send a Deputy to the General Court until 1688. For town purposes they were independent; but for County and State purposes they were to a certain extent connected with Cambridge and a part of it, until 1688, when the separation was fully consummated, and Newton became a free and independent corporation. The long struggle, the setting forth of arguments, the heart-burnings, the alternatng tides of purposes formed and balked, of anticipations and disappointments, extending through a period of thirty-five years, form an interesting and characteristic chapter of history, worthy to be presented in detail in the following pages. It was

in these civil conflicts that the early settlers and their sons were trained for the sterner struggles which were in reserve for later years.

In the choice of Deputies to the General Court, the Village had no cause to complain, as a Deputy was chosen from the Village for twenty years. But no Selectman was ever chosen from the Village during the whole time they formed a part of Cambridge, about forty [fifty] years, except once, in 1665, (Mr. Edward Jackson). The other town officers chosen from the Village from 1664 to 1679, were highway surveyors, constables, fence viewers and hog-reeves. No assessors or other town officers were appointed from the Village. The men chosen from the Village to fill these minor offices, before the Village became a town, were Edward Jackson, Jonathan Jackson, John Fuller, Samuel Hyde, Thomas Prentice, Thomas Wiswall, John Ward, Jonathan Hyde, James Prentice, James Trowbridge, Thomas Prentice, jr., Daniel Bacon, Noah Wiswall, Job Hyde, John Kenrick, Isaac Williams, John Spring and Gregory Cook.

Deacon John Jackson, the first settler in the Village, and nine others were dead, when the town of Newton became wholly independent.

The heroic and aspiring spirit of the early inhabitants prompted them constantly to seek something better and higher than that which they had already acquired. It was not mere uneasiness and discontent. It was the spirit of enterprise, and the conception of and reaching forth towards the perfect, which forbade them to be satisfied with the present, if something better could be attained.

They turned their attention first to securing relief from the charge of sustaining the ministry in Cambridge. When this was accomplished, they aimed, as justly they might do, to be relieved from the tax of supporting the Cambridge Grammar school, and maintaining the Great Bridge between what was afterwards Brighton and Cambridge, and which was properly a county, and not a town, charge. The next move was for an independent town. Still later, having secured a church of their own, and a meeting-house, within their own town limits, some of them began to groan under the burden of too long a ride on the Sabbath to attend divine service. The question grew in importance and interest. Their grievances seemed to swell in magnitude. They petitioned the town for relief; and, after the example of the importunate widow in the Scriptures, they continued their efforts till they obtained their desire.



It was in this way that, while town and parish limits were co-extensive, first, liberty was given to half a dozen families nearest Roxbury to worship and to pay their ministerial taxes there. This was the thin edge of the wedge, which was finally to be driven completely home, and to cleave the log asunder. In process of time they secured the erection of the meeting-house of the First Parish at a point nearer the centre of the town, its present location. After nearly sixty years, the West Parish was formed with church and meeting-house, and the citizens of that district began house-keeping for themselves. Not far from that time the First Parish Church and Society became independent of the town, the ecclesiastical and civil relations of the townsmen having become, as they should be, disjoined the one from the other. The First Baptist Church was formed in its vicinity, its members being drawn from all parts of the town. About thirty years later the Lower Falls had a church and society. The ecclesiastical elements of the town had crystallized in their distinctive forms, and the old methods of the primitive settlers had substantially disappeared.

The successive steps leading to these results are very interesting.

The first settlers of Cambridge Village, in their zeal to be independent of the town of Cambridge, commenced the first movement in that direction very gently, in the latter part of 1654 or about the beginning of 1655, at which time they began to hold religious meetings for public worship in Cambridge Village. They asked, first of all, to be released from paying rates to the church at Cambridge, on the ground that they were about to establish the ordinances of Christ among themselves, and distinct from the town. Their request was answered by the Selectmen as follows:

Meeting of the Selectmen, March 12, 1655. — In answer to the request of some of our beloved brethren and neighbors, the inhabitants on the other side of the river, that they might have the ordinances of Christ among them, distinct from the Town; — the townsmen, not well understanding what they intend or do desire of the Town, nor yet being able to conceive how any thing can be granted in that respect, but the fraction will prove destructive to the whole body,—do not see ground to give any consent for any division of the Town. Also, we hope it is not the desire of our brethren so to accommodate themselves by a division as thereby utterly to disenable and undo the church of Christ, with whom they have made so solemn an engagement in the Lord, which is apparent to us will be the effect thereof; and therefore do desire that we may join, both hand and heart, to worship the Lord together in one place, until the Lord shall be pleased to enlarge our hands, and show us our way more clear for a division.

It is stated by Dr. Holmes, in his History of Cambridge, that the inhabitants of Cambridge Village had become so numerous by the year 1656 as to form a distinct congregation for public worship, when an "abatement was made of one half of their proportion of the ministry's allowance, during the time they were provided with an able minister according to law."

The petition to the town finding no favor, the people of Cambridge Village next determined to try what virtue there might be in an appeal to the Great and General Court, and in 1656, "John Jackson and Thomas Wiswall, in behalf of the inhabitants of the Village, petitioned the General Court to be released from paying rates for the support of the ministry at Cambridge church."

The town of Cambridge remonstrated against this petition, and the petitioners had leave to withdraw. They were silenced, for the time, but not satisfied. But the object they had in view was too important, and they were men of too much perseverance to sit down quietly and submit. The fire smouldered for a season, but soon broke forth anew. They had tested the townsmen and the Court in vain; but they were not discouraged.

Having waited till, in their judgment, a better spirit prevailed, and new circumstances had come into existence more favorable to their plea, again in 1661 they presented a petition to the General Court, asking to be released from paying church rates to Cambridge. Meetings for public worship had been held in the place for four or five years. As there was a hall suitable for such a purpose in Edward Jackson's house, near the present dividing line between Newton and Brighton, it is conjectured, in the absence of records, that the meetings were held there. In 1660 the first meeting-house in Cambridge Village was erected, which greatly strengthened their case; and accordingly, in 1661, the Court "granted them freedom from all church rates for the support of the ministry in Cambridge, and for all lands and estates which were more than four miles from Cambridge meeting-house,—the measure to be in the usual paths that may be ordinarily passed."—so long as "the south side of the river shall maintain an able ministry."

The inhabitants of the Village, however, were not satisfied with the dividing line, and the next year they petitioned the Court for a new line. The action of the Court on this petition was as follows:

1662.

October.—In answer to the petition of John Jackson and Thomas Wiswall, in behalf of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, as a full and final issue of all things in controversy between the town of Cambridge and the petitioners, the Court judge it meet to order, appoint and fully empower Maj. William Hawthorne, of Salem, Capt. Francis Norton, of Charlestown, and Capt. Hugh Mason, of Watertown, as a committee to give the petitioners, or some in their behalf, with some invited in behalf of the town of Cambridge, opportunity to make their desires known, and Major Hawthorne to appoint the time and place for the hearing of what all parties can say, so it be some time before the next Court of election. And on the hearing thereof, to issue fully and absolutely conclude and determine what they shall judge necessary and just to be done, as to the determining the four-mile bounds, that so this Court may no more be troubled thereabouts.

And so in 1662 the committee above named ran the line and settled the bounds between Cambridge and Cambridge Village, so far as related to the matter of ministerial support. This line became the town line on the separation of Cambridge Village from Cambridge, and is substantially the same line that now divides Newton and Brighton [Boston].

The organization of the First Church in July, 1664, and the ordination of the first minister, Rev. John Eliot, jr., consummated the ecclesiastical, though not the civil, separation of Cambridge Village from Cambridge.

But the inhabitants were not yet contented. Their territory was large and they were ambitious to be recognized as in all respects an independent town. A formal movement in this direction was first made in 1672, when Edward Jackson and John Jackson, in behalf of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, petitioned the Court to be set off from Cambridge, and made an independent town by themselves.

In answer to this petition, we find under date of May 7, 1673, this record :

This Court doth judge meet to grant to the inhabitants of said Village annually to elect one Constable and three Selectmen, dwelling among themselves, to order the prudential affairs of the inhabitants there, according to law; only continuing a part of Cambridge in paying county and country rates, as also town rates, so far as refers to the Grammar school, bridge over Charles River, and their proportion of the charges of the Deputies of Cambridge; and this to be an issue to the controversy between Cambridge and them.

The Village was not satisfied by this action of the Court, and the inhabitants declined to accept it or act under it.

"Further action was had," says Mr. Jackson, under date of 1677, "relative to the dividing line between Cambridge and the Village, both parties agreeing to submit to referees, mutually chosen."

The Village chose Capt. Thomas Prentice, James Trowbridge, Noah Wiswall and Jonathan Hyde, a committee to settle the line by reference; two referees to be chosen by the Village, two by Cambridge, and they four to choose a fifth. The referees thus chosen were Richard Calicot, William Symes, William Johnson, William Bond and Richard Loudon. The result of this reference was a line described as follows: "Corner near the widow Jackson's orchard and a chestnut tree in Mr. Edward Jackson's pasture, and to continue until it comes to the river; then, southerly, by a heap of stones, four miles from Cambridge meeting-house; thence to continue until it comes at Boston [Brookline] bounds." This award was dated July 27, 1677.

At the session of the General Court commencing May 8, 1678, the following petition was presented, signed by nearly all the free-men of the Village. Mr. Jackson says it was, "no doubt, drawn up by Mr. Edward Jackson, sr."

To the Honored Governor, Deputy Governor, together with the Honorable Magistrates and Deputies of the General Court, now sitting in Boston:

The humble petition of us, the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, on the south side of Charles River, sheweth, that the late war, as it has been a great charge to the whole colony, so to us in particular, both in our estates and persons, by loss of life to some, and others wounded and disabled for their livelihood, besides all our other great charges, in building of our meeting-house, and of late, enlargement to it, as also our charge to the minister's house; and as you know the Lord took that worthy person from us in a little time, and now in great mercy hath raised up another in the place, who hath a house in building for him, which requires assistance. As also we are now, by the great mercy of God, so many families, that a school is required for the education of our children, according to law, besides our public charge of the place; yet, notwithstanding, this last year the townsmen of Cambridge have imposed a tax upon us, amounting to the sum of three country rates, without our knowledge or consent, which we humbly conceive is a very harsh proceeding for any townsmen, of their own will and power, to impose upon the inhabitants what taxes they please, and to what end, without ever calling the inhabitants to consider about such charge. Nevertheless, for peace's sake, the inhabitants of our place did meet together, and jointly consent to give the town of Cambridge the sum of one hundred pounds, and to pay it in three years, without desiring any profit or benefit from them, of wood, timber, or common lands, but only our own freedom, being content with our proprieties, which some of us had before Cambridge had any right there.



which tender of ours they having rejected, as also to grant to us our freedom from them,—

We do most humbly commend our distressed condition to the justice and mercy of this honored Court, that you will please to grant us our freedom from Cambridge, and that we may be a township for ourselves, without any more dependence upon Cambridge, which hath been a great charge and burthen to us; and also, that you would please to give the place a name; and if there should be any objection against us, that the honored Court will admit our reply and defence. So, hoping the Almighty will assist you, in all your concerns, we rest your humble petitioners.

Mr. Edward Jackson,  
 Captain Thomas Prentice,  
 John Fuller, senior,  
 John Kenrick, senior,  
 Isaac Williams,  
 John Ward,  
 Joseph Miller,  
 Thomas Prentice, jr.,  
 John Kenrick, jr.,  
 John Mason,  
 William Robinson,  
 Thomas Greenwood,  
 John Parker, (south,)  
 Humphrey Osland,  
 Joseph Bartlett,  
 Isaac Bacon,  
 Jacob Bacon,  
 Samuel Trusedale,  
 Simon Onge,  
 Jonathan Fuller,  
 John Parker, (east,)  
 Job Hyde,  
 Widow Jackson,  
 Edward Jackson, jr.,  
 Daniel Ray,  
 Thomas Prentice, jr.,

Jonathan Hyde, senior,  
 Thomas Park, senior,  
 James Trowbridge,  
 Noah Wiswall,  
 Thomas Hammond,  
 Jonathan Hyde, jr.,  
 James Prentice, senior,  
 David Meade,  
 Vincent Druce,  
 John Hyde,  
 Ebenezer Wiswall,  
 Elijah Kenrick,  
 Sebas Jackson,  
 Samuel Hyde, jr.,  
 Neal McDaniel,  
 John Fuller, jr.,  
 Joshua Fuller,  
 John Alexander,  
 John Prentice,  
 Nathaniel Hammond,  
 Abraham Jackson,  
 Stephen Cook,  
 Richard Park,  
 Joseph Fuller,  
 Isaac Beach,  
 Peter Stanchet.

Fifty-two in all.

FREEMEN IN THE VILLAGE WHO DID NOT SIGN THE PETITION.

Rev. Nehemiah Hobart,  
 Elder Thomas Wiswall,  
 Dea. Samuel Hyde,  
 Daniel Bacon,  
 John Spring,  
 Daniel McCoy,

John Woodward,  
 Henry Seger,  
 Thomas Park, jr.,  
 John Park,  
 Samuel Hyde, son of Jona.,  
 James Prentice, jr.



In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, on the south side of the river, the Court judgeth it meet to grant them a hearing of the case mentioned on the first Tuesday of the next session in October, and all parties concerned are ordered to have timely notice.

At the time appointed the Selectmen of Cambridge presented a long protest. On account of its historical statements, and the general view it furnishes of the state of affairs at that period, we present it without abbreviation.

The answer of the Selectmen of Cambridge to the petition exhibited against them by their brethren and neighbors of the village on the south side of Charles River.

To omit what they express by way of narration, declaring the loss of lives and estates to them sustained by the late war, the death of their former minister, and their having now got another for whom a house is building, etc., the impertinency and absurdity of their argument therein being obvious to all intelligent minds,—we shall only concern ourselves with what they make the main of their petition, which may be divided into these two parts :

I. The cause on our part, viz., the hard usage by the townsmen of Cambridge, i. e. imposing upon them a tax, of their own will and power, and what they please, and to what end they please.

For answer hereunto, the Cambridge townsmen have imposed a tax (as they call it), if they intend no more than the making of a rate for the paying of the charges of the whole town, and putting upon them their just proportion of the charge of those things properly belonging to them to bear their part of, according to the order of the General Court with reference to them, made May 7, 1673, and then declared to be the issue of the controversy between the town and the petitioners. Thus far we own to be a truth. But whereas they charge us that we have thus done; 1, of our own will; 2, of our own power; 3, what we please; 4, to what end we please,—these are high and sad accusations, which we cannot own to be true. For, 1. It was not by our will that any taxes have been imposed on them or any other of the inhabitants, but their own will, so declared in orderly town meetings, legally warned, whereat themselves either were or might have been present, and had their votes. 2. Nor was it of our own power, but by the authority of the General Court, committing to us by the law, as we are Selectmen of the town, power for the ordering of the prudentials of the town, and levying what is necessary for the payment of the annual disbursements regularly made for the town's occasions. 3. Nor have we imposed upon the town in general, or the petitioners, what we please. The rule that we have observed in raising our rates being to make them no greater than is of absolute necessity for the payment of the town's debts, which must in the end fall considerably short by reason of the town's poverty; and upon each inhabitant in particular according to a list of their persons and rateable estates. 4. Nor have we improved the moneys raised to what end we please, but have faithfully disposed of the same for the end for which we raised it, namely, the payment of the town's just debts. If

herein we have transgressed the line of our power, we beg pardon (and direction for the future) of this honored Court. If our accusers shall deny the truth of what we assert, either in general or any one article, we crave liberty to put in our further defence and evidence.

II. That which is the main of their petition they thus express, viz., "that we may be a township of ourselves, without any more dependence on Cambridge." And this their petition they strengthen with two arguments; the first is prefatory to their petition, wherein they say "they plead only for their freedom, being content with their own propriety;" the second is subsequent, "because their dependence on Cambridge hath been a great charge and burthen to them."

We shall begin with their arguments why they would be free from Cambridge. To the first, whereas they say that "they plead only for their freedom, being contented with their own proprieties." We answer 1. That the inhabitants of Cambridge, now dwelling on the north side of Charles River, have well nigh three thousand acres of land that is laid out into several lots, some ten, some twenty, some forty acres, more or less, that they are at this time seized of, and by them kept for herbage, timber, wood and planting lands, as they shall have occasion for to use the same, all which is by the petitioners included within the line of division between the town and them; and therefore, they do not say words of truth when they say they are content with their own proprieties. 2. Nor is it true that they plead only for freedom; for they, having obtained these our lands and proprieties to be within the line of that division and payable to the ministry, they would become our masters and charge us for our lands and cattle that we shall put thereon to all their common charges, if they may obtain to be a distinct township.

To their second argument, viz., that their dependence on Cambridge hath been a great charge and burden to them. For answer hereto, first, we shall say something that hath reference to them more generally, and, secondly, we shall distinguish between the persons that are petitioners, and speak something more particularly. 1. More generally. They well know, before their settlement in that place, that all those lands that they now petition for did belong to Cambridge, and were the grant of the General Court to them, for their enabling to maintain the ordinances of God among them, and all other common charges inevitably arising in a township; so that what they call a burden will appear to be no more than their duty which they owe to the town; and if, in that sense, charge and burden may be admitted as a just plea, may not the servant as well petition the Court to be freed from his master, the tenant from his landlord, or any single town, petition his Majesty to have their freedom, and be a distinct colony, and plead that the annual charges for maintenance of government and the peace of the Commonwealth is to them a great charge and burden? 2. Their charge and burden hath not been greater than their brethren and neighbors; for we have not, by burdening or charging them, eased ourselves of our just dues and proportion in any kind; and although their accommodations for enabling them to bear and discharge their dues are far better than those of the town, yet it seems that what they call great (and we may, without wronging our case

freely concede to the truth thereof, that when all our shoulders bear, and hands and hearts join together, we find it so by daily experience), they are content that we should bear it alone, not pitying us, though we should sink and break under it; for they know full well that their withdrawing will not abate the weight of our burden: for the Bridge must be maintained; the school must be kept up; the Deputies must be sent to the General Court; and they have no other charge or burden imposed upon them by us than their just proportion of that which these do ordinarily require. 3. They know full well that such hath been the tenderness of the town towards them at all times, that they have evermore chosen a Constable that hath been resident among them; and for the Selectmen also they have desired that they might constantly have some of them joined with those of the town, partly for their help, and partly that they might more easily have help from them, and be satisfied in the equity and justice of their proceedings in all respects. So that we know they cannot and dare not to plead that we have at any time been unwilling to execute the power of the Selectmen for gathering the rates due to their minister or otherwise more properly belonging to them, nor that we have carried crossly, proudly or perversely towards them. If we have, let us be accused to our faces, and not back-bitten and slandered as we have been in the other particulars whereof they accuse us.

Thus far in answer to the petitioners' second argument in general. We shall now make answer thereto more particularly. And here we must divide the petitioners into two sorts; first, those that were dwellers in the town before they went to inhabit on the other side; second, another sort are those that came from other towns.

1. Those that proceeded from the town, who, knowing the straightness and want of accommodations to be had among their brethren there, and the lands on that side of the water being then of small value, procured to themselves large and comfortable accommodation for a small matter. We have confidence that these dare not to say that their being in Cambridge hath been any charge or burthen to them. They must and will own that God hath there greatly blessed them; that whereas we on the town side, of £1,000 that we or our parents brought to this place, and laid out in the town for the purchasing, at dear rates, what we now enjoy, cannot, divers of us, show £100; they may speak just contrary or in proportion. We could, if need were, instance some whose parents lived and died here, who, when they came to this town, had no estate, and some were helped by the charity of the church; and others, yet living, that well know they may say truly, with good Jacob, "Over this Jordan came I with this staff;" and so may they say, over this river went I, with this spade, hoe or other tool, and now through God's blessing am greatly increased. Yet here we would not be understood to include every particular person; for we acknowledge that Mr. [Edward] Jackson brought a good estate to the town, as some others did, and hath not been wanting to the ministry or any good work among us; and therefore we would not reflect upon him in the least.

2. There are another sort of persons that did not proceed from the town, but came from other towns, where there had been much division and conten-

tion among them, who, though they knew the distance of the place from the public meeting-house, the dependency thereof on Cambridge, which they now call a great charge and burden, yet this they then did choose, and we are assured will own, generally at least, that they have there increased their estates far beyond what those of the town have, or are capable to do. We might instance also in the inventories of some of them, whose purchase at the first cost them a very small matter, and their stock and household stuff we judge to be proportionable; and yet, when they deceased, an inventory amounting to more than £1,100 is given into the Court. (Witness John Jackson's inventory, £1,230; Richard Park's £972; and old Hammond's £1,139.) And others, that are yet living have advanced in some measure suitable. But poor Cambridge quickly felt the sad effects of their coming among us; for though some of them came from their dwellings very near the meeting-houses in other towns, and these beforehand knew the distance of their new dwellings from Cambridge; yet this did not obstruct them in their settlement there; but before they were well warm in their nests, they must divide from the town. And though such was the endeared love of our brethren and neighbors that went from us to this church and the ministry thereof, that it was long before they could get them (at least with any considerable unanimity) to join with them, yet they would petition, some few of them in the name of the rest, to the honored General Court for their release from the town.

And when the Court, being tired out with their eager pursuit and more private fawnings and insinuations, granted them committee upon committee, to hear and examine the ground of their so great complaints, at last all issued in a declaration of the unreasonableness of their desire, with reference to the town, and unreasonableness on their part, as may appear by the return of the committee made to the General Court, October 14, 1657; the worshipful Richard Russell, Esq., Major Lusher and Mr. Ephraim Child subscribing the same; and was accepted by the Court.

Yet here they rested not, but, in the year 1661, petitioned the Court, and then obtained freedom from rates to the ministry, for all lands and estates more than four miles from Cambridge meeting-house; and this being all that they desired, although we were not at that time advantaged with an opportunity to send any one to speak in the town's behalf, yet considering the impetuosity of their spirits and their good words, pretending only the spiritual good of their families that could not travel (women and children) to the meeting-house at Cambridge, we rested therein, hoping now they would be at rest.

But all this did not satisfy them; but the very next year, October, 1662, they petition the Court again. And then, as a full and final issue of all things in controversy between Cambridge town and the petitioners, there is another committee appointed, to come upon the place and determine the bounds or dividing line between the town and them. The result whereof was such that whereas their grant was for all the lands that were above four miles from the town, they now obtain the stating of a line that for the generality is (by exact measure) tried and proved to be very little above three miles from Cambridge meeting-house. Yet did not Cambridge (thus pilled and bereaved of more than half the lands, accommodable to their town, at once) resist, or so much



as complain, but rested therein,—the Court having declared their pleasure and given them their sanction, that this, as above said, should be a final issue of all things between the town and the petitioners.

All this notwithstanding, these long-breathed petitioners, finding that they had such good success that they could never cast their lines into the sea but something was caught, they resolve to bait their hook again, and as they had been wont, some of them for twenty years together, to attend constantly the meetings of the town and Selectmen, whilst there was any lands, wood or timber that they could get by begging, so now they pursue the Court for obtaining what they would from them, not sparing time or cost to insinuate their matters, with reproaches and clamors against poor Cambridge; and have the confidence in the year 1672 again to petition the Court for the same thing, and in the same words that they now do, viz., “that they may be a township of themselves, distinct from Cambridge. And then the Court grants them further liberty than before they had, viz., to choose their own Constable and three Selectmen amongst themselves, to order the prudential affairs of the inhabitants there, only continuing a part of Cambridge in paying Country and County rates, as also town rates so far as refers to the Grammar school, bridge, and Deputy’s charges, they to pay still their proportion with the town. And this the Court declares once more to be a final issue to the controversy between Cambridge and them.

Cambridge no sooner understands the pleasure of this honored Court, but they quietly submitted thereunto; and we hope our brethren neither can nor dare in the least to accuse us (first or last) of refusing to acquiesce in the Court’s issue, although we may and must truly say we have been not a little grieved when by the more private intimations and reproachful backbitings of our neighbors, we have, in the minds and lips of those whom we honor and love, been rendered either too strait-laced to our own interest, or unequally minded towards our brethren. And did not this honored Court, as well as we, conclude that the petitioners, having exercised the patience of the Court by their so often petitioning, as well as giving trouble to the town by causing them to dance after their pipes from time to time for twenty-four years, as will appear by the Court Records, in which time they have petitioned the Court near, if not altogether, ten times, putting the town to great charges in meeting together to consider and provide their answers, and to appoint men to attend the Court, and the committees that have been from time to time appointed by the Court, as also the charges of entertaining them all, which hath been no small disturbance to their more necessary employments for their livelihood, and expense of their time and estates, —yet, all this notwithstanding, we are summoned now again to appear before this honored Court to answer their petition exhibited for the very same thing, nothing being added save only sundry falsehoods and clamorous accusations of us;\* so that now it is not so much Cambridge, as the arbitrary and irregular acting of them and their townsmen that they plead to be delivered from, as being their bondage and burden.

It now remains that we speak something as to the main of their petition, which they thus express, i. e., “that we may be a township of ourselves, with-

\*A Machiavellian practice.



out any more dependence on Cambridge." The reasons why we apprehend they may not have this their petition granted them may be taken from —

I. The injustice of this their request, which may thus appear,—

1. If it would be accounted injustice for any neighboring towns, or other persons, to endeavor the compassing so great a part or any part of our town limits from us, it is the same and, in some sense, far worse for those that belong to us so to do. This, we conceive, is plain from God's word, that styles the child that robs his father to be the companion of a destroyer, or, as some render the word, a murderer; although the child may plead interest in his father's estate, yet he is in God's account a murderer, if he takes away that whereby his father's or mother's life should be preserved; and this, we apprehend not to be far unlike the case now before this honored Court.

2. All practices of this nature are condemned by the light of nature (Judges XI: 24). They who had their grants from the heathen idolators did not account it just that they should be dispossessed by others; and idolatrous Ahab, although he was a king, and a very wicked king also, and wanted not power to effect what he desired, and was so burthened for the want of Naboth's vineyard that he could neither eat nor sleep, and when denied by his own subject tendered a full price for the same, yet he had so much conscience left that he did not dare to seize the same presently, as the petitioners would so great a part of our possessions as this, were it in their power.

3. The liberty and property of a colony, so likewise, in its degree, of a township, is far more to be insisted upon than the right of any particular person, the concerns thereof being eminently far greater, in all respects, both civil and ecclesiastical.

4. The General Court having, forty-five years since or more, made a grant of the land petitioned for to Cambridge town, the Court's grant being made to each town and person, as his Majesty's royal charter is to this honored Assembly and the whole colony;—we have confidence that such is their wisdom and integrity, that they will not deem it to be in their power \* to take away from us, or any other town or person, any part of what they have so orderly granted and confirmed to them.

5. Had we no grant upon record, which is indubitably clear that we have, none in the least questioning the same, yet by the law of possession it is ours, and may not, without the violation of the law and faith of the honored Court, be taken from us.

II. Could the petitioners obtain what they ask, without crossing the law of justice, yet we apprehend it would be very unequal; and that may thus appear,—because Cambridge town is the womb out of which the petitioners have sprung, and therefore ought in the first place to be provided for; and the question in equity ought to be, not, what do the petitioners crave and might be convenient for them, but, what may Cambridge spare? Now that Cambridge cannot spare what they desire, we shall thus prove:

1. From the situation of our town, being planted on a neck of land, hemmed about by neighboring towns, Water Towne coming on the one side

---

\* It was no dishonor to Paul, that had all church power, that he could do nothing against the truth; nor diminutive to the power of God himself, that he is a God that cannot lie.

within half a mile of our meeting-house, and Charlestown as near on the other side, so that our bounds is not much above a mile in breadth for near three miles together; and on the south side the river, the petitioners have gained their line (as we before related) to come very near within three miles of our meeting-house.

2. The most desirable part of the best and most accommodable lands of these near lands to the town, are belonging to Mr. Pelham and others that live not in the town, so that the far greater number of those that live in the town are put to hire grass for their cattle to feed upon in the summer time, which costs them [at] the least twelve shillings and some, fifteen shillings a head in money, for one cow, the summer feed; and corn land, they have not sufficient to find the town with bread.

3. Cambridge is not a town of trade or merchandise, as the seaport towns be; but what they do must be in a way of husbandry, although upon never so hard terms, they having no other way for a supply.

4. By the same reason that the petitioners plead immunity and freedom, our neighbors that live far nearer to Concord than to us may plead the like, and with far greater reason; and should they have a township granted them also, there would be nothing left for Cambridge, no, not so much commonage as to feed a small flock of sheep.

That our town is thus situated, narrow and long on each wing, there needs no proof; it is sufficiently known to sundry members of this honored Court. And that we are in other respects circumstanced as we have related, Watertown and Charlestown nipping us up close on each side, so as that we must be no town nor have no church of Christ, nor ministry among us, in case we be clipped and mangled, as the petitioners would have, we conceive there needs not further evidence than our testimony. We know not why we should not be believed. We conceive that the honor of God and of this Court is more concerned in providing against the laying waste an ancient town and church of Christ, settled in this place for more than forty years, than any of us can be to our personal interest; — nothing that we here enjoy, as to our outward accommodation, being so attractive as that we should be forced here to continue, if we are disabled, to maintain God's ordinances. Yet for evidence of the truth of what we thus assert, we might allege the removing of Mr. Hooker and the whole church with him to Hartford, and that for this very reason, because they foresaw the narrowness of the place was such that they could not live here. Also, the endeavor of Mr. Shepard and the church with him, before his death, to remove in like manner; and that for no other reason but this, because they saw, after many years' hard labor and expense of their estates that they brought with them from England, that they could not live in this place. Also we may add that the committee, which the honored General Court appointed to inquire into the estate of the town, 14th, Smo, 57, made their return that they found the state of Cambridge to be as we have declared.

We do freely own that as our place is straitened, so the charges are great for the maintenance of our Great Bridge and schools, etc., besides all other charges common to other places. Shall this be an argument therefore to countenance any to seek to pluck from us our own right, and to pull away

their shoulders, to whom of right it appertains to bear a part with us, and have far the greatest part of the accommodation that should uphold the same? We would not speak passionately; but let not this honored Court be offended, if we speak a little affectionately. We know not wherein we have offended this honored Court, or why poor Cambridge, above all other towns in the country must be thus hampered from Court to Court, and never can have an end in twenty-four years' time, although the Court have declared and given in their sanction that this and the other determination should be a final issue, never to be troubled more with the petitioners; yet still their petitions and clamors are received, and we compelled to make answer thereto. If we have transgressed in any kind, and this Court or any [of] the members thereof have a prejudice against us, we humbly entreat that our offence may be declared. And if we have been such arbitrary taxmasters as the petitioners render us, that we may either be convicted, or recompense given us for our constant damage by their unjust molestation of us from time to time, for the just vindication of our innocency against the unjust calumnies.

Also, we do humbly entreat this honored Court that, whereas the petitioners, at the time of their first grant which they obtained from this Court, then pleaded that, for and towards the maintenance of the ministry in that place, they might have the lands and estates on that side the river that were more than four miles from the town, that we might have the line stated accordingly; the whole being our own, as we have before pleaded and proved; and we having need thereof, we conceive we cannot in justice be denied the same. Also, whereas they have not submitted unto nor rested in the Court's last grant made them for the choice of a Constable and three Selectmen among themselves, but have carried it frowardly one towards another, and in like manner towards the town from whom they proceeded and unto whom they of right belong, we humbly entreat that the said order may be reversed, and that we, being all one body politic, may have a joint choice in the Selectmen and Constables of the town, according as the law doth determine the right and privilege of each town.

Finally, we humbly entreat that this our defence may be entered in the Court's register, there to remain, for the vindication of our just right, *in perpetuam rei memoriam*.

Praying that the God of wisdom and truth may direct and guide this honored Court in their issuing of this and all other their most weighty concerns, we subscribe ourselves, honorable Sirs, your humble and dutiful servants and suppliants.

JOHN COOPER,	}	<i>Selectmen of Cambridge.</i>
WILLIAM MANNING,		
JOHN STONE,		
WALTER HASTINGS,		
FRANCIS MOORE,		
NATHANIEL SPARHAWK,		

CAMBRIDGE 23, 8, 1678.

## CHAPTER VI.

FIRST SELECTMEN CHOSEN.—DATE OF THE INCORPORATION OF  
NEWTON.—AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE SELECTMEN OF CAM-  
BRIDGE AND CAMBRIDGE VILLAGE.—ORDER OF THE GENERAL  
COURT.—OLD AND NEW STYLE.—THE NAME OF NEWTON.—  
DIMENSIONS AND CONTENTS OF THE TOWN.—THE POPULA-  
TION.—FREEMAN'S OATH.

It is no wonder that this pungent and earnest remonstrance from the Selectmen of Cambridge alarmed the Court, and convinced them that action must be taken. A time was appointed for the hearing of the parties. But debate and indecision continued to rule the day. The sturdy petitioners of Cambridge Village were determined to be satisfied with nothing less than that which they had hitherto sought to obtain. The town of Cambridge, jealous of such as undertook to escape from bearing a part of its burdens,—and the State, through its General Court, dreading to participate in a dispute, in the settlement of which one party or the other was sure to be discontented, delayed action,—hoping, doubtless, that time might change the aspect of affairs, and render the decision a less difficult one. Meantime, a Town Book had been procured in anticipation of the expected result.

Its first record is that a town meeting was held "27, 6, 1679, 'by virtue of an order of the General Court,' at which meeting the first Board of Selectmen was duly elected, namely, Captain Thomas Prentice, John Ward and James Trowbridge; and Thomas Greenwood was chosen Constable." Another town meeting was held on the 30th of January, 1681-2,—at which meeting it was voted, "that the Selectmen should provide weights and measures for standards," and John Spring was chosen Sealer of the same. It was also voted "that Sergeant John Ward and Noah Wiswall



should commence a new Record Book, and copy all that was of moment from the old book; and several other votes were passed."

These acts, however, were, in some sense, premature. They foreshadowed the independent town, rather than proved its existence; and an independent town the settlers were determined to have. In the language of Ex-Mayor J. F. C. Hyde, in his excellent Centennial oration,—

They offered to purchase their freedom of the mother town, but this could not be accomplished. Cambridge, it is true, proposed to compromise, but our fathers would then accept nothing short of an independent town. For years they had not only supported their own minister and church, but had also been taxed,—and that without their consent, which was very repugnant to their ideas of justice,—to pay the yearly expenses of Cambridge.

And the time anticipated drew near. Perseverance was rewarded by success. Events steadily tended to bring about the result which the inhabitants of New Cambridge aimed to secure. Newton was to have an honorable place and name among the towns of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. But patience to wait was still required, until the "set time" should come.

Rev. Mr. Paige in his "History of Cambridge," pp. 92-96, after the record of the above remonstrance of the Selectmen of Cambridge, records the following considerations, which prove that the true birth-day of the town of Newton was not in 1679, as has generally been assumed, but January 11, 1687-8, old style, or January 11, 1688, new style. He says,—

In Jackson's "History of Newton," it is stated that "the result was that the Court granted the prayer of the petition, and Cambridge Village was set off from Cambridge, and made an independent township. The doings of the Court in this case are missing, and have not as yet been found, and therefore we do not know the precise conditions upon which the separation took place. But the Town Record is quite sufficient to establish the fact of separation. The very first entry upon the new Town Book records the doings of the first town meeting held 27, 6, 1679, by virtue of an order of the General Court, at which meeting the first Board of Selectmen were duly elected, viz., Captain Thomas Prentice, John Ward and James Trowbridge, and Thomas Greenwood was chosen Constable." 1691, December 8.—"In answer to a petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, lying on the south side of Charles River, sometimes called New Cambridge, being granted to be a township, praying that a name may be given to said town, it is ordered that it be henceforth called New Town." This order of the General Court, for a name only, has been mistaken by historians for the incorporation of the town, whereas the petitioners had been an independent town for twelve years. The child was born on the 27th of August, 1679, but was not duly christened until the 8th of December, 1691.



It is evident that the township was incorporated before December 8, 1691, (or rather December 18, the session of the Court commenced December 8; but the order adopting a name was obtained ten days later). This order plainly enough recognized the Village as already a distinct township. Moreover in 1689, when a General Court assembled, after Andros was deposed and imprisoned, Ensign John Ward appeared as a Deputy from New Cambridge,\* and was admitted to a seat, apparently without objection. So far Mr. Jackson has a good case. But other facts of public notoriety would justify grave doubts whether the town was incorporated so early as 1679. It is a very suspicious circumstance, scarcely reconcilable with such an early date of incorporation, that for seven years following 1679, until the charter government was overturned in 1686, the Village, or New Cambridge, never assumed, as a town distinct from Cambridge, to send a Deputy to the General Court; but did not miss representation a single year for half a century after the government was established under the new charter. People as tenacious of their rights as the inhabitants of the Village manifestly were, both before and after incorporation, would not be likely to let the newly acquired right of representation lie dormant for seven years, during a period of intense political excitement. The election of a Constable and three Selectmen in 1679 by no means furnishes countervailing proof of incorporation; for this is precisely what the inhabitants were authorized to do by the order passed May 7, 1673, which was never understood to convey full town privileges, and which, for aught that appears to the contrary, was the order mentioned in the Town Record, dated 27, 6, 1679.†

There is much force in the following records :

The Records of Cambridge show that Constables were elected by that town for the Village, after 1679, as follows, viz. :

1680, James Prentiss.	1684, John Prentice.
1681, Sebeas Jackson.	1685, Thomas Parker, senior.
1682, Edward Jackson.	1686, Ebenezer Wiswall.
1683, Abraham Jackson.	1687, Joseph Wilson.

After 1688 none distinctly described as for the *Village*.

In 1688 a committee was chosen by the inhabitants to make the rate for the minister for the ensuing year, and a rate for the town. For the *Village*, chose Noah Wiswall to join with Selectmen, to make a rate for the Village.

---

\* In 1689 Ensign John Ward was chosen Deputy of Cambridge Village, which then included what is now Newton, and he was instructed to advocate an enlargement of freemen — that all the freeholders that are of an honest conversation and competent estate, may have their vote in all civil elections. Mr. Ward served fifty-four days, and was paid one shilling and sixpence per day.

† At the close of their elaborate "answer," the Selectmen of Cambridge allege that the petitioners "have not submitted unto nor rested in the Court's last grant made to them for the choice of a Constable and three Selectmen," etc. It seems highly probable that having again failed in their efforts to obtain incorporation in 1678, and despairing of present success, the petitioners determined to exercise the power granted in 1673, and accordingly elected a Constable and three Selectmen August 27, 1679. Such action would sufficiently account for the Record bearing that date in what Jackson styles "The New Town Book."

Mr. Paige continues thus :

But the evidence in the case is not wholly of this negative character. One of the documents published by Mr. Jackson indicates with some distinctness a different day [January 11, 1687-8], as the true date of incorporation into a distinct town.

We refer to the Articles of Agreement between the Selectmen of the two towns, bearing date in the fall of 1688, as follows :

## ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT.

Made September 17, 1688, between the Selectmen of Cambridge and the Selectmen of Cambridge Village, in behalf of their respective towns.

That whereas Cambridge Village, by order of the General Court in the late Government [Andros?] was enjoined to bear their proportion in the charges of upholding and maintaining the Great Bridge and school, with some other things of a public nature in the town of Cambridge,—also, there having been some difference between the Selectmen of both of said towns concerning the laying of rates, for the end above said,—Therefore as a full and final end and issue of all controversy past, and for the prevention of trouble that might therein arise, it is mutually agreed by the Selectmen aforesaid that the Village shall pay to the town of Cambridge the sum of £5 in merchantable corn at the former prices, at or before the first day of May next ensuing the date above, in full satisfaction of all dues and demands by the said town from the said Village on the account above said from the beginning of the world to the eleventh of January, 1687-8; provided always, and it is to be hereby understood, that the town of Cambridge, on consideration of £4 in current country pay already in hand paid to the Village above said, shall have free use of the highway laid out from the Village meeting-house to the Falls forever without any let, molestation or denial.—Also, that the Constable of the Village shall pay to the town of Cambridge, or [all?] that is in their hands unpaid of their former rates due to the town of Cambridge above said. In witness whereof the Selectmen above said have hereunto set their hands the day and year first above written.

JOHN SPRING,  
EDWARD JACKSON,  
JAMES PRENTICE, } *Selectmen  
of  
New Cambridge.*

JOHN COOPER,  
SAMUEL ANDREWS,  
WALTER HASTINGS,  
DAVID FISKE,  
SAMUEL STONE,  
JONATHAN REMINGTON, } *Selectmen  
of  
Cambridge.*

The following receipt shows that the first instalment of the sum stipulated in the above agreement was duly paid :

April 30, 1689.—Received of John Clark, Constable of New Cambridge, £5 in corn, at the common price; that is, at four shillings the bushel, Indian at three shillings, and oats at two shillings the bushel. By me,

SAMUEL ANDREWS.

What seems probable by reference to January 11, 1687-8 in the foregoing agreement is rendered certain by two documents which Mr. Jackson probably never saw, but which are yet in existence. One is an Order of Notice preserved in the Massachusetts Archives CXXVIII. 7: "To the Constables of the town of Cambridge, or either of them. You are hereby required to give notice to the inhabitants of the said town, that they or some of them be and appear before his Excellency in council on Wednesday next, being the 11th of this inst., to show cause why Cambridge Village may not be declared a place distinct by itself, and not longer be a part of the said town, as hath been formerly petitioned for and now desired: and thereof to make due return. Dated at Boston the 6th day of January, in the third year of his Majesty's reign, Annoque Domini 1687. By order, etc., J. West, D. Sec'y."

What was the result of this process does not appear on record; for the Records of the Council during the administration of Andros were carried away, and no copy of the portion embracing this date has been obtained. Fortunately, however, a certified copy of the Order, which is equivalent to an Act of Incorporation, is on file in the office of the Clerk of the Judicial Courts in Middlesex Co.:—"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston, on Wednesday, the eleventh day of January, 1687,—present his Exc'y Sir Edmund Andros, Kt., etc.

WILLIAM STOUGHTON,  
ROBERT MASON,  
PETER BUCKLEY,  
WAIT WINTHROP,

} Esqs.

JOHN USHER,  
EDWARD RANDOLPH,  
FRANCIS NICHOLSON, } Esqs.

"Upon reading this day in Council the petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, in the County of Middlesex, being sixty families, or upwards, that they may be a Village and place distinct of themselves, and freed from the town of Cambridge, to which, at the first settlement, they were annexed; they being in every respect capable thereof, and by the late authority made distinct in all things, saving paying towards their school and other town charges, for which they are still rated as a part of that town; and also the answer of the town of Cambridge thereto; and hearing what could be alleged on either part, and mature consideration had thereupon; those who appeared on the behalf of the town of Cambridge being contented that the said Village be wholly separated from them as desired, and praying that they may be ordered to contribute towards the maintenance of Cambridge Bridge, and that other provision be made as formerly usual to ease the town therein:—Ordered, that the said Village from henceforth be and is hereby declared a distinct Village and place of itself, wholly freed and separated from the town of Cambridge, and from all future rates, payments or duties to them whatsoever. And that for the time to come the charge of keeping, amending and repairing the said bridge called Cambridge Bridge, shall be defrayed and borne as followeth, that is to say,—two sixths parts thereof by the town of Cambridge; one sixth part by the said Village, and three sixths parts at the public charge of the County of Middlesex. By order in Council, etc.

"JOHN WEST, Dep'y Sec'y.

"This is a true copy taken out of the Original, 4th day of Decem., 88.

"As attests

LAUR. HAMMOND. Cler."

There remains no reasonable doubt that the Village was released from ecclesiastical dependence on Cambridge and obligation to share in the expenses of religious worship in 1661, became a precinct in 1673, received the name of Newton in December, 1691, and was declared to be "a distinct Village and place of itself," or, in other words, was incorporated as a separate and distinct town by the order passed January 11, 1687-8, old style, or January 11, 1688, according to the present style of reckoning.\*

The orders in Council are dated January, 1687; but that this was in the Old Style, calling March 25th the first day of the year, and thus equivalent to January, 1688, commencing the year as we now do with the first day of January, is certain; because, 1, according to the present style Wednesday was not the eleventh day of January in 1687, but it was in 1688; and, 2, King Charles II. died February 6, 1684-5, and consequently the third year of the reign of James II. did not commence until February 6, 1686-7; and the only January in that third year was in 1687-8, that is, in 1688, by the present style of reckoning.

The above Record of the Council may be verified by referring to the files in the office of the Clerk of the Judicial Courts in Middlesex County, where it rested in obscurity for many years, till it was brought to light by the researches of the historian of Cambridge above referred to, and was presented to the Historical Society in

---

\*OLD AND NEW STYLE.

The distinction between Old Style and New Style, in dates, is thus explained. The Julian year, so called, consisted of three hundred and sixty-five days and six hours, which was too much by about eleven minutes. In 1582, Pope Gregory undertook to reform the calendar. This excess of eleven minutes, in the period between the Council of Nice (A.D. 325) and the time of Gregory, amounted to about ten days. To make all right, it was ordered in 1582 that that year should consist of only 365 days, and that ten days, between October 4 and October 14, should be cancelled in the calendar of that year. To prevent future discrepancies, it was also ordered that no initial year of a century should be leap-year, excepting each four hundredth year. This plan expunged three days in every four hundred years, at the rate of nearly eleven minutes per year during that time, leaving an error of only one day in five thousand and two hundred years.

The calendar arranged by Julius Cæsar was the Julian Period or Old Style; the Gregorian was the New Style. All Roman Catholic countries (the Western Church) adopted the New Style at once. Great Britain and her colonies, being prejudiced against anything of Papal origin, did not adopt the New Style till 1752,—or one hundred and forty years after the change ordered by Gregory. Russia and her dependencies (the Greek or Eastern church) still adhere to the Old Style. Previous to 1752, England recognized the *historical* year, beginning January 1; the *legal* and *ecclesiastical* year, beginning March 25. The change of style adopted by Great Britain in 1752 fixed January 1 as the commencement of the year, and abolished the distinction between the legal and historical year. The difference in the commencement of the respective years led to a system of double dating from January 1 to March 25,—which was expressed sometimes as February 10, 1734-5,—sometimes as February 10, 1734-5 —the four denoting the legal, the five the historical year.



order to correct certain errors in dates that had been current in the received History of Newton.

From this it appears that the second item, engraved in 1873 and perpetuated for six years on the corporate seal of the city of Newton,—“incorporated a town 1679,”—is incorrect, and should have been “incorporated a town 1688.”

It is a singular fact that an error in regard to the birth-day of the town could have been perpetuated nearly two centuries, and that no curious investigator of history should have discovered the mistake. The possibility of such an occurrence confirms our impression of the importance of original and rigid examination of the sources of history. It is unsafe and unwise, in questions of moment, to substitute tradition for written records, or to rest in general belief without having recourse to documentary testimony.

It is also an interesting circumstance, that while, by her separation from Cambridge, Newton lost in territory, she found, in due time, more than she lost. By the limitation of her boundaries she cut herself off from Master Corlet's “fair grammar schoole,” though she retained as much right in the college as belonged to any and every town in the Commonwealth. She was deprived of the prestige of the great men whose dignity and learning brought fame to the colony; but she has since been the mother of governors and statesmen, of ministers and missionaries, of patriots and saints. And in the progress of years she added to her reputation, as the scene of that great enterprise, the translation of the Bible into the dialect of her aborigines and the first Protestant missionary efforts on this continent. Subsequently, she had the first Normal school for young ladies (continued from Lexington), several of the earliest and the best academies and private schools, and, finally, the Theological Institution whose professors have been and are known and respected in all lands, and whose alumni have carried the gifts of learning and the gospel to every part of the earth. She left the rustic church near the college, by the inconvenience of attending which she was so sorely tried; but she has attained to thirty churches within her own borders.

The frequent recurrence in this history of the phrases,—“became a freeman,” or “took the freeman's oath,” will justify a brief explanation of them. To acquire all the privileges of a citizen was deemed by the fathers a boon greatly to be desired, and therefore a blessing not to be conferred lightly. They guarded scrupulously



the elective franchise, and allowed no man to vote who could be supposed capable of trifling with so sacred an obligation. The provisions of the freeman's oath, however, opened the door to evils which in later times proved of grave importance. The freeman's oath is explained in the words of Rev. F. A. Whitney, of Brighton,—“To become a freeman, one must be a member of the church. Permission having then been obtained from the General Court, or from the Quarterly Court of the County, the freeman's oath was taken before a magistrate. In 1664, those might be made freemen who brought certificates from clergymen acquainted with them, of their being correct in doctrine and conduct. Freemen *only* could hold offices or vote for rulers. And yet many church members refused to take the freeman's oath, from unwillingness to serve in any public affair. The oath, as altered and amended by the General Court May 14, 1634, ran thus: ‘I, A. B., being by God's providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and therefore do here swear, by the great and dreadful name of the Everlasting God, that I will be true and faithful to the same,’ etc., etc. *Records of Massachusetts*. The custom of making freemen ceased about 1688.”

After Cambridge Village was set off from Cambridge and organized as an independent town by virtue of the order of the General Court, it was more often called New Cambridge until 1691. “This name,” says Mr. Jackson, “was not given by the Court, nor is there any vote in relation to it upon the Town or Court Records. It appears to have been assumed by the leading inhabitants, and generally acquiesced in by the public. Captain Thomas Prentice, John Ward, Ebenezer Stone and other leading men wrote the name *New Cambridge* in their deeds and other papers, dated between 1679 and 1691. John Ward was chosen Deputy to the General Court from New Cambridge in 1689, and so entered on the Court Records. The change of name from ‘Cambridge Village’ to ‘New Cambridge’ by the public was gradual, and never became universal. It produced some confusion, and the inhabitants petitioned the Court, more than once, to give the town a name.”

On the 8th of December, 1691, the General Court passed the following order: “In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, sometimes called New Cambridge, lying on the south side of Charles River, being granted to be a township, praying that a name may be given unto the

said town,—it is ordered, that it be henceforth called ‘NEWTOWN’;—very naturally and properly restoring the ancient name, which was discontinued by the Court in 1638, for the reason already stated” (p. 37).

On the Court Records the name appears in two words—*Newtown*, as in the Court Records of 1631. The process of changing it to the form in modern use seems to have been a gradual one. The town clerks followed the order of the Court in spelling the name until 1766, when Judge Fuller obtained the office, who always spelt it on the Town Records *Newton*. The question of the orthography was never put to vote; the usage of seventy-five years gradually prepared the way, and justified him in assuming the responsibility of omitting the w.

The number of freemen within the limits of the town in 1688—the date of its complete separation from Cambridge,—was about sixty-five. In forty years,—from 1639 to 1679,—forty-two freemen became permanent settlers,—some from England, others from the neighboring towns. During the same period, thirty of their sons had reached their majority,—making, in all, seventy-two. But five had deceased and two had removed,—leaving the sum total, sixty-five. There were six dwelling-houses in Cambridge Village in 1639,—all being situated near the present dividing line between Newton and Brighton, and all on farms adjoining one another.

## CHAPTER VII.

GRANTS OF LAND.—WATERTOWN'S GRANT TO NEWTON.—BROOKLINE OWNED BY BOSTON.—BOSTON'S GRANT TO NEWTON.—BOUNDARY BETWEEN BOSTON AND CAMBRIDGE.—BETWEEN CAMBRIDGE AND NEW CAMBRIDGE.—DISTRIBUTION OF LANDS.

WE must now revert to the period that elapsed between the commencement of the settlement of Cambridge (1631) and the establishment of Newton as an independent town (1688). Many incidents and arrangements falling within that period belong to the history of the territory and internal economy of the town of Newton.

In conformity with the customs of the period, large grants of land, out of the waste and wilderness territory, were given to towns and individuals. And the indefiniteness of these grants, one overlapping and including another, often resulted in serious disputes and complications, which the inhabitants and the General Court found very difficult to disentangle. The fragmentary records of the period seem to imply that before Newtowne (Cambridge) was commenced, large portions of territory had already been granted, as Charlestown, Medford and Woburn on the north-east, and Watertown, Waltham and Weston on the west and north-west. And a commission appointed to lay out a road from Boston, westward, in due time reported to the body by which they were commissioned that they had laid out a road twelve miles, to Weston, and, "in their opinion, that was as far westward as a road would ever be needed." Boston and Roxbury bounded Cambridge on the remaining sides, leaving little room for growth of territory on the part of Cambridge, without infringement on the lands of her neighbors. Notwithstanding, the people had a great desire for

more space, complaining that they were circumscribed, involving themselves in disputes about boundaries with their neighbors and with the General Court in reference to the extension of their limits. At the session of the General Court, held September 25, 1634, it was ordered "that with the consent of Watertown, the meadow on this syde Watertown weire, contayning about thirty acres, be the same more or less, and now used by the inhabitants of New Towne, shall belong to said inhabitants of New Towne, to injoy to them and their heirs forever." At the same time, an order was passed granting to Newtowne lands about Muddy River (Brookline) on certain conditions (see page 28). But Mr. Hooker's company maintaining that they were actually suffering for want of room, and representing that unless their territory were extended they should leave the settlement, they first explored the grounds offered them at Ipswich and in the vicinity of the Merrimack,—with which they were dissatisfied; and, finally, accepted the proffer of the territory on which was afterwards built the city of Hartford. The Court of Assistants, September 7, 1630, ordered that the town upon Charles River be called Watertown. The place was then an unexplored wilderness, and the inhabitants of Watertown claimed a large tract on the south side of Charles River,—all of which they gave up to Newton except a strip two hundred rods long and sixty rods wide, enough to protect their fishing privilege, afterwards called the Wear (Weir) lands. "All the rest of the ground on that side of the river, the Court ordered, was to belong to Newtown" (Cambridge). "This grant,—*all the rest*,"—says Mr. Jackson, "was the earliest made to Newtown on the south side of the river."

The following is from the observations of Mr. Jackson :

How much Watertown owned on the one side, and Boston on the other, no one can now tell. Probably neither of them ever knew, nor did the Court itself know,—as it appears from its own record in the case of their special grant to Simon Bradstreet of five hundred acres of land on the south side of Charles River, with the condition that "he was to take no part of it within a mile of Watertown Wear, in case the bounds of Watertown shall extend so far on that side the river."

Boston early obtained a grant of Muddy River (Brookline), where the allotters were authorized to "take a view and bound out what may be sufficient there." In Boston the lands assigned within the peninsula were of limited extent. But at Muddy River and Mount Wollaston, four hundred acres were sometimes given to a single individual. William Hibbins' allotment at Muddy River was four hundred and ninety-five acres, bounding southwest upon Dedham.

The extreme vagueness of these two grants,—“all the rest,” on the one hand, and “what may be sufficient,” on the other,—we may be sure covered all that is now Brookline, Brighton and Newton, except the special grants that had been previously made to individuals, and what belonged to the Indians.

The condition upon which Boston gave Muddy River to Newtown having been broken by the removal of Mr. Hooker's company to Connecticut, that territory reverted to Boston, and the Court appointed a committee to settle the boundaries between Newtown and Muddy river. (See page 29.)

The line indicated in the Report of the committee not being satisfactory (doubtless because it was blindly expressed and variously construed),—the towns of Boston and Cambridge mutually chose committees from their own citizens, 20, 11, 1639, to form a new boundary line, as follows :

We, whose names are underwritten, being appointed by the towns to which we belong, to settle the bounds between Boston (Muddy River) and Cambridge, have agreed that the partition shall run from Charles River, up along the channel of Smelt Brook, to a marked tree upon the brink of said brook, near the first and lowest seedy meadow; and from that tree, in a straight line, to the great red oak, formerly marked by agreement, at the foot of the great hill, on the northernmost end thereof; and from the said great red oak to Dedham line, by the trees marked by agreement of both parties, this 2, 8, 1640.

THOMAS OLIVER,  
WILLIAM COLBRON, } *for Boston.*

RICHARD CHAMPNEY,  
JOHN BRIDGE,  
GREGORY STONE,  
JOSEPH ISAAC,  
THOMAS MARETT, } *for Cambridge.*

“This line from Charles River, following the brook to the northerly end of the great hill, is the same as it now is. But as the line ends at Dedham, it is plain that there has been an alteration at the southwest end of Brookline, as no part of that town now comes within one mile and a quarter of Dedham.”

In 1662 a line of division between Cambridge and New Cambridge, or Cambridge Village, was agreed upon, as already related, with reference to the payment of ministerial taxes. This division became a town boundary on the separation of the Village from Cambridge, and is substantially the same line which divides Newton from Brighton, (now Boston).

The above specifications relate to the easterly and southeasterly bounds of Newton. At all other parts it bounds upon Charles



River, excepting the two hundred rods upon the river, reserved to Watertown by order of the General Court in April, 1635.

1647.

Laid out, on the south side of the river, near Watertown mill, ten acres land to John Jackson; ten acres to Randolph Bush; ten acres to John Kendall or (Holly's) house [Kendall married Holly's widow]; and forty acres to Edward Jackson, adjoining that already laid to his brother, John Jackson, and to himself for Redsen's house, provided he satisfy Mr. Corlet for the town's gift to him; and eleven acres to Richard Park, abutting on Mr. Jackson's land east and west; and the highway to Dedham [now Centre Street] runs through it.

These transactions date back to the period before Cambridge Village became an independent town. • In process of time Cambridge adopted the policy of making over all the common lands on the south side of the river to private parties (p. 46). This method of procedure indicates how dim were the expectations of the authorities in respect to the future value of the lands, arising out of the growth of the population. That land in Newton would ever be sold at one dollar or more per square foot doubtless surpassed the most extravagant dreams of those simple-hearted and modest men. And he who should have advocated the reserving of these acres in anticipation of such an augmentation of value would have been deemed a fit subject for the wards of an insane hospital. The advantage accruing from this generous distribution was that the soil was the more rapidly subdued and brought under profitable cultivation.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE FIRST SETTLERS.—BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

ACCORDING to the views of the late Hon. William Jackson, who was a diligent investigator, and whose manuscripts have greatly aided in the preparation of this volume, twenty-two land-holders came into Newton and established their residence here between 1639,—the date of the coming of Mr. John Jackson,—and 1664,—the date of the organization of the first church. The following are their names, which differ in two or three instances from the catalogue on page 40, owing to circumstances which the intelligent and careful reader will be at no loss to explain :

JOHN JACKSON,  
SAMUEL HIDES (HYDE),  
EDWARD JACKSON,  
JONATHAN HIDES (HYDE),  
JOHN FULLER,  
THOMAS PRENTICE,  
ABRAHAM WILLIAMS,  
THOMAS PARK,  
JAMES PRENTICE,  
JOHN SPRING,  
THOMAS HAMMOND,

DANIEL BACON,  
RICHARD PARKS,  
JOHN SHERMAN,  
JOHN WARD,  
JOHN PARKER,  
THOMAS WISWALL,  
VINCENT DRUCE,  
JOHN KENRICK,  
REV. JOHN ELIOT,  
JAMES TROWBRIDGE,  
ISAAC WILLIAMS.

To these, some historians add the names of William Healy and Gregory Cook ; some also suppose that there was a third family by the name of Prentiss.

The first settler, 1639, was John Jackson. Says Mr. Jackson, a descendant, in his history, " John Jackson bought of Miles Ives, of Watertown, a dwelling-house and eighteen acres of land. This lot was very near the present dividing line between Newton and Brighton, twenty-four rods upon Charles River, and extending southerly one hundred and twenty rods. Same year, Samuel

Holly owned a like lot and dwelling-house, adjoining Jackson's estate, and Randolph Bush owned a like lot and house, adjoining Samuel Holly's estate, and William Redson or Redsyn owned four acres and a dwelling-house, adjoining Bush's estate, and William Clements owned six acres and a dwelling-house, adjoining John Jackson's west, and Thomas Mayhew owned a dwelling-house near the spot where Gen. Michael Jackson's house stood. These six dwelling-houses were in the Village in 1639, and perhaps earlier. Samuel Holly was in Cambridge in 1636, and died in 1643, but left no descendants in the town. We cannot tell who occupied the houses of Mayhew, Clements, Bush and Redson; they were transient dwellers there, and were soon gone. Edward Jackson bought all these houses, and the lands appurtenant, before 1648, and all except Mayhew's were in what is now Brighton."

We give below a brief notice, so far as possible, of these first settlers.

JOHN JACKSON was baptized in the parish of Stepney, London, June 6, 1602. He was the first settler of Cambridge Village who removed thither and died in the place. He brought a good estate with him from England. He took the freeman's oath in 1641. He was one of the first deacons of the church, and gave an acre of land for the church and cemetery, in the centre of which the first meeting-house was erected in 1660. This acre constitutes the oldest part of the old cemetery on Centre Street. He labored long and earnestly, by petitioning the General Court and otherwise, to have Cambridge Village erected into an independent town; but he did not live to see the object accomplished. He died January 30, 1674-5, aged about 73 years. His widow, Margaret, died August 28, 1684, aged 60. His son, Edward, was slain by the Indians at Medfield, in their attack upon and burning of that town, Feb. 21, 1676. His house was near the place where Mr. Smallwood's shop afterwards stood. The cellar yet remains, and the pear trees now standing there, are supposed to have been planted by him. Abraham was the only one among his sons who reared a family.

SAMUEL HOLLY (included by some writers among the early proprietors) was in Cambridge in 1636, owned a house and eighteen acres of land in Cambridge Village adjoining John Jackson in 1639. Six acres of this land he sold to Edward Jackson in 1643 for £5. He died in 1643.

SAMUEL HYDE was born in 1610. He came to Boston in the ship Jonathan, leaving London in April, 1639. He was the second settler in Cambridge Village, about 1640. In 1647, he and his brother Jonathan bought of Thomas Danforth forty acres of land. In 1652, they bought two hundred acres of the administrators of Nathaniel Sparhawk. They held this land in common until 1662, when it was divided. He was one of the first deacons of the church. He had by his wife Temperance, Samuel, Joshua, Job, Sarah and Elizabeth. Sarah married Thomas Woolson, of Watertown, 1660; Elizabeth, Humphrey Osland, 1667. Samuel Hyde conveyed to his son-in-law Osland a piece of his land on the west side of the Dedham road, in 1678, on which the latter had previously built a house, being part of the same land now owned by E. C. Converse, Esq. Mr. Hyde died in 1689, aged 79, and his wife Temperance soon after.

His descendants, Samuel of the fifth generation, and George of the sixth, have resided upon and owned a part of the same land. His son Job married Elizabeth, daughter of John Fuller. He and his wife both died in November, 1685. His father, Dea. Samuel Hyde, took and provided for half their children, and John Fuller the other half. His son Samuel married Hannah Stedman, in 1673. His house was burnt in 1709, and with the assistance of his neighbors raised again in fourteen days. He died in 1725, and his wife in 1727. His house stood on the east side of Centre Street, near where Mr. Freeland's now stands. The descendants of Samuel Hyde of the seventh generation still occupied a portion of his estate in 1879.

EDWARD JACKSON, senior, brother of John Jackson, was born in London, England, about 1602. He lived in the parish of White chapel, and was by trade a nail maker. Tradition affirms that his youngest son by his first marriage, Sebas Jackson, was born on the passage to this country. He bought land of Samuel Holly in Cambridge Village in 1643, took the freeman's oath in 1645, and the next year purchased in Cambridge Village a farm from Governor Bradstreet, of 500 acres, for £140, long known as the Mayhew farm; Bradstreet having purchased it of Thomas Mayhew in 1638, with all the buildings thereon, for six cows. This five hundred acre farm commenced near what is now the division line between Newton and Brighton and extended westward, including what is now Newtonville, and covering the site where

Judge Fuller's mansion house stood. The site where Gen. Michael Jackson's mansion house stood, was near the centre of the Mayhew farm; and a few rods nearer the brook, stood the old dwelling-house conveyed with the land in Mayhew's deed to Bradstreet; of course it was built previous to 1638, and therefore highly probable that it was the first dwelling-house built in Newton; the cellar hole, a few rods from the brook, is still visible.

In the laying out of the highway in 1708, which passed by the old house, the description is, "crossing the brook near where the old house stood." The house which was erected before 1638, was gone before 1708; it had stood about the allotted space of three score years and ten. It was probably the first residence of Edward Jackson, senior, in Cambridge Village, from his first coming in 1642 or '43, until his marriage in 1649, and perhaps for many more years. At his death in 1681, his then dwelling-house stood about three-quarters of a mile east of the old house, and is described as a spacious mansion with a hall, designed, no doubt, for religious meetings.

He was chosen one of the representatives from Cambridge to the General Court in 1647, and continued to be elected to that office annually or semi-annually for seventeen years in all, and was otherwise much engaged in public life. He was Selectman of Cambridge in 1665; chairman of a committee appointed in 1653 to lay out all necessary highways on the south side of the river; chairman of a committee appointed to lay out and settle highways as need should require in Cambridge Village, and one of the commissioners to end small causes in Cambridge for several years. "He was constantly present with the Rev. John Eliot at his lectures to the Indians at Nonantum, to take notes of the questions of the Indians and of the answers of Mr. Eliot. He was one of the proprietors of Cambridge, and in the division of the common lands in 1662, he had four acres, and in 1664 he had thirty acres. He was also a large proprietor in the Billerica lands, and in the division of 1652 he had four hundred acres, which by his will he gave to Harvard College, together with other bequests. He was the author and first signer of the petition to the General Court in 1678,—praying that Cambridge Village might be set off from Cambridge, and made an independent town by itself. The remonstrance to this petition by the Selectmen of Cambridge (pp. 64-71) bears honorable testimony of Edward Jackson.



Captain Edward Johnson's History of New England contains a short notice of many of the leading men of his time, among whom he classed Edward Jackson, and says, 'He could not endure to see the truth of Christ trampled under foot by the erroneous party.'" He died June 17, 1681, aged seventy-nine years and five months. In the inventory of his estate, it appears that he left two men-servants, appraised at £5 each. He was probably the first slave-holder in Newton. He divided his lands among his children in his lifetime. He had eight children in England, one born on the passage, and ten born in this country, and upwards of sixty grandchildren. His second marriage, in March, 1649, was with Elizabeth, daughter of John Newgate, and widow of Rev. John Oliver, H. C. 1645, the first minister of Rumney Marsh (Chelsea), by whom he had four daughters and one son. His wife survived him twenty-eight years, and died September 30, 1709, aged ninety-two years.

He was a land surveyor, and not long before his death surveyed his own lands, and made a division of them to his children, putting up metes and bounds.

It is a remarkable fact in relation to these two brothers mentioned, John and Edward Jackson, that while Edward had but three sons, and John five, there are multitudes of Edward's posterity who bear his name, and not more than three or four of John's. Forty-four of Edward's descendants went into the revolutionary army from Newton, and not one of John's. But in 1852 there were but three families in the town, of his descendants that bore his name.

JOHN FULLER was born in 1611, and settled in Cambridge Village in 1644. In December, 1658, he purchased of Joseph Cooke seven hundred and fifty acres of land for £160, bounded north and west by Charles River, south by Samuel Shepard, and east by Thomas Park. His house stood on the south side of the road, on the west side of the brook, and within a few rods of both road and brook. By subsequent purchase he increased his farm to one thousand acres. Cheese Cake Brook ran through it. He had six sons and two daughters. His son Isaac died before him. He divided his farm between the other five sons, viz., John, Jonathan, Joseph, Jeremiah and Joshua. This tract of land was long known as the "Fuller Farm," or "Fuller's Corner." He was a maltster; was a Selectman from 1684 to 1694. He died in 1698-9, aged 87; his

wife Elizabeth died 1700. They left five sons, two daughters and forty-five grandchildren. The inventory of his property amounted to £534 5s. 0d. His will provides that none of the land bequeathed to his sons should be sold to strangers, until first offered to the nearest relation. Twenty-two of his descendants went into the revolutionary army from Newton. (See his will in the Probate Office, 9th volume.)

The ages of his five sons at death were as follows: John 75, Jonathan 74, Joseph 88, Jeremiah 85, Joshua 98. Joshua was married a second time when 88 years old to Mary Dana, of Cambridge, in 1742, who was in her 75th year.

Edward Jackson and John Fuller came into the Village about the same time, probably knew each other in England, were the largest land-owners in the Village, divided their lands among their children in their lifetime, confirming the division by their wills, and had a far greater number of descendants than any of the other early settlers of the town.

JONATHAN HYDE, senior, brother of Dea. Samuel Hyde, was born in 1626, and came into the village of New Cambridge in 1647. He purchased two hundred and forty acres of land in Newton, with his brother Samuel, which they owned in common until 1661. In 1656, he bought eighty acres of land, which was one-eighth of the tract recovered by Cambridge from Dedham, in a lawsuit. He settled upon the land, and increased it by subsequent purchases to several hundred acres. His house was about sixty rods north of the Centre meeting-house. He bought and sold much land in the town. In his deeds he was styled Sergeant. He had twenty-three children, all of whom, with one exception, bore Scripture names,—fifteen by Mary French, daughter of William French of Billerica, and eight by Mary Rediat, daughter of John Rediat of Marlborough, with whom he made a marriage covenant in 1673, in which it was stipulated, that in case he should die first, she should have his house, barn and about one hundred acres of land. This part of his homestead was bounded by the highway from Watertown to Dedham one hundred and sixty rods, and one hundred deep, and south by the farm of Elder Wiswall, reserving a highway one rod wide, next to Wiswall's. This highway ran from the Common, by the north bank of Wiswall's Pond, and for a century was known by the name of Blanden's Lane. The front of this lot extended from this lane, northerly, to about opposite the road leading to the east

part of the town. This farm, therefore, was very near the centre of Newton, and included the spot where the Centre meeting-house now stands. He was admitted a member of the church in 1661, and was Selectman the same year. A few years before his death he settled his own estate by making deeds of gift of his real estate to eleven of his children, conveying about four hundred acres with several dwelling-houses thereon. The other twelve had probably died before him, or were otherwise provided for. In 1705, he gave to John Kenrick and others, Selectmen of Newton and their successors in office, "half an acre of his homestead," for the use and benefit of the school in the southerly part of the town. It is supposed that he also gave a large part of the Common on Centre Street for a training field, in the days of military pageants; but no record of this gift has yet been found. The same year he deeded to his children a cartway through the homestead to the Dedham highway, "to be used with gates forever." That cartway is now the highway, and the northwestern boundary of the triangular place once the estate of the Rev. Joseph Grafton, subsequently of Michael Tombs, Esq., and in 1875 of the late George C. Rand, Esq. He was Selectman in 1691. He died October 5, 1711, aged 85, leaving a multitude of grandchildren. His first wife died May 27, 1672, aged 39; the second, September 5, 1708.

RICHARD PARK was a proprietor in Cambridge in 1636, and of Cambridge Farms (Lexington), 1642. In 1647 there was a division of lands, abutting on Mr. Edward Jackson's land, east and west, and the highway to Dedham was laid out through it; his dwelling-house was probably erected on this lot; it stood within a few feet of the spot now occupied by the Eliot church. This ancient house was pulled down about 1800. The spot was near the four mile line, or the division line between Cambridge and Cambridge Village.

He owned a large tract of land in the Village, bounded west by the Fuller farm, north by Charles River, east by the Dummer farm, and east and south by the Mayhew farm (Edward Jackson's), containing about six hundred acres. By his will, dated 12, 5, 1665, he bequeaths to his only son, Thomas, this tract of land, with the houses thereon, after the decease of his wife, Sarah. This only son, Thomas, married Abigail Dix, of Watertown, 1652, and had five sons and four daughters, among whom his tract of land was divided in 1694 (Thomas having deceased), and the contents then

were about eight hundred acres, Thomas having added, by purchase, about two hundred acres, and built a corn-mill upon Charles River, near where the Bemis Factory now is.

In 1657, Richard was one of a committee with Mr. Edward Jackson, John Jackson and Samuel Hyde, to lay out and settle highways in Cambridge Village. In 1663, he was released from training, and therefore past sixty years of age. He died in 1665. In his will, witnessed by Elder Wiswall and Hugh Mason, he names his wife, Sarah, two daughters, and his only son, Thomas. One of his daughters married Francis Whittemore, of Cambridge. His inventory, dated August 19, 1665, amounted to £872. His widow, Sarah, was living at Duxbury, in 1668.

Henry Parke of London, merchant, son and heir of Edward Parke, of London, merchant, deceased, conveyed land in Cambridge, to John Stedman, in 1650. Edward may have been the ancestor of the first settlers of that name in New England, viz., of Dea. William of Roxbury, Richard of Cambridge Village, Samuel of Mystic, and Thomas of Stonington.

"During the contest between the Village and Cambridge, to be set off, he sent a petition to the Court in 1661, praying to retain his connection with Cambridge church. The Cambridge church owned a farm in Billerica, of one thousand acres, and other property. And in 1648 it was voted by the church 'that every person that from time to time hereafter removed from the church did thereby resign their interest to the remaining part of the church property.' This vote may have been the reason of his sending that petition to the Court."

CAPTAIN THOMAS PRENTICE was born in England in 1621. He was in this country November 22, 1649, as shown by the recorded birth of his children, Thomas and Elizabeth, (twins).

He was chosen Lieutenant of the company of horse in the lower Middlesex regiment, in 1656, and Captain in 1662. In 1661 he purchased three hundred acres of land in the Pequod country. This tract was in Stonington, Connecticut. Two hundred and thirty acres of this land was appraised in his inventory at £109 in 1685. His grandson, Samuel, married Esther Hammond, and settled upon this land in 1710. In 1663, he purchased of Elder Frost of Cambridge, eighty-five acres of land in the easterly part of Cambridge Village, adjoining John Ward's land. This was his homestead for about fifty years. In 1705, he conveyed it by deed



of gift to his grandson, Captain Thomas Prentice. His house was on the spot where the Harback House now stands. He was one of the Cambridge proprietors, and in the division of the common lands he had a dividend of one hundred and sixty acres in Billerica, in 1652, and nine acres in Cambridge Village, in 1664.

He was greatly distinguished for his bravery and heroism in Philip's war. This war broke out in 1675. On the 26th of June, a company of infantry under Captain Hinchman, from Boston, and a company of horse under Captain Prentice, from Cambridge Village and adjoining towns (twenty from the Village and twenty-one from Dedham), marched for Mount Hope. In their first conflict with the Indians, in Swanzy, William Hammond was killed, and Corporal Belcher had his horse shot under him, and was himself wounded; and on the first of July they had another encounter with the Indians, on a plain near Rehoboth, four or five of whom were slain, among them Thebe, a sachem of Mount Hope, and another of Philip's chiefs. In this affair, John Druce, son of Vincent (one of the first settlers of the Village), was mortally wounded. He was brought home and died at his own house next day.

On the 10th of December, five companies of infantry and Captain Prentice's troop of horse marched from Massachusetts and from Plymouth Colony, to Narragansett. On the 16th, Captain Prentice received advice that the Indians had burned Jeremiah Ball's house, and killed eighteen men, women and children. He marched immediately in pursuit, killed ten of the Indians, captured fifty-five and burned one hundred and fifty wigwams. "This exploit," says the historian of that day, "was performed by Captain Prentice, of the Horse."

On the 21st of January, 1676, Captain Prentice's troops being in advance of the infantry, met with a party of Indians, captured two, and killed nine of them. On the 18th of April following, the Indians made a vigorous attack on Sudbury. Captains Wadsworth and Brockelbank fought bravely in defence, but were overpowered, and eighteen of their men took refuge in a mill. When notice of this attack reached Captain Prentice, he started immediately for Sudbury, with a few of his company, and reached that town with but six beside himself. The remnant of Captain Wadsworth's men defended the mill bravely until night, when they were relieved, and the Indians put to flight. In short, all accounts agree



that Captain Prentice rendered most invaluable services throughout the war. He was constantly on the alert, and by his bold and rapid marches, he put the enemy to the sword or flight, and made his name a terror to all the hostile Indians. After Philip was slain, in July, 1676, terms of peace were offered to all Indians who would come in and surrender. A Nipmuck sachem, called John, with a number of his men, embraced this offer, and by order of the General Court were given in charge to Captain Prentice, who kept them at his house in Cambridge Village.

Prentice had been in command of this company fifteen years when Philip's war broke out, and was then 55 years old. He was hardy, athletic and robust, and capable of enduring great fatigue. He continued to ride on horseback to the end of his long life, his death being occasioned by a fall from his horse.

Notwithstanding the fact that the Indian converts maintained unshaken their fidelity to the English, such was the prejudice against, and fear of them, that the General Court, on the breaking out of Philip's war, ordered them to be removed to Deer Island in Boston harbor, and Captain Prentice, with his troopers, was charged with the execution of this order. Their number, including men, women and children, was about two hundred.

Although Prentice was a terrible enemy to the hostile Indians, he was a warm friend and counsellor and had the full confidence of the friendly tribes. For many years, General Gookin was, by the appointment of the General Court, the magistrate for managing, advising and watching over the friendly Indians. After his death, the Indians residing at Natick, Punkapoag, Wamessik, Hassenamaskok and Kecumchoag, all united in a petition to the General Court, in 1691, that Captain Prentice might be appointed their ruler.

Prentice was appointed one of a committee to proceed to Quinsigamond (Worcester), with a view of forming a settlement there. He was one of the owners of the first fifty-eight houses built there, and had a grant of fifty acres of land for his public services. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1672, '73 and '74. In 1689 he was appointed chairman of a committee for rebuilding the town of Lancaster, which was destroyed by the Indians during Philip's war.

Captain Prentice and his wife, Grace, had four sons and four daughters. Two of his sons died in childhood. The other two

were married. Thomas, the oldest, had three sons, and died in 1685, and the old Captain had the bringing up of the three grandsons, to whom he gave a good education, and all his estate. Thomas, the oldest grandson, was a leading man in Newton, a Captain of infantry, and died in 1730. The second grandson, John, married a daughter of Edward Jackson, and died at the age of 35, leaving no children. The third grandson, Samuel, married Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Hammond, and settled in Stoughton, Connecticut. Numerous descendants have proceeded from this marriage.

Captain Prentice's wife, Grace, died October 9, 1692. He died July 6, 1710, aged 89, and was buried under arms, by the company of troops, on the 8th of July. He settled his own estate, by deeds of gift to his grandchildren. He was undoubtedly one of the most substantial men of his age, and had the entire confidence of his associates in Cambridge Village. Edward Jackson's will, made in 1681, has testimony to this effect, as follows :

"I bequeath to my honored friend, Captain Thomas Prentice, one diamond ring."

JOHN WARD was born in England, in 1626. He was the oldest son of William Ward, who, with his second wife, Elizabeth, and other children, came from Yorkshire or Derbyshire and settled in Sudbury, where he had lands assigned to him in 1640.

He married Hannah, the daughter of Edward Jackson, about 1650 ; was Selectman nine years, from 1679, and a Representative eight years, being the first ever sent from Cambridge Village. His dwelling-house was constructed for a garrison-house, about 1661, and used as such during King Philip's war. This ancient building stood where the late Ephraim Ward's (a descendant from John) now stands, and was demolished in 1821, having stood about one hundred and seventy years, and sheltered seven generations. This house, and forty-five acres of land, was conveyed to John and Hannah, by his father-in-law, Edward Jackson, by deed, dated March 10, 1661, witnessed by John Jackson and John Spring. He owned about five hundred acres of land, which he distributed among his sons by deeds of gift, in 1701. He was, by trade, a turner. He had eight sons and five daughters. He made his will in 1707, and died July 1, 1708, aged 82. His wife, Hannah, died April 24, 1704, aged 73.

There were twelve of this name among the first settlers of New England.

THOMAS HAMMOND, one of the earliest settlers of Hingham, took the freeman's oath there 9th of March, 1637, had land granted to him there in 1636, and all his children were born and baptized in Hingham. He sold his lands in Hingham in 1652, and his dwelling-house in 1656. In 1650, he and Vincent Druce bought of Nicholas Hodgden land in Cambridge Village, and in 1658 they bought of Thomas Brattle and others six hundred acres, partly in Cambridge Village and partly in Muddy River. They held this land in common until 1664, when a division was made between them. The dividing line was one hundred rods in length, running over the great hill. The pond was in Hammond's part, and has been called by his name ever since. He also bought, in 1656, three hundred and thirty acres of Esther Sparhawk. His wife's name was Elizabeth. They had two sons and two daughters. He died 30th of September, 1675, leaving a will written by his own hand, but not signed, in which he calls himself aged, — gives his wife his dwelling-house, etc., during her life and divides his lands among his children. His inventory was taken by Elder Wiswall and John Spring, and amounted to £1,139 16s. 2d. He had four children, and upwards of twenty grandchildren.

JOHN PARKER was one of the earliest settlers of Hingham. He probably came over in the ship *James*, of London, in 1635. He had land granted to him in Hingham in 1636 and 1640. He was a carpenter. He removed from Hingham, and bought a tract of land in the easterly part of Cambridge Village, in March, 1650, adjoining the lands of John Ward and Vincent Druce. By his wife, Joanna, he had five sons and five daughters. He died in 1686, aged 71. His estate, appraised by Captain Isaac Williams and John Spring, amounted to £412 2s. His will is dated Sept. 7, 1686, and recorded in the Suffolk Registry, 11th volume.

This Parker's homestead passed into the hands of the Hon. Ebenezer Stone, soon after Parker's death, and is now owned by Mr. John Kingsbury.

The Newton Parkers have descended from two distinct families, viz., from John and Joanna, of Hingham, and from Samuel and Sarah, of Dedham. Nathaniel was a prominent man of Newton, being the son of Samuel and Sarah, born in Dedham March 26, 1670. At the time of the erection of the third meeting-house, he owned the land on which it was placed, the contents of which was one and a half acres and twenty rods, which he sold for £15, and conveyed it to the Selectmen of Newton, in August, 1716.

VINCENT DRUCE was one of the earliest settlers of Hingham, being there in 1636. He had land granted him there in 1636 and 1637. His son John was baptized in Hingham in April, 1641.

In 1650, Nicholas Hodgden, of Boston (now Brookline), conveyed to Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce of Cambridge, a tract of land in the easterly part of Cambridge Village, adjoining John Parker's land, which land was originally granted by the town of Cambridge to Robert Bradish.

The estates of Hammond and Druce were held in commonalty till 1664, when they agreed upon a division, the pond falling in Hammond's portion.

The highway from Cambridge Village to Muddy River (Brookline), was laid out through these lands in 1658. John Ward conveyed to Druce one hundred and thirty acres of land bounded east by the Roxbury line, and north by Muddy River line.

The old Crafts house, situated on the Denny place, of late thoroughly repaired and painted, and looking not unlike the houses seen on country roads, which were formerly used as taverns, was built by Vincent Druce in the latter part of the seventeenth or the beginning of the eighteenth century, and is therefore nearly two hundred years old. Vincent Druce had two sons, Vincent and John. Obadiah Druce, son of John, and perhaps nephew of Vincent, jr., inherited the house, and spent his days there. John Druce, the third of the name, graduated at Harvard University in 1738, and settled as a physician in Wrentham. The first John Druce was a soldier in Captain Prentice's troop of horse, and was mortally wounded in the fight with the Indians near Swansey in 1675, and brought home and died in his own house, aged thirty-four. He was probably the first victim who fell in that war from Cambridge Village. Vincent Druce died January, 1678, leaving a will, recorded in Suffolk Records, Vol. 6.

JAMES PRENTICE, SENIOR, and Thomas Prentice, jr., both of Cambridge, purchased of Thomas Danforth, four hundred acres of land, in Cambridge, in March, 1650; and in 1657 they purchased one hundred acres, of Danforth, "being the farm that James Prentice now dwells on, bounded northeast by land of John Jackson," part of which is now the ancient burial-place. This Prentice farm was on the easterly side of Centre Street, and extended from the burial-place, southwesterly, beyond the house occupied by the late Marshall S. Rice, Esq. James and Thomas, jr.,



or 2d, were probably brothers, and doubtless came into Cambridge Village the same year with Captain Thomas Prentice.

The ancient Prentice house was demolished in 1800; it stood a few rods southeast of the house afterwards occupied by the late Joshua Loring.

James Prentice married Susanna, the daughter of Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, and had one son, James, and five daughters. Captain Johnson, by his will, dated 1672, gives his grandson, James Prentice, £15, and also makes a small bequest to Susanna and Hannah Prentice, the daughters of his son-in-law, James Prentice. He was Selectman in 1694. He died March 7, 1710, aged eighty-one. His son James, and his widow Susanna, administered on his estate, which amounted to £286 14s. James sold out his father's estate for £60, in 1711, to his five sisters, "all single women," and probably left the town.

THOMAS PRENTICE, 2D, purchased of Thomas Danforth four hundred acres of land, in Cambridge, in March, 1650, and one hundred acres in 1657. Both parcels were conveyed to James Prentice and Thomas Prentice, jr., the one hundred acres being described as "the farm that James Prentice now dwells on." He married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Jackson, senior, by his first wife, who was born in England, about 1632, and had six sons and one daughter. There is no record of the births, marriages, or deaths, of the parents or children of this family. Edward Jackson, by his will, gave him one hundred acres of land, called "Bald Pate meadow," and several other tracts of land, and to his wife Rebecca, a gold ring, with this motto, "*Memento Morer*" (*Mori*). When he came into the Village he was called Thomas, jr.; when Captain Thomas Prentice's son Thomas was grown up, he was called Thomas, while the Captain was called and widely known by his military title. Edward Jackson, by his will, made bequests to both these Prentices in 1681. The one he styles Thomas Prentice, and the other Captain Thomas Prentice.

In 1706 he conveyed land to his grandsons, Thomas and Samuel, and in 1714 he conveyed land to his sons, Thomas and John, in which conveyance he names his son Edward. There is an affidavit of his, signed Thomas Prentice, senior, dated 1713, and recorded with the deeds, stating that "sixty years ago he held one end of a chain to lay out a highway over Weedy Hill, in Cambridge Village." Supposing him to be twenty-one years old then,



his birth would have been in 1632. He lived to a great age, but the time of his death is unknown.

ELDER THOMAS WISWALL was a prominent man among the first settlers of Dorchester. He came to this country about 1637; was Selectman in Dorchester in 1644 and '52, and highway surveyor in Cambridge Village in 1656, having removed into the Village in 1654. He was one of the signers of a petition for the support of a free school in Dorchester in 1641, took the freeman's oath in 1654, and was one of the petitioners to the General Court for having the inhabitants of Cambridge Village released from paying taxes to Cambridge Church. In 1657, he and his wife conveyed to his son Enoch, of Dorchester, his homestead in Dorchester, which formerly belonged to Mr. Maverick.

In 1664, he was ordained ruling elder of the Cambridge Village church. His homestead in the Village consisted of three hundred acres, including the pond which still bears his name. His house was upon its south bank, now owned by Mr. Luther Paul. He had four sons and three daughters, with upwards of thirty grandchildren. His last wife was Isabella Farmer, widow, from Ansly, in England. He died intestate, December 6, 1683, aged eighty. His inventory amounted to £340. There is no monument to his memory unless the pond be such. Surely none could be more beautiful or enduring. It was *his*, and has for two centuries been known as "Wiswall's Pond." In the deed conveying his estates in Dorchester to his son Enoch, signed by himself and his wife, the latter makes her cross mark. On the day of the ordination of John Eliot, jr., as pastor of the First Church, he was ordained Ruling Elder, or assistant pastor, "in inspecting and disciplining the flock." In 1668 he was appointed by the authorities of Cambridge to catechize the children. The inventory of his estate specified £340, two hundred and seven acres of land and four Bibles. There is no monument to his memory. His son, Noah, married Theodosia, daughter of John Jackson, and had two sons and six daughters. He was slain on the Sabbath, July 6, 1690, in an engagement with the French and Indians, at Wheeler's Pond, afterwards Lee, New Hampshire. His son, Ichabod, became minister of Duxbury.

JOHN KENRICK was born in England in 1605, was in Boston as early as 1639, and then a member of the church. He took the freeman's oath in 1640; owned a wharf on the easterly side of

the town dock, since called Tyng's wharf, which he sold in 1652. and purchased two hundred and fifty acres of land in the southerly part of Cambridge Village, in 1658. His house was near the bridge across Charles River, which has been called Kenrick's Bridge from that day to this. His first wife, Anna, died November, 1656. He died August 29, 1686, aged eighty-two. His second wife, Judith, died at Roxbury, August 23, 1687. He had two sons, John and Elijah, and one daughter, Hannah, who married Jonathan Metcalf, of Dedham. John had nine daughters and two sons, and Elijah three daughters and three sons. In his will, dated three years earlier, he states his age to be "about seventy-eight." He left in his will a bequest to his pastor, Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, four acres of meadow, or £10, at the option of his son John.

CAPTAIN ISAAC WILLIAMS was the second son of Robert Williams, of Roxbury, who came from Norwich, England, the common ancestor of many distinguished men, who have honored the country of their birth. Isaac was born in Roxbury, September 1, 1638. He married Martha, daughter of Deacon William Park, of Roxbury, about 1661, and settled in the west part of the Village. His second wife was Judith Cooper. He owned five hundred acres of land, adjoining John Fuller's farm on the west. Thomas Park, John Fuller and Isaac Williams were the first, and probably at that time, the only settlers of West Newton. Williams' house was about thirty rods northeasterly of the West Parish meeting-house, near the brook, and on land afterwards owned by Mrs. Whitwell. He was a weaver by trade, and represented the town in the General Court six years, and was Selectman three years. His farm was divided among his three sons, two hundred and fifty acres to Isaac, one hundred to Eleazer, and to Ephraim one hundred and fifty and the mansion house. This land was granted by the town of Cambridge to Samuel Shepard, in 1640. In 1652, Robert Barrington, Esq., obtained judgment against the estate of Samuel Shepard, and this tract was appraised at £150, to satisfy the execution. Deacon William Park, of Roxbury, the father of Isaac Williams' first wife, paid the execution, and took this tract of land for his son-in-law.

Captain Williams died February 11, 1707, aged sixty-nine, and was buried under arms by the Company of Foot. He was twice married, and had twelve children, and upwards of fifty grandchildren. His son William graduated at Harvard College in 1683,

and became minister of Hatfield. His son Ephraim married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Jackson, and Ephraim, son of this Ephraim, was the founder of Williams College.

GREGORY COOKE was a Constable in Cambridge Village in 1667 ; afterwards Selectman in Mendon, in 1669 and 1670, and proprietor of forty acres of land there. He was of Watertown in 1673 and 1684. In 1665 Abraham Williams conveyed to him his late mansion place and about six acres of land at Newton Corner, near the Watertown line. This mansion house was on the site of the residence formerly of Henry Fuller. It was demolished in 1823, being then about a hundred and fifty years old. He was a shoemaker by trade, and died January 1, 1690-1.

ABRAHAM WILLIAMS came from Watertown, where he took the freeman's oath in 1652. He purchased a dwelling-house and twelve acres of land of John Callon in August, 1654. In 1662 he purchased of William Clemens a dwelling-house and six acres of land, in what is now Newton, very near the Watertown line. He married Joanna, sister of John Ward, about 1660, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, and perhaps others ; two of them were born in Cambridge Village. After living in the Village about eight years, he sold his place to Gregory Cooke, and removed to Marlboro' in 1668, near Belchar's Pond. He was a Colonel in the militia, and represented Marlboro' in the General Court. He kept a public house in that town, which was long known by the name of the "Williams Tavern," where he died Dec. 29, 1712, aged 84. His widow Joanna died Dec. 8, 1718, aged 90. His will was dated Dec. 18, 1711.

DEA. JAMES TROWBRIDGE was born in Dorchester, and baptized there in 1638. His father was Thomas Trowbridge, one of the early settlers of Dorchester, a merchant, and was engaged in the Barbadoes trade ; he came from Taunton, England, where his father founded a large charity for poor widows, which is still administered for their benefit. Thomas went home to Taunton in 1644, leaving his three sons in charge of Sergeant Jeffries, of Dorchester, who removed with those sons to New Haven about 1638. Thomas, the father, died in Taunton, England, about 1670. James returned from New Haven to Dorchester about 1656, where he married Margaret, the daughter of Major Humphrey Atherton, December 30, 1659, and had three children in Dorchester, and removed to Cambridge Village ; his wife Margaret was dismissed

from Dorchester to form the church in Cambridge Village, in 1664. After the death of John Jackson he became deacon of the church. He was one of the first Board of Selectmen formed in the Village, in August, 1679, and continued in that office nine years.

In 1675 he purchased of Deputy Governor Danforth, eighty-five acres of land with a dwelling-house, standing where Mr. Nathan Trowbridge's house stood in later times, which he had occupied for some years; bounded by the highways west and south, a narrow lane north, his own land east, the dividing line being straight through the swamp. He was a Lieutenant, Clerk of the Writs in 1691 and 1693, and Representative in the General Court in 1700 and 1703. He had five sons and nine daughters, and upwards of eighty grandchildren. His first wife died June 17, 1672; second wife was Margaret, the daughter of Deacon John Jackson; she died September 16, 1727, aged 48. He died May 22, 1717, aged 81, leaving a will dated 1709.

REV. JOHN ELIOT, JR., was the son of Rev. John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians. He was born in Roxbury, August 31, 1636, and graduated at Harvard College in 1656. He began to preach in 1658, in his twenty-second year. He gained considerable proficiency in the Indian language, and aided his father in missionary work until his settlement as first pastor of the church in Newton. He was ordained July 20, 1664. The church was organized the same day. After his ordination, he preached once a fortnight to the Indians at Stoughton, and occasionally at Natick. A tender and inviolable affection existed between him and his people. He is said to have been "an accomplished person, of comely proportion, ruddy complexion, cheerful countenance, and quick apprehension; a good classical scholar, and having considerable scientific knowledge, for one of his age and period." He died October 13, 1668, aged 33,—four years and three months after his ordination,—and was buried within a few feet of the pulpit where he preached. His homestead was on the west side of the Dedham road, about sixty rods north of the cemetery, and the well from which he drew his water is still in use, on the Edmands property, on the west side of Centre Street.

By his will, he desired that his house and land should be preserved for his son John, for his inheritance, to enter upon after his mother's decease. It continued to be the property of his son John, as long as he lived. After his death, it was sold to Henry Gibbs, Esq., for £415, in October, 1733, by order of the General



Court, on the petition of his executors. Their petition states that the place was given to him by his father's will, and they pray that it may be sold for the purpose of raising money to carry his son John (then seventeen years old) through College, at New Haven. It was bounded, by the deed, east by the Dedham highway; south by lands of John Spring; north and west by lands of Rev. John Cotton. Colonel John Chandler, of Worcester, acted as attorney for the executors. Henry Gibbs, Esq., sold the Eliot homestead to the Rev. John Cotton, in 1736, for £300. The heirs of the Rev. John Cotton sold it to Charles Pelham, Esq., in April, 1765.

LIEUTENANT JOHN SPRING was born in England in 1630 and came to this country in 1634 with his parents, John and Eleanor, who settled in Watertown. The son married Hannah, daughter of William and Anabel Barsham of Watertown, and removed to Cambridge Village about 1664. His house stood on the west side of Centre Street, opposite the old cemetery, very near the house of the late Gardner Colby. He built the first grist mill in Newton, on Smelt Brook, near the centre of the town. "He was Selectman eight years, from 1686, Representative three years, sealer of weights and measures, lieutenant, pound-keeper, tithing-man, sweeper of the meeting-house, etc. It is supposed that he gave the land for the second meeting-house, 1796, which stood very near his own house, and the town afterwards re-conveyed it to his son John; but he never thought it worth his while, it seems, to put any deeds on record." He died May 18, 1717, aged 87. He had ten children, the first nine being daughters, and a multitude of grandchildren. His wife died August 18, 1710, aged 73. He was a very active and useful man in the Village.

DANIEL BACON was an early settler in Bridgewater, and took the freeman's oath in 1647. His family removed to Cambridge Village about 1669. He was a tailor by trade. He purchased several parcels of land in Cambridge Village and Watertown, portions of which were afterwards conveyed to Oakes Angier, General William Hull and others, and on a part of one of these parcels was erected the Nonantum House. He died in 1691.

CAPTAIN JOHN SHERMAN was one of the early settlers of Watertown. His grandson William, a shoemaker, was the father of Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Roger Sherman was born in Newton, April 19, 1721, near the Skinner place on Waverly Avenue.

## CHAPTER IX.

SPECIAL GRANTS OF LAND BY THE GENERAL COURT.—CONVEYANCES  
OF ESTATES.—FROM PROPRIETORS' RECORDS.—FROM RECORDS  
OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.—FROM RECORDS OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

IN the very early periods of Cambridge, long before Cambridge Village was a separate settlement, even in the conception of the first settlers around the College, special grants of land were made to individuals by the General Court. Many of these grants fell within the territorial limits of what was afterwards Newton, and therefore belong to the records of its history. We take the following extracts from the Records of the General Court :

1632.

November.—“Mr. Phillips hath thirty acres land granted him on the south side Charles River, beginning at a creek a little higher than the first Pines, and so upwards towards the Wear.” This was claimed by Watertown; “but in 1634 the Court ordered that the meadow (marsh) on this side the Watertown wear, about thirty acres, shall belong to Newtown.”

1634.

April 1.—“There is one thousand acres of land and a great pond (Wiswall's Pond) granted to John Haynes, Esq.; five hundred acres to Thomas Dudley, Esq.; ——— acres to Samuel Dudley, and two hundred acres to Daniel Dennison,—all lying and being above the Falls on the east side of Charles River, to enjoy, to them and their heirs forever; and five hundred acres to Simon Bradstreet, northwest of the land of John Haynes, Esq.; he shall take no part of it within a mile of Watertown wear, in case the bounds of Watertown shall extend so far on that side the river.” In 1643, “Bradstreet had liberty to take his five hundred acres in any other place, not yet granted to another.”

1641.

June.—Mr. Mayhew shall enjoy one hundred and fifty acres of land on the south side of Charles River, by Watertown wear.

1643.

Mr. Mayhew is granted three hundred acres land in regard to his charge about the bridge by Watertown mill, and the bridge to belong to the country.

1634.

The Court ordered that the constable and four men, of the chief inhabitants of every town, to be chosen by the freemen with the advice of some one or more of the assistants, shall make survey of the houses and lands improved, or enclosed, as granted by special order of the Court, of every free inhabitant there, and shall enter the same in a book, with their bounds and quantity by the nearest estimation, and shall deliver a transcript thereof into Court within six months next ensuing; and the same, so entered and recorded, shall be sufficient assurance to every such free inhabitant, his heirs and assigns, of such estates of inheritance, and also, the same course to be had respecting town lots. And every sale or grant of such house or lots shall from time to time be entered in said book by said constable and four inhabitants, or their successors.

The lavish grants of land to these early settlers by the General Court set the former days in striking contrast with modern times. An acre of ground then was held no more valuable than a few square yards now. But the discrepancy in the worth of lands, at the two contrasted periods, is no greater than the difference in the circumstances, the number, the wealth and the dispositions of the people. Once they were few; now they are many. Then their path led through hardship, and self-denial, and comparative poverty; now, luxury of every kind abounds. Then their wants were natural; now, artificial. The riches they coveted most of all was the broad acres of mother earth. As gold and silver is, at present, so much "condensed world," and represents to us an appreciable amount of enjoyment, so the lands which they cultivated represented to them all which the human heart craves. And the government, whose strength and dignity, whose stability and success depended on an industrious, enterprising and contented population, had an interest in stimulating industry and enterprise, in rewarding labor, in increasing the quantity of land subdued by toil, and capable of yielding a profitable return to the farmer, and thus an added value to the real property of the State. These grants were not designed to build up great landed properties, as in England, and to create an aristocracy; but to encourage the development of the resources of the country, and to distribute the soil in such a way as to bring it in the least possible time to yield the largest possible returns.

## CONVEYANCES OF ESTATES.

The successive ownership of portions of real estate has a lively interest for the antiquarian, beyond its mere legal importance.

Territory, accurately mapped out, and presented to the eye with the early names known within it and on its borders, seems to be peopled with living men, and we almost consciously mingle with them in their surroundings and in their daily pursuits. The early history, both of property and men, receives valuable illustration from such descriptions of real estate and the transfer of titles. We find materials for this class of illustrations, in addition to what has gone before, in the Records of the Proprietors of Cambridge, and in the Deeds registered in the Suffolk and Middlesex Counties.

FROM THE RECORDS OF THE PROPRIETORS OF CAMBRIDGE.

1639.

John Jackson bought of Miles Ives one dwelling-house with eighteen acres land on the south side of Charles River in Cambridge bounds; bounded southeast on Samuel Holly; northeast upon the river; southwest, being the upper end of it, joining the Common, and set out by stakes; northwest with a brook [creek], and he to reach to the middle of it.

Samuel Holly, one dwelling-house with eighteen acres of land, southeast on Randolph Bush; northeast on the river; northwest on John Jackson, and southwest on the Common.

Randolph Bush, one dwelling-house and eighteen acres of land, westerly on Samuel Holly; east on William Redsen; Common lands, south; the river, Edward Howe and Abraham Child, north.

1640.

Joseph Cooke was granted four hundred and fifty acres land beyond Cheesecake brook; Charles River, north; Common lands, south; and Herbert Pelham, Esq., west; and four hundred acres to Samuel Shepard, beyond the land granted to Joseph Cooke, bounding east on Cooke.

1641.

Thomas Parish was granted one hundred acres land on the left hand of the great plain towards Mr. Haynes' farm, between two brooks, on the southeast side of Chestnut Hill, with a swamp on the southeast. [Both these brooks cross Centre Street, one a little south of the First Parish church, and the other a little north of the old burying ground. Thomas Parish sold this land by his attorney Danforth to James and Thomas Prentice 1657.]

1642.

William Redsen, one dwelling-house and four acres land, west by Randolph Bush; south and east by the Common.

1647.

Samuel and Jonathan Hyde bought forty acres land, bounded by Richard Park north; late Mayhew's farm west; Dedham highway southeast; and Common lands southwest.



Thomas Danforth sold to John Jackson twenty acres land, highway to Roxbury north; William Clemens west; Thomas Danforth southwest; common lands southeast.

1650.

The Common lands recovered of Dedham, not formerly granted or disposed of, are sold to Edward Jackson, Edward Goffe, John Jackson and Thomas Danforth, for £20, according to agreement by the town, 25, 10, 1650.

1661.

The town do agree and consent that all the Common lands on the south side of the river, on the east side of Dedham path, shall be divided into propriety to the several inhabitants that have an interest therein.

1664.

The town of Cambridge formerly gave to Thomas Shepard, the late pastor, three hundred acres land beyond Watertown mill, adjoining that which was Mayhew's; also two hundred acres more, near Samuel Shepard's farm. [These five hundred acres were probably granted to Shepard at his settlement in 1636. He died in 1649, about which time they doubtless passed into the hands of Richard Park; the conveyance, however, is not upon record. They are no doubt part of the same lands bequeathed by his will in 1665 to his son Thomas Park, and were divided among the children of Thomas in 1693-4.]

#### FROM SUFFOLK DEEDS.

1638.

Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, merchant [formerly Medford], grants unto Simon Bradstreet, of Ipswich, in consideration of six cows, all that his farm, containing by estimation five hundred acres, lying in Cambridge, with all the buildings thereto belonging; and this was by indenture, dated 29th September, 1638.

September 18, 1643.

Thomas Carter, of Woburn, pastor, granted unto Edward Jackson, of Cambridge, naylor, his meadow [marsh] at the Pines, which he bought of Robert Feake, which lyeth in Cambridge between the Pines and a certain piece of meadow now in the hands of Emery Norcross, about six acres, more or less, and the greater part abutting on Charles River, and some smallest of it on Mr. Philips' land, in consideration of £15.

7. 8. 1643.

Samuel Holly, of Cambridge, grants unto Edward Jackson, of the same town, six acres of land lying on the south side of the way that leads to Roxbury, and joins east to the land now in the tenure of the said Jackson; it is forty rods long from the highway towards the Common, and twenty-four rods broad; in consideration of £5 in hand paid by said Jackson.

1646.

Simon Bradstreet, of Andover, gent., granted unto Mr. Edward Jackson, of Cambridge, naylor, in consideration of £140 already paid, his farm of five

hundred acres, which was lately in the tenure of Thomas Mayhew, adjoining the Wear lands, bounded with pastor Shepard north; Elder Champney west [east]; and the Common south and east, with all the rights and privileges, yea, appurtenances; and this was by an absolute deed, with warranty and bond of £2, to secure it from any claim, either himself or Thomas Mayhew.

This deed was acknowledged by Bradstreet before Governor Winthrop.

30. 6. 1658.

Thomas Brattle and others conveyed to Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce, of Cambridge, six hundred acres at Muddy River, called the "Roxton Farm," surveyed by John Oliver, bounded north partly on Roxbury line, and south partly on the Cambridge line; consideration, £100.

#### FROM MIDDLESEX DEEDS.

6. 6. 1650.

Nicholas Hodgden and wife Elizabeth, of Boston [Brookline], to John Parker, for £8 6s. 8d., one third of all the land he bought of Robert Bradish.

1650.

Nicholas Hodgden to Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce, both of Hingham, joint purchasers of sixty-seven acres of land on Cambridge Hill; also, twenty-nine acres more, adjoining John Parker's land, north-northwest and northeast.

April 6, 1652.

Administrators of Dea. Nathaniel Sparhawk to Samuel and Jonathan Hyde, two hundred acres land, part of which is bounded with Roxbury highway north; Richard Champney southeast; Stephen Day west; and twenty acres more, part of which is lying within the Indian fence.

14. 9. 1656.

Esther Sparhawk, daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawk, to Thomas Hammond, for £40, three hundred and thirty acres of land granted by the town of Cambridge to her father, now in possession of said Hammond; John Ward and Thomas Prentice north; land of Robert Bradish south and west.

1656.

Thomas Woolson, of Cambridge, to Jonathan Hyde, eighty acres of land, being one eighth of the land recovered from Dedham bounded with Thomas Wiswall's farm south. [The same land that Cambridge sold to Edward Goffe, and Goffe to Woolson.]

March, 1657.

Thomas Danforth, attorney to Thomas Parish, of Nayland County, Suffolk, England, to James and Thomas Prentice, jr., one hundred acres land for £61. being all that farm whereon James Prentice now dwells; northwest by Dedham highway [Centre Street]; southwest by land of William Clemens; and northeast by land of John Jackson.

January, 1658.

Richard Parker and wife Ann, of Boston, to John Kenrick, two hundred and fifty acres of land, which he formerly purchased of Thomas Mayhew; Charles River west; the Haynes farm north; John Jackson and others east, with farm, house and barn thereon, for £200.

December, 1658.

Joseph Cooke, of Cambridge, to John Fuller, for £160, seven hundred and fifty acres land, north and west by Charles River, the winding part of the river west; east by Thomas Park, and south by Samuel Shepard's farm, being a straight line between.

1661.

Edward Jackson to his son-in-law, John Ward, and Hannah his wife, all that tract of land where they have entered and built their house, being forty-five acres [which he bought of Elder Frost], bounded by the highway to Hammond's south; Captain Prentice west; John Jackson east; and highway north. [This deed was not acknowledged until fourteen years after its date.]

1663.

Elder Frost, of Cambridge, to Captain Thomas Prentice, eighty-five acres; John Ward east, Samuel Hyde north; William Clemens, James and Thomas Prentice, jr., west; Common lands south.

1669.

William Clemens, jr., to Daniel Bacon, of Bridgewater, tailor, twenty-five acres of land he lately purchased of Richard Dummer, of Boston; highway from Watertown to Roxbury south; land of said Clemens east; and Charles River northeast, for £60.

1672.

Jeremiah Dummer, of Boston, to Gregory Cooke, one hundred and twelve acres land, partly in Cambridge [Newton] and partly in Watertown, with house and barn thereon, for £145; highway east; Edward Jackson and Daniel Bacon south; Charles River north; Thomas Park west.

1673.

Thomas Hammond to Thomas Greenwood, seven acres land adjoining Captain Prentice and John Ward. Greenwood also bought Isaac Parker's homestead in 1686, house, barn and twenty-four acres; east by Thomas Hammond; south by Nathaniel Hammond; west by Jonathan Hammond; and north by John Druce. He also bought about forty acres of others.

1675.

Thomas Danforth to James Trowbridge, the now mansion place of said Trowbridge, with house, barn, out-houses and eighty-five acres of land; bounded with the narrow lane north; Samuel Hyde and highway west; highway south; and land of said Danforth east; the dividing line being straight through the swamp.

1678.

Samuel Hyde, deacon, to his son-in-law, Humphrey Osland, shoemaker, a piece of land upon which said Osland has erected a house; bounded with highway east; his own land north; and by John Crane west and south.

1681.

Richard Robbins, of Cambridge, to John Woodward, weaver, and his wife, Rebecca, daughter of said Robbins; north by a way leading to the Lower Falls; south by Charles River; east by land of Esquire Pelham; and west by Thomas Crosswell.

1689.

Agreement between the proprietors of great Ball Pate meadow, to maintain the same and keep open the ditch through the meadow, every one doing his part according to his proportion of the meadow; and also to fence said meadow against swine and great cattle. Thomas Prentice, senior, seventy rods on the south side of the meadow, by his son's house, which is twenty rods more than his proportion because he has a greater advantage in flowing than the others; Jonathan Hyde, senior, twenty-five rods; Jonathan Hyde, jr., twenty-five rods; John Hyde, twenty-five rods; William Hyde, twenty-five rods; Thomas Sadgrove, twenty-five rods; Erossman Drew, twenty-five rods.

Signed by the above named parties.

Witness: THOMAS GREENWOOD,  
THOMAS CHAMBERLAIN.

1698.

Eleazer Hyde to his brother Daniel Hyde twenty acres land; east by Jonathan Hyde; south by the pond called Haynes' pond; west by Daniel Hyde; and north by Ichabod Hyde. [All sons of Jonathan Hyde, senior.]

Jonathan Hyde, senior, and wife Mary to his son William Hyde, forty acres of upland and five of meadow; southwest by Thomas Danforth; north by Ichabod Hyde; and east by his own land. Also, ten acres more in 1700.

Also, to his son Daniel Hyde, thirty-five acres where he hath entered and built his now dwelling-house; north by Captain Prentice; west by William Hyde; south by Samuel Hyde; and east by Ichabod Hyde. Also, ten acres more, adjoining Samuel and William.

Also, to his son Ichabod Hyde forty-two acres, where he has erected his now dwelling-house; north by Captain Prentice; west by Daniel Hyde; south by Eleazer Hyde. Also, twenty-four acres more, north by the highway. Also, ten acres more.

Eleazer Hyde, weaver, to his brother Daniel Hyde, twenty acres; east by Jonathan, senior; south by the pond called Haynes' pond; west by Daniel Hyde; and north by Ichabod Hyde.

February, 1702.

Jonathan Hyde, senior, Sergeant, gives and bequeaths to John Kenrick, Nathan Healy and William Ward, Selectmen of Newton, half an acre of land, bounded northeast by the highway to Dedham; northwest by his own



land; being ten rods on the highway, and eight rods wide southwest, for the use and benefit of the school in the southerly part of the town; to be employed and improved by said Kenrick, Healy and Ward, or any two of them, and such as shall be chosen after them to succeed in said trust by a majority of the votes of the families at said south end of the town, for whom said school is now principally accommodated to the ends aforesaid.

Witness: JOHN WOODWARD,  
HANNAH WOODWARD,  
JAMES HYDE.

JONATHAN HYDE.

1703.

Jonathan, senior, to his son Samuel Hyde [jr.] forty-five acres of land that his dwelling-house now standeth upon; south, partly by the great pond called Wiswall's pond, and partly by the Haynes' farm, with a way one rod wide on the south side to come from his house to the great road, on condition not to sell it to strangers except through want or necessity; but to one of Jonathan Hyde, senior's, heirs, by the name of Hyde. In an agreement between his father Jonathan and brother Eleazer, May, 1703, Samuel binds himself that the rod-wide way shall be free to bring hemp or flax to the pond and sheep to washing, or such like necessary occasions to come to the pond through his land, from the pond to the north end of the stone wall, and so along upon the land that his honored father Jonathan Hyde left him with the one-rod-wide way between the land of Thomas Wiswall and said Jonathan Hyde to the great road. This agreement was signed by Jonathan Hyde, senior, and wife Mary; Eleazer Hyde and wife Hannah, and Samuel Hyde. Witnessed by Samuel Hyde and Thomas Wiswall. Acknowledged before Jonas Bond, May 28, 1703.

Jonathan and Eleazer Hyde to their brother Samuel Hyde, of Newton, a tract of land bought of Thomas Wiswall; east partly on land of Jonathan Hyde, senior, and partly on land of said Samuel; south by the great pond called Noah Wiswall's Pond and the Haynes' farm; west on land of William Wilcox; north on land of William Hyde, Daniel Hyde, Ichabod Hyde, and the northeast corner by a walnut tree by the drain. [This was an excavation to obtain water from Wiswall's Pond, to increase the power of Smelt Brook. It passed through the low ground west of the house of Joshua Loring, Esq., on Beacon and Crescent Streets.]

Thomas Wiswall to Samuel Hyde three-quarters of an acre on the northerly side of the great pond; south by the pond; west by said Hyde; north by Jonathan Hyde; and southeast by the stone wall lying on both sides of the drain that runneth out of the said pond [see the preceding item]. [Hyde bought this for the convenience of himself and brothers to go to the pond.]

Jonathan Hyde, senior, to his son John Hyde, forty-six acres; southeast by Jonathan Hyde, jr.; northwest by Nehemiah Hobart; and northeast by Boston [Brookline] line. Also, ten acres adjoining.

Jonathan Hyde, senior, to his son Joseph Hyde, forty-five acres where he has erected his now dwelling-house; south by Henry Seger; east by Eleazer Hyde; and west by the way between the division of lots.

Jonathan Hyde, senior, grants to his children a cartway through his lot, from his east gate by Dedham highway to his west gate behind his barn,—a way with gates forever.

1705.

Jonathan Hyde, senior, to his son, Jonathan Hyde, jr., fifty acres; west by John Hyde; south by Benjamin Wilson; east by Payne's land. Also, another tract in 1709.

November, 1705.

Samuel Hyde, 2d, of Newton, to Daniel Hyde, ten acres for £10; Haynes' farm west and land of ——— Wilcut; northeast by his other land.

Witnesses, ARCHIBALD MAGOY,  
JONATHAN HYDE,  
JACOB HYDE.

Signed, SAMUEL HYDE,  
HANNAH HYDE.

1710.

Jonathan Hyde, senior, to his son Jacob Hyde, all his now dwelling-house, barn, out-houses and fifty-six acres land; north by Thomas Prentice; west by heirs of Ichabod Hyde; from the brook to Thomas Prentice's land; north and northeast by daughter Osland; east by the highway.

Also, to his daughter Anna thirty acres; east by Dedham road; west by Hannah Hyde, widow of Ichabod; north by Jacob Hyde.

Jonathan Hyde, senior, to his son-in-law John Osland and Sarah his wife, sixteen acres woodland (called Ragland); west by John Spring and John Prentice. Also, twelve acres east by highway.

1712.

Mary Eliot, widow of Rev. Joseph Eliot, of Guilford, Connecticut (brother of Rev. John, of Cambridge Village), gives to her son, Rev. Jared Eliot, of Connecticut, three hundred acres of land in Newton, being part of Governor Haynes' farm; east by land of John and Eleazer Ward; west by John Hobart; north by William Tucker and Samuel Hyde; and south by Joseph Parker and Jonathan Ward.

1713.

Edward Jackson, of London, England, mariner, son of Jonathan Jackson, of Boston, deceased, and grandson of Edward Jackson, senior, sells to Nathaniel Healy, for £10, the ten acres given him by his grandfather Jackson's will.

1715.

Jared Eliot and wife Hannah, of Killingly, Connecticut, to John Hammond, three hundred and seventy acres of land, in four parcels, for £6,000. [Part of Governor Haynes' farm.]

Eleazer Williams and wife Mary [Hobart], of Mansfield, Connecticut, and Abigail and Sarah Hobart, of Newton, to Rev. John Cotton, the homestead of their honored father, Nehemiah Hobart, one hundred acres of land, with the buildings thereon, for £850, in Province bills of credit; east by John Eliot, Esq., Thomas Train and the county road; northerly by Thomas Train, Edward, Jonathan and Joseph Jackson; south by John Eliot, Esq., and John Spring.

May, 1716.

Nathaniel Parker to the Selectmen of Newton, two hundred and sixty rods land for £15, beginning at a chestnut tree in the fence on the Dedham road, near Jonathan Woodward's house, thence sixteen and a half rods on the road to a stake and stones in the fence of said highway; then turning east and running north, sixteen rods, to a stake, and then east, running to a stake in the fence of the aforesaid highway, sixteen rods, to said chestnut tree.

NATHANIEL PARKER.

The third meeting-house was built on this land.

1717.

Abraham Jackson to his son Captain John Jackson, a deed of gift, several parcels of land, some partly in Newton and partly in Cambridge, with dwelling-house and barn and thirty acres adjoining; west by townway; south by Indian lane. Also, twenty acres at Chestnut Hill (except four acres to Isaac Beach and the land on which the meeting-house now standeth, so long as the town shall see cause to improve it for the use they now do). Also, twelve acres pasture land in Cambridge, east on Joseph Champney and Ebenezer Stratton.

1721.

John Ward to his son-in-law William Trowbridge, deed of gift, the west end of his dwelling-house, where said Trowbridge now dwelleth, and thirteen acres of land adjoining, and one quarter part of the grist-mill and stream.

1722.

Isaac Williams, of Roxbury, to his brother Ephraim Williams, of Newton, one quarter part of the corn mill in Newton, which was his honored father's.

1726.

Samuel Miller gives to the town of Newton four rods of land for the west school-house, near his dwelling-house, on the proprietors' way, so long as the school-house shall be continued there, for the use of schooling and for no other use.

1733.

Jonathan Ellsworth, Esq., executor of the estate of John Eliot, Esq., of Windsor, Connecticut, and Mary, his widow, petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts to sell the place in Newton given him by his father's will, for the purpose of raising money to carry his son John (then seventeen years old) through college at New Haven.

(The place was sold to Henry Gibbs, Esq., for £415; bounding east by the Dedham road; south by John Spring; west and north by Rev. John Cotton.)

1735.

Captain Joseph Fuller, gent., to my successor, Captain Ephraim Williams, and the military company now under his command, for love, good will and affection, freely and absolutely give and grant unto said Captain Williams and his successors, and to said military foot company forever, for their benefit and use, a certain tract of land in Newton, being one hundred and thirty-six

rods, bounded on all sides by town ways, as may appear by a plan drawn upon this deed.

Witness John Cotton and John Spring and acknowledged before John Greenwood.

1736.

Ephraim Fenno, cordwainer, from Boston, purchased thirty-three acres land in Newton for £750; east by Dedham road, with a way of one rod wide; south by the drain and Jonathan Murdock, always excepting the lands sold to the town where the meeting-house now stands and the way to it, as it was staked out. [This place was, later, the estate of the Rev. Joseph Grafton, then of Michael Tombs, Esq., and then of the late George C. Rand, Esq.]

1742.

William Clark to Norman Clark all his rights in the pond, and one hundred and eighty-five acres land [part of Gov. Haynes' farm]; south and west on land of Jared Eliot and Francis Blanden.

"Elder Wiswall, John Spring, Joseph Bartlett and Captain Isaac Williams and others," says Mr. Jackson, "neglected to record the deeds of their farms, nor is there anything upon record to show how Richard Park, senior, came by the six hundred acres abutting northerly upon Charles River, which he willed to his only son Thomas; nor any record of the homestead of Rev. John Eliot, jr. He probably never had any deed of his twenty acres adjoining John Spring; it evidently belonged to the southerly corner of the Mayhew farm, and doubtless was given to him by Edward Jackson, senior, who also gave pastor Hobart twenty-five acres adjoining Eliot, in 1681."



## CHAPTER X.

### HOW THE EARLY TOWN OF NEWTON WAS DIVIDED AMONG THE INHABITANTS.

It is interesting to trace, as far as we are able, the early divisions of the town of Newton, as they were determined by the first settlers. In the remote periods, some owned more, some less. And the large estates very early began to be broken up into smaller ones, partly by the sale of lands, partly by gifts and bequests, when, from time to time, the fathers, dying, distributed their real estate among their children. It does not come within the limits of our plan to give the history of the ownership of every piece of land in Newton; nor can it be done, with an assurance of any more than approximate accuracy. Such minute information belongs to another department. Some general notices, however, may be attempted, which will be of interest to the present inhabitants. A survey of the map of 1700 furnishes a good view of the division of the territory of Newton among the early proprietors, and of the relative location of their estates. But a statement of the same in brief detail will be appropriate.

East of the line of Newton, in the territory which was afterwards Brighton, and commencing near the station on the Boston and Albany Railroad known recently as Faneuil, lay, in successive order, the estates of William Radson (Redsen), Reynold (Randolph) Bush, Samuel Holley, John Jackson and William Clement, all of the date of 1639,—the latter's estate having for its westerly boundary the extreme northeastern line of Newton, and of that part of Watertown (Wier) which lies on the south side of Charles River. Three of these estates were, at a later period absorbed into the estate of Edward Jackson, senior, adjoining the last of them, and formed the northeastern corner of the original Cambridge Village or Newton.

The southwesterly part of Edward Jackson's estate passed to Rogers (1646) and Angier (1730). Southwest of Edward Jackson was Samuel Hastings and Hon. Ebenezer Stone (1686); successors, John Jackson (1700), Philip Norcross (1720),\* Captain Joseph Fuller (1760); then John Jackson (1647), twenty acres, Captain John Jackson (1708) and Richard Parke (1647).

West of Edward Jackson, senior, and south of the boundary line of Watertown on the south side of Charles River (Wier lands), was Gregory Cook (1672), a hundred and twelve acres, on the west side of Centre Street. The northern part of this estate acquired the names of Abraham Williams (1662), Daniel Bacon (1668), Stephen Cook (1679), and just across the line, in Watertown, Daniel Cook (1722).

Richard Dana (married Mary Trowbridge) lived in Newton in 1763. He was the son of Thomas and Mary. His house was at the foot of Indian Lane, Brighton. His grandfather was Richard, of Cambridge, now Brighton, the common ancestor of all of that name in the country. Of this family came Nathan Dana, who afterwards became a Baptist minister, and was one of the founders of the First Baptist Church in Newton.

Southwest of Hon. Ebenezer Stone and John Jackson, was Samuel Hyde (1640), one hundred acres, on both sides of Centre Street, but chiefly on the east side. Successor, Samuel Hyde, jr. On the southerly end of this estate, Job Hyde (1664). West of Samuel Hyde, across Centre Street, and originally part of his estate, Humphrey Osland (1668) and John Osland (1700).

William Baldwin lived on land afterwards owned by J. Wiley Edmands, Esq., nearly opposite the cottage which stands north of the late Gardner Colby's mansion. He had a son, Enoch, who resided in the old garrison house which stood on land formerly of Israel Lombard, later of E. C. Converse, Esq. Enoch's son Enoch was President of the Shoe and Leather Dealers' Bank, and his son Aaron, of the Washington Bank, Boston.

South of Gregory Cook was the Thomas Mayhew farm, conveyed to Simon Bradstreet in 1638, and by him to Edward Jackson, senior, in 1646, five hundred acres. It was on the west side of Centre Street, embraced, for a considerable distance, both sides of Washington Street, extending westwardly from Newton Corner,

---

\*Philip Norcross occupied the spot where the Eliot church now stands. He was the son of Nathaniel, of Watertown. He had seven sons and four daughters.





Yours truly,  
William Claflin



and in the progress of time formed part or the whole of the estates of several early proprietors, as Isaac Jackson (1729), Isaac Jackson, jr. (1758); Sebas Jackson (1671),—successors, James Jackson (1719), Timothy Jackson (1750), Timothy Jackson, Esq. (1782), Hon. William Jackson,—on the northwestern part of the farm; Edward Jackson (1695),—successor, Michael Jackson; Colonel Michael Jackson. Michael Jackson, jr., farther west; Sebas Jackson (1733), Phineas Jackson (1798), on the south side of Washington Street; on the west side of Centre Street, Rev. John Eliot, jr. (1664), Rev. Nehemiah Hobart (1679),—successors, Rev. John Cotton (1714), Charles Pelham; Abraham Jackson, north of the centre of the tract, on a road afterwards discontinued. This farm, to the south, extended over the estate of the late Thomas Edmands, Esq., and to the southwest included the estate of Captain Joseph Fuller (1680),—successors, Lieutenant Joseph Fuller (1719), Judge Abraham Fuller (1758), General William Hull (1781), Governor William Claflin. The Mayhew farm, therefore, covered much of the territory of Newtonville.

Southwest of Abraham Fuller was Jonathan Fiske,—successor, Jonathan Cooke, and on the wooded highlands farther west, Samuel Cook,—successors, Stephen Cook, J. Bullough.

West of Gregory Cook and the Mayhew farm was the land of Richard Park (1650), six hundred acres. This estate extended southwest from Charles River to the vicinity of the present Newton Cemetery. In this strip of territory, are the names, beginning at the north, near the river, of Thomas Park (1653), son of Richard Park (1690); Joseph Adams (1740), Deacon Joseph Adams (1775); farther south, Thomas Beals; Deacon Joseph Ward (1733), Deacon Enoch Ward (1784); south of these names, Edward Park (1695),—successors, Edward Park (1730), Dr. Edward Durant (1762), on a road intermediate between Washington Street and Homer Street, called the Natick road, afterwards discontinued. To the southwest, on Cheeseecake Brook, was Samuel Hastings (1748),\* the old Shepard House (1640), near

---

\*The Hastings family in the last century formed a large part of the population of Newton Corner. Samuel, the father (d. 1776), had a tan yard near the West Parish meeting-house. He removed to Angier's Corner. His son Samuel was a tanner, and resided in the house of Mrs. Robert Murdock; Thomas was a trader, and lived in George Hall's house; Daniel was a stone cutter, and lived in Aaron Hyde's house; John, a baker, in William Locke's house. Joseph Stacy was a trader in Boston; Stephen removed to Vermont.

which was the West Parish meeting-house, and at the southwest-  
ern part, Peter Durell (1751),—successor, Solomon Flagg.

West of Richard Park was the Fuller farm, John Fuller (1658),  
at first consisting of seven hundred and fifty acres; but by subse-  
quent purchases extended to more than a thousand. This territory  
was bounded north and northwest by the river, and formed the  
northwestern portion of Newton. On the northeast corner of this  
estate was Henry Craft,—successor, Captain Amariah Fuller; west-  
erly, across Cheesecake Brook, Jonathan Fuller (1684),—succes-  
sors, Jonathan Fuller (1717), Captain Edward Fuller (1759), Ezra  
Fuller; still further westward, John Fuller, jr. (1682), Stephen  
White, Benjamin White; south of Jonathan Fuller, was Joshua  
Jackson (1749), Major Daniel Jackson; and east of them, John  
Fuller (1644). Farther west, John Fuller (1709),—successor,  
Captain Joseph Fuller; Richard Fuller,—successor. Park, border-  
ing on the bend of the river. At the extreme southwestern part  
of the farm was Deacon Joseph Fuller (1776),—successor, Josiah  
Fuller (1789). Near the middle of the tract of land was Lieuten-  
ant Jeremiah Fuller (1694),—successors, Captain Joshua Fuller  
(1747). Lieutenant Joshua Fuller and David Fuller (1773), Dea-  
con Joel Fuller (1815). South of the middle was Josiah Bond  
(1720), Phineas Bond (1749).

Southwest of the Fuller farm was Captain Isaac Williams  
(1659), five hundred acres. All the names in this tract of land,  
in the map of 1700, were on the easterly side. Isaac Williams, jr.  
(1686); John Knapp (1688); Captain Isaac Williams (1661),—  
successors, Colonel Ephraim Williams (1714). Jonathan Park, jr.;  
Dr. Samuel Wheat (1735),\*—successor, Captain Thomas Eustis;  
Eleazer Williams (1695),—successors, Captain Thomas Oliver  
(1708), Goddard Taylor and Colonel Nathan Fuller.

Southwest of Captain Isaac Williams was the Robinson Farm,  
about two hundred acres, covering the territory since called  
Auburndale, and extending to Charles River. On this territory  
stood Nathaniel Whittemore's tavern (1724), the Bourne House,  
at the southeast part; then John Pigeon, Henry Pigeon, Joel  
Houghton, north of the tavern; near the middle, William Upham

---

\*Dr. Samuel Wheat came to Newton in 1730. His ancestor was Moses Wheat, of  
Concord, whose will says that he came from Bermuda, and was also a physician. The  
house of Dr. Samuel Wheat was near the meeting-house in West Newton.

(1740), Elisha Seaverns, Elisha Ware; near the northeast part, William Robinson (1678),—successors, William Robinson, jr. (1705), John Robinson (1753), Jonathan Williams (1769), Elisha Hall, M. Collier.

Northeast of Auburndale was Benjamin Child (1722),—successors, John Durell, Joshua Washburn; southeast was Deacon Thomas Greenwood (1719), eighty-six acres,—successor, Alexander Shepard, jr., (1774). South of Auburndale, extending to Charles River, was Daniel Jackson (1773).

On the road from West Newton to Newton Lower Falls, we find on the north side of the road, on the early map, the following succession of estates: Rev. William Greenough, Ephraim Jackson. Samuel Jackson, Joshua Jackson, ——— Brown, William Cheney (1745), Daniel Cheney (1780), William T. Ward; Joseph Jackson (1754), Joseph Jackson (1788); John Myget or Mygate (1743), Joseph Gosson; David Hagar; Jonathan Willard (1708); Pratt; Stoddard; Hoogs; John Leverett (1703) to John and Nathaniel Hubbard; Hubbards to Jonathan Willard (1732). This brings us to "the wading place" on the river, above which were the mills.

Returning to the Dr. Greenough estate, on the south side of the road, between that point and the Lower Falls, we find Joseph Miller (1675),—successors, Thomas Miller (1713), Thomas Miller, jr. (1740); Alexander Shepard, senior, (1748),—successor, Jeremiah Allen; Eben. Bartlett (1736),—successors, Elisha Bartlett (1791), Peregrine Bartlett; Henry Seger (1686),—successors, Henry Seger (1709), son Caleb Seger, son Henry Seger, son Gill Seger. At the Falls, Oliver Pratt (1734),—successors, Colonel Ephraim Jackson (1755), Edward Jackson (1795), Nathaniel Wales.

Pursuing our way southerly, along the Sherburne road, from Newton Lower Falls to Newton Upper Falls, we have on the right, in succession, the places of Robert Ball; Josiah Davenport (1731),—successors, John Davenport (1755), Michael Welsh (1795); Job Seger (1709),—successors, Josiah Seger (1738), Littlefield; John Mason (1689),—successors, Daniel Mason (1729), William Mason (1750); Daniel Woodward (1704),—successor, Daniel Woodward, jr. (1739); Matthias Collins (1778), Matthias Collins, jr.; Jonathan Woodward (1712); Colonel Nathan Fuller, as a tavern, (1763). John Woodward (1681),—successors, Ebenezer

Woodward (1716), Deacon John Woodward (1747), Deacon Ebenezer Woodward (1781), Deacon Elijah F. Woodward (1810), Samuel N. Woodward (1842). This was the Woodward farm (1681), still in the same name, and extending to Charles River. Returning on the Sherburne road to Henry Seger's, and travelling again southerly, we have first the land of Deacon John Staples (1690),—successors, Moses Craft (1729), Joseph Craft (1753), William Wiswall, 2d, (1788), David Kinmonth, W. C. Strong; and on the northwest corner of this estate, John Child (1715). Next to Deacon Staples, southerly, was Eleazer Hyde (1700),—successor, Eleazer Hyde, jr.; Captain John Clark (1734),—successors, William Clark (1741), Daniel Clark (1787).

On the westerly portion of Homer Street, parallel to the Sherburne road and northeast of it, was Samuel Craft,—successors, Samuel Murdock, Esq., Jonathan Stone; Joseph Hyde,—successor, John King; and on the east side of the same, James Hyde (1702),—successors, Amos Hyde (1768), Charles Hyde; Thomas Brown, Amos Hyde, Benjamin Hyde; Jonathan Trowbridge,—successor, Samuel Dix. East of Joseph Hyde, was Joseph Fuller,—successors, John Murdock, Nicholas Thwing.

At the Upper Falls, southwest of the Governor Haynes' farm, beginning westwardly on the river, we have the estates of Nathaniel Parker (1708),—successors, Noah Parker (1720), Thomas Parker (1768), General Simon Elliot (1782); Joseph Cheney (1702),—successors, Joseph Cheney, jr. (—), General Ebenezer Cheney; James Cheney, senior (1732),—successors, Aaron Cheney, Asa Williams. Still farther south is the land of John Kenrick (1658), two hundred and fifty acres. It was formerly owned by Thomas Mayhew;—successors, John Kenrick (1658), John Kenrick, jr. (1690); Caleb Kenrick, Caleb Kenrick, jr., Caleb Kenrick at the western part, and in the northeastern, William Marean (1720),—successors, William Marean, jr., Parker.

Returning northwestwardly, we come to the Governor Haynes' farm (1634), which formed nearly a rectangle, embracing one thousand and thirty-four acres. The southerly line of this tract of land was near the Upper Falls; the northerly line, at Newton Centre, extending from a point near the residence of Samuel M. Jackson, Esq., to a point a little north of the residence of Gustavus Forbes, Esq. It reached from "the Great Meadows" on the



southeast to "Alcock's Swamp on the southwest. On the southerly part of this farm was Stephen Winchester (1720),—successors, Stephen Winchester, jr., Amasa Winchester, Amasa Winchester, jr.; in the westerly part, Daniel Hammond (1751); John Hammond (1746), bought of Jared Eliot, of Connecticut,—successors, Enoch Hammond, Lieutenant John Marean, Edward Mitchell; William Parker (1694),—successors, William Clark to son Norman Clark one hundred acres, Norman Clark, jr., the Baptist or Wiswall's Pond. North of the middle of the farm, on the circuitous Sherburne Road, was Ebenezer Parker (1724),—successors, Samuel Parker (1770); Elisha Parker (1751),—successor, Jonathan Parker. Opposite the Parkers, was Lieutenant Ebenezer Wiswall (1680),—successor, Nathaniel Parker (1694), one hundred and twenty acres. On the northerly part of the Haynes' farm was Elder Thomas Wiswall (1654),—successors, son Captain Noah Wiswall (1684), grandson Lieutenant Thomas Wiswall (1690), great grandson Captain Noah Wiswall (1720), Luther Paul; then Pound Lane leading to West Roxbury, the Dr. King estate, at the foot of the westerly slope of the Institution Hill, and bordered on the west by the southerly end of the Common at Newton Centre.

West of the northern part of the Governor Haynes' farm, and adjoining it, was the estate of Jonathan Hyde, senior, (1656). It extended from near the southwesterly end of the pond, along the westerly side of Centre Street, to a point north of the residence of Thomas Nickerson, Esq. It extended westward nearly a hundred rods beyond Bullough's Pond, and included, on the south and east, the residences of Samuel Hyde (1702), son of Jonathan Hyde, senior, Francis Blanden (1725),\*—successors, Francis Blanden, jr., Phineas Blanden; in the middle, Joshua Murdock (1745), Elisha Murdock (1793); Daniel Hyde (1689), son of Abraham; west of the meeting-house, Jacob Hyde (1710), Aaron Hyde; Ephraim Fenno, the triangular farm, afterwards owned and occupied by Rev. Joseph Grafton,—successors, Michael Tombs, George C. Rand, Esq.; northwest of the meeting-house, Benjamin Eddy (1731); north, on Centre Street, Rev. Jonas Meriam (1758),

---

\*Francis Blanden was in Newton in 1714. His house, on the northwest side of Wiswall's Pond, was in later times known as the residence of Mr. Joseph White, son of Deacon Ebenezer White. He had eight sons and eight daughters. The name continued on the records down to 1800. Hannah, daughter of Francis, had an illegitimate son, Caleb. Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Blanden, jr., had five children; Abigail, two; Mary, one;—all illegitimate.



Rev. Jonathan Homer, D. D. (1782),—successors, Martin Morse, Hon. Alden Speare.

North of the land of Jonathan Hyde, senior, was Lieutenant John Spring, extending from Centre Street, westwardly, to the mill, including Mill Street, and the site of the second meeting-house, and reaching north to the estate of Rev. John Eliot, jr.

A small portion of land intervening, south of Mill Street, was conveyed by John Jackson, senior, to Noah Wiswall,—successors, John Prentice, Henry Gibbs. Lieutenant John Spring's ownership of the estate bearing his name is dated 1666,—successors, Ensign John Spring (1704), Daniel Spring (1745). At the western limit, bordering on Bullough's Pond, was Ichabod Hyde (1698).

Between Lieutenant John Spring and the southwestern portion of the Mayhew farm, was a tract of land mainly in the territory since called Newtonville, and occupied chiefly by the name of Trowbridge. On this tract we find the name of John Ward, jr. (1681),—successors, Deacon William Trowbridge (1701), William Spring (1730), David Spring (1760), Captain Edmund Trowbridge (1770); Deacon James Trowbridge (1664), Deacon William Trowbridge,—successors, Thaddeus Trowbridge (1750), Samuel Trowbridge (1781), Nathan Trowbridge (1811).

On the east side of Centre Street, directly north of the Haynes' farm, the first estate was of Joseph Bartlett (1668),—successors, Joseph Bartlett, jr. (1698), Joseph Bartlett (1730). This estate extended eastwardly, joining the land of Thomas Hammond. North of Joseph Bartlett was John Clark (1681),—successors, Captain Thomas Clark (1728), Joseph White (1762), Deacon Ebenezer White (1793).<sup>\*</sup> The next estate was Henry Gibbs, Esq. (1742),—successors, Gibbs Eddy, John Eddy, Marshall S. Rice; next was land of Thomas Cushing; a tract of land granted to Thomas Parish (1641), and by Parish to Prentice (1650), one hundred acres, between the two brooks; N. Hyde. James and Thomas Prentice (1656), one hundred acres,—successors, Dr. John Prentice (1696), Robert Prentice (1735), Robert Prentice, jr. (1775), Joshua Loring. This brings us to the burial ground. The land next north of it was granted to John Jackson, senior (1650), and called Chestnut Hill, extending eastwardly to Waverly Avenue,—successors, Colonel Joseph Ward (1792), forty acres,

---

<sup>\*</sup>Deacon Ebenezer White was grandson of Philip White, who in 1733 had his residence near the Theological Institution estate.

afterwards Charles Brackett, Esq. East of the burial ground, William Clements, jr., held nine acres in 1660.

Returning to the northern part of Newton in the vicinity of Nonantum Hill,—at the northeastern slope of Nonantum Hill was Waban's wigwam. Immediately south of Nonantum Hill was Edward Durant (1734),—successor, Edward Durant, jr. (1742);\* John Kenrick, Esq., senior, John A. Kenrick; Thomas Trowbridge (1708),—successor, Judge Trowbridge; Obadiah Curtis; Deacon Bowles; John Mirick (1682),—successor, Samuel Mirick; on the northeast of this section, Daniel Robbins (1737),—successors, John Robbins (1740), Solomon Robbins (1750); on the southeast, Thomas Brown (1723),—successor, Ebenezer Brown.

Southwest of Nonantum Hill was the land of Captain Thomas Prentice (1663), eighty-five acres; at the westerly part of it, we find the names of Edward Prentice (1705),—successor, Edward Prentice, jr. (1729); at the northern part, Captain Prentice (——).—successors, son Thomas Prentice, grandson Captain Thomas Prentice; Thomas Harbach; Captain John Clark (1730),—successor, James Ward; Joshua Flagg. East of Captain Prentice was Edward Jackson, senior, to John Ward (1661),—successors, son Richard Ward (1701), Deacon Ephraim Ward (1740), John Ward (1772), Samuel Ward (1790), Ephraim Ward. At the western part of the estate stood a "Garrison House."

Between Nonantum Hill and Thomas Hammond, near the northeastern limit of Newton was the land of Eleazer Hammond (1703),—successors, Ephraim Hammond (1741), Major Thomas Hovey (1790), Deacon Nathaniel Pettee, A. Lawrence, and still farther east, Cambridge Hill. Next south was Eleazer Chamberlain (1750),—successors, John Thwing (1757); Simon Stone (1732), James Stone (1767), Jonathan Stone, Daniel Stone.

Southwest was John Parker, senior, (1650). On this land we find, to the east, John Parker, jr. (1686), Hon. Ebenezer Stone; in the middle, Thomas Hammond (1714),—successors, Joseph Hammond (1744), Thomas Hammond (1788); westwardly, Isaac Parker (1682),—successors, Thomas Greenwood (1686), John

---

\*Edward Durant, of French descent, owned the place and built the house afterwards occupied by Captain John Kenrick, and still later by his son John A. Kenrick. He came into Newton about 1740, and was active and distinguished in the time of the revolution.

Greenwood (1695), Josiah Greenwood (1731), Ebenezer Greenwood (1798).

Thomas Hammond (1650) owned a large tract of land on the eastern side of Newton, and extending into the adjoining town of Brookline. Hammond's Pond is nearly in the middle of it. Northwest of the pond was the house of Thomas Hammond, jr. (1662),—successors, Thomas Hammond (1694), Joshua Hammond (1740). Captain William Hammond (1770), Judge Lowell. Northeast of the pond, Nathaniel Hammond (1675).—successor, Nathaniel Hammond, jr. (1708); Colonel Benjamin Hammond (1749); Vincent Druce (1650),—successors, Vincent Druce, jr. (1667), John Druce (1700); Ebenezer Kenrick, Jonathan Hammond. Within the limits of Brookline, beginning at the north, counted as belonging to Newton, because so many of their associations were there, was the great house of Deacon Elhanan Winchester, afterwards owned by Ebenezer White, then Joseph White, and finally Ebenezer Richards, whence the name "Richards' Hotel."\*

In Miss Harriet F. Wood's "Historical Sketches of Brookline," we find an interesting account respecting a large tract of land lying partly in Brookline and partly in Newton, south of the old Sherburne Road (Newton Street), east of Hammond's Pond, nearly west of the ancient estates of Deacon Elhanan Winchester and Vincent Druce, and at the eastern foot of Bald Pate Hill. The account is as follows:

On the western side of Newton Street there is an extensive tract of land which is comparatively an unknown region. Once heavily timbered, the original forest was cut away, and no heavy timber has since been allowed to grow there. Yet it is an unreclaimed wild, covered with birches, alders, red maples, and many trees of larger growth. Bears lingered there long after they were exterminated elsewhere, and foxes, musk rats, minks, owls and other wild game have until recently tempted, and do perhaps still tempt adventurous sportsmen to tramp through these rocky and swampy fastnesses.

---

\*Ebenezer Richards kept this place as a public house for several years. When the Worcester turnpike was opened, a gate was placed across the turnpike, in the rear of the tavern. It was a convenient resort for teamsters, and parties from Boston, bent on pleasure, often went thither for a game of nine-pins. It was also much frequented for gay parties and balls. It was discontinued as a tavern about 1830; and afterwards owned successively by Henry Pettes, of Boston, and Mark W. Sheafe, of Portsmouth. Still nearer the border of Newton and Brookline was the house built by Rev. Jonathan Hyde in 1751, afterwards owned by Thaddeus Hyde and then Arba Hyde. This house was demolished in 1841 by order of the Selectmen as being insecure. The large cellar of it is still visible. To the south, amid the forests, was Erosamond Drew's saw-mill near the town line, on Pond Brook (since filled up), which flowed out from Hammond's Pond and afterwards joined Palmer Brook, in South Newton, and was conveyed in 1726 by Erosamond or Erasmus Drew to Nathaniel Parker.

The land lying hereabouts, on both sides of the street, both in Brookline and in Newton, to the extent of several hundred acres, was in the year 1650 conveyed by Nicholas Hodgden of Boston and Brookline, to Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce, the same who built the old house on the Denny place.

Erosamon Drew, whose name is spelled in old documents in six different ways, came in his youth from Ireland. He married Bethiah, daughter of Vincent Druce. The elder Druce, who seems to have been a wealthy man for those days, left considerable property to this son-in-law.

A most curious and elaborate old deed, dated in 1683, conveys a tract of sixty-four acres of woodland for fifty-five pounds to Erosamon Drew from "Vincent Drusse and Elizabeth, his wife," in which an imperfectly scrawled V for his name and E for hers are their only attempts at penmanship.

An examination of some recent maps indicates a slight curving bit of roadway near Newton line, diverging from the street on the left, and joining it again at Newton line. The passers-by upon the street would scarcely notice the grassy entrance to this curve, and perhaps fail to observe, unless attention were called to it, an old roof, to be seen almost on a level with the street, below the brow of the hill. Yet this curved bit of road was the original street or old road dipping down into the valley, for what good reason nobody now living knows, unless it was because down here was "Erosamond Drew's Saw-Mill," and there must be a way to get to it.

A brook, which is the natural outlet to Hammond's Pond, flows through the swampy lot opposite and under the road. It is nearly concealed by rank bushes and young trees, beyond which is a large open meadow, which still annually yields many tons of hay. This extensive tract is the property of numerous owners, and is designated in ancient deeds as "the Grate meddows," also "Saw-Mill meadows," and far and near, colloquially as "Ponica." These meadows were flowed to obtain water-power enough to run the saw-mill, on leaving which, after passing under the old roadway, the water emptied into another tract of land, called "Bald Pate Meadows;" there forming a mill-pond for another saw-mill which stood a short distance below, many years since, in the edge of Newton. Its site was plainly to be seen a few years ago (and may be still), though it long since yielded to the superior advantages of its Brookline rival.

Below the level of the road down the declivity of the hill, and standing end-wise to the now deserted and grassy roadway, was a low house (the roof of which was before mentioned), falling into ruins, and since obliterated. It was not less than two hundred years old, and perhaps more. This was Erosamon Drew's house, and over the brook close to it stood his saw-mill, and here all the sawing of boards for miles around was accomplished. The owner of the saw-mill was evidently a thrifty and good citizen, as he held various offices of trust in the town of Brookline, being one of the selectmen, assessor, a member of the grand jury, and one of the committee on building the First church.

An old deed of Isaac Hammond in 1693 conveys land bordering on the saw-mill lot to Erosamon Drew. By another deed, in April, 1731, Drew con-



veyed ten acres of his land to his son-in-law, Samuel White, "by reason and in consideration of the love, good-will and affection which he hath and doth bear toward him," which was certainly a very substantial proof of his satisfaction with his daughter's marriage.

This deed was witnessed by James Allen, the first minister of Brookline, and "high scot;" but Erosamon Drew's signature, alas, was only "his mark," a round scrawl, for he could not write his name. The deed was acknowledged before "Samuel Sewall, J. Pacis," and rounds off in sonorous Latin, "*annoque regni regis Georgii Magnæ Britanniæ quarto, etc.*"

In August of the same year, by another deed he gave his house and all his movable property to his son-in-law, wife and two children, for his being "helpful to him in his old age." In fact from 1711 to this last date (1731) he seems to have been at short intervals bequeathing all his worldly goods to this beloved son-in-law. The grave-stones of all the Drews are still to be seen in Newton Cemetery. The last of the Drews was gone before the middle of the last century, and large portions had been sold off the Druce and Hammond property, and that part of Samuel White's land which he inherited from his wife's father.

In the Revolutionary times this great tract, which still lies wild, was in the hands of the Tories, who, it is said, secured some of King George's cannon and hid them in the thick woods, intending when the right time came to use them for the royal cause. But that time never came, and the Tories were forced to escape to the British Provinces, where they stayed till their property was confiscated. It was sold, and divided among many owners, and so remains. The old saw-mill came into the hands of Captain Curtis, of Jamaica Plain, and afterwards of Edward Hall, formerly a blacksmith on Washington Street, Brookline.

For many years Erosamon Drew's old house was called the "huckleberry-tavern," because the tenant then occupying it was skilful in making a kind of wine from the abundant huckleberries of the surrounding pastures, and on election days and other festive occasions, the scattered residents of the adjacent parts of Brookline and Newton often resorted thither for the mild stimulants of society and huckleberry wine. The old saw-mill was taken down about twenty-nine or thirty years ago; time, with the slow fingers of decay, is taking down the old house. It is a curious old place, the roof behind sloping almost to the ground. A part of the old flume, and some of the stone underpinning of the saw-mill are still to be seen.

The extensive meadows through which the brook flows, and which were once rich with cranberry vines, are now all bush-grown. The old road, down which teams drew heavy logs, and took away the finished boards, is so narrow, rough and winding, as to be almost unsafe. At the side of the road, near the end of the house is a little patch fenced with brush, which in 1872 bloomed with purple amaranths and well kept flowers, which lent brightness to the otherwise neglected spot. The picturesque old place is a fit one for the location of the scenes of a poem or a tale.

The extreme south part of the town alone remains to be accounted for. This seems to have been originally the second natural



centre of population and interest, and here a large number of smaller proprietors found their residence. This section of the town was naturally distributed into three divisions by the public roads nearly parallel, all running eastwardly from the Haynes' farm. The most northerly of these roads was the prolongation of Pound lane, that is, the West Roxbury Road; it commenced near the house of Samuel C. Jackson, Esq., and continued to West Roxbury. The middle road commenced near the South Burial Place, and continued along the edge of Brook farm, to the town line and Dedham, and was named the Dedham road. The southernmost skirted the east or more properly the southeast border of the John Kenrick land, and terminated in the forest. Three cross-roads, nearly parallel, extended between the West Roxbury road and the Dedham road. Two cross-roads extended from the Dedham road in a westerly direction,—the first crossing the Kenrick land to Kenrick's bridge; the other reaching the house of Edward Hall, and there terminating. The following proprietors occupied land in this section of the town:

On the easterly side, commencing at the southerly border of the Haynes' farm, and near the house of Samuel C. Jackson, Esq., on the right were the Great Meadows, so called; at the easterly end of this tract was situated Jonas Jackson (1745). Southerly from this were four plots of land belonging, in the order of location, to Jonathan Hyde, senior (1698), Captain Thomas Prentice, Esq. (1705), Edward Jackson, senior, and John Jackson. The land of Jonathan Hyde, senior, included Bald Pate Hill on the south, and was bounded on the east by Bald Pate Meadow; and included, at the northern or northeastern part, John Hyde, his son, forty-six acres (1703),—successors, John Hyde, jr. (1729), Elisha Hyde, Gershom Hyde; at the southerly part, Jonathan Hyde, his son, fifty acres (1698). South of Jonathan Hyde was the land of Captain Thomas Prentice, Esq. (1705), to his grandson, Samuel Prentice, a hundred acres,—successor, Thaddeus Whitney (1772). South of Captain Thomas Prentice was Edward Jackson, senior, and his successors, by will (1681) to Thomas Prentice, a hundred acres, the latter to his son Thomas Prentice, jr. (1711), Timothy Whitney (1728), Moses Whitney (1739), Timothy Whitney (1793). Captain Thomas Draper (1738),—successors, James Richards, ——— Woodward. In the extreme southeast corner of the town, John Ward, senior, to Vincent Druce (1680), a hundred

and thirty acres. West of this was William Ward (1689),—successors, John Ward, jr. (1760), Joshua Newell, E. White.

Returning to the first (northernmost) cross-road, near the north-western corner was the Ministerial wood lot; then, Thaddeus Hyde (1872); Timothy Hyde (1739), thirty-six acres; Jeremiah Richardson (1761), Thomas Richardson; then the widow, Goody Davis, (died 1752, aged one hundred and sixteen). On the second cross-road was Thomas Hastings, Thaddeus Richards,—successor, John Dana; Jonathan Dyke (1710),—successors, Jonathan Dyke, jr. (1742), Simon Pond (1770), Noah King (1795), Noah S. King (1843), Bald Pate Hill east, Oak Hill west; and between Jonathan Dyke and Deacon Wiswall, James Richards,—successors, James Richards, jr., Solomon Richards. South of Palmer Brook, on the third cross-road, John Jackson, senior (1660), extending from the West Roxbury road to the Dedham road. Within this allotment, Philip White (1705),—successors, Isaac Child (1745), Daniel Child (1783); Joshua Gay (1745).

On the Dedham road, on the easterly side, south of South Meadow Brook, was David Richardson (1724),—successors, Samuel Richardson, Benjamin Richardson, Deacon Reuben Stone. The next farm southerly was of Jonathan Richardson,—successors, Jonas Stone, jr., Elijah Stone, extending easterly to Goody Davis. The next was of Richard Clark (1700),—successors, Robert Murdock, jr. (1718), Deacon Jeremiah Wiswall. Next was John Wilson (1713),—successors, John Wilson, jr., Daniel Richards, George Richards. By Palmer Brook, John Palmer (1740),—successors, Thomas Palmer (1760), William Palmer (1811). The next land belonged to John Jackson, senior, (1660), then Nathaniel Healy (1690),—successors, John Healy, John Corey. The southernmost proprietor was Benjamin Wilson.

Returning to the west side of the Dedham road, first bounding on Nathan Pettee (1707), one hundred acres of the Haynes' farm, was Deacon Jonas Stone (1724),—successors, Captain Jonas Stone (1745), Ebenezer Stone (1788), Samuel Stone; next, Andrew Hall (1705), forty-three acres,—successors, John Hall (1723), Samuel Hall (1782). Then Robert Murdock, senior, (1703), a hundred and twenty acres,—successors, Lieutenant Robert Hall, Captain Jeremiah Wiswall (1750). Next on the corner was school land, half an acre, given to the town by Jonathan Hyde, senior (1703), near the present chapel. Then,

Daniel Richards,—successors, Jacob Chamberlain (1700), son John Chamberlain (1763). Then, Daniel Colburn (1710),—successors, Samuel Fiske (1722), Phineas Jackson, Thomas Hastings: then, Edward Ward (1700), sixty-two acres,—successors, Timothy Ward (1741), John Mathews, John Mayo. At the extreme southern limit, Nathaniel Wilson, senior (1680),—successors, sons Benjamin, Isaac and Moses.

Returning to the road skirting the John Kenrick land, the first estate on the east side was of John Ward (1700),—successor, Rev. Nathan Ward (1766); then, John Ward (1748); Samuel Truesdale (1679), a hundred and twenty acres; then Israel Stowell,—successors, Samuel Lyon, John Hall, Solomon Hall, David Hall.

On the cross-road joining the Dedham road on the east to the road bounding the John Kenrick land on the west, east of Samuel Truesdale was Elijah Kenrick (1669),—successor, son John Kenrick (1712). East of Elijah Kenrick was John Grimes (1700),—successor, James Grimes (1740).

With this "key to the situation," a person may travel over the few great roads of earlier Newton, and identify, with tolerable certainty, the lands of nearly every proprietor. The larger estates, in many parts, have been divided into smaller ones. Numerous intersecting streets have been opened for the convenience of the inhabitants. The one or two churches, with the roads leading to them, which were an object of so much jealous care, have increased to thirty. The few scattered residences have condensed themselves into nine or ten villages, some of them nearly continuous, and the whole into a thriving city. But the hills and plains where the people lived, and the streets in which they moved, are clearly marked and easily found.

## CHAPTER XI.

### BOUNDARIES OF ESTATES.

SUPPLEMENTARY to the preceding chapter, we give, in this connection, the location, dimensions and boundaries, so far as we are able, of many estates of residents of Newton in the earlier period, with other matters of interest thereto belonging. The items are arranged under the names of the citizens in alphabetical order, for convenience of reference.

ADAMS, JOSEPH (d. 1799), bought of William Park, in 1750, fifty-three acres of land, with the buildings thereon, for £320, being the east part of the Park farm, near Watertown line. The house was afterwards occupied by Joseph Faxon. The homestead was divided among the sons of Mr. Adams, Joseph, Roger and Smith, who settled thereon.

ANGIER, OAKES (d. 1789), kept a public house very near the site of the Nonantum House, Newton Corner. He purchased the place of Samuel Jackson, Esq., in 1731. The land was partly in Newton and partly in Watertown, with house and barn thereon. It was bounded west and south by the county road, which led from Watertown to Roxbury. See Daniel Bacon.

BACON, DANIEL, (d. 1691). In 1669 Gregory Cook conveyed to Daniel Bacon a dwelling-house and barn and six acres of land, bounded by the highway east, Edward Jackson south, and the Dummer farm north and west,—being the same place which William Clements conveyed in 1662 to Abram Williams. Mr. Bacon purchased several other parcels of land in the same vicinity. Some of his land was entailed by the will of his father-in-law, Reed. In 1669, William Clements, jr., conveyed to Daniel Bacon twenty-five acres of land for £60., which he bought of Richard Dummer,—bounded southerly by the highway from Watertown to Roxbury, and northeast on Charles River,—being partly in Newton and partly in Watertown. On this tract Isaac and John, his



sons, settled; John's part was within the bounds of Watertown. Isaac's part was afterwards owned by Oakes Angier, General William Hull and others. A part of it was afterwards occupied by the Nonantum House. Mr. Bacon purchased, besides, in 1688, of Nathaniel Stedman, of Boston, twenty acres, bounded by the highway to Nonantum, east.

BACON, JACOB, grandson of Daniel Bacon, settled at the south part of Newton, adjoining Roxbury line. In 1710 he sold twenty acres of land to William Ward.

BALDWIN, WILLIAM, married a daughter of Noah Wiswall, and lived near the Pelham house, belonging to the estate of Rev. John Cotton, on Centre Street, north of the Shannon estate, on the site of the former residence of Mr. John Cabot.

BARBER, JOHN, kept the tavern in West Newton near the West Parish meeting-house (1765); the place bears the name of the Old Tavern House.

BARTLETT, JOSEPH (d. 1702), lived on the north side of the hill occupied by the Newton Theological Institution, about ninety rods southeast of the railroad station. He mortgaged his house and four acres of land to Thomas Prentice, senior. His great grandson, David Bartlett, was one of the early members of the First Baptist Church.

BARTON, JAMES, (d. 1729). In 1688, Jonathan Jackson, son of Edward Jackson, senior, conveyed to James Barton one hundred and three acres of land for £130,—bounded west and north by land of Thomas Park, east by land of his brother Sebas and others,—being the land bequeathed to him by his father, and which formed the north and west part of the Mayhew farm. Mr. Barton purchased other lands, extending over the Watertown line. He erected his dwelling-house on the south side of Charles River, just within the bounds of Watertown.

BEACH, ISAAC, (d. 1735). Abraham Jackson, son of John Jackson, sen., conveyed to Isaac Beach in 1686 four acres of land, bounded "east and south by the way to the meeting-house," that is, the road leading from Centre Street, on the southern border of the burial place where the first meeting-house was located, to the east part of the town; and west by the burial place. He built his house on this lot. In 1727 he gave this homestead to Isaac Jackson, sen., whom he brought up from a child.

BEALE, GERSHOM (d. 1723), bought five acres of land of Joshua Fuller at Newton Upper Falls, in 1712.

**BIXBY, JONATHAN** (d. 1714), had his dwelling-house and farm at Newton Upper Falls, the northwestern part, on the bank of Charles River.

**BLANDEN, FRANCIS** (d. 1754), from Canada, of French descent, had his house on the north bank of Wiswall's Pond (northwest angle), on the same spot where Samuel Hyde, jr., lived, and many years in later times, Mr. Joseph White.

**BOND, PHINEAS.** The Bonds lived on the Fuller farm, the southern part, remotest from Charles River.

**BOWLES, DEA. WILLIAM**, from Roxbury, where he was deacon, owned the place at the east part of the town afterwards occupied by Obadiah Curtis, nearly opposite the estate of Col. Joseph Ward; and near the site of Rev. Dr. Freeman's house; late Francis Skinner.

**BULLOUGH, JOHN.** The Bullough estate was in the vicinity of Bullough's Pond. The reputation of one of the family was dubious, although most of them were good and worthy people.

**BURRAGE, EPHRAIM.** This family lived north of the Trowbridges at Newtonville.

**BUSH, RANDOLPH**, in 1642 owned a house and eighteen acres of land near Newton Corner.

**CHENEY, JOHN**, lived near the Upper Falls.

**CHENEY, JOSEPH** (d. 1749), inherited part of the lands of his wife's father, Capt. Noah Wiswall, and lived in the southwest part of Newton. In 1748, he bought a tract of land of John Hammond for £500, bounded northwest on John Woodward.

**CHILD, DANIEL**, married Rebecca Richards; lived near Brook farm.

**CLARK, JOHN**, (d. 1695). His father, Hugh Clark, conveyed to him by deed of gift, in 1681, sixty-seven acres of land, on the east side of Centre Street at the Common. His house was on the site of the house formerly of Dea. Ebenezer White, sen., later of Timothy Walker. He built a saw-mill at the Upper Falls on Charles River, and owned land adjoining.

**CLARK, JOHN, JR.** (d. 1730), conveyed to his brother William thirty-five acres of land, bounded south by Stephen Winchester, north by Ebenezer Woodward, east by the highway to the Lower Falls, west by land of William Clark.

**CLARK, WILLIAM** (d. 1737), conveyed to Noah Parker in 1725 seven acres of land, bounded west by the river, east and

south by land of his own, north by Gershom Bates ; also one-fourth part of mills, stream and dam at the Upper Falls.

CLARKE, DR. SAMUEL, from Boston (d. 1830), father of Dr. James Freeman Clarke, and son-in-law of General Hull, occupied for a season the estate long owned by Joshua Loring, corner of Centre and Cotton Streets.

CLEMENTS, WILLIAM, in 1639 owned house and six acres of land near the line of Cambridge, which he sold to Edward Jackson, sen., in 1647. He also owned the Cook house, which he sold to Abram Williams in 1662 ; also, other lands.

CLEMENTS, WILLIAM, JR. (d. 1691), owned house and land adjoining Captain Prentice, near Chestnut Hill. He bought twenty-five acres of Richard Dummer, and sold it to Daniel Bacon in 1669.

COLLINS, MATTHIAS (d. 1785), bought one hundred acres of land of Joseph Craft on the Sherburne road, adjoining John Woodward.

COOKE, GREGORY (d. 1690), bought of Samuel Hyde, in 1668, sixteen acres of land, bounded east by Centre Street, west by land of Edward Jackson, sen., and south by land of said Hyde. His descendants lived here till about the time of the Revolution. Capt. Phineas Cooke was the last of the name who owned it. Later it belonged to Mr. Nathaniel Brackett. In 1665, Abraham Williams conveyed to Gregory Cooke his late mansion and about six acres of land, bounded east by the highway from Watertown to Roxbury, south by land of Edward Jackson, sen., north and west by the Dummer farm. This mansion house was at Newton Corner, near the Watertown line. In 1672, Jeremiah Dummer, of Boston, conveyed to Gregory Cooke, shoemaker, one hundred and twelve acres of land, with a house and barn thereon, lying partly in Cambridge and partly in Watertown, bounded east by the highway, south by land of Edward Jackson, sen., and Daniel Bacon, west by land of Thomas Park, and north by Charles river. The old, sharp-roofed house stood on the site afterwards occupied by Henry Fuller's.

COOKE, STEPHEN, JR., owned house, land and grist-mill in Watertown, which he conveyed by deed of gift to his son, John Cooke.

COOKE, CAPTAIN PHINEAS (d. 1784), built the house at Newton Corner, near the Watertown line, owned and occupied by

General Hull, after the war. His uncle, Daniel Cooke, left him a large estate.

COOKE, DANIEL (d. 1754), received from his father, Stephen Cooke, jr., in 1735, by deed of gift, his homestead, partly in Newton and partly in Watertown.

COTTON, REV. JOHN (d. 1757), purchased of the heirs of his predecessor, Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, in 1715, about one hundred acres of land, with the dwelling-house and barn thereon. The house was afterwards owned and occupied by Charles Pelham, Esq., and was known as the Pelham house; it was afterwards the property of John Cabot, whose daughter was the wife of Theodore Parker. The house has been removed. It stood on the corner of Centre and Cabot Streets.

COTTON, DR. JOHN, son of the minister, (d. 1758). The administrator of his estate sold six and a half acres of land and house to Samuel Cooke, bounded west by Dedham Road. Probably the place soon after owned by Dr. John King,—the site of the present residence of Deacon Gustavus Forbes.

CRAFT, MOSES (d. 1768), purchased ninety-three and a half acres of land of Nathaniel Parker, in Newton, in 1729, on the Sherburne road, and lived with Dea. John Staples, in the same vicinity.

CURTIS, SOLOMON, settled at Newton Lower Falls; also, his sons, Allen C. and William Curtis.

DANA, JOHN (d. 1793), son of Benjamin, the ancestor of all of that name, lived in the south part of Newton.

DAVENPORT, JOSEPH, son of John Davenport and grandson of Thomas Davenport, born August 30, 1701, was a clothier, and settled about 1731 at Newton Lower Falls, on the right of the road leading to the Upper Falls, where he died March 12, 1752. His wife was Sarah Ware, daughter of Ebenezer Ware, of Needham.

DAVENPORT, BENJAMIN (d. Dec. 28, 1833), son of Joseph Davenport, born in Newton June 16, 1743, lived in Newton, nearly opposite the present poor-house. He died in Needham.

DAVENPORT, JOSEPH, son of Benjamin Davenport, born Aug. 18, 1773, lived at Newton Upper Falls, and died at Cambridge May 28, 1849. He had seven children, all born in Newton.

DOLBEAR, BENJAMIN, lived near the Upper Falls.

DOWNING, ROBERT. His homestead was on the east side of Centre Street, near the old burial place.

DRAPER, CAPTAIN THOMAS (d. 1769), lived at the south part of the town, near the Roxbury line.



DURANT, CAPTAIN EDWARD (d. 1740), in 1732 bought ninety-one acres of land in Newton, of Daniel Robbins and Daniel Trowbridge for £1.800, bounded east and west by the highway, and north by land of Captain John Jackson. The estate lay on the southern part of Nonantum Hill, north of John Kenrick.

DRUCE, VINCENT. In 1650 Nicholas Hodgden of Boston (Brookline), conveyed to Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce land in the easterly part of Newton, adjoining John Parker's land, on the north, northwest and northeast, which land was granted by the town of Cambridge to Robert Bradish. Messrs. Druce and Hammond held this land in common until 1664, when a division was made between them. The dividing line was one hundred rods in length, running over "the great hill." The pond was in Hammond's part, and has ever since borne his name. The (old) road through these lands to Muddy River (Brookline) was laid out in 1658. John Ward conveyed to Vincent Druce one hundred and thirty acres of woodland, bounded east by Roxbury line, north by Brookline line, and south and west by other land of said John Ward. Mr. Druce's dwelling-house was near Brookline line.

DYKE, JONATHAN (d. 1759), lived on the old Jonathan Hyde homestead.

ELIOT, BENJAMIN (d. 1798), purchased six and a half acres of land, in 1731, a little north of the Centre meeting-house, and there settled. In 1756, he bought eight acres on the plain, near the same meeting-house and school-house, westwardly.

ELIOT, REV. JOHN, JR., (d. 1668). "Eliot's homestead of twenty acres was the southerly corner of the Mayhew farm, and was situated on the westerly side of Centre Street, about sixty rods north of the burial place. The well where he drew his water, very near the spot where his dwelling-house stood, belongs to the estate of the late Thomas Edmands." His estate continued to be the property of his son John as long as he lived. After his death, it was sold to Henry Gibbs, Esq., in 1733, for £415, by order of the General Court, on the petition of the executors of Eliot's will, to raise money to carry his son John, then seventeen years old, through college at New Haven. By the deed it was bounded east by Centre Street, south by land of John Spring, north and west by land of Rev. John Cotton. Henry Gibbs sold the Eliot homestead to the Rev. John Cotton in 1736, for £300. The heirs of Rev. John Cotton sold it to Charles Pelham, Esq., in 1765.

ELLIOT, GENERAL SIMON (d. 1810), from Boston, erected snuff-mills at Newton Upper Falls about 1780, and owned extensively in that part of the town in mills, lands and water power. He lived in the house formerly Noah Parker's.

ESTY, REUBEN, lived in the West Parish.

FENNO, EPHRAIM (d. 1767), from Boston, in 1736, purchased thirty-three acres of land in Newton Centre, for £750, bounded east by Centre Street, southwest by Homer Street, northwest by Grafton Street, being the triangular farm, afterwards the home-stead of Rev. Joseph Grafton, then of Michael Tombs and lastly of George C. Rand, Esq.

FREEMAN, REV. JAMES (d. 1835), lived on Waverly Avenue nearly opposite Mr. Charles Brackett, (the Skinner place).

FULLER, JOHN (d. 1699), settled in Newton about 1644. In 1658, he purchased of Joseph Cooke, of Cambridge, seven hundred and fifty acres of land for £160, bounded north and west by Charles River,—the winding part of the river west; east by land of Thomas Park, south by farm of Samuel Shepard. His house stood on the south side of the brook, and within a few rods of both road and brook. By subsequent purchase, he increased his estate to upwards of one thousand acres; Cheesecake Brook ran through it, and the tract was long known as the "Fuller Farm." By his will dated 1696, he divided it among his five surviving sons, with the proviso that they should not sell to any stranger, until they or their next relative should have the offer of it. He and Edward Jackson were the largest land-owners in the village. They divided their lands among their children in their lifetime, confirming the division by their wills.\*

---

\* Mr. Seth Davis says in 1847, "The southeast corner of this estate was marked by a large oak-tree which was standing, until within a few years, at the northeast corner of the farm improved by William Bacon. This tree is perhaps the only landmark that has existed without variation in the town until so late a period.

"As no house is recognized, on this lot of more than a mile square, and bounded on each side by a single farm, no more than one house probably existed in that section in 1658. And it is probable that no house existed on these seven hundred and fifty acres for more than twenty years afterwards, as in 1676, April 15, this John Fuller purchased of one John Magoon twenty-two acres of land with a dwelling-house and barn; also five acres near the Falls on Charles River. This house, purchased of John Magoon, is said to have stood on the same spot where the third, fourth and fifth meeting-houses in the first parish were built. Subsequently to this purchase by John Fuller, he with his six sons, whose names all began with I, as no J's were then used, settled on the aforesaid seven hundred and fifty acres of land, which was known as 'Fuller's Corner' for nearly a century. Two farms were owned and improved by John Fuller's descendants until 1847 and subsequently."



*Seth Lewis*





FULLER, JONATHAN, son of John Fuller, senior (d. 1722), lived on the spot afterwards occupied by Captain Ezra Fuller.

FULLER, JOSEPH, son of John Fuller, senior, (d. 1740). His father-in-law, Edward Jackson, gave him twenty-three acres of land out of the westerly end of the Mayhew farm, which he bought of Governor Bradstreet, and from his father he inherited two hundred acres more. On this estate he erected his mansion house, covering the same spot where his grandson Judge Fuller lived, the site of the mansion of General William Hull, and later of Governor Claflin, in Newtonville. This farm descended to his son Joseph, his grandson Abraham, and his great-granddaughter Sarah, who married Colonel William Hull in 1781. In 1766, Abraham Fuller built an addition to his father's old house, of which he had lately come into possession, and in 1814 General William Hull removed the old part which had been built by Joseph Fuller in 1680, and built a new addition, so that the house, as removed and afterwards occupied by J. L. Roberts, Esq., was built partly in 1766 and partly in 1814.

FULLER, ELISHA, son of Jonathan Fuller (d. 1794), lived near the hill now covered by the Newton Theological Institution.

FULLER, COL. NATHAN (d. 1822), had in the West Parish a homestead of fifty-five acres, appraised at \$2,890. He gave to the West Parish an acre and a half of land for a burying place, in 1781.

GREENE, JONATHAN, from Malden (d. 1736), came to Newton in 1697, and "lived near the Falls."

GREENWOOD, THOMAS (d. 1693), bought in 1673 seven acres of land of Nathaniel Hammond, bounded southeast by land of said Hammond, north by Captain Prentice and John Ward. The same year he bought seven acres and fifty rods of Edward Jackson, adjoining the meadow of Elder Wiswall, and east by John Ward. In 1691, he purchased of Isaac Parker twenty-four acres with the dwelling-house thereon, bounded east by Thomas Hammond, west by John Hammond, south by Nathaniel Hammond and north by John Druce, being part of the same land which John Parker, sen., bought of Nicholas Hodgden in 1650.

GREENWOOD, DEACON THOMAS (d. 1774), had a homestead of eighty-six acres in the West Parish.

GIBBS, HENRY (d. 1761), came to Newton about 1742, purchased of Rev. John Prentice, of Lancaster, sixty acres of land on the east side of Centre Street, on which he built the large house, after-

wards owned and occupied many years by the late Marshall S. Rice, long known as the Town Clerk of Newton, being part of the same land purchased by James and Thomas Prentice, in 1657; also, fourteen acres on the Plain, bounded east on Centre Street, lying between the farms of John Spring on the north and Jonathan Hyde, sen., on the south, being the same land owned by John Jackson, sen., and then by his son-in-law, Capt. Noah Wiswall;—known later as the Lovell Place;—between the estate of Thomas Nickerson, Esq., and Mill Street.

GODDARD, JOSIAH (d. 1758), was of Watertown, and bought of Jonathan Parks, jr., twenty-five acres, bounded northeast by the Fuller farm.

GRAFTON, REV. JOSEPH (d. 1836), occupied the triangular estate in Newton Centre, bounded east by Centre Street, southwest by Homer Street and northwesterly by Grafton Street.

GREENOUGH, REV. WILLIAM (d. 1831), in the West Parish, occupied the estate on the left side of Washington Street, going towards Newton Lower Falls. On the map of 1700, streets are laid out on three sides of the estate, making a triangle, like Mr. Grafton's.

HALL, ANDREW (d. 1756), came into the south part of Newton about 1695, and bought forty-three acres of land in 1795, for £22, of Thomas Wiswall, son of Capt. Noah Wiswall. The tract was bounded east by Dedham highway, west by John Kenrick and the widow of Joseph Parker, north by John Woodward, jr., Samuel Truesdale and John Kenrick, jr., south by Deacon James Trowbridge.

HAMMOND, THOMAS, (d. 1675). Nicholas Hodgden conveyed sixty-seven acres of land, in 1650, "on Cambridge Hill in Cambridge Village" to Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce; also, thirteen acres more, which was granted by the town of Cambridge to Robert Bradish; "and also, sixteen acres more in Muddy River (Brookline) next to Cambridge Hill, adjoining John Parker's land north, northwest and northeast. Hammond and Druce bought in 1658 of Thomas Brattle and others six hundred acres at Muddy River (Brookline), called the Royton farm, for £100, north partly on the Roxbury line, south partly on the Cambridge line, surveyed by John Oliver." The purchases of Messrs. Hammond and Druce were held in common until 1664, when a division was made. "The dividing line was one hundred rods long, running over the great

hill, the pond being in Hammond's part." Mr. Hammond bought also of Esther Sparhawk, daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawk, in 1656, for £40, three hundred and thirty acres, being the same land granted to her father by the town of Cambridge, bounded "south and west on land of Robert Bradish, and north by land of Elder Frost, now in possession of John Ward and Lient. Prentice." His will gave to his son Thomas a house and portions of land; to his son Nathaniel, a house and land adjoining, "and the cranberry-meadow from the corner of the pond to 'Troublesome Swamp.'"

HAMMOND, JOHN (d. 1763), bought of Rev. Jared Eliot, of Connecticut, three hundred and seventy acres of the Governor Haynes' farm, in 1746, for £6,000, and mortgaged it to James Bowdoin for £3,000.

HASTINGS, SAMUEL (d. 1776), had a tan-yard near the West Parish meeting-house, where he settled. He came from Cambridge, and removed from the West Parish to Newton Corner, where he died.

HASTINGS, THOMAS, from Watertown, lived near Bald Pate Hill, at the south part of Newton.

HEALY, NATHANIEL (d. 1734), bought of Jonathan Jackson, senior, twenty-six and a half acres of land, and lived near Brook Farm.

HOBART, REV. NEHEMIAH, (d. 1712). "His father-in-law, Edward Jackson, gave him thirty acres of land on the northwest side of the Dedham highway (Centre street), adjoining the twenty acres south, which he also gave to Rev. John Eliot, jr., his predecessor." He built his mansion house on the spot where the house of Mr. John Cabot formerly stood, at the corner of Cabot and Centre Streets. It was occupied afterwards by his successor Rev. John Cotton. It was burnt in 1720, and rebuilt the same year. "In 1711 he conveyed to his four daughters his then dwelling-house, outhouses, and one hundred acres of land adjoining, reserving to himself the right to enjoy it while he lived, with other reservations, together with the land he owned at Stake Meadow.

HOLLY, SAMUEL (d. 1643), owned a house and eighteen acres of land adjoining John Jackson in 1639, of which he sold six acres to Edward Jackson in 1643, for £5.

HOMER, REV. JONATHAN (d. 1843), owned and occupied an estate of considerable extent on the west side of Centre Street, north of the meeting-house. His dwelling-house stood midway

between the houses of Hon. A. Speare, Ex-Mayor of Newton, and Thomas Nickerson, Esq. The site is marked by the two thorny acacias which shaded his front yard, and which were on each side of the walk from the gate to the front door.

HOVEY, DEACON THOMAS (d. 1829), owned and occupied the place afterwards owned by Deacon Nathan Pettee; and which, later, was the Amos Lawrence estate, including the westerly basin of the Boston Water Works near Chestnut Hill.

HULL, GENERAL WILLIAM (d. 1825), lived, in his later years, on the place since owned and occupied by Ex-Governor Claflin. The large house, which was his mansion house, was removed to the vicinity of the Railroad Station at Newtonville, on the west side of the street.

HYDE, DEACON SAMUEL, (d. 1725). He and his brother Jonathan Hyde, in 1647, bought of Thomas Danforth forty acres of land. In 1652, they purchased two hundred acres of the heirs of Nathaniel Sparhawk, and held this land in common till 1661, when a division was made between them. Centre Street, at first called the Dedham highway, was laid out through their lands. Captain Samuel Hyde, of Hyde's Nursery, of the sixth generation, and George Hyde, his son, owned and occupied a part of the original homestead. He also owned a farm in Watertown, of a hundred and twenty-four acres.

HYDE, NEHEMIAH, son of Ensign Samuel Hyde (d. 1741), received by his father's will, the homestead, thirty-three acres and pasture, eight acres, on the hill.

HYDE, JONATHAN, son of John Hyde, sold five acres of land to Benjamin Eddy in 1754, bounded south by the road leading to the meeting-house.

HYDE, JONATHAN, SENIOR (d. 1711), came to Newton in 1647, and bought two hundred and forty acres of land, with his brother, Deacon Samuel Hyde, which they owned in common till 1661. He bought, in 1656, eighty acres, more or less, of Thomas Woolson, which Woolson bought of Edward Goffe in 1653. "Probably there was more in this tract, being one-eighth of the land recovered by Cambridge from the town of Dedham in a lawsuit. He settled on this land, and increased it by subsequent purchases to about three hundred and fifty acres. His dwelling-house was about seventy rods north of the Centre Congregational meeting-house." He bought and sold much land in the Village, and in some of his



deeds was styled "Sergeant." Jackson says "he had twenty-one children,—fourteen by Mary French, daughter of William French, of Billerica, and seven by Mary Rediat, daughter of John Rediat, of Marlboro'. He made a marriage covenant in 1673 with her father and brother, in which it was stipulated that he should marry Mary Rediat, and in case he should die before her, she should have his house, barn and about one hundred acres of land. In case she had no children by him, then the one hundred acres was to pass to the children of his first wife, after the decease of the said Jonathan and Mary. This interesting document was dated 2, 11, 1673, nearly three months before the marriage ceremony. It was witnessed by the Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, of Cambridge, and his sister Elizabeth, the widow of the Rev. John Eliot, jr. This part of his homestead was bounded easterly by the highway from Watertown to Dedham, one hundred and sixty rods, and one hundred rods deep; westerly by his other lands; northerly by land of John Jackson, senior, and southerly by the farm of Elder Wiswall; reserving a way one rod wide next to Wiswall's, to go to his other lands. This land ran from the Dedham Road (Centre Street) at the training field (Newton Centre Common), by the north bank of Wiswall's Pond, and for the last century has been known by the name of 'Blanden's Lane,' now (1854) called Pond Street. The front of this grant extended from this lane, northerly one hundred and sixty rods, to about opposite the road leading to the easterly part of the town (Ward Street). This farm, therefore, was very near the centre of Newton, and included the spot where the Centre meeting-house (Congregational) now stands. In 1702, he gave to John Kenrick and others, Selectmen of Newton, and their successors in office, 'half an acre of land near Oak Hill, abutting ten rods on the Dedham Road, and eight rods wide, northwesterly by his own land, for the use and benefit of the school at the south part of the town, to be employed by said Selectmen to the ends aforesaid.' This half acre of land was sold many years ago, and a small fund accumulated from the proceeds, which was divided among the inhabitants of the south school district a few years since by vote of the town, pro rata, according to the taxes each one paid." He probably gave part of the land for the training field, though no record remains of such a gift, and Elder Wiswall or his heirs gave the residue. "In 1705, he deeded to his children a cartway through the then homestead to the Dedham

highway (Centre Street), 'to be used with gates forever.'" The "forever," nevertheless, came to an end. For that "cartway" is now Grafton Street, the northwestern boundary of the triangular estate of the late George C. Rand.

HYDE, SAMUEL, son of Jonathan Hyde, senior, had his house on the north side of Wiswall's Pond, afterwards occupied by Blanden. His land was conveyed to him by deeds of gift in 1703 and 1710. He binds himself that the rod-wide way "shall be free to bring hemp or flax to the pond, and sheep to washing, or such like necessary occasions to come to the pond."

HYDE, ELISHA (d. 1781), took the homestead of John Hyde, senior.

JACKSON, DEACON JOHN (d. 1675), the first settler of Cambridge Village, who remained and died in it. In 1639, he bought of Miles Ives, of Watertown, a dwelling-house and eighteen acres of land, situated on the Roxbury road, very near the line which now divides Newton from Brighton. It was he who gave an acre of land for the first meeting-house and burial place, now the oldest part of the old cemetery on Centre Street. His old mansion house, which was pulled down about 1800, stood on the spot afterwards occupied by the dwelling-house of Edwin Smallwood. The old pear trees on the estate are supposed to have been planted by his son Abraham, who added an acre to the acre given by his father for the meeting-house and burial place. He left eight hundred and sixty-three acres of land.

JACKSON, ABRAHAM (d. 1740), conveyed to his son John in 1734 all his real estate in Cambridge and Newton. In 1717 he had already conveyed to the same several parcels of land, "one of which was forty acres at Chestnut Hill (except four acres sold to Isaac Beach in 1686), bounded west by the burial place and the land given for the burial place *on which the meeting-house now standeth*, so long as the town shall see cause to improve it for the use they now do."

JACKSON, EDWARD, SENIOR (d. 1681), purchased land in Cambridge Village, of Samuel Holley in 1643. In 1646 he bought a farm in Cambridge Village of five hundred acres of Gov. Bradstreet for £140, long known as the Mayhew farm,—Bradstreet having purchased it of Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, in 1638, with all the buildings thereon, for six cows. This five-hundred-acre farm commenced near what is now the division line between Newton and

Brighton, and extended westward, including what is now Newtonville, and covering the site where Judge Fuller's mansion once stood. The site where Gen. Michael Jackson's mansion house stood was near the centre of the Mayhew farm; and a few rods nearer the brook stood the old dwelling-house conveyed with the farm, in Mayhew's deed to Bradstreet. Of course it was built previous to 1638, and therefore it is highly probable that it was the first dwelling-house built in Newton;—the cellar hole,—now almost filled,—a few rods from the brook, is still visible. In the laying out of the old highway in 1708 (long since discontinued), which passed by the old house, the description is, "crossing the brook near where the old house stood." This house, which was erected before 1638, was gone before 1708; it had stood about the allotted space of three-score years and ten. It may have been the first residence of Edward Jackson, senior, in Cambridge Village, from his first coming until his marriage in 1649, and perhaps for many more years. At his death in 1681, his then dwelling-house stood about three-quarters of a mile easterly, near the line of Brighton, and about twenty rods northerly from the road to Roxbury. It is described in his inventory as a spacious mansion, with a hall,—designed, no doubt, for religious meetings. His great grandson, Capt. Samuel Jackson (d. 1808) pulled down the mansion built by his great-grandfather, and built a splendid house for that day, which afterwards passed into the possession of Jonathan Hunnewell, Esq.

JACKSON, JONATHAN, oldest son of Edward Jackson, senior, settled in Boston, and sold the land in Newton, left him by his father's will in 1638, to James Barton one hundred and three acres, to Rev. Mr. Hobart thirty acres, and to Nathaniel Healy twenty-six and a half acres. His son Jonathan Jackson (d. 1736) sold ten acres of land in Newton, left him by his grandfather Edward Jackson, senior, to Nathaniel Healy in 1713.

JACKSON, SEBAS (d. 1690), received by the will of his father Edward Jackson, senior, the house and one hundred and fifty acres of land, which house stood on the spot now occupied by the mansion of the late Hon. William Jackson. The house was eighteen feet by twenty-two, two stories. The old house was built in 1670, and enlarged before 1690, making its length thirty-nine feet. After standing about a hundred and forty years, it was demolished in 1809. By his will Sebas Jackson gave his eldest son, Edward Jackson, sixty acres of land, and divided the remaining one hundred and ten acres between the three other sons.

JACKSON, LIEUT. TIMOTHY (d. 1774), son of Joseph Jackson and grandson of Sebas Jackson, lived in the east part of the old mansion, which then measured eighteen by thirty-nine feet (on the Hon. William Jackson lot). The inventory of his estate speaks of nine and a half acres of land on the north side of the road, and part of the dwelling-house and barn, and twenty-one acres of pasture land on the south side of the road.

JACKSON, ISAAC (d. 1769), was a carpenter, learned his trade of Isaac Beach, who gave him four acres of land, with house, adjoining the burial place.

JACKSON, EDWARD, kept the Cattle Fair Hotel in Brighton.

JACKSON, DANIEL, son of Sebas Jackson, lived near Weston Bridge.

JACKSON, MAJOR TIMOTHY (d. 1814), father of Hon. William Jackson, occupied the estate long known and still known as the property of Hon. William Jackson and his heirs.

JACKSON, SAMUEL, son of Edward, kept the Cattle Fair Hotel at Brighton. His widow married Thomas Hastings, Newton Corner.

KENRICK, JOHN (d. 1686), bought of Richard Parker, of Boston, in 1658, two hundred and fifty acres of land in the southerly part of Cambridge Village, previously owned by Thomas Mayhew, bounded west by Charles River, and north by Governor Haynes' farm of one thousand acres granted by the General Court in 1634, with farm-house and barn thereon. The house was near the bridge crossing Charles River, called "Kenrick's Bridge." By his will he gave his son-in-law, Jonathan Metcalf, fifty acres of land at the southeast part of his farm, which he bought of Deacon John Jackson, and the rest of his meadow at Cow Island, containing ten acres; to Rev. Nehemiah Hobart four acres of meadow, adjoining the meadow of John Parker north and Charles River west, or £10, at the option of his son John Kenrick,

KENRICK, CAPTAIN CALEB, son of John Kenrick, jr. (d. 1771), took the west part of the homestead. By his will he gave his son John Kenrick thirty acres, bounded south by Israel Stowell and Edward Hull, north by the highway to the river, to his son Daniel Kenrick twenty acres.

KING, DR. JOHN (d. 1807), from Sutton, lived on the east side of Centre Street. His house was on the site of the house since owned and occupied by Gustavus Forbes, Esq. Dr. King purchased his house of Dr. John Cotton, son of Rev. John Cotton,



who preceded him in the practice of medicine in Newton. His son Ebenezer King occupied the same house, which was removed, but is still tenanted.

KING, CAPTAIN HENRY (d. 1822), lived on the place owned and occupied by William Hyde and his son Noah Hyde, since Rev. George J. Carleton.

KING, DEACON NOAH (d. 1843), lived on the southwestern slope of Oak Hill, where his son Noah S. King succeeded him.

LENOX, CORNELIUS, from Boston, settled about 1783, on the bank of Charles River, near the Watertown line.

LITTLEFIELD, EBENEZER (d. 1727), lived near the Lower Falls. He purchased a place of Thomas Wiswall in 1727.

LONGLEY, NATHANIEL (d. 1732), came to Newton about 1700. His house was near the Institution Hill at Newton Centre, on the southerly side, where he bought thirty-four acres of land of Nathaniel Hancock, of Cambridge, in 1703; he also bought nine acres of Captain Thomas Prentice in 1713; and mill property and privileges at the Upper Falls in 1725, of Nathaniel Parker and William Clark. His land at the Institution Hill adjoined the Bartlett land.

LYON, SAMUEL, lived at the south part of the town.

MACOY [OR MACKAY], DANIEL, from Roxbury, a Scotchman, in 1679 purchased land in Cambridge Village adjoining land of Elder Wiswall and Captain Noah Wiswall; also in 1673, of John Jackson, senior.

MACOY, ARCHIBALD, lived on the same land which Daniel Macoy bought of Daniel Preston and John Jackson. In 1696 Thomas Wiswall conveyed to him two acres, bounded northwest by John Clark, south by Thomas Prentice.

MACOY, NATHANIEL, in 1713 sold land to Captain Thomas Prentice.

MAREAN, WILLIAM (d. 1761), removed from Roxbury to Newton, and lived near Kenrick's Bridge.

MAREAN, LIEUTENANT JOHN (d. 1788), kept the Hotel afterwards Mitchell's, at the junction of Centre and Boylston Streets.

MARSHALL, THOMAS, in 1715 bought shop and six acres of land, adjoining land of John Park. Removed to Holliston, and was deacon there thirty-eight years.

MARSHALL, FRANCIS, from Boston, a restorateur, bought the place anciently Brown's, at Newton Corner, which was kept many years as a tavern.

MASON, JOHN, a tanner, lived near the Falls. His father, Capt. Hugh Mason, of Watertown, owned land in England, and also in Newton.

MAYO, THOMAS, from Roxbury, lived on Brook farm.

MERIAM, REV. JONAS (d. 1780), lived on the same estate as his predecessors in the pastorate of the first church, Messrs. Eliot, Hobart and Cotton.

MILLER, JOSEPH (d. 1697), lived on the Stimpson place, West Parish.

MILLER, SAMUEL (d. 1759), West Parish, in 1726 gave the town four rods of land for a school-house, near his house.

MIRICK, JOHN (d. 1706), owned the place adjoining Obadiah Curtis.

MITCHELL, EDWARD, a carpenter from Brookline (d. 1807), kept the tavern previously Marean's at the south part of Newton (Newton Highlands, junction of Centre and Boylston Streets).

MOORE, REUBEN, took the John Jackson place.

MORSE, JOSEPH (d. 1780), lived on the Williams farm. In 1721, John and Solomon Park conveyed land to him.

MURDOCK, ROBERT, (d. 1754). His name on the Plymouth Records is sometimes written thus, and sometimes Murdo and Murdow. Robert Murdock, of Roxbury, removed to Newton in 1703, purchased house and one hundred acres of land of Jonathan Hyde and John Woodward for £90, bounded east by school land and Dedham road, south by Jacob Chamberlain and west by John Hyde; being the same place afterwards owned by Captain Jeremiah Wiswall.

MURDOCK, LIEUTENANT ROBERT (d. 1762), took the homestead which he bought of his father in 1754, for £1,500, one hundred and twenty acres.

MURDOCK, JOHN (d. 1744), in 1721 bought twenty-two acres of land in Newton of William Hyde for £200, bounded east on the road, north by James Prentice, west by Daniel Hyde.

MURDOCK, JOSHUA (d. 1797), bought sixty acres of land for £350, in 1754, bounded north by Ephraim Fenno, and adjoining James Allen, Lieut. William Hyde, Abraham Hyde and Nathan Hyde. He built a house on this land, about sixty rods west of the First Parish meeting-house at Newton Centre. He probably bought his homestead near the Centre meeting-house of John Murdock, his uncle, who bought it of William Hyde in 1721.

NEWELL, JOHN, JR., lived near Brook farm.

NORCROSS, PHILIP (d. 1748), lived where the Eliot church stands. His inventory acknowledges house, barn, shop and fourteen acres of land.

OLIVER, DEACON THOMAS (d. 1715), in 1670 purchased dwelling-house and sixty-seven acres of land, being part of the homestead of Richard Dana, senior, in what is now Brighton, and owned lately by Samuel Brooks, near the place of the late Gorham Parsons, on the road leading towards Harvard College, bounding west by the road which runs northeast to the marshes; north by the ancient highway on the bank of the river, which was the original way from the Great Bridge to Nonantum (long since discontinued); on the east by land formerly of Richard Oldham, then of Richard Dana, and after to Thomas Cheney.

OSLAND, HUMPHREY (d. 1720), erected a house on land of his father-in-law, Samuel Hyde, senior, which by will he bequeathed to II. Osland, being part of the same land on which the late Israel Lombard, Esq., afterwards erected a valuable mansion.

PALMER, JOHN (d. 1809), removed from Warren, Me., to south part of Newton, near Brook farm. His son, Thomas Palmer, took the homestead.

PARK, RICHARD. In a division of lands in 1647, he had eleven acres in Cambridge Village, bounded west on land of Mr. Edward Jackson. The highway to Dedham was laid out through it in 1648. An ancient dwelling-house on this lot, pulled down about 1800, is supposed to have been built by him. It stood within a few feet of the spot now occupied by the Eliot church, Newton Corner. He owned a large tract of land in the northwest part of the Village previous to 1652. This tract was bounded west by the Fuller farm, north by Charles River, east by the Dummer farm, south and east by the Mayhew farm (Mr. Edward Jackson's). It contained six hundred acres, which he probably bought of pastor Shepard or his heirs.

PARK, THOMAS (d. 1690), settled on the six-hundred-acre tract (see above), and had his house near Bemis' mills on the bank of Charles River. His estate, when divided in 1693-4 among the heirs, included seven hundred and twenty-two acres of land and part of a corn-mill on Smelt Brook, erected by Lieutenant John Spring.

PARKER, JOHN (d. 1686), left Hingham about 1650 with Nicholas Hodgden, John Winchester, Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce, and all settled in the same neighborhood, in the southeast part of Newton. By his will he gave his son Isaac the homestead, about twenty-eight acres; to his son Jonathan, forty-six acres of woodland, near the land of Captain Prentice; to his son John, eleven acres of land, "whereon he has erected his new dwelling-house, and seven acres meadow and woodland." His inventory shows a house and twenty-eight acres of land adjoining, and about ninety acres elsewhere.

PARKER, NATHANIEL (d. 1747), settled on part of the Wiswall land, and bought in 1694 the house and land of Lieut. Ebenezer Wiswall. In 1708 he purchased of John Clark one-quarter of saw-mill, stream, eel-weir and half an acre of land at the Upper Falls for £12, and in 1717 another quarter of the same, with an acre and a half of land for £45.

PARKER, NOAH (d. 1768), settled at Newton Upper Falls. He received from his father by deed of gift in 1725 half the saw-mill, fulling-mill and grist-mill at the Upper Falls, with the lands appurtenant thereto. The same year he purchased of William Clark one-quarter of the same mills and seven acres of land adjoining for £95; and at the same time of Nathaniel Longley the remaining quarter part of the same mills, and he thus became sole owner of the first and oldest mills in 1725, with the dam, stream, eel-weirs, etc.

PAUL, LUTHER (d. 1863), purchased the old Noah Wiswall homestead, bounded west on Centre Street, near the Pond.

PELHAM, CHARLES (d. 1793), came to Newton in 1765, bought the homestead of Rev. John Cotton, house, barn and cider-mill, and one hundred and three and three-quarters acres of land adjoining for £735. The estate bounded east on Centre Street.

PETEE, SAMUEL, or PETES, as he himself wrote it, bought one hundred acres of land, being the southwest part of the Governor Haynes' farm, of a Mr. Woodbridge, of Connecticut.

PETEE, NATHAN (d. 1837), owned and occupied the Deacon Thomas Hovey place, afterwards Lawrence, including the site of the upper reservoir of the Boston Water Works, Beacon Street.

PIGEON, JOHN, owned land in Newton. His son John Pigeon kept a store at West Newton and afterwards at the Lower Falls.



PIGEON, HENRY (d. 1799), occupied the house at Auburndale afterwards used as the Poor House, near the railroad depot.

PRENTICE, CAPTAIN THOMAS (d. 1709 or '10), settled in the easterly part of Cambridge Village. His house was near the spot where the old Harbach house stands, corner Ward Street and Waverley Avenue. In 1653 he hired Governor Haynes' farm in the southwest part of the town, and occupied a part of it in 1694. In 1663 he bought eighty-five acres of land in the easterly part of Cambridge Village, adjoining land of John Ward, which was his homestead for more than fifty years.

PRENTICE, JOHN (son of the preceding), (d. 1689) left by will to his wife the right to dispose of one-half his estate at her death. She gave it to her cousin (nephew), Rev. John Prentice, of Lancaster, in 1741, being seventy-five acres on the plain, with house and barn. He sold it in 1742 to Henry Gibbs, Esq., for £1,420, being nearly the same land which James and Thomas Prentice, jr., acquired by joint purchase in 1657.

PRENTICE, SAMUEL (d. 1728), received from the old Captain Prentice by deed of gift in 1705 one hundred acres of land, with dwelling-house thereon, lying between Bald Pate hill and meadow in the south part of Newton.

PRENTICE, JAMES, SENIOR (d. 1710), with Thomas Prentice, 2d, or jr., purchased in 1657 one hundred acres in Cambridge Village, being "that farm that James Prentice now dwells on," bounded northeast by land of John Jackson, part of which is now the ancient cemetery on Centre Street. This Prentice farm was on the east side of Centre Street, and extended from the cemetery southwest, south of the house owned and occupied by the late Marshall S. Rice, Esq., to the land of John Clark, near the Brook. "James and Thomas, 2d, built the ancient sharp-roofed dwelling-house which stood a few rods from the Dedham Road and the burial place, and which was pulled down about 1800. They occupied this place in common many years. Sixty acres of the southwest part of this farm passed into the hands of John Prentice, senior, son of the captain, who by his will in 1689 bequeathed half of it to his nephew, Rev. John Prentice, of Lancaster. At the decease of John Prentice seniors' widow, 1740, then Madam Bond, she bequeathed the other half to Rev. John, and he sold the whole to Henry Gibbs, Esq., in 1742; also fifteen acres on the west side of Centre Street, lying between the farms of John Spring and

Jonathan Hyde, which John Jackson gave to his son-in-law, Capt. Noah Wiswall, and he conveyed it to John Prentice, senior, in 1678."

PRENTICE, THOMAS 2D (prob. d. 1724), was joint purchaser of lands with James Prentice in 1650 and 1657, and probably his brother. His father-in-law, Edward Jackson, senior, bequeathed to him one hundred acres of land at the south part of the town near Bald Pate meadow, where he built a house and resided in it during the latter part of his life; also, two other tracts of land. In 1694, Thomas Prentice, senior, probably Thomas Prentice, 2d, conveyed lands to Rev. Nehemiah Hobart; in 1706 to his grandsons, Thomas and Samuel; in 1774, by deed of gift, to his son Thomas, jr., after his own decease, his homestead at Burnt Hill in Newton, adjoining the new dwelling-house of said Thomas, except what he allowed to his son-in-law, John Hyde, reserving two-thirds of the Cedar Swamp to his sons John and Edward. His affidavit, dated 1713, recorded with the deeds, states that "about sixty years ago he held one end of the chain to lay out a highway over Weedy Hill in Newton." His heirs sold his dwelling-house and farm in 1728.

PRENTICE, THOMAS, (d. 1714). John Prentice, of Preston, Conn., and Ebenezer Prentice, blacksmith, of Newton, his sons, conveyed to Timothy Whitney, of Newton, land and dwelling-house in Newton, being the last residence of their grandfather, Thomas Prentice, senior, for £615; bounded southeast by Thomas Hastings, south by John Hyde and southeast by Edward Prentice.

PRENTICE, JOHN, son of Thomas (d. 1721), in 1703 bought eighteen acres of land in Newton of John Parker. He was called in the deed a cordwainer. In 1718, under the name of physician, he conveyed to Nathaniel Longley part of the same land. He must have relinquished the care of the shoes for the care of the bodies of his fellow-citizens at some date between 1703 and 1718.

PRENTICE, EDWARD, (d. 1724). His house must have been on Ward Street, a few rods west of the house formerly owned and occupied by Deacon Ebenezer Davis White. An old pear-tree long marked the site of the house. His widow conveyed this homestead of fifty acres in 1764 to Ebenezer Davis; bounded north on highway and land of Nathan Hyde, south by John Clark and Henry Gibbs, west by Robert Prentice.

RICE, MARSHALL S. (d. 1879), owned and occupied the Henry Gibbs estate, Newton Centre. He developed it largely, raising most of the apple-trees on it from the seed, and at a late period opening on it Gibbs Street and part of Sumner Street.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (d. 1754), by will bequeathed house, barn and seventy-nine acres of land to his son Jeremiah; fifty-eight acres and a half to his son William; fifty-five acres to his son John. He had a large farm at what is now Auburndale. One of his sons lived on the site of the Seaverns house; one in the Bourne house, once a tavern, and one in the house enlarged for the former Newton Poor House.

ROGERS, JOHN (d. 1815), in 1746 purchased of Oakes Angier six rods of land on the Roxbury highway, at Newton Corner, seven and a half rods deep, for £140, bounding east on land of the heirs of Samuel Jackson, Esq., north and west on Oakes Angier.

SEGER, HENRY, in 1686 bought one hundred and fifteen acres of land of Thomas Danforth, bounded southeast by Alcock's meadow, northeast by lots granted to Messrs. Chauncy, Oakes, Parker, Shepard and others; southwest by lots granted to Messrs. Fessenden, Boardman and others; northwest by John Palfrey,—all proprietors of Cambridge. He conveyed by deeds of gift his homestead to his sons Henry and Job in 1716.

SEAVERN, ELISHA (d. 1831), built his house in West Newton about 1795. His daughter married Walter Ware in 1798 and took the homestead.

STAPLES, DEACON JOHN, (d. 1740). He and John Woodward were near neighbors and joint purchasers of lands, which they divided in 1705. He bought thirty-six acres of land of William Robinson, a neighbor, in 1737, for £405, and by his will (1740) gave seventeen acres of this purchase "for and towards the support of the ministerial fire from year to year annually." He gave to Moses Craft "all his housing and lands, after the decease of his wife and payment of legacies."

STARR, DR. EBENEZER (d. 1830), settled at Newton Lower Falls.

STOWELL, JOHN, bought of James Barton in 1722 one hundred and three acres of land, being part of the Mayhew farm, bequeathed by Edward Jackson, senior, to his son Jonathan Jackson.

SHEPARD, ALEXANDER, JR. (d. 1788), built the house afterwards owned by Mr. Craft, near Auburndale.

SMITH, JOHN, a tanner, bought in 1694-5 of Nathaniel Parker twenty-seven and a half acres of land in Newton, with dwelling-house thereon, bounded east by land of Samuel Parker, south by land of John Trowbridge.

STONE, HON. EBENEZER (d. 1754), bought in 1686 thirty acres of land in New Cambridge of Thomas Croswell. He owned the house supposed to have been built by Richard Park, very near the site now occupied by the Eliot church, which was probably his first residence in the town. He sold this place in 1700 to John Jackson, son of Sebas Jackson, senior, and removed to the easterly part of Newton, and built the house long owned and occupied by John Kingsbury.

STONE, DEACON JOHN (d. 1769), in 1724 bought the farm of Rev. Nathan Ward, and built a house near Oak Hill. He was the first of the name that settled there.

SPRING, LIEUTENANT JOHN, (d. 1717). His house stood on the northwest side of the Dedham road (Centre Street), opposite the old cemetery, and near the house owned and occupied by the late Gardner Colby, Esq. He built the first grist-mill in the town, situated on Smelt Brook, half a mile north of the geographical centre of the town. It is supposed that he gave the land for the second meeting-house 1796, which stood very near his own house, and which the town probably re-conveyed to his son, John Spring.

SPRING, ENSIGN JOHN (d. 1754), in 1753 conveyed to his son Samuel Spring the homestead, fifty-two acres, bounded south by Mill Street, east by the county road (Centre Street); north by land of Rev. John Cotton and Thaddeus Trowbridge; west by land of his son William Spring. He sold to Rev. John Cotton in 1754 six and a half acres of land for £71, on the east side of the county road, being part of the estate of the late John Spring, and formerly of John Jackson, senior.

SPRING, THADDEUS, sold to his brother Daniel Spring, then of Roxbury, in 1762 forty-two acres of land for £166, bounded east by land of Robert Prentice; south by said Prentice and Abraham and Noah Hyde; west by heirs of Captain William Trowbridge and Lieutenant Joseph Fuller.

THWING, JOHN (d. 1811), settled in the east part of Newton.

TOLMAN, THOMAS, a shoemaker, lived at Newton Upper Falls.

TOZER, JOHN (d. 1750), bought land of James Barton, formerly Jonathan Jackson's.



TROWBRIDGE, DEACON JAMES (d. 1717), in 1675 bought of Deputy Governor Danforth eighty-five acres of land with a dwelling-house and out-buildings thereon, which he had occupied for some years, bounded by the highways west and south, the narrow lane north, his own land east, "the dividing line being straight through the swamp."

TROWBRIDGE, JAMES, son of Deacon James (d. 1714), in 1709 "conveyed to his son James his now dwelling-place and ninety acres of land, highway once west and north, another highway south, Joshua Fuller east, and John Mirick south and west."

TROWBRIDGE, DEACON WILLIAM, (d. 1744). In 1719 John Spring conveyed to him a parcel of land, bounded north by land of John Ward and said Trowbridge, west by Mill Street, northeast by Rev. John Cotton. "In 1721 his father-in-law, John Ward, conveyed to him the west end of his now dwelling-place, where said Trowbridge now dwelleth and thirteen acres adjoining, bounded west on highway, and one-fourth part grist-mill and stream." In 1712, the five daughters of James Prentice, senior, conveyed to him nineteen acres near the meeting-house, bounded north by John Spring, west by Mill Pond or Smelt Pond, south by heirs of Jonathan Hyde. An open highway runs through the same.

TROWBRIDGE, THADDEUS, son of Deacon William Trowbridge (d. 1777), took the homestead.

TROWBRIDGE, NATHAN, grandson of Thaddeus Trowbridge, took the homestead.

TRUESDALE, SAMUEL (d. 1695), settled near Kenrick's Bridge. His homestead included a hundred and twenty acres. His son Samuel Truesdale took the homestead.

TUCKER, WILLIAM, from Boston, bought of Mr. Woodbridge, of Connecticut, one hundred acres of the Haynes' farm. After a few years it passed to the Clarks.

WARD, JOHN, (d. 1708). His father-in-law, Edward Jackson, senior, conveyed to him and his wife Hannah, all that tract of land where they have entered and builded their dwelling-house, about forty-five acres; bounded north by the highway, east by land of John Jackson, south by the highway to Goodman Hammond's, west by Captain Thomas Prentice. Hence he settled in the east part of the town. On this tract stood the venerable Garrison House, supposed to have been built by him. It was taken down in 1821, having stood about one hundred and seventy years, and

sheltered seven generations. The reservoir of the Newton Water Works occupies a portion of this land. By subsequent purchases of land, he increased his forty-five acres to about five hundred acres, which he distributed among his sons by deeds of gift seven years previous to his decease.

WARD JOHN, son of John (d. 1727), by will gave all his estate, housing, lands and quarter part of his grist-mill, after the decease of his wife, to his son-in-law Deacon William Trowbridge. "He directs that there shall be an open highway from his house to the brook, where the causeway is by the old house; and another open highway for the house of Eleazer Ward to meet the aforesaid highway; also an open highway to run west till it comes to the Cambridge lots."

WARD, DEACON EPHRAIM, son of Deacon Richard Ward (d. 1772), took the ancient garrison house homestead.

WARD, DEACON JOSEPH (d. 1784), lived in the West Parish, a blacksmith by trade. In 1732 he bought twenty-nine acres of land of Solomon Park, called "the Plain," bounded east by the county road, northeast and north by Jeremiah Fuller, and northwest by the town road. Also, twenty acres bounded north by town road, northwest and west by Captain Fuller, for £430. His son, Deacon Enoch Ward (d. 1789), took the homestead.

WARD, SAMUEL, son of John (d. 1834), took the old garrison house homestead.

WARE, JOHN, brother of Henry Ware, senior, D. D., professor in Harvard University, built the first paper-mill at Newton Lower Falls, about 1790.

WHEAT, DR. SAMUEL (d. 1770), came from Boston to Newton about 1713. His house was near the West Parish meeting-house. He bought land in Newton in 1703, of Jonathan Park. His son Samuel, also a physician, removed to his father's place in Newton about 1733. The same year he bought land of his father, then of Roxbury. In 1737, Dr. Samuel Wheat, jr., purchased of William Williams, of Watertown, son of Isaac Williams, jr., fifty-five acres of land for £300, bounded east by the gangway running through the farm of the late Isaac Williams and adjoining land of Richard Coolidge.

WHITE, STEPHEN, from Watertown, lived on part of the Fuller farm. He gave the homestead to his son Benjamin White.

WHITE, DEACON EBENEZER (d. 1853), owned the farm after-

wards owned and occupied by his son, Deacon Ebenezer Davis White and later by George Folling, Esq. It was on Ward Street towards the east part of the town and extended south to the slope of Institution Hill.

WHITNEY, TIMOTHY, from Roxbury, bought of John Prentice, of Preston, Connecticut, and Ebenezer Prentice, of Newton, grandsons of Thomas Prentice, senior, the farm and buildings of said Prentice at the south part of the town in 1728 for £615. This was the last residence of Thomas Prentice, senior.

WILLIAMS, CAPTAIN ISAAC (d. 1707), removed to the west part of Cambridge Village about 1660, and bought the tract of land which was granted in 1640 to Major Samuel Shepard by the proprietors of Cambridge, bounded north by Charles River, south by the Common lands, west by land of Herbert Pelham, Esq., and east by land granted to Joseph Cook. Major Shepard had erected a dwelling-house and barn upon this tract before 1652, in which year Robert Barrington obtained judgment against Shepard for £590, and this tract of land was appraised at £150, and set off to satisfy the execution in part. Deacon William Park took this land at the appraisal, for his son-in-law Isaac Williams. The house stood about ten rods north of Cheesecake Brook, and about thirty rods northeast of the West Parish meeting-house. It was taken down by Williams, who built another very near the same spot, which was pulled down in 1818. In 1704, he conveyed by deed of gift to his youngest son Ephraim his "then dwelling-house and barn, with the land and meadow adjacent, being all the land under my improvement, and all the land on the east end of my farm called 'the new field,' and half the land in 'the old field,' that is, all on the north side of the cartway now occupied by my son Eleazer, and all the woodland at the west end of Eleazer's line,—being the whole tract of land between the Fuller line and the causeway over the meadow leading to the island, only reserving half my said dwelling-house and fire wood for my dear and loving wife Judith during her life; also a piece of meadow on the south side of the land, called 'the Island,' containing about six acres, and one acre of salt marsh in Cambridge." The will was set aside as being "imperfect and insensible," and the estate was settled by mutual agreement among the children. Three sons took all their father's land in Newton, five hundred acres, paying and providing for the other heirs as stipulated in the agreement, which also

provided for the laying out of two or three highways through the lands.

WILLIAMS, ELEAZER, married Mary, daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Hobart. In 1708 he sold part of his land from his father's estate (see the preceding article) to Captain Thomas Oliver. He and his wife Mary in 1715 conveyed their rights in the homestead of her father in Newton, containing one hundred acres, to Rev. John Cotton. Thomas Williams, another son of Captain Isaac Williams, also sold part of his land to Captain Thomas Oliver.

WILLIAMS, COLONEL EPHRAIM (d. 1754), the youngest son of Captain Isaac Williams, founder of Williams College. In 1717 he sold the ancient mansion and seventy acres of land to Jonathan Park for £300, "bounded northeast by a white oak tree marked by the line of the Fuller farm." He removed from Newton in 1739.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM, son of Isaac, jr., a housewright, of Watertown, in 1737 sold fifty-five acres of land to Dr. Samuel Wheat for £300, bounded east by the gangway through the farm of the late Captain Isaac Williams, adjoining land of the College, of Richard Coolidge and of Dr. Wheat.

WILLIAMS, JONATHAN, lived at the northwest part of Newton, on the same spot afterwards covered by the house of Mr. Collier.

WILLIAMS, ABRAHAM (d. 1712), in 1654 bought a house and land in Watertown. In 1662 he purchased a dwelling-house and six acres of land in that part of Cambridge Village which became Newton Corner, very near the Watertown line. In 1665 he sold his place in the Village to Gregory Cooke, bounded east by the highway to Watertown, south by Edward Jackson, north and west by the Dummer farm, and removed to Marlboro', having lived in the Village about eight years.

WALES, NATHANIEL, kept the tavern at Newton Lower Falls.

WILLARD, JONATHAN (d. 1772), settled at the Lower Falls and in 1722 bought the iron works, forge, etc., of Nathaniel Hubbard.

WILSON, NATHANIEL (d. 1692), removed to Cambridge Village, where he purchased about one hundred and fifty acres of land. His son Joseph Wilson, a wheelwright, bought of heirs of Richard Park, six acres of land in 1678, bounded north by land of Capt. Noah Wiswall and Daniel Preston, west by James Trowbridge and Deliverance Jackson, heirs of John Jackson, senior, the previous owner. He built his house very near the West Roxbury line. His executors sold a part of Bald Pate meadow to Thomas



Prentice, 2d, or senior, in 1692. His son Benjamin Wilson, in the division of the estate, had forty acres on the north side; Isaac Wilson forty-seven acres on the west end, with the house; the east end, seventy-four acres, being the residue, he paying £79.

WINCHESTER, STEPHEN (d. 1751), purchased land in Newton about 1720, being the southwest part of the Haynes' farm, and built a house. In 1724 he sold seven acres of land to John Hyde, jr., for £44; the highway ran through it. It was bounded southeast by John Hyde, senior, northeast by Nathaniel Longley and Paul Dudley, Esq.; northwest by John Winchester, and southwest by his remaining land. In 1750, he and his wife Hannah conveyed to their son Stephen fifty-seven acres, with the mansion house and barn, bounded south by William Marean; east by John Hammond; west by widow Lydia Cheney, and north by his own land.

WINCHESTER, STEPHEN, son of Stephen Winchester, senior (d. 1798), purchased seventy-two acres of land of John Hammond in 1758. He left to his son Amasa Winchester all his lands in Newton and Needham, and all his estate, he paying the legacies and maintaining the widow. The homestead, one hundred and fifty-one acres, with buildings, was appraised at £6,145.

WINCHESTER DEACON ELHANAN (d. 1810), owned a small farm in Brookline, on the border of Newton. His house was in Brookline, a few rods from the town line.

WISWALL, ELDER THOMAS (d. 1683), removed from Dorchester to Cambridge Village probably in 1654. His farm in the Village consisted of about four hundred acres, including the Pond which bears his name, being the northerly part of the grant of one thousand acres made by the General Court to Governor Haynes in 1634. His house stood upon the southerly bank of the pond, and was afterwards owned and occupied by Deacon Luther Paul and his heirs. The front part of the house was built in 1744 by the elder's great-grandson, Captain Noah Wiswall, and stands on the same spot chosen by the elder. His inventory specifies two hundred and seven acres of land.

WISWALL, CAPTAIN NOAH. His son Thomas bought out the other heirs and took the homestead of Captain Noah Wiswall in 1698, and purchased the widow's thirds in 1703. This homestead was probably the southerly part of Elder Wiswall's farm. The widow of Captain Noah Wiswall had ninety acres, and his son Thomas ninety-five acres.

WISWALL, LIEUTENANT EBENEZER, son of Elder Thomas Wiswall, (d. 1691). His house, barn and ninety-five acres of land were appraised at £230. This was probably the residue of the elder's homestead. His executors sold his estate, one hundred and twenty acres more or less, in 1694, to Nathaniel Parker, with barn and outhouses thereon, bounded west and northwest by land of Thomas Wiswall; south by land in possession of the widow Sarah Wiswall.

WISWALL, LIEUTENANT THOMAS, son of Captain Noah (d. 1709), took the homestead of his father. His estate was divided thus: ninety-five acres of land to his widow, who had become the wife of David Newman and was again widowed, her thirds, and to his sons Thomas, Ichabod, Noah, and Nathaniel Longley; to his oldest son Noah Wiswall, thirty-seven and a quarter acres and the buildings; to Thomas and Ichabod, sixteen and a half acres, bounded on the north side partly by the Great Pond; Mrs. Hannah, eighty and a half acres on the north side of the road and house. Nathaniel Parker bought out the heirs and widow's thirds, and took part of the land of Captain Noah Wiswall.

WISWALL, CAPTAIN NOAH, son of Lieutenant Thomas Wiswall (d. 1786), took down the ancient house built by Elder Thomas Wiswall, and built the front part of the house as it now (1880) stands. He gave the land on which was erected the First Baptist meeting-house, on the east side of the pond.

WISWALL, CAPTAIN JEREMIAH, son of Captain Noah Wiswall, (d. 1809), took the Murdock homestead at Oak Hill.

WOODWARD, JOHN, son of George Woodward, and grandson of Richard Woodward, from England, (d. 1676). His father-in-law, Richard Robbins, of Cambridge, conveyed to him and his wife Rebecca, thirty acres of land in Cambridge Village, near the Upper Falls, bounded south by Charles River, north by a way leading to the Lower Falls, east by land of Esq. Pelham. On this tract he built a dwelling-house which is still standing, and occupied by his descendants of the sixth and seventh generations. In 1695 he purchased twenty acres of Theodore Atkinson, of Boston, adjoining his other land bounded northwest and east by Governor Haynes' farm, then leased to Captain Prentice; in 1699, another tract of Dr. Thomas Oakes, bounded south by the river and west by Edward Pelham; also, of Jonathan Hyde, senior, thirty-eight acres, bounded east by the Dedham road, and west and north by

his own land. He also purchased with John Staples, forty-seven acres, which they divided in 1705, Staples receiving thirty and Woodward seventeen acres.

WOODWARD, EBENEZER, son of John Woodward, senior (d. 1770), took the homestead. Ebenezer's son, Deacon Elijah F. Woodward (d. 1846), took the homestead in the next generation.

WOODWARD, SAMUEL N., became his father's successor in the same estate. Here nine generations successively have lived, and the daily family worship has been maintained without interruption. Several of the men, fathers and sons, have been deacons in Congregational churches,—Deacon John, Deacon Ebenezer and Deacon Elijah F., at the old First Parish church; Deacon Ebenezer, at the Eliot church, and Deacon Samuel N., at Newton Highlands.

## CHAPTER XII.

ROADS AND STREETS OF NEWTON.—FROM WATERTOWN TO ROXBURY.

ROADS TO THE MEETING-HOUSE.—TO ROXBURY.—FROM WATERTOWN TO DEDHAM.—FROM BROOKLINE TO THE LOWER FALLS.

ROAD THROUGH THE FULLER FARM.

THE network of roads and streets, in a town redeemed from the wilderness, is the slow growth of many years, and in the earlier periods it is not always easy to trace their progress and completion. At first a footpath or cartway runs between the house of Goodman A and Goodman B, trodden on the surface of the rich loam. Then, as the population and the buildings increase, the pathway is gradually extended. In process of time, the convenience of intercourse and traffic demands a better road, and a harder surface is produced by labor. By and by, the citizens find it desirable to work a passage through obstructions, instead of travelling around them. And often, the road is a fixed fact for many years before it is an acknowledged and accepted townway. So the streets of a populous neighborhood grow up by degrees, and no history of their inception or progress is recorded.

It appears from the Records of Cambridge that while Newton was still a part of Cambridge, the south side of the river (Newton) had already received attention in the matter of roads. The Town Records of Cambridge, and, subsequently, of Newton, report from time to time provision for laying out new roads and renewing the bound-marks of roads already existing. Some of these new roads are "staked out where the path is now trodden,"—showing that the inhabitants took a hint of the necessity of new avenues, where the paths trodden indicated the need of such accommodation. As early as 1653, — and this was the first action of the town in regard to highways,—Mr. Edward Jackson,—whose farm commenced



near the division line between Newton and Brighton,—Edward Oakes and Thomas Danforth “were appointed by the townsmen of Cambridge to lay out all necessary highways on the south side of the river, and agree with the proprietors of the land for the same, by exchange for Common land or otherwise at their discretion.” Four years later, in 1657, “Mr. Edward Jackson, John Jackson, Richard Park and Samuel Hyde were appointed a committee to lay out and settle the highways in reference to the proprietors at that end of the town, otherwise than by crossing any part of the Common, as need shall require.” In 1671, a committee, consisting of Samuel Champney, John Jackson and Thomas Oliver, reported to the town of Cambridge that they judged it “needful that there should be an open and stated highway laid out and bounded, four rods wide, from the Boston [Brookline] bounds, along through Elder Wiswall’s farm, through Mr. Haynes’ farm, and from thence to pass along through the small lots to the Falls, and so quite through to the Dedham bounds. Also, we judge it most convenient that this way should be stated from Haynes’ farm to Elder Wiswall’s farm, and other men’s proprietary, to Boston [Brookline] bounds.”

In 1678 the Selectmen staked out on the south side of the river “the county highway, four rods wide, on the south side of Goodman Man’s lot [John Jackson’s], and marked out a highway two rods wide, at the east end of said lot, up to the county road that leads to Watertown mill, from Roxbury. Also, they set out the highway of two rods wide, on the south side of Nathaniel Sparhawk’s land, and the one hundred acres belonging to Elder Champney, unto the Common land next to Danforth’s farm. Also, they laid out the highway that runs between Nathaniel Sparhawk’s land and Goodman Champney’s land, up to Roxbury highway.”

A committee chosen in 1685 laid out a highway from the brook commonly called Captain Prentice’s brook, or from the county way over the brook, in the way now occupied, to the land of Sergeant Kenrick.

And another highway laid out from the county highway, at the south corner of Captain Prentice’s field, to the Upper Falls.

Another highway from the Lower Falls to Joseph Miller senior’s house.

Another highway from our meeting-house to the Lower Falls.

And another highway from the south corner of Captain Prentice’s

field westward, commonly called Sherburne road, to the Lower Falls.

In 1687, John Ward and Noah Wiswall were joined to our Selectmen, to treat with the Selectmen of Cambridge, to lay out a highway from our meeting-house to the Falls. In 1691, we find this record: "Renewed the bound-marks of a way from John Mirick's stone-wall, over the hill eastward, to Joseph Wilson's land; also, from the northwest corner of Thomas Greenwood's orchard-wall, over the rocks, to Boston [Brookline] way. Also, renewed the bound-marks of Dedham highway." In 1702, a vote was recorded, "that the way from the meeting-house to the Lower Falls shall be turned from Henry Seger's Mill, along the country road, by the house of John Staples, and so by the pine swamp."

In 1711, the Selectmen, with a committee of three others, were appointed "to settle and confirm the highways in the town." The result of their labors is as follows:

1. We have laid out an open highway from Roxbury line, two rods wide, through lands of widow Bacon, William Ward, John Hyde, jr., and Thomas Prentice; thence through land of Thomas Hastings, Jonathan Hyde, senior, Jonathan Hyde, jr., and John Hyde, and over pastor Hobart's land, by their consent.

2. We have renewed the highway marks from Dedham road, formerly laid out to Charles River, through land belonging to Rev. Jared Eliot, Samuel Pettis, Joseph Cheney and William Clark.

3. We have renewed the highway marks from Dedham road at the brook [South Meadow Brook], near Samuel Pettis', until it comes to the farm of Ensign John Kenrick; and thence we have extended and laid out said way, through land of said Kenrick and Samuel Truesdale, two rods wide, they having liberty to hang two gates on said way, one at the corner of Joseph Ward's land, and the other at the end of said way, next to the house of Isaac Patch.

4. We have renewed the bound-marks from the brook [South Meadow Brook], near the house of Samuel Pettis, to the lines of Roxbury and Dedham.

5. We have renewed the bound-marks of the highway, from Stake Meadow to our meeting-house, through lands of Mr. Smith, or land commonly called Pains' Hill, and through the land of Nathaniel Longley, Nathaniel Parker and Thomas Wiswall.

6. We have renewed the bound-marks of the highway, from the line of Brookline to the house of the widow Mirick, through the lands of Nathaniel and Thomas Hammond, seniors, John Druce and Isaac Hammond, Thomas Chamberlain, jr., and Richard Ward, and have accepted of their turning the highway through the land of Captain Thomas Prentice, it being done to the full satisfaction of said Prentice and all persons concerned.

7. We have laid out an open highway through the land of Abraham Jackson, from the house of widow Mirick to our meeting-house; three rods wide, where the path is now trod.

8. At the request of Archibald Macoy, we have laid out a way through land of said Macoy, and so to and by a fixed rock, along the northerly side of said rock, and to land of Joseph Bartlett, as now trod, and through land of Nathaniel Longley, north side of his dwelling-house, two rods wide.

9. At the request of Philip White and William Ward, we have opened a highway, two rods wide, through the lands from Dedham road, near the brook [Palmer's Brook], through land of said White, as now trodden, to land of Nathaniel Healy and William Ward, to the highway that goeth to the Roxbury line.

Dec. 14, 1714.

JOHN KENRICK,  
EDWARD JACKSON, } *Committee.*  
JOHN HYDE,

ABRAHAM JACKSON, }  
JOHN STAPLES,  
RICHARD WARD,  
SAMUEL HYDE, } *Selectmen.*  
JOHN GREENWOOD, }

In 1725, a rate of £40 was allowed by vote for the work of repairing the highways. Men were to be allowed for their labor three shillings per day, and "six shillings for a man and team."

The erection of the new meeting-house, which was dedicated in 1721, made it necessary to lay out new roads, to accommodate the worshippers from the northern, northwestern, western and other parts of the town. So strong an effort had been made to change the location of the meeting-house to a point nearer the geographical centre of the town, that the movers in that enterprise would not leave their fellow-citizens any cause for complaint on the ground of the inaccessibility of the new house of worship. And it was a thing of course that if new roads were necessary, they must be opened. The meeting-house was the centre towards which, in the judgment of the early inhabitants, everything converged. It was the pivot on which every other interest turned. It was the starting-point from which everything naturally radiated. Notwithstanding all their neighborhood and sectional jealousies, they spoke reverently of "our meeting-house," as the common ground of union and affection. The location of the house of God being ascertained and agreed upon, they could easily agree upon the paths by which it was to be approached. Personal interests often interfered with "a peaceable settlement," as to the location and direction of other roads; but at this point their selfishness gave way to the higher sentiment of the soul's needs and of brotherly love. Happy the people, whose simple faith in God and regard for Divine things was able to overshadow all other ends, and, on this issue, to melt all their diversities into unity! And happy will it be for their successors, if the same principles should lead always to similar results.

We quote from the Records the two following statements, under date of March 2, 1726, on account of the importance of the two roads described, as great arteries of the ancient travel.

FROM WATERTOWN TO DEDHAM.—We whose names are underwritten, being Selectmen for the town of Newton for the time being, with a committee chosen by the town to stake out the ways in our town, according to the act or doings of a committee chosen by the town to endeavor the peaceable settlement of said ways without charge to the town, did actually begin at Watertown line and from thence to Dedham line, as followeth :

First, beginning at the land of Mr. Jonathan Coolidge, between Jonathan Coolidge and Stephen Cooke, three and a half rods and four feet wide ; between Colonel Bond and John Mason's lands, three and a half rods and two feet ; between Philip Norcross and Isaac Jackson and Mason's, three and a half rods ; at Dea. Edward Jackson, Ensign Samuel Hyde and John Osland, three and a half rods ; Rev. Mr. Cotton's, Mr. Eliot, John Spring and Captain John Jackson, three and a half rods ; at the corner of said Jackson and Spring's, two rods and five feet ; heirs of James Prentice, three and a half rods ; John Osland, heirs of John Prentice, deceased, three and a half rods by the brook [crossing the road just south of the meeting-house of the First Church] ; Eleazer Ward, three rods and four feet ; house of Bond, John Clark, John Bartlett, meeting-house land, Eleazer Ward, Nathaniel Parker, heirs of Thomas Wiswall, three rods ; Noah Wiswall's barn, and open to the pond, William Clark, through the farm of Jared Eliot, Jonathan Ward, deceased, John Stone, Eleazer Stoddard, John Kenrick, John Hall, Robert Murdock, Jacob Chamberlain, causeway and Eliot farm, school-house land, David Richardson, Edward Ward and the brook [Palmer's Brook], Philip White, Nathaniel Healey, Michael Dwight, house of Benjamin Wilson, Edward Ward, to Dedham line.

The above indicates the line of direction of the road from Watertown to Dedham, with its varying width at successive points. It also shows the ownership of the estates, along the entire route. But the Selectmen stated the whole matter with far more particularity, so that there could be no mistake as to the legally authorized road. By means of stakes, and heaps of stones, and marked trees, they enabled future surveyors to proceed from point to point, through the entire distance, with the utmost certainty. As a specimen of their scrupulous exactness in these statements, we give, from the Town Records, a verbatim copy of the document indicating the line of the road marked out from Brookline to the bridge at Newton Lower Falls. All the roads of early Newton are described with the same consummate accuracy. The preceding statement describes the great road bisecting Newton from north to south ; the following, the road which bisects the town from east to west.



Secondly, we have settled a Towne way from Brookline to the County bridge at the Lower Falles in Charles River; beginning at the line of Brookline, we have staked and marked out as followeth, being marked on the southerly side of said way wheare it is now troden (1) a stak and a heape of stones in the county line, in the land of Ensign John Sever; next, Chestnut tree marked neare the wale of said Sever; next a stake and a heape of stones by a Rock aginst the land of Mr. Sam. Clark; next, a white oake tree by the land of Mr. Henrey Winchester; next, a gray oake, aginst the Land of Hannah, Sarah and Elizabeth Printice; next, a gray oake; next, oake plant; next, a white oake; next, a walnut tree; next a white oake aginst the Land of Mr. John Osland; next, a white oake aginst the Land of Mr. Edward Rugles; next, a black oake; next, a white oake; next, a white oake; next, a white oake near the land of said Rugles, next a white oake by the land of Judg Dudley; next a heape of Stones wheare the way comes in from the south part of the townne,—the way to be three rods wide from said markes, and from thenc to be two rods and a halfe wide to a walnut tree in the Land of Mr. Nathaniell Parker; next, a black oake, thus far to be two rods and a halfe wide; next, a white oake plant, theare to be two rods and six foot wide; from thenc two rods and a halfe wide to a white oake; from thenc to be two rods and a halfe wide wheare it is now troden to a stone marked (R) aginst the house of Calib Parker; and from thenc as the Fenc now stands untill it come to the Land of Noah Wiswall to a white oak stump in said Parker's Land, said way to be two rods and a halfe wide to the Land of said Wiswall; next a stake and a heape of stones, said way to be theare three rods wide; next a heape of stones on a Rock, theare sd. way to be three rods and three foot wide; next a heape of stones on a Rock; next a stake and a heap of stones, theare the way to be three Rods wide; next a stake at the corner of sd. Parker's land, entering into Dedham Rode: The said way from Dedham Rode to be three rods wide untill it come to the Lower Falles (excepting in sum perückluer placies heereafter expressed; And in Mr. Eliot's Farme, there to be as the Court has ordered it from Dedham Rode to a black oake in the Land of Mr. William Clarke; next, a black oake; next a stake and a heape of stones at ye corner of said William Clarke's and Ebenezer Woodard's Lands; next a stake and a heape of stones aginst the land of said Woodard; next a stake and a heape of stones at the corner of said Ebenezer and Jonathan Woodard's Lands, said way to be two rods and five foots wide, at the going down of the hill through said Jonathan Woodard's Land; next a stake and a heape of stones at the corner of Mr. Eliezer Hide's Land; next a black oake, next a gray oake, next a black oake, next a black oake, next a white oake, next a stake and a heape of stones, next a stake and a heape of stones between the lands of said Hides and John Staples.

Next a black oake aginst the land of said Staples, said markes being on the northerly side of the way; next a stake and a heape of stones at the corner between the Land of said Staples and land belonging to the Heirs of Henrey Segor, decds.; next a stake and a heape of stones, said way to be two rods and a halfe wide in the Vallie between the Lands of said Segor and Mr. John Trowbridge; next a stake and a heape of stones; next a stump

marked; next a stake and a heape of stones; next a stake and a heape of stones against the Land of Mr. Ebenezer Littellfeeld, said markes being on the southerly side of the way; and thenc marked on the same side of the way to the falles; next a stake and a heape of stones; next a smale white oake plant with stones round it; next a black oake plant; next a post at the corner between the Land of sd. Littellfeeld and Mr. John Parker; next a white oake, next a wallnut tree; next a black oake; next a gray oake; next a stake and a heape of stones at the corner between the Lands of said Parker and Mr. Jonathan Willard; next a white oake; next a black oake; next a gray oake plant near the corner of the afforsd. Littellfeeld's Land; next a gray oake plant aginst the Land of said Littellfeeld. Lastly a great Red oake near to the Bridg over Charles River at ye Lower Falles. And it is to be understood yt. the said ways are not to go straight from marke to marke so as to incommode at said ways; but as the ways are now troden.

Dated in Newton, March the Second, Anno Domini 1725—6.

By order of the Selectmen.

Reco'd per me, JOHN STAPLES,  
Towne Clarke,

March 9th 1725 / 6.

JEREMIAH FULLER,

RICHARD WARD,

NATHANIEL LONGLEY,

EDWARD WARD,

} *Selectmen.*

JOSEPH WARD,

DANIEL WOODARD,

WILLIAM TROWBRIDG,

SAMUEL JACKSON,

CALIB KENRICK,

} *Commitey.*

The same year a road was laid out from Watertown to Newton Lower Falls through land of Solomon Park to land called "Fuller's farm," John Knapp, unto the lane in Fuller's farm, two rods wide.

It is not difficult for the older residents of Newton, by the aid of the Records, to trace the original course of these roads. The red, white, gray and black "oakes" have been cut down, and are gone to decay. The "plants" have become trees, and having served their generation, have vanished. The "heapes of stones" have been scattered, wrought into walls, or hidden in foundations. The "stakes" and "posts" have rotted and perished. But the names still linger in old title-deeds, and "re-appear in streets and avenues." A few of them are indelibly impressed on the estates of their ancient proprietors. But many of the pathways of the fathers remain substantially as they were,—a possession for the generations of the present and of all future times. As the fathers left them to us, so we leave them to our successors.

In 1729, a way was opened, two rods wide, through land of Richard Ward, John Greenwood, Eleazer Hammond and Josiah Wilson, running on the southerly side of Richard Ward's dwelling-house, until it comes to Cambridge line. Also, a road "from the fording place in Charles River, against the townway in Weston,

to the county road that goeth from the Lower Falls to Watertown, beginning at the river, through land of William Robinson and Benjamin Child, until it comes to the county road." In 1735, a way was opened, two rods wide, "from the Dedham road [Centre Street], near the house of Philip Norcross, to the northwest part of the town, by Isaac Jackson, Joseph Jackson, to Edward Jackson's fence, on the west side of the brook [Smelt Brook], near to Sebas Jackson, jr.'s house, to Thomas Beals and William Trowbridge, two rods wide."

Also, a new way, beginning at the county road, by Thomas Park's barn, through Thomas Beal's land, through Capt. Joseph Fuller's land, on the northwest side of his fence, till it comes to the way at Capt. Fuller's corner; thence north on land of Capt. Fuller, till it comes to land of Thomas Beals and land of William Trowbridge, two rods wide.

In 1737 a vote was passed to "stake out the way that leads from Dedham road to Ensign Spring's mill, called Mill Lane." In 1741, "settled the bounds of a highway, as now trod, beginning at John Hill's land, by Thomas Draper's, Timothy Whitney's and John Healy's."

VOTED, to accept the way Stephen Winchester laid out, and he to have liberty to hang two gates.

VOTED, to lay out a way through James Cheney, jr.'s land, from the town road to the bridge at the Upper Falls, for the use of the town, near Noah Parker's house, and the town to relinquish all their rights to a way heretofore used, through Stephen Winchester's land, to the Falls.

In 1750, "the Selectmen laid out a way from the townway that leads to the house of widow Staples to the road called Natick road, beginning on Joseph Fuller's land and Daniel Woodward, to land of Thomas Miller, and through his land to Natick road. Also, a way from the county road near Allen's, to the brook called Cheesecake Brook, thence to Samuel Hastings' wall, and to the county road."

In 1751, a new way was laid out "through the Fuller farm, beginning at the house of Josiah Fuller, at a rock in said Fuller's fence, on the south side of the way; thence to Cornet John Fuller's land, widow Hannah Fuller, Joshua Fuller, to land of Thomas Fuller, deceased, to Jonathan Fuller, and over the brook called Cheesecake Brook, two rods wide, from said Josiah Fuller's easterly to said brook." In 1752, a new way was laid out "from the county road through land of Joseph Ward, Oakes Angier, Jonathan Fuller, leading to the Fuller farm."

In 1754, a new way was laid out "through land of William Marean, John Hammond, Stephen Winchester, Nathan Ward, John Ward, William Marean, jr., and over South Meadow Brook, from house of Israel Stowell at John Ward's gate."

In 1756, a new way was "laid out, beginning at the county road near the house of Benjamin Child, and through his land to the house of Jonathan Williams, two rods wide. Also, from Joseph Morse to the road leading to Cheesecake Brook. Also, from Charles River, near the brook called Beaver Brook [in Waltham], to the townway near the house of John Fuller. Also, from Joseph Morse's, between the lands of Samuel Wheat and Samuel Hastings, to Cambridge lots, and thence through the land of said Wheat and land of Isaac Williams, to Josiah Goddard, to Dr. John Allen's and Samuel Hastings, till it meets the townway at the brook called Cheesecake Brook."

Says Mr. Seth Davis (1847),—

The main roads through the town in 1752 were the Sherburne Road, so called, and the Worcester Road. The former passed through the Lower Falls, and by the house [late] of Matthias Collins, Esq., and the East Parish meeting-house, [beginning on the west side of the town]. The one-story house which stood on the spot where the new house of Mr. Hawkes stands, was kept as a public house many years. Among the other occupants of the house in that capacity was the late Nathan Fuller, Esq. The said one-story house, taken down about 1840, stood on or near the spot where the first house on Woodward Street now stands, east of Cherry Street.

The Worcester road passed over Weston Bridge, and over a range-way\* now entirely disused by the public, by the house of Samuel Stimpson and the Messrs. Dix and Fullers, to the First Parish meeting-house, which then stood at the intersection of the two principal roads to Boston; thus forming, at that period and many years subsequent, the most convenient and only convenient centre for the whole town, not only as a place of worship, but for holding town meetings. One branch of the Worcester road turned off, somewhere, probably, between the houses of Mr. Dix and Mr. Frost, and passed over the highlands south of West Newton Village, and crossed the present road twenty or thirty rods south of Hull's Crossing [the Newtonville Station] to Newton Corner. A very few marks of its former location still exist. On that deserted portion west of Mr. Stimpson's was a public house, kept as such for many years, and a little west of the same was the house of Mr. Thomas Greenwood, who for many years held the office of Town Clerk, and in his day was the main personage for tying connubial knots. A few vestiges of both houses are still visible.

In 1757 was laid out "Fuller's way to Charles river,—beginning at the river, thence through Capt. Joshua Fuller's land to land of the heirs of Isaac Fuller. In 1760 a new way was laid out from Natick road, through land of John Burridge and Isaac Jackson, to the county road near the house of Sebas Jackson, two rods wide." 1761.—At the request of Enoch Parker, John Jackson and Samuel Jackson, we have turned the townway that leads from the road called Indian lane [now Sargent Street] to the county road near John Jackson's old house.

---

\*"This range-way was the main road for many years;—the one over and upon which Burgoyne's army passed from Weston Bridge to Cambridge; and is now a public road, called Woodland Avenue."



In 1787, "a new way was laid out and accepted from Angier's Corner westerly to land of Timothy Jackson, and from the brook westerly to Mrs. Mary Durant's barn." In 1788, "the old road, running past the school-house, thence southwest across Trowbridge's plain, thence northwest to Mrs. Mary Durant's barn, was discontinued; and the training-field which was given to the town by Judge Fuller's grandfather in 1735, situated in what is now Newtonville, was discontinued; and the land, nearly one acre, was to revert to Judge Fuller, he paying a reasonable price therefor."

The minute specifications in the descriptions of many of these roads are interesting, as showing the ownership of the estates through which the roads were laid out.

The following agreement, entered into by the heirs of John Fuller, owner of the "Fuller farm," opened in 1730 still another highway, which was accepted by the town in 1751.

The undersigned do all and everyone of us agree and consent to lay out an open highway two rods wide, as it is allowed of in the settlement of the farm called Fuller's farm, for the use of and convenience of the proprietors of said farm, down to the townway of Solomon Park's line, marked on a walnut tree and heap of stones in Jonathan Fuller's land; and then a walnut tree and then a white oak tree, and then a peach tree on land of Joseph Fuller; and then a white oak tree on land of Jeremiah Fuller; and then to a white oak tree, and then to a gray oak tree, and then to a walnut tree, and then over the dam at the upper end of the wet meadow, and then to a rock on the land of Jonathan Fuller, and then to the townway, for us. And also agreed to have liberty of passing through gates or bars, from one proprietor's way to the other, where the way is now trod. And we do oblige ourselves and our heirs to mend and maintain the said way forever, from the corner of the line between John Fuller and down to the townway at Solomon Park's line.

In witness whereof we set our hands and seals this thirtieth day of May, Anno Domini [1730], in the third year of the reign of our sovereign lord, George Second, of Great Britain, King, etc.

In presence of us,  
her  
ELIZABETH + MIRICK,  
mark.  
MINDWELL FULLER,  
her  
PRISCILLA + DIKE.  
mark.

Signed,  
JOSEPH FULLER,  
JOSHUA FULLER,  
JEREMIAH FULLER,  
JOHN FULLER,  
JONATHAN FULLER,  
JONATHAN FULLER, JR.,  
ISAAC FULLER,  
ISAAC FULLER, JR.,  
THOMAS FULLER,  
CALEB FULLER.

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE NONANTUM INDIANS.—NONANTUM HILL.—FIRST MEETING.—

SETTLEMENT AT NONANTUM.—ACT OF THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT.

SETTLEMENT AT NATICK.

On the southeastern slope of Nonantum Hill stood the wigwam of Waban,\* where Eliot first preached to the Indians of America.

Gookin, the friend and companion of Eliot, writes,—

The first place where he began to preach was Nonantum, near Watertown, on the south side of Charles River, about four or five miles from his own house, where lived at that time Waban, one of their principal men, and some Indians with him.

Tradition makes it possible to fix with tolerable accuracy the precise spot of this historic service. In 1659, John Kenrick had this land granted him, since which time it has remained in the family. A spring near by helps to fix the location. In 1713 the highway marks were fixed "from Dedham to Boston, from Ensign John Kenrick's through his land and Samuel Truesdale's, two rods wide; they have liberty to hang two gates, one at corner of Joseph Ward's land and the other next to house of Isaac Patch." It is near this old road (still easily seen) where stood the substantial wigwam, erected by Gookin twenty years after Eliot first preached here; the ground still shows evidence of such occupation.† Here in the quaint language of the day, "The alabaster box of precious ointment was first broken in the dark and gloomy habitations of the unclean."

---

\* Signifying in English "wind" or "spirit."

† On a little plat of land, half a mile east of Centre Street, the recognized site of the wigwam of Waban, a terrace has been constructed, with a stone balustrade on the front, bearing a suitable inscription and the names of Wilson, Shepard, Gookin, Waban and others who were present at the first meeting. From the face of the wall a fountain is seen to flow, and rising from the centre of the terrace a memorial shaft.

The account of the first visit of Mr. Eliot to Nonantum for the purpose of preaching to the Indians is given by Mr. Eliot, in his graphic language as follows :

Upon October 23, 1646, four of us (having sought God), went unto the Indians inhabiting within our bounds with desire to make known the things of their peace to them. A little before we came to their wigwams five or six chiefs met us with English salutations, bidding us welcome ; who, leading us unto the principal wigwam of Waanton (Waban), we found many more Indians, men, women and children gathered together from all quarters round about.

Those who accompanied Eliot were Gookin (aged 34), afterwards magistrate at Cambridge, Rev. John Wilson, of Boston, Elder Heath, of Roxbury (aged 61), and Thomas Shepard (aged 41), who afterwards wrote "The Clear Sunshine of the Gospel," and other tracts giving an account of this beginning among the Indians.

With unfeigned interest we contemplate these denizens of the forest, assembled together, like Cornelius and his friends, to hear the words of eternal life. There is a special interest in such a gathering, because it is the first of the kind on the American continent. It was the missionary enterprise in advance. Eliot had not to cross seas and oceans to find his heathen auditors. They lived nearly at his own door ; by an hour's ride he could be among them. And as we contemplate their eager attention, their willing assent, their readiness to learn, and at the same time the opposition of those who scoff, we seem to see the whole method and work of modern missions, not a theory to be tested in the future, but the veritable missionary enterprise already begun. After two centuries and a quarter, the work brings similar joys and sorrows.

The Indians, during an intercourse of several years with the English, had obtained some ideas of their religion and their Book, and were very desirous of being instructed by the white men in the wonderful things it contained.

In the assembly were Waban's wife, and their son Weegramomenet, afterwards known as Thomas Waban. Prayer was offered in English, it is supposed by Mr. Wilson. Then Mr. Eliot preached from Ezekiel XXXVII: 9. "Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God ; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So I

prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army."

The text was doubtless selected by Mr. Eliot, because he saw a similarity between the dry bones of the valley and the condition of his heathen audience,—“that forlorn generation,” as Mr. Wilson called them. When Mr. Eliot read his text, as if addressed specially to the chief, “Then said the Lord unto me, Prophecy unto Waban,” etc., it must have seemed a personal call from the white man’s God to serve him who had brought the Englishman across the mighty waters and himself from the hills of Musketaquid,—each of them at that date forty-two years of age,—to meet in that rude wigwam. It was a striking manifestation of the Providence of God which had brought them together.

The sermon continued an hour and a quarter. Mr. Eliot began with the principles of natural religion, and then proceeded to the leading doctrines and precepts of Christianity: the ten commandments; the nature and consequences of sin; the character, coming and exaltation of Christ; the future judgment; the blessedness of believers; the creation and fall of man; heaven and hell; and closed with an exhortation to repentance and holiness. Desiring to know whether his audience had understood him, he asked if they comprehended his meaning. They replied that they had understood all. He then asked whether all in the wigwam had understood, or only a few. With one accord every voice answered that they had all understood every thing he had said. Eliot testifies that “none of the Indians slept in sermon, or derided God’s messenger.”

A remark of Rev. Mr. Wilson, that “a few words from the preacher were more regarded than many from the Indian interpreter,” seems to imply that Mr. Eliot spoke in the Indian dialect when the words he wished to employ were easy and familiar to him, and when he was at a loss for words to express his meaning, that he called in the aid of his native teacher. This was Job Nesutan, a Long Island Indian, a Mohegan, who had been taken prisoner in war a little while before, and was now living in Dorchester. He had been taught by Mr. Eliot to write, and is said to have been “ingenious and quick to learn.”

After the sermon, the ministers proposed questions to the Indians, as Mr. Wilson quaintly expresses it, “that so we might screw, by variety of means, something or other of God into them.”



The Indians were then invited to ask their visitors such questions as they chose. The six questions they proposed were: 1. How they could learn to know Jesus Christ? 2. Did God understand Indian prayers? 3. Were the English ever so ignorant as the Indians were at that time? 4. What is the image of God, which, in the second commandment, is forbidden to be worshipped? 5. If a father be bad and the child good, will God be offended with the child for the father's sake? 6. If all the world had once been drowned, how came it to be now so full of people? In answer to a question on the omnipresence of God, being asked by a visitor if they did not feel tempted to believe there was no God, because he was nowhere to be seen, they replied that though they could not see him with their eyes, "they believed he was to be seen by their soul within." The question was then asked them whether it did not seem strange that there should be but one God, and yet he should be here in Massachusetts, there in Connecticut, over the great waters in old England, in this wigwam, in the next, everywhere? They answered, it was indeed strange. Everything else they had heard was strange also. All were wonderful things, which they never heard of before. But they thought it might be true, and "that God was so big everywhere." They were then asked, whether they were troubled, when they had done wrong, by a consciousness of guilt and ill-desert; and whether, at such times, they found any source of comfort. They answered that they were thus troubled, but they had no knowledge what should comfort them.

At the close of the meeting, which lasted three hours, when asked if they were weary, the Indians replied, "No," and they wished to hear more. But the autumn day was short and the night drawing on. Prayer was offered in English. Another meeting was appointed a fortnight afterwards, a few apples were given to the children and some tobacco to the men, and the visitors left them. The first Protestant missionary sermon to the heathen had been preached in North America. Says the Rev. Mr. McKenzie:

Let it be remembered to the honor of our fathers, that the first Protestant mission to the heathen in modern times began in Cambridge [Newton]; the first Protestant sermon in a heathen tongue was preached here; the first translation of the Bible by an Englishman into a heathen tongue was printed here; the first Protestant tract in a heathen language was written and printed here.

This service was the beginning of an extensive work of grace among the red men, which spread through eastern and southern Massachusetts, till, it is said, there were at one time half a dozen or more native churches, nearly forty native preachers, and a population of Christian Indians amounting to nearly four thousand.

Waban was not a sachem, but "a man of gravity and counsel," and highly respected among his people. He was the first Indian convert,\* and adorned his Christian profession to old age. His last words were, "I give my soul to thee, O my Redeemer, Jesus Christ. Pardon all my sins and deliver me from hell. Help me against death, and then I am willing to die. And when I die, O help me and relieve me." He died in 1674, aged seventy.

The second meeting was held November 11th. A great many more Indians were present. The news had spread that the Englishman had learned their language, and had a message to them from the Great Spirit. At this meeting the visitors found that seats had been prepared for them. A prayer was first offered in English. Then, with that care for children which was charac-

---

\*The confession of Waban has been preserved.

"Before I heard of God, and before the English came into this country, many evil things my heart did work, many thoughts I had in my heart. I wished for riches, I wished to be a witch, I wished to be a sachem; then, when the English came, still my heart did the same things; when the English taught me of God, (I coming to their houses), I would go out of their doors and many years I knew nothing; and when the English taught me I was angry with them. But a little while ago, after the great sickness, I considered what the English do, and I had some desire to do as they do, and after that I began to work as they work; and then I wondered how the English came to be so strong to labor; then I thought, I shall quickly die, and I feared lest I should die before I prayed to God; then I thought, if I prayed to God in our language, whether could God understand my prayers in our language; therefore I did ask Mr. Jackson and Mr. Mayhew if God understood prayers in our language. They answered me, God doth understand all languages in the world. But I do not know how to confess, and little do I know of Christ. I fear that I shall not believe a great while, and very slowly.

"I do not know what grace is in my heart; there is but little in me; but this I know, that Christ hath kept all God's commandments for us, and that Christ doth know all hearts; and now I desire to repent of all my sins. I neither have done, nor can do, the commandments of the Lord; but I am ashamed of all I do, and I do repent of all my sins, even of all that I do know of. I desire that I may be converted from all my sins, and that I might believe in Christ, and I desire Him. I dislike my sins, yet I do not truly pray to God in my heart; no matter for good words, all is the true heart; and this day I do not so much desire good words, as thoroughly to open my heart. I confess I can do nothing, but deserve damnation; only Christ can keep me and do for me. But I have nothing to say for myself that is good; I judge that I am a sinner, and cannot repent, but Christ hath deserved pardon for us."

There is much of simple trust mingled with the expression of his own unworthiness, in this confession of Waban. But it required earnest argument and advocacy, on the part of Eliot, to satisfy the elders that he was thoroughly converted.

teristic of Mr. Eliot's ministry, and which was his "ruling passion, strong in death," he catechized the little ones. The sermon was in Indian, and lasted for an hour; but none of the congregation seemed weary. One of the hearers was much overcome, and wept freely. After the sermon was ended, an old man asked if it was not too late for such an old man as he, who was near death, to repent and seek after God? Another asked how the English differed so much from the Indians, if all men had one father at first? Another asked, if a man had committed some great sin, as stealing goods, and had not been punished by the sachem, but had restored the goods, is all well now? After the subject of atonement and reconciliation had been explained to him, the Indian drew back with an appearance of sorrow and shame, and said, "Me little know Jesus Christ, or me should seek him better."

During the closing prayer, the Indians were much affected. One of the men wept abundantly, so that his tears dropped down on the ground, and the English people, seeing his tears, could not refrain from weeping with him. The next day one of the hearers visited Mr. Eliot at his house in Roxbury, and told him his feelings with tears, and how all night at Waban's the Indians could not sleep, partly from trouble of mind, and partly from wonder at the things they had heard. Doubtless the Spirit had spoken with his "still, small voice," and this was the first revival of religion among the Indians.

The success attending these visits of Eliot was noised abroad, and there came as witnesses of his work Wilson, minister of Boston, Shepard, of Cambridge, Allen, of Dedham, and Dunster, President of Harvard College. It must have been very cheering to Eliot to enjoy the presence and countenance of such men. For their weight of character assured him of the interest and approval of the best and wisest of New England's citizens.

The third visit was a fortnight later, November 26th. Some of the Indians absented themselves through fear of their powaws or priests, who had threatened them with their secret power of inflicting the penalty of death upon those who should attend. One of these priests was, however, immediately and solemnly addressed by the intrepid missionary, who silenced and convinced him. An account of this visit was recorded in a book by the Rev. Mr. Wilson, which was printed in London in 1647, entitled, "The Day-Breaking, if not the Sun-Rising, of the Gospel with the Indians

in New England." In order to hear more readily the wonderful tidings, many Indians removed from Concord and places even more distant, and erected their wigwams on Waban's hill. An increased seriousness was manifest. When the usual catechizing and sermon were ended, many questions were asked by the Indians, as, "What is a spirit?" "Why do the English call them Indians, since they did not so call themselves previous to the arrival of the English?" "Is it lawful to pray to the devil, as some Indians say, or must we pray to God only?" "Are dreams to be believed?" The great desire of the natives was to have a place for a town, and to learn to spin.

After the third meeting, when many were gathered in the tent where they had listened earnestly to Eliot, Waban arose and began to instruct all the company out of the things he had heard, with the wild and impressive eloquence of a son of the forest. Soon after, other chiefs came for teaching, and begged that their children might be educated in the Christian faith. The example spread, and the missionary was surprised at the success which had already attended his labors. He had found a people prepared for the Lord.

Wrapped in a robe of marten-skins a chief stood up and said :

My heart laughs for joy on seeing myself before thee; we have all of us heard the word which thou hast sent us. Come with us to the forests; come to our homes by the great river; there we shall plant the Tree of Life of which thou speakest, and our warriors shall rest beneath its leaves; and thou shalt tell us more of that land where there is no storm nor death, and where the sun is always bright. Will not that be good? What dost thou say to it, my father?

Shortly afterwards three men and four children visited the house of Mr. Eliot. The leader, Waban, was a man of wisdom. Of the boys, the eldest was nine years, and the youngest four. These children Waban wished to have trained up among those who feared God, dreading lest, if they were brought up among their own people, they would grow to be rude and wicked. No suitable arrangement could be made for the education of the children, and Mr. Eliot was obliged to send them back to their native forests. Thus the first call for a mission school for heathen children came from the heathen themselves. Mission schools for heathen children were to be the growth of the coming centuries, but the time was not yet. The two youths were afterwards placed in the families of elders of the church in Roxbury.



Soon after the third meeting steps were taken towards the settlement of the Indians in a fixed habitation, that they might enjoy the benefits of a Christian civilization, and that their children might be trained up to become useful members of society. One of the early historians says the General Court purchased of the English settlers a tract of high land, which the Indians fancied, and made it over to them. Mr. Shattuck, in his history of Concord, expresses doubt whether there was any grant of land to the Indians at Nonantum. He thinks they lived by sufferance on lands claimed by the English. Mr. Jackson says,—

We have never seen any record of a grant of lands by the General Court to the Nonantum Indians, and do not believe there was ever any such grant. Nor does there appear to be any conveyance by the Indians on record, of the lands they occupied at Nonantum. Those lands were, no doubt, considered part and parcel of the common lands of the Cambridge proprietors, and were disposed of by them, like other common lands, by sale or division among the proprietors. By the colony law of 1633, it was declared that “what land the Indians possessed and improved *by subduing the same*, they have just right unto.” At Nonantum, they not only subdued and cultivated, but fenced much of it by walls and ditches, set out trees, etc. Their title was therefore lawful as well as just; and as they had Eliot and many other staunch friends, we may be assured they did not surrender their rights without an equivalent.

On Nonantum Hill was made the first attempt to bind the Indians together under a civil contract, with the countenance of a few good men and in spite of much discouragement from many others.

Mr. Eliot wrote to Mr. Shepard,—

We have much cause to be very thankful to God, who hath moved the hearts of the General Court to purchase so much land for them to make their town, which the Indians are much taken with; and it is somewhat observable that while the Court were considering where to lay out their town, they (not knowing of anything) were about that time consulting about laws for themselves, and their company, who sit down with Waban. There were ten (laws) two of them are lost. The Indians desired to know what name this town should have, and it was told them it should be called Noonatomen, which signifies in English, rejoicing, because they, hearing the word and seeking to know God, the English did rejoice at it, which pleased them much; and therefore that is to be the name of their town.

Then they desired that they might have a court among them for government, at which motion we rejoiced, seeing it came from themselves, and tended so much to civilize them; since which time, I moved the General Court in it, and they have pleased to order a way for exercising government among them. The good Lord prosper and bless it.

Among the first results of civilization attending upon religion were the adoption of many customs of the English; their clothes were more seemly, their reliance upon the crops more secure.

Eliot seems to have understood that civilization and religion go hand in hand; he further writes:

You know likewise, that we exhorted them to fence their ground, with ditches and stone walls upon the banks, and promised to help them with shovels, spades, mattocks, crowes of iron; and they are very desirous of following that counsel and call upon me to help them with tools faster than I can get them, though I have now bought a pretty store, and they (I hope) are at work.

The efforts of Eliot were not confined to Newton; he journeyed through the wilderness in all directions, and his influence was felt upon the extreme borders of civilization.

It is not to be supposed that Eliot met with no opposition. The Prince of the power of the air never relinquishes his reign over his subjects without resistance. Accordingly, we read how the Indians in some instances encountered him, and how bravely he met their opposition. A writer in the "Massachusetts Historical Collections" says,—

The sachems did every thing in their power to obstruct the work; for they thought that they should lose their power and influence, if men had any other law to govern them than the authority in their hands; and Mr. Eliot has been met in the wilderness by these men so inimical to religion, and threatened with every evil, if he made any more conversions. But he told them, "I am about the work of the Great God, and he is with me, so that I fear not all the sachems of the country. I'll go on, and do you touch me, if you dare."

Mr. Eliot must have been essentially strengthened in his courageous efforts by the knowledge that the support of the government was on his side. The Indians were in some sense the wards of the government; and, as such, they were bound to respect the magistrates, and Mr. Eliot, also, whose work was favored by the magistrates. The laws of the Province likewise were made, so far as the Indians were concerned, in the interest of civilization, justice and religion. Thus an Act of the General Court was passed, dated May 26, 1647, as follows:

Upon the information that the Indians dwelling among us are brought to some kind of civility by the ministry of the word, and are desirous to have a court of ordinary judicature set up among them,—it is therefore ordered by the authority of this Court, that one or more of the magistrates shall once every quarter keep a court where the Indians ordinarily assemble to hear

the word of God, to hear and determine all causes, both civil and criminal, not being capital, concerning the Indians only; and that the Indian sachems shall have liberty to take orders in the nature of summons or attachments, to bring any of their people to these courts; and to keep a court of themselves every month, if they see occasion, to determine small causes of a civil nature, and such smaller criminal causes as the magistrates shall refer to them. And the said sachems shall appoint officers, to serve warrants, and to execute the orders and judgments of either of the said courts; which officers shall be allowed from time to time by the said magistrates in the quarter courts or by the governor. And that all fines imposed upon any of the Indians in said courts shall go and be bestowed towards the building of some meeting-houses, for the education of their poorer children in learning, or other public uses by the advice of said magistrates or of Mr. Eliot, or some other elder, who shall ordinarily instruct them in true religion. And it is the desire of this Court that these magistrates, or Mr. Eliot, or such other elders as shall attend the keeping of said courts, will carefully endeavor to make the Indians understand our most useful laws, and the principles of reason, justice and equity, whereon they are grounded; and it is desired that some care may be taken of the Indians on the Lord's day.

The report of the success of the early efforts in behalf of the Aborigines excited a strong sensation in England. The British Parliament, then under the Protectorate, passed an act July 27, 1649, for the advancement of the work. The preamble of the act runs as follows:

Whereas the Commons of England, assembled in Parliament, have received certain intelligence from divers godly ministers and others in New England, that divers of the heathen natives, through the pious care of some godly English, who preach the gospel to them in their own Indian language, not only of barbarous have become civil, but many of them forsake their accustomed charms and sorceries and other satanical delusions, do now call upon the name of the Lord, and give great testimony to the power of God, drawing them from death and darkness to the life and light of the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ, which appeareth by their lamenting with tears their mis-spent lives, teaching their children what they are instructed themselves, being careful to place them in godly families and English schools, betaking themselves to one wife, putting away the rest, and by their constant prayers to Almighty God, morning and evening, in their families, prayers expressed, in all appearance, with much devotion and zeal of heart;—All which considered, we cannot but, in behalf of the nation we represent, rejoice and give glory to God for the beginning of so glorious a propagation of the gospel among those poor heathen, which cannot be prosecuted with that expedition as is desired unless fit instruments be encouraged and maintained to pursue it, schools and clothing be provided, and many other necessities.

The act, of which this is the preamble, then proceeds to establish a corporation of sixteen persons to superintend the disburse-

ment of moneys, which should be given to aid in instructing, clothing, civilizing and Christianizing the Indians. A general collection was ordered to be made for these purposes through all the churches of England and Wales. The ministers were required to read this act in the churches, and to exhort the people to a cheerful contribution to so pious a work. Circular letters were published at the same time by the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, recommending the same object. A fund, which in Charles II.'s time produced six hundred pounds sterling per annum, was thus provided, the benefit of which endured till the period of the separation of the colonies from the mother country.

Oliver Cromwell interested himself in missions to the heathen, and formed a gigantic scheme of uniting all the Protestant churches in the world into one great Missionary Society. The "Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge," founded in 1698, the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts," founded in 1701, and the "Scottish Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge," founded in 1709, with all their benign fruits, had their roots in the work of John Eliot among the Indians in Newton.

An interesting incident is that the first petition presented to the General Court of Massachusetts for the regulation of the sale of intoxicating liquors, is the petition of Rev. John Eliot, in 1648 :

The petition of John Eliot to the General Court concerning the Indians sheweth : That whereas the Indians have frequent recourse to the English Townes and especially to Boston, where they too often see evil examples of excessive drinking in the English, who are too often disguised with that beastly sin of drunkenness, and themselves (many of them) greatly delighting in strong liquors, not considering the strength and evil of them, also too well knowing the liberty of the law, which prohibiteth above half a pint of wine to a man; that they may without offence to the law, have their half pint, and when they have had it in one place, they go to another and have the like, till they be drunken, and sometime find too much entertainment that way by such who keep no ordinary, only pursue their trade, though it be to the hurt and perdition of their souls. Therefore my humble request unto this honorable court is this, that there may be but one ordinary in all Boston who may have liberty to sell wine, strong drink or any strong liquors unto the Indians, and whoever shall further them in their vicious drinking, for their own base ends, who keep no ordinary, may not be suffered in such a sinne without due punishment; and that at what ordinary so ever in any other town as well as Boston any Indian shall be found drunk, having had any considerable quantity of drink, they should come under severe censure. These things I am bold to represent unto you for the preventing of those scandalous evils which greatly blemish and interrupt their entertainment of the gospel through the



policy of Satan who counterworketh swift that way with not a little uncomfortable success. And thus with my hearty desire of the gracious and blessed presence of God among you in all your mighty affairs, I humbly take leave and rest. Your servant to command in our Saviour Christ,

JOHN ELIOT.

This 23d of the 8th, 1648.

In 1649, Mr. Eliot wrote to a friend in England, by whom he had been advised to encourage the Christian Indians to plant gardens and set out orchards, and who had promised them several hundred trees, which he kept in nurseries, ready for them. Some of them learned trades, and several worked with the settlers around them in haying time and harvest. The women, too, learned to spin, and in various ways created means of support, which added to the comfort of their households.

The fourth visit to Nonantum was made December 9th. The children were catechized as usual, and the sermon followed. The sermon was again founded upon the dry bones of Ezekiel's vision, a portion of Scripture which impressed Mr. Eliot, in connection with his work, from the first. The Indians offered all their children to be educated. Questions were asked and answered on both sides, as in previous interviews.

The Indians were not idolaters, strictly speaking. They had no image worship, but, like our own ancestors, adored the sun, the moon, the earth and fire. They acknowledged a Great Benefactor, the author of all good, and another invisible being, the author of all mischief. Every wind had its spirit, every swamp its lurking evil. They saw spirits in the rain and snow. They placed the hunting-grounds of their departed friends in the bright western sky, where the sun nightly goes down in glory. Their worship consisted in songs, dances and feasts, and prayers to the sun and moon for such things as they desired. They asked Mr. Eliot the home-question, "Why, since you English have been in the land twenty-seven years, have you never taught us before? We might have known much of God by this time, and much sin might have been prevented; but now some of us are grown old in sin." Mr. Eliot answered that the English did repent of their neglect, but reminded them that they were never willing to hear till now.

The effect of the work carried on at Nonantum was contagious. The Indians at Concord, the original home of Waban, resolved to attempt something of the same sort. When the Concord chief

was asked why he wished to have his town so near to the English, since there was more room at a distance from them, he replied that he knew, "if the Indians dwelt far from the English, they would not so much care to pray, nor be so ready to hear the word of God; but would be, all one, Indians still; but, dwelling near the English, he hoped it might be otherwise with them then."

The gospel wrought a wonderful change in the people. Mr. Shepard remarks that "most of the Indians set up prayer in their families morning and evening, and before and after meals, and seemed in earnest in these devotions." Another writer says, "With more affection they crave God's blessing upon a little parched corn, than many of us do upon our greatest plenty and abundance." He was much impressed, in the fall of 1647, in seeing one of the Indians "call his children to him from their gathering of corn in the field, and crave a blessing with much affection, having but a homely dinner to eat." And subsequently, after the funeral of an Indian child, the company retired a little from the grave and assembled under a tree in the woods, and desired one of their own number to pray with them. "He did express such zeal in prayer, with such variety of gracious expressions, and abundance of tears, both of himself and most of the company, that the wood rang again with their sighs and tears."

The gospel among the Indians yielded its appropriate fruit. It gave them peace and joy in life, and hope in death. We read of the death of Wampas, who was one of the first "praying Indians" to pass away. He said to Mr. Eliot, who stood by his side, but a little time before he died: "Now I die, I strongly entreat you to entreat Elder Heath and the rest which have our children, that they may be taught to know God, so that they may teach their countrymen, because such an example would do great good among them. I now shall die, but Jesus Christ calls you that live to go to Natick, that there you may make a church." And the last words of Wampas were, "O Lord, give me Jesus Christ;" and he died, with his hands uplifted in the attitude of prayer.

"The success and settlement of Nonantum," says Dr. Homer, "encouraged further attempts of Mr. Eliot to extend the knowledge of the gospel to the aboriginals of other places. He accordingly visited and preached to the Indians at Watertown, Dorchester Mills, Concord and as far as Pentucket Falls on Merrimac River. He also extended his efforts to the natives of the colony of New Plymouth, though their chief sachem and his son discountenanced his attempts. These exertions laid a happy foundation for the civilizing and

Christianizing of 5,000 out of 20,000 Indians, belonging to the twenty different tribes then in New England."

In 1657, at the solicitation of Mr. Eliot, the town of Dorchester granted to the Indians residing among them 6,000 acres of land at Punkapoag, and about that time they were removed thither. Such is the testimony of Hon. Charles Endicott, in his Centennial Oration at Canton, Mass.

The Indians were never gathered into a church at Nounantum,—the ministers regarding it better, seeing that they had been so recently reclaimed from heathenism,—that they should remain in the state of catechumens. The proximity of the English, as the superior race, was unfavorable to the character, happiness and development of the Indians. Their territory was too limited, and it was deemed expedient to found a new town, a little removed from the white settlers.

The township of Natick, "the place of hills," was granted to the Indian converts in 1650, at the urgent request of Mr. Eliot, by the inhabitants of Dedham, with the sanction of the General Court. The Indians gave to the Dedham people the township of Deerfield in exchange. The original grant contained about six thousand acres.

In Bacon's History of Natick we find the following record :

In the year 1651, the town of Natick was first settled. It consisted of three long streets, two on the north and one on the south side of the river, with a bridge eighty feet long and eight feet high, and stone foundations, the whole being built by the Indians themselves. To each house situated on these streets was attached a piece of land. The houses were in the Indian style. One house, larger and more commodious than the rest, was built in the English style. One apartment of it was used as a school-room on week-days, and as a place of worship on the Sabbath. The upper room was a kind of wardrobe, where the Indians hung up their skins and other valuables. In the corner of this room was partitioned off an apartment for Mr. Eliot.\* This building was the first meeting-house in Natick.

The founding of the new town, the day of fasting and prayer held September 24, 1651, the simplicity of the Indian, who would

---

\*The room for Mr. Eliot, partitioned off in the end of the Indian meeting-house, forcibly reminds us of the methods of modern missionaries, who, in their visits to remote out-stations, are ordinarily accommodated precisely in the same manner in an apartment divided from the zayat or chapel, where they meet their congregations. The work of missions is one in all ages; and the difficulties and self-denials incurred and the means of meeting them have not been essentially changed by the progress of two centuries. The fellowship of suffering and of expedients will make the heart of the missionary of 1646 and of 1846 pulsate with a feeling of kinship in trial, toil and aim, as well as the kinship of success and glory.

not take a pipe of tobacco on that solemn day until he had asked Mr. Eliot if it was proper;—and the covenant of the rulers and people, in which they engaged to be the people of God, are all matters of deep interest. In the afternoon of the day, as night drew on, Mr. Eliot addressed the assembly from Deuteronomy XXIXth, which relates how the Israelites entered into covenant with Jehovah. Then their own covenant was recited as follows:

“We are the sons of Adam. We and our forefathers have a long time been lost in our sins; but now the mercy of the Lord beginneth to find us out again. Therefore, the grace of Christ helping us, we do give ourselves and our children to God, to be his people. He shall rule us in all our affairs; not only in our religion and the affairs of the church, but also in all our works and affairs in this world. God shall rule over us. The Lord is our judge; the Lord is our lawgiver; the Lord is our king; he will save us. The wisdom which God has taught us in his book, that shall guide us and direct us in the way. O Jehovah, teach us wisdom to find out thy wisdom in thy Scriptures. Let the grace of Christ help us, because Christ is the wisdom of God. Send thy Spirit into our hearts, and let it teach us. Lord, take us to be thy people, and let us take thee to be our God.”

To this covenant, the rulers first, and then all the people gave their assent. Next, a collection was taken for the poor, and by dark night, the work was finished. Mr. Eliot calls this 24th day of September “the blessed day, wherein these poor souls solemnly became the people of the Lord.” This day has a peculiar interest; for these proceedings constituted the first public and formal act of civil government among the Indians of North America.

After the founding of the town the next object of Mr. Eliot’s interest was to organize a church, a consummation to which he looked forward with great desire. In reference to this project, a whole day, October 13, 1652. was given to the confessions of faith of those who proposed to enter into covenant relations. But it was the work of more than a day, and after all, so careful and scrupulous were the ministers that none but “living stones” should be incorporated into the spiritual building, that the work was delayed for a season. In the meantime a war broke out between England and Holland. It was reported and believed that some of the praying Indians had joined a conspiracy to destroy the English. The movement to form a church was still further suspended, and the consum-



mation was reached at last in 1660. Waban, Eliot's first convert, assisted in gathering the church and society at Natick, of which he was chosen chief ruler during life.

His son, Thomas Waban, received a tolerable education, and was for many years town clerk of Natick. His name frequently appears in Indian deeds, granting rights to the English, which he acquired rather indefinitely from his father, and, like many others, as an associate of the praying Indians.

Waban was very influential in Natick, and was appointed a ruler of fifty in their civil administration. He died there in 1674, aged 70, testifying with his latest breath his obligation to that grace which had brought to him and to his countrymen the light of the gospel. He manifested joy in the hope of heaven, and the prospect of meeting departed believers. He charged his children and friends to repent of sin and believe in Christ, in whom he trusted. He approved himself as a zealous and faithful ruler, and a sincere Christian.

The influence of the missionary efforts among the Nonantum Indians had a much wider sweep than might have been deemed probable, in view of the smallness and obscurity of the tribe. The work of Eliot in Newton and Natick bore fruit on the other side of the globe. Dr. Leusden wrote to Cotton Mather that the example of New England had awakened the Dutch to attempt the evangelization of the heathen in Ceylon and their other East Indian possessions, and that multitudes there had been converted to Christianity.

In South Natick is a small lot near Eliot Street, on which is a fire-proof building for a free library, and the Historical and Natural History Society. All its surroundings are of unusual historic interest. From this spot, across the Charles River, the first foot bridge was built by the Indians under the supervision of the apostle Eliot, leading to many of the homes of the tribe as far south as Pegan Hill, in Dover, on and near which many traces of their habitations yet remain. Some of them have been marked, until within a few years, by evidence of taste in the culture of roses and fruits. Northerly, and adjoining, was the burial ground of the tribe.

Here one headstone yet remains perfect, sacred to the memory of Daniel Takawambait, the Indian pastor, who died September 17, 1716. Here too, in later years, a monument was erected to the memory of the apostle Eliot, enclosed by an iron fence, and surrounded by a grove.

The tomb in which Mr. Eliot sleeps is in the cemetery, at the corner of Washington and Eustis Streets, one of the oldest cemeteries in New England, the first interment in it having taken place in 1633. Mrs. Eliot, the apostle's wife, was the first tenant of this tomb. It was about three feet high, built of brick, and covered by a large sandstone without inscription. The structure after a time fell into a ruinous condition, and the parish committee replaced the brick portion by substantial blocks of sandstone, and inscribed on one side in large letters, "The Parish Tomb." In 1858, a slab of white marble was placed on the base of sandstone, inscribed with the names of the first six pastors of Roxbury.

A subscription was commenced in 1850 for the purpose of placing a cenotaph to his memory in the Forest Hills Cemetery, Roxbury; but the matter was never consummated. A beautiful natural elevation, however, bears his name, and will keep it in fresh and perpetual remembrance.

Mr. Eliot's house in Roxbury stood just in the rear of the People's Bank building. It was of two stories and had a gambrel roof. The porch, or main entrance, was in the centre. Eliot's estate, embracing two acres and a half, was a long, narrow strip, fronting on Washington Street, one hundred and forty-five feet, and his orchard extended back to the training field of seven acres, just beyond Winslow Street; he was bounded north by Rev. Mr. Walter, south by the highway to Dorchester (Dudley Street). The town part of Warren Street, laid out since, divides the lot of Mr. Eliot. After Eliot the next occupant was Deacon Samuel Williams.

In 1657 an Indian town was formed at Natick; in 1660 the Indian church was imbodyed. The New Testament was printed and issued in September 1661, and the whole Bible in 1663; a second edition of the Bible was printed in 1685. In 1670 there were two teachers, John and Anthony, and between forty and fifty communicants; in 1753 there were twenty-five families, besides several individuals; in 1763, thirty-seven Indians only; but probably the wandering Indians were not included in this statement. In 1797 the number of "clear blooded" Indians in Natick, and belonging to it, was estimated to be "near twenty." In 1843, there was only one person known to be living, in whose veins Nonantum blood flowed.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### NEWTON AND THE INDIAN WARS.

IN a former chapter (see pp. 93, 94) the brave acts of Capt. Prentice, in his engagements with the Indians, have been detailed.

Other names appear, in the records of Newton, of citizens who were heroes in the Indian wars. In November, 1675, Peter Hanchett, Joshua Woods, Samuel Hides and Jonathan Bush, all residing on the south side of the river, were impressed into the military ranks, to serve in the war against King Philip. Edward Jackson, son of Deacon John Jackson, was a soldier in Philip's war, and was slain by the Indians in their attack on Medfield, February 21, 1676, aged 25. "In the spring of 1690, depredations were perpetrated by the French and Indians in the eastern part of Massachusetts, Maine and New Hampshire. In the beginning of May, about five hundred French and Indians were discovered around Casco (Portland). Casco was attacked, and Major Davis carried captive to Canada. Captain Noah Wiswall, Lieutenant Gershom Flagg and Ensign Edward Walker, with a company of infantry, marched for the defence of Casco. They arrived at Portsmouth July 4th, where a court was called, and it was agreed to send Captain Williams to scour the woods as far as Casco, with one other captain and four sergeants. Several captains desired to go with Captain Wiswall, and they cast lots to know who should go, and the lot fell to Captain Floyd. Lieutenant Davis, with twenty-two men from Wells, joined them. They took up their march from Coheco into the woods. On the sixth of July, Capt. Wiswall sent out his scouts early in the morning, found the trail of the enemy, and overtook them at Wheelwright's Pond, and a bloody engagement followed. Captain Wiswall, Lieutenant Flagg and Sergeant Walker, and fifteen men were slain, and others wounded. Captain Floyd continued the fight for several hours, till his tired and wounded men drew off, and he soon followed them.

"There is a tradition that Captain Noah Wiswall had a son John, who belonged to his company, and fell with him in that action."

Nathaniel Healy and Ebenezer Seger were killed by the Indians at Groton, in the battle of July 21, 1706.

The following petitions and action of the General Court are here in place :

To his Excellency the Governour and the Honorable Councill, and to the Representatives, the humble Petition of Henry Seager, of Newton,

Sheweth,—

That your Petitioner had, The Summer before Last, Two Sons prest out into the Countrey's Service at Groton, And were, whilst in the Service, by the Providence of God, one of them Killed by the Enemy, the other Taken Captive; So that they both of them Lost their Arms which I think were Justly valuable at five pounds, half a pound of Powder, twenty bullets, and a Snapsack.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that he may be Considered herein out of the Countrey Treasure as shall be the Good Pleasure.

As the Petitioner shall ever Pray, etc.

HENRY H. SEAGER,

his X mark.

In answer to the Petition on the other side,—

*Resolved*, That the sum of forty shillings be Allowed and Paid out of the public Treasury to Henry Seager, the Petitioner.

It would appear from this last petition that it was one of the Seager brothers who was taken prisoner.

Two items found in the State Archives, Vol. 71, have reference to this affair, and shed light on the spirit of the times. They are the petitions of Nathaniel Healy and Henry Seager to the House of Representatives for remuneration for the guns lost in the encounter, and the action taken by the Legislature.

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq., Captain Generall and Governour in Chief in and Over her Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and the Honorable, the Councill and Representatives in General Court Assembled:—

The Humble Petition of Nathaniel Healy of Newtown, in said Province.

May it please your Excellency. Your Humble Petitioner, having at his own proper Cost Armed his Son Nathaniel Healy into her Majesties Service under the Command of Captain Josiah Parker,—At Groton on the 21st day of July 1706, Your Petitioner's said Son was slain, and his Gun Carried away by the Enemy who Waylaid him and Others, as they were going to Meeting On the Sabbath day.

Your Petitioner humbly Prays that he may be Supplied with another Gun



at the Province Charge for Another of his Sons, Or be Otherwise allowed as Your Excellency shall think meet.

And Your Petitioner, as in duty bound, Shall ever pray, etc.

NATHANIEL HEALY.

In the House of Representatives.

June 5th 1707. Read.

*Resolved*, that the Sum of Twenty Shillings be Allowed and Paid out of the public Treasury to Nathaniel Healy the Petitioner in full for the Gun above mentioned.

JOHN BURRILL, *Speaker*.

JAMES ADDINGTON, *Secretary*.

John Gibson was killed by the Indians at Casco Bay Fort, November 26, 1711. Ephraim Davenport was stationed some time at Bethel, Maine, with a volunteer company, to protect the inhabitants from Indian outrages, for which service he received a pension. Nathaniel Seger, born in Newton, in January, 1755, went to Sudbury, Canada, now Bethel, Maine, on the Androscoggin River, worked there during the summer, then returned to Newton in the autumn and remained during the winter. In the opening scenes of the revolution in April, 1775, he enlisted as a soldier for eight months in Captain Nathaniel Fuller's company. He was in the service in the continental army, by successive enlistments, two years and nine months. In the spring of 1779, he went again to Sudbury (Bethel), accompanied by Jonathan Bartlett, of Newton. They took with them implements for the manufacture of sugar. The next spring he was joined by Thaddeus Bartlett, of Newton, and a boy named Aaron Barton. They employed themselves in making sugar, clearing the land and planting. The Indians appeared friendly, and they lived with them on amicable terms. There were no roads, no neighbors near, and but few families in the place. In 1781 there were ten families in the town. But the Indians at first grew surly and morose, and at length assumed an appearance of hostility. August 26, 1781, six Indians from Canada, armed with guns, tomahawks and scalping knives, took Nathaniel Seger, Benjamin Clark, Lieutenant Jonathan Clark, of Newton, and Captain Eleazer Twitchell, prisoners, bound them, and plundered their dwellings. Then, loading them with heavy packs of this spoil, they ordered their prisoners to march with their hands bound. They proceeded to a place called Peabody's Patent, since Gilead, took James Pettengill prisoner, and ordered him to march to Canada; but as he was without shoes and could not travel, they murdered

him. They pursued their way through Shelburn, N. H., crossed the Androscoggin, plundered a house, shot one man and took another prisoner, and from that point allowed Lieut. Jonathan Clark to go back. Thence they pursued their way to Canada, and reached Lake Umbagog on the fifth day after they were taken prisoners. In Canada the prisoners were taken to an Indian village, where seventy Indian warriors were assembled, who rejoiced greatly over the prisoners, scalps and plunder. They were here treated with great indignity. The red-skins cut off the hair of Benjamin Clark, painted him, and put one of their dresses on him, and then gave him his liberty among them. They were afterwards taken to Montreal, where they suffered incredible hardships for forty days, and were then sent forty-five miles farther up the river, and detained until the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. The object of the Indians seems to have been to deliver them up as prisoners of war to the British authorities, or perhaps to secure a reward for their persons. And they acted out the cruelty of their savage natures in the severities which they visited gratuitously upon them. The men were finally taken to Quebec, and after a detention of fifteen months, full of hardships and suffering, being set at liberty, they sailed for Boston, and landed at Dorchester Point, and before they slept reached Newton, much to the astonishment and joy of their friends, who had not heard a word from them since their capture in Bethel.

Benjamin Clark, the fellow-townsmen and fellow-prisoner of Nathaniel Seger, was the son of Norman Clark and Hannah Bird, his wife, grandson of William Clark and Hannah Kee, and great grandson of John Clark and Elizabeth Norman, who were among the early settlers of Newton. Lieut. Jonathan Clark, of Bethel, who was made prisoner by the Indians, but released after three days, was from Newton also. His father was William Clark, jr. He was born in March, 1747, and being twelve years older than Benjamin, probably the Indians regarded him as too weak to endure the hardships of such a march, and therefore set him at liberty.

Jonathan, Thaddeus, Enoch, Moses, Stephen and Peregrine Bartlett, brothers, and sons of Ebenezer Bartlett, of Newton, grandsons of Joseph Bartlett, jr., and great grandsons of Joseph Bartlett, sen., an early settler of Newton, all went to Bethel,—the first two with Seger, and the rest soon afterwards.

It was natural to expect that men of so brave a mould should be led by sympathy with their brethren to aid them against the invasions of hostile Indians. Their own experience with the natives, it is true, had been only of the peaceful kind. Notwithstanding, the citizens of Newton thought it expedient to establish garrison houses for their protection, in case of a hostile invasion. Happily, however, the Nonantums within their own boundaries had been early brought under the power of the gospel through the labors of Mr. Eliot, and transformed by the power of that gospel from a tribe of ignorant and barbarous savages to a Christian people. But other Indian tribes were less favored than they, and less docile and tractable. Many of them were wild, mischievous, cruel and implacable. And they were jealous of the incursions of the white settlers. They saw with an evil eye and a malicious heart their game consumed by a foreign population; their hunting grounds abridged and destroyed; their privileges circumscribed; doubtless, often, their natural rights trampled upon, and their glimmering ideas of religion pronounced superstition and idolatry. Resolved to drive out this new and unwelcome enemy, they conspired to burn the homes they had built, to break up and sweep away their settlements, to carry their wives and children into captivity, and to murder and scalp their men.

But the English settlers deemed that "the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof." They scorned the red man's exclusive claim to these broad acres and living streams, to the woods and the hills, the corn-lands and the waterfalls. The fierce antagonism of the races was at once developed. The weaker were in due time compelled to yield to the stronger, till they had no longer a place in their ancient inheritance. But long and bitter was the struggle, and all the skill and strategy of the whites were brought into requisition, before the question was settled that the white race must rule and the red race must succumb. Long did the Indians hang on the borders of civilization, and watch for opportunities to annoy, to carry away, or to kill their enemies. But with a determined zeal the men of Newton left their sparse settlements in the wilderness, committing their wives and children to the God of battles. They endured bravely the hardships incident to travelling through pathless woods, with little food except the game they brought down with their guns or caught with their fishing nets. They outwitted by their superior intelligence their wily enemies; and helping one

another through the great emergencies, now at Casco (Portland), now at Bethel, in Maine; now in New Hampshire and now in Massachusetts; and, anon, amid the fastnesses of Mount Hope, in Rhode Island, they left no unconquered foe to plot against them; no red-skinned savage, to light up the heavens with their burning dwellings by night; no barbarous invaders, to murder or carry into captivity their wives and children. With a natural regard for their own brethren, their kindred in hardship and trials, as well as in nationality and blood, they rested not till they had chased the savages out of their wilderness and out of life, and thus secured a permanent peace.

In the war with the French and Indians, commonly called the old French war, some of the citizens of Newton were in hot engagements, and some were slain. Of these, some of the most distinguished were Samuel Jenks, who served as a subaltern officer in the campaign of 1758 and 1760; Lieut. Timothy Jackson, whose wife carried on the farm and worked on the land, while he was gone to battle with the redskins; Col. Ephraim Jackson, who was also a lieutenant in the same war; and especially Col. Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College. He displayed uncommon military talents, and was appointed a captain in what was denominated the Canada service. He afterwards commanded the line of Massachusetts forts, on the west side of the Connecticut River, and a small fort in Williamstown, a few rods northwest of the meeting house, and under the protection of these forts the settlers in that part of the country began their improvements. When the war broke out between England and France in 1755, he had the command of a regiment in the army raised in this, then, province, for the general defence. He was shot through the head in the memorable battle fought with the French and Indians near Lake George, in September, 1755.



## CHAPTER XV.

THE FIRST CHURCH IN NEWTON.—LIST OF MEMBERS.—DEATH OF MR.

ELIOT.—DIVISIONS.—SETTLEMENT OF MR. HOBART.—INDIAN

WAR.—MR. HOBART'S DEATH.—BIOGRAPHY.

AMONG the early settlers the church came first and the school-house afterwards. It was sixty years after the first settlers came into Newton, before they made any united and public provision for the education of their children. Home instruction, undoubtedly, was not neglected. Perhaps more pains were taken with the children by their fathers and mothers than at a later date. But the claims of religion, as paramount to all others, and the subduing of a rugged forest that it might blossom as the rose, furnished the sturdy denizens of these now cultivated and smiling acres as much employment as they could attend to.

The first religious organization dates back to the formation of the church in Newtown (Cambridge), which was gathered October 11, 1633. The members were mainly the Braintree company, who, in August, 1632, "had begun to sit down at Mount Wollaston," so says Winthrop, and by order of the Court removed to Newtown. They had attended the ministry of Mr. Hooker in England, and upon their settlement here, they sent to him in Holland, whither he had fled from persecution, entreating him to become their pastor again. He consented, and came over in 1633, and took up his abode among them. He was one of the most celebrated and influential of the emigrant Puritan clergy. Samuel Stone, also a man of eminence in his day, and Thomas Hooker, were ordained, the one as teacher, and the other as pastor of the church, in October, 1633.

The members of this first church, with its pastor and teacher, having removed to Hartford, on the first day of February, 1636, a second church was organized, and Thomas Shepard was ordained

its pastor. He was called "the faithful and famous Shepard, a man of fervent piety, great simplicity and earnestness, of humble and affectionate spirit, devoted to his Master and his Master's work, and eminently blessed in his ministrations, a preacher of uncommon unction and power."

He was succeeded by Jonathan Mitchell, who was born in 1624, came to New England in 1635, and graduated at Harvard College in 1647. Mr. Mitchell's class numbered seven, of whom five became ministers. During the first one hundred and thirty years of the history of the University, it was customary to arrange the names of graduates in the College Triennial, not alphabetically, as at present, but according to family rank; and Mr. Mitchell's name stands at the head of his class. He was ordained August 21, 1650, and died July 9, 1668, aged 44 years,—being taken away at the same age as his predecessor, and in the full glory of his manhood and usefulness. He was spoken of as "the matchless Mitchell." In 1662 Mr. Mitchell and Major General Gookin were appointed by the General Court censors of the press at Cambridge, and no book was permitted to be printed without their imprimatur.

How many of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village were members of the church in Cambridge cannot be ascertained. In 1658 Mr. Mitchell prepared a list of the members of the church in Cambridge, which is bound up with the First Volume of the Cambridge church records, with this title: "The Church of Christ at Cambridge, New England; or, the Names of all the Members thereof that are in full Communion; together with their Children who were baptized in this Church, or, (coming from other churches), were in their minority at their parents' joining. Taken and registered in the Eleventh Month, 1658."

"From this venerable document in the hand-writing of Mr. Mitchell," Mr. William Jackson says, "it appears that there were about one hundred and sixteen members in his church in full communion, heads of families, and about five hundred and seventy women and children, nearly seven hundred in all [including unmarried persons who were members]. several of whom were among the first and wealthiest men in New England. In 1636, Cambridge was assessed the largest country rate of any town in New England, and was of course the wealthiest and most influential at that time. This was before Hooker's company removed to Hartford. In 1645 Cambridge was rated the largest of any town in Massachusetts.

This list of the members of the Cambridge church contains but two of the twenty-two families in the Village, viz., Captain Thomas Prentice, wife and five children, and Jonathan Hyde, wife and six children. Yet we know that others of them were members whose names are not upon the Roll. The Record of the First church in Boston states that Edward Jackson was a member of the Cambridge church. The Cambridge remonstrance states that he had not been wanting to the ministry or any great work among them. And again, in 1657, Edward Jackson was chairman of a committee, in conjunction with the deacons of the church, to make a levy of £240 from the members of [for] our Rev. Pastor, Mr. Mitchell. Richard Park was also a member. He sent a petition to the General Court, praying that he might retain his membership in the Cambridge church, in case the Village should be separated from Cambridge. His residence was about as near one church as the other. Yet neither is his name nor Edward Jackson's upon the catalogue. Others of them may have been members. But whether members or not, they were all taxed to support the Cambridge church, and for many years taxed themselves to support public worship also in the Village. The clause in the old Colony Records, under date of 1660,—“None to be freemen except such as are in full communion with the church of Christ,”—would seem to create a reason why men who were such sturdy politicians would be church-members somewhere, if their consciences would in any way allow them to regard themselves as possessed of the requisite spiritual qualifications.

“No doubt,” says Mr. Jackson, “a distinct congregation was formed for public worship in 1656.” In that year a movement was made towards the release of Cambridge Village from paying towards the support of the ministry in Cambridge. The inhabitants contemplated building a meeting-house. They had in view a location for the house, and probably would have erected it, if their petition had been granted. They were disappointed in their expectations, but were not shaken in their purpose. Opposition only quickened their zeal, and they bravely endured, uniting faith with works. They not only presented petitions, but also gave of their substance to secure the end they sought. Deacon John Jackson gave an acre of land for the meeting-house and for a burying place. The meeting-house stood nearly in the centre of

the acre, and was built about 1660.\* "John Eliot, jr., graduated at Harvard University in 1656, and began to preach about 1658. It is probable that he supplied the pulpit of the new meeting-house in the Village much of the time previous to his ordination, which took place July 20, 1664. The elders and messengers of the churches of Dorchester and Roxbury, including Rev. Richard Mather and Rev. John Eliot, sen., were present, and probably others, and the first church in Newton proper, the third in the town of Cambridge, was organized on the same day. At the same time, and agreeable to the custom of that early period, Thomas Wiswall, lately a member of the Dorchester church, was ordained Ruling Elder." This was during the ministry of Mr. Mitchell, the second pastor of the church in Cambridge. The church in Newton was properly a colony from that church, though a considerable number of the members were from other neighboring churches. The congregation was composed of about thirty families, and the church of about eighty members — forty males and forty females. This gives an average of a little more than two members to each family; as, doubtless, the father and mother, in nearly every household, in Puritan simplicity and piety had made a personal profession of religion, and the older children in due course followed their steps.

The Records of this church were burned, together with the house of Rev. Mr. Meriam, the fourth minister, March 18, 1770. The Roxbury and Dorchester Church Records confirm these facts, and also that "Thomas Wiswall was dismissed from the Dorchester church, 5. 4. 1664, for the beginning of a church at Cambridge Village, where Mr. John Eliot doth preach." Also, "11. 7. 1664, was dismissed the wife of Thomas Wiswall, the wife of Goodman

---

\* The accuracy of this date is verified by the following entry in the Cambridge Town Records:

"At a Town Meeting, held Jan. 13, 1661-2, the town do order and consent that the common land beyond Dedham Path, leading between Watertown mill and Lieutenant Prentice's, on the north side thereof, be sold to those of that part of the town that belong to the new meeting-house there, on condition that they give good security to the town for the payment of £20 per annum forever for the use of the other part of the town belonging to the old meeting-house on the north part of the river, (north of the river). The which condition being performed, the town do grant that all those inhabitants beyond four miles distance from the old meeting-house shall be wholly free from the town, in case the General Court shall ratify and confirm said agreement."

This record fixes the time, very nearly, when the new meeting-house in the village was built.



Kinwright [Kenrick], and Margaret, the wife of James Trowbridge, to the church gathered in Cambridge Village."

The following persons with their wives were probably the members of the church, being embodied together in its organization :

Rev John Eliot, Jr., Pastor, from the Roxbury church,	Abraham Williams, Watertown do.
Thomas Wiswall, Ruling Elder, from Dorchester do.	John Kenrick, Boston "
John Jackson, { Deacons.	John Spring, Watertown "
Samuel Hyde, {	Samuel Hyde, { sons of Dea. Samuel
Edward Jackson, Cambridge church.	Job Hyde, { Hyde.
Thomas Prentice, " "	Noah Wiswall, son of Elder Thomas
Jonathan Hyde, " "	Wiswall, Dorchester church,
Richard Park, " "	John Jackson, son of John Jackson,
Thomas Park, son of Richard, do., do.	senior,
John Ward, Sudbury do.	Sebas Jackson, son of Edward Jack-
James Prentice, Cambridge church.	son, jr.,
John Fuller, " "	John Kenrick, { sons of John Ken-
Thomas Prentice, 2d, " "	Elijah Kenrick, { rick, sr., Boston,
Thomas Hammond, Hingham "	William Clements, son of William
Vincent Druce, " "	Clements, sr.,
John Parker, " "	Thomas Hammond, { sons of Thos.
William Clements, Cambridge "	Nathaniel Hammond, { Hammond,
Isaac Williams, Roxbury "	sr., Hingham.
James Trowbridge, Dorchester "	John Druce, { sons of Vincent
	Vincent Druce, { Druce, sr., Hingham.

Thirteen of the above were sons of the first settlers, and were past the age of twenty-one at the ordination of Mr. Eliot. Thomas Oliver, afterwards Deacon, whose mother was a member of the Boston church, lived with his father-in-law, Edward Jackson, in 1664, and was then nineteen years old, and some other minors, may have been members; and, as Eliot was a popular preacher, there may have been a few members from adjoining towns; although by reason of distance from their own homes, and perhaps also from conscientious motives as good and faithful members of their own churches, they generally worshipped where they belonged. The erection of a meeting-house, the efforts to free themselves from the burden of supporting the ministry at Cambridge, and the settlement of a pastor of their own, was a great work, in the face of powerful opposition from the old church, and could have been accomplished only by untiring energy and determined perseverance. The church from which they had broken away alleged that it was difficult for them, when all together, "to maintain one church as it should." The report of the committee of the General Court affirms, "that if the petitioners withdraw their help from Cambridge church and ministry, it would be overburdensome to Cambridge to provide for the support of their minister." How much more burdensome must it be for this fragment of the church, numbering not more than one-fourth of the original body, to undertake the work! They were comparatively

but a handful of men and women, setting about an unpopular work, frowned upon by the Legislature of the State and by their townsmen ; but in their own judgment their little community needed a meeting-house and a minister of the gospel among them. They knew it was their right and privilege to have these blessings, and a duty to themselves and their posterity to secure them. And, notwithstanding the great sacrifice required, they were fixed in their determination to enjoy them.

The joy of the little flock must have been intense on the day when, after so long waiting, they saw the desire of their hearts at length accomplished. In the transactions of that day, they laid broad foundations of blessing for their posterity. "They builded better than they knew," and sowed the seed which was to bear a richer harvest than they could comprehend.

We see them now, settled in church estate, and entered upon a career which seems destined to be one of peace and prosperity. But, alas for the vanity of human expectations ! The pastor whom they had ordained was permitted to labor among them, after that date, only four years, two months and twenty-one days, and was then taken from them by death.

The recent erection of a meeting-house, the formation of a church and the ordination of Rev. Mr. Eliot, and the fact of their release from the support of the ministry in Cambridge, were events full of promise and hope to the inhabitants of Cambridge Village. And his early death, occurring so soon afterwards, must have been for them a severe calamity. They seem to have been paralyzed with discouragement, and it was more than six years before a successor was obtained. In the meantime divisions and dissensions had sprung up. Ecclesiastical councils were summoned, but they were unable to restore harmony. The evidence that the division existed is found in documentary testimony in the Records.

The following letter was sent by the Court to Elder Wiswall :

These, for Thomas Wiswall, ruling elder, to be communicated to the church of Christ on the south side Charles River, within the bounds of Cambridge.

BELOVED BRETHERN,—We find a law, made 30th May, 1660, empowering the County Court to use the best endeavor for the procuring and settling a pious and faithful minister in every place within their respective precincts ; and, understanding, to our great grief, that there are divisions among you about calling and settling a minister, which thing is scandalous to our profession and a hinderance to our edification, we therefore think it our duty to signify unto you our earnest desires and prayers for your union and agreement, entreating

you to put on the spirit of meekness, humility and self-denial, and to submit one to another in the fear of God; and either to agree this matter among yourselves, or attend such other means as God hath appointed in such cases for the issue thereof; and acquaint us therewith at the adjournment of the Court at Charlestown, the 29th inst., April. Otherwise we shall take ourselves in duty bound to use such other means, according to God, as may be expedient for a farther inquiry into your case and for the healing the breaches in your Zion.

So, with love to you, we remain your loving brethren in the faith and fellowship of the gospel.

From the County Court at Cambridge, April 5, 1670.

#### ELDER WISWALL'S REPLY.

Cambridge Village, 18. 4. 1670.

To the Honored Court now sitting at Charlestown:—May it please you,—yours of April 5, 1670, I received, and after serious perusal and consideration did communicate it unto the church. But with grief and shame may we say, we had no comfortable return to make. But so it came to pass that the 19th of April we gave the former Council the trouble to come again, who, having heard both sides, did confirm your former council; and yet it will not obtain. But may it please you, the next 4th day, if the Lord will, I intend to move the church again, and in the meantime rest.

Your humble servant,

THOMAS WISWALL.

From the Records of the County Court it appears that the ministers who had supplied the pulpit between the death of Mr. Eliot and the settlement of his successor, sued the inhabitants of the Village for their pay. [See p. 49.]

Dr. Homer states that Mr. Hobart supplied the pulpit for two years before he was settled, from 1672 to 1674. This left an interval of four years for the labors of other candidates and casual supplies. Mr. William Jackson observes that it was doubtful whether public worship had been kept up during all those four years. In the two years while Mr. Hobart preached before his ordination, he succeeded in healing divisions and restoring harmony, so that he received the name of "the repairer of breaches" (Isaiah 58: 12), and the record says, "He gave the bereaved flock a rich blessing."

Rev. Nehemiah Hobart was the fifth son of the Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham. His grandfather, Edmund Hobart, came from Hingham, England, with his wife and son and two daughters, and arrived in Charlestown in 1633, or, according to another authority, in 1629. Peter, the father of Nehemiah, was

born in 1604, and educated at the University of Cambridge, England. Afterwards he taught a grammar school and preached at Hingham, England, nine years. On account of the impositions of the prelatical party, he came to this country, and in June, 1635, arrived in Charlestown, with his family. Afterwards Mr. Hobart and several of his friends removed to Bear Cove, to which the General Court, in September, 1635, gave the name of Hingham, because not only the pastor, but also most of his flock came from Hingham, in the mother country. Rev. Peter had five sons, all educated at Harvard College, and four of whom became ministers of the gospel. Two of them graduated in 1650, and three in 1667. Nehemiah settled at Cambridge Village; Joshua in Southold, Long Island; Jeremiah in Topsfield, Mass., afterwards in Had-dam, Conn.; Gershom at Groton, Mass.; Japhet was surgeon of a ship bound to England, and was lost at sea. Nehemiah was born in Hingham, November 21, 1648, and graduated at Harvard College in 1667. He was ordained pastor of the church at Cambridge Village, December 23, 1674, where he continued to labor till his death, which occurred August 25, 1712, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

Dr. Homer says, "Soon after the settlement of Mr. Hobart began the terrible war with Philip, king of the Wampanoags, a nation bordering on the colony of Plymouth, the seat of whose chief was at Mount Hope (now Bristol, R. I.). Mr. Eliot had in vain attempted the conversion of him and his tribe. The successful missionary work among the Nonantum Indians had an important bearing on the salvation of the New England colonies from destruction. Their conversion produced in them an affectionate attachment towards the English, to whom they ever remained faithful. Such were the dangers to which the colonies of Massachusetts and Plymouth were exposed by the war, which began twenty-nine years after the settlement at Nonantum, that there is reason to believe that if all the Indians within their boundaries had continued uncivilized and unchristianized, and had united against the English with the spirit which afterwards animated Philip and the warriors of his period and party, our fathers would have been compelled to abandon the country." So New England was saved by Christian missions.

The church records which cover the period of Mr. Hobart's ministry having been burned, we are left without any detailed



account of the occurrences of his long, acceptable and faithful ministry, which covered the important and stormy period when the town passed through the controversies and heart-burnings incident to its transition to a state of independence from Cambridge. Such a crisis eminently needed a wise and prudent man in the influential position of a pastor and adviser, a judicious public man, and a friend of all parties alike. And, as a man of sound common sense, a peacemaker, impartial in forming his decisions and firm in maintaining them, he led his brethren through their difficulties into the broad fields of prosperity and peace. He is said to have been free from superstition and bigotry, yet seriously and faithfully engaged in the discharge of his ministerial duties. An unshaken harmony subsisted between him and his people through life. An aged father who died in 1787, in the ninety-fourth year of his age, and who was about eighteen years of age at the date of Mr. Hobart's death, repeatedly mentioned his serious and winning manner of address, which caused his congregation to hang upon his lips. He published a Sermon, entitled, "The Absence of the Comforter, Described and Lamented." It is a proof of the estimation in which he was held, that he was elected a member of the Corporation of Harvard College in 1707, and continued in office till his death. His associate Fellows were William Brattle, Ebenezer Pemberton, Henry Flynt and Jonathan Remington. A letter written by the Rev. John Barnard and dated, Marblehead, October 16, 1767, says, "The Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, sometime Vice President of the College, was an excellent scholar in Latin, Greek and Hebrew, and a most pious, humble, prudent and benevolent man." His father-in-law, Edward Jackson, gave him thirty acres of land, on the northwest side of the Dedham highway [Centre St.], adjoining the twenty acres which he also gave to Rev. John Eliot, jr., his predecessor. He built his house on the lot just north of the Shannon house, where the dwelling of Mr. John Cabot, the father-in-law of Mrs. Theodore Parker, formerly stood. The house was afterwards occupied by Hobart's successor, the Rev. John Cotton. It was burned in 1720, and rebuilt the same year.

Mr. Hobart married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Jackson, and had six children,—all daughters. He conveyed to four of his daughters, in 1711, his then dwelling-house and one hundred acres of land adjoining, reserving to himself the right to enjoy the same while he lived. Two of them conveyed their rights in the

homestead in 1715 to their father's successor, Rev. John Cotton. His daughter Abigail deeded the pew "built by her honored father" to the town by warranty deed, against her fellow heirs.

On his tombstone is this Latin epitaph :

HOC TUMULO  
DEPOSITÆ SUNT RELIQUÆ REVERENDI ET PERDOCTI  
NEHEMIAE HOBART, D. D.,  
COLLEGII HARVARDINI SOCIJ LECTISSIMI,  
ECCLESIAE NEOTONIENSIS  
PER ANNOS QUADRAGINTA PASTORIS FIDELISSIMI ET VIGILANTISSIMI,  
SINGULARI GRAVITATE, HUMILITATE AEQUE AC PIETATE ET DOCTRINA  
ET PIIS EXIMIA VENERATIONE ET AMORE RECOLENDI.  
NATUS ERAT NOV. 21, 1648.  
DENATUS AUG. 25, 1712.  
ANNO AETATIS 64.

The following is a translation : "In this tomb are deposited the remains of the Reverend and very learned teacher of divinity, Nehemiah Hobart, an estimable Fellow of Harvard College, a highly faithful and watchful pastor of the church of Newtown for forty years. His singular gravity, humility, piety and learning rendered him the object of deep veneration and ardent esteem to men of science and religion. He was born November 21, 1648, and died August 25, 1712, in the sixty-fourth year of his age."

The simplicity of the times is indicated by the votes occasionally appearing in the Town Records, showing the amounts which ministers of the gospel anciently received as salary, and the inconvenience which they must sometimes have suffered, when, produce being brought them instead of money, they must occasionally have suffered a surfeit of some articles of utility, and a corresponding deficiency of the means to procure others which were a necessity. [See the votes on page 51.]

It is probable that Mr. Hobart was not regularly paid what the town voted him, either in money or produce, as will be seen from his receipts.

1689.—Whereas I, Nehemiah Hobart, have for seventeen years last past labored in the ministry att Cambridge Village, [and they] have from time to time by their voates covenanted to raise for mee yearly such sums as might be for my maintenance, I do by these presents acknowldige and accept of all and several the said sums, and doe hereby for myself and heirs, acquit all and

severall the said inhabitants and all such as have ingaged to collect the said sums, them and their heirs, from all dues, debts and demands, from the beginning of my ministry amongst them unto the first day of June, 1689.

In witness whereof I have sett to my hand,

NEHEMIAH HOBART.

It appears by the two following records, that while Mr. Hobart found difficulty in collecting his meagre stipend, he was a man of liberal and gracious spirit, willing to bear his fair share of the burdens of his parishioners.

February 23, 1690. Town Meeting.—Mr. Hobart sent in an account of £23 18s. 3d. due him by the Deacons, who declared for him that if the Town would pay him £10, he would give in the residue, to help bear the public charges, which were great and heavy:—and which was accepted by the Town.

June 1, 1693.—I doe hereby acknowledge that I have received of the inhabitants of New Town, the sum of sixty-four pounds, for my maintenance the year past, and the remaining six pounds due to me for the said yeare, I freely remitt, leaving the same to be collected by the Selectmen, and by them laid out for the benefit of said town, according to a regular voate of the inhabitants when they shall be convened in a town meeting orderly warned.

Witness my hand,

NEHEMIAH HOBART.

Three receipts, written by Mr. Hobart, remain on record, which are a curiosity for their circumstantial minuteness and accuracy. The following is a specimen :

Newtown.—This first day of December. in the year one thousand seven hundred and eleven. I doe, by these presents, acquit and discharge all and several, the inhabitants of Newtown, their Assessors and Collectors, from all payments due to me on account of salary, from the first beginning of my Labours in the Ministry amongst them to the day of the date hereof.

Witness my hand the day and year above written.

NEHEMIAH HOBART.

## CHAPTER XVI.

ENGLISH OPPRESSION. — SIR EDMUND ANDROS. — EVENTS IN NEW-TON. — FIRST MEETING-HOUSE. — SEATING THE WORSHIPPERS. — NOON HOUSES. — THE STOCKS.

THE seventeenth century was a period of great interest in many respects, as touching the civilization and political progress both of Britain and America. Waking from the night of the middle ages, first came the long morning which dawned in Luther's Reformation, when the people began to think for themselves, and the world commenced its preparation for the ripening of our modern civilization. As in the fifteenth century clustered together the three great events, — the invention of printing, the discovery of the mariner's compass, and of the new continent of America, — and in the sixteenth was added the Reformation, so in the seventeenth, the waking of the instinct of colonization, and the founding of the early settlements in Virginia and Massachusetts and elsewhere, taught men the grandeur and availability of the world they possessed, made them feel how great a thing it is to live, stirred in their bosoms the spirit of manhood, and gradually unfolded the germs of progress which have matured so efficiently in later times. Men of genius were no longer to be led blindly. The time had come for them to think for themselves. Thus originated the spirit which led to the English revolution of 1688, and the jealousy of the colonists in America, examining the bearings of every measure instituted by the powers beyond the sea, on their political interests and prosperity. The town meetings, the discussions on government and privilege, the difficulties of the enterprise in which their fathers had embarked, and in whose hardships and fruits they had more or less shared, had educated them. The motions of the embryo spirit of independence, which was to burst forth a century later, could not be repressed. Events and measures in England



struck the keynote on one side of the waters; the American revolution, growing out of oppression, echoed the tone on the other.

Under the charter governments of New England, the people of the colonies, by the express words of their charters, were entitled to all the privileges of natural born subjects, and invested with the powers of government, legislative, executive and judicial. They chose their own governors, elected legislative assemblies, and established courts of justice, and in many points even exceeded the powers conferred by the charters. The only limitation to their legislative powers was that their laws should not be contrary to those of England. But in the time of Charles the Second, the politicians of England originated various oppressive measures, abridging the liberties of the colonists, and depriving them of rights which they had hitherto enjoyed, and which seemed to them essential to their political prosperity. These oppressive measures culminated, in the year 1684, in a sentence pronounced in the English courts against the people of Massachusetts, cancelling their charter. Instead of electing their own governor, they were now to accept such an one as the Crown might choose to send them, and an attempt to resist would be counted as rebellion. In December, 1686, Sir Edmund Andros arrived in the country, with two companies of troops, instructed to put an end to all popular power. Unjust taxation followed, which was met by passive resistance, and this again led to fines and confiscations. Every appeal to English laws was in vain. In this extremity, Rev. Increase Mather, of Boston, escaped to England by night and in disguise, and laid the grievances of the colony before the King. Shortly after came the English revolution. As soon as the news reached Massachusetts, the people rose in arms and imprisoned Sir Edmund Andros and his adherents; the charter was again put in force, and a governor, assistant and deputies were elected.

Soon after the removal of the tyrannical governor from his seat of power, the inhabitants of New Cambridge met, May 20, 1689, and by vote declared as follows:

That it is our desire,—

1. That the Honorable Governor and Deputy Governor and assistants, chosen and sworn in 1686, and the deputies then chosen by the freemen for that year do now resume the government of this colony according to charter privileges.

2. That there may be an enlargement of freemen, that is to say, that those persons who are of honest conversation and a competent estate may have their votes in all civil elections.

3. That the Court, having thus reassumed the government, then endeavor to confirm our charter privileges.

4. That the Court, thus settled, do not admit of any change or alteration of government among us, until it be first signified to the several towns for their approbation.

On the same day the inhabitants made choice of Ensign John Ward as our representative or deputy in the present sessions.

The events touching the town of Newton which occurred during the latter part of this century, and while Mr. Hobart was pastor, were not numerous, but important. It was during his ministry that Newton was incorporated as a town distinct from Cambridge, and received its name from the General Court,—the long and sharp controversy between the mother and daughter having at last reached a peaceful issue. The war between the Americans on one side, and the French and Indians on the other, was now raging, and Capt. Noah Wiswall, with his Lieutenant Flagg and Sergeant Walker, were slain. It was during Mr. Hobart's ministry that the first school-house was built, and John Staples began his labors as a schoolmaster; and Deacon Edward Jackson, Mr. Hobart's father-in-law, gave thirty-three acres of woodland to the use of the ministry in Cambridge Village forever. In 1707, May 18, the last ordination of deacons of the church took place, the candidates being Thomas Oliver, counsellor of the province, and Ephraim Jackson.

The location of the first meeting-house in Newton, near the middle of the old cemetery on Centre Street, is marked by the marble column, erected in September, 1852, to the memory of the first settlers. This monument has inscribed on one side the names of the first settlers, the date of their settlement, the time of their decease, and their ages. On the other sides are inscriptions to the memory of the first minister, the first ruling elder, and the donors of the burying place. It was erected by forty-three of the descendants of the men whom it commemorates. In its foundation was deposited a pamphlet, containing a historical statement and notices of the first settlers. The petition for a division of the town of Cambridge in 1678 states that the meeting-house in the Village had been lately enlarged. Probably this was

done at the settlement of Mr. Hobart, or soon afterwards. In 1680 it was again enlarged.

The second meeting-house, voted in 1696, commenced in the spring of 1697, and completed in the early part of 1698, stood on the westerly side of Centre Street, opposite the cemetery. The land, once owned by John Spring, who, it is probable, gave it to the town for the purpose of erecting on it a house of God, after the removal of the meeting-house, as stated by Mr. Jackson in a note, was re-conveyed by the town to John Spring, who was chairman of the Building Committee. By a deed given by Abraham Jackson, — son of Dea. John Jackson, who was the donor of the first lot of land for the meeting-house and cemetery, — to his grandson John, in 1717, it appears that the first meeting-house was still standing at that date, — nineteen years after the second meeting-house was finished; but for what purpose it was used during those nineteen years is not known. It may have been for a Town House, school-house, or for military purposes, as the training field was there.

These two votes complete the notices of the second meeting-house.

1700.—VOTED, that John Staples and John Kenrick be a Committee to settle the meeting-house accounts.

1701.—VOTED, that Lieut. John Spring be allowed twenty shillings for sweeping and cleaning the meeting-house, when he has finished the same.

The beautiful custom of families being seated together in the house of God was not among the refining influences of the stern days of the early settlers. In the house of God earthly relationships seem to have been ignored. The worshippers, young or old, were set in their individual responsibility before the Majesty in the heavens. A husband was there nothing to his wife; a mother was nothing to her child. They were each individual souls, and in the house of prayer recognized none but themselves personally, on the one hand, and God, on the other. As the boys, particularly, in the exuberance of their spirits, would sometimes be disorderly, it was convenient to have them seated by themselves, that the "tything man" might keep them in check, rapping the heads of the rogues with the little ball on one end of his long rod; and, in like manner, if the ladies fell asleep in their slips, he could tickle their noses with the feather on the other.

In the ancient meeting-house a range of square pews was erected completely around the house against the walls. A single row of similar pews was set in the body of the house, in front of the principal door; and the space remaining on the floor up to the pulpit was occupied by slips. The deacons' seat was raised two or three steps, and immediately in front of the pulpit. The deacons were provided with an hour-glass, which stood on the table before them, and was turned, that the sand might begin to run out when the minister began his sermon. And, if it was not necessary to turn the hour-glass once at least during the sermon, the minister was thought to be deficient in his duty to his hearers. The members of the congregation were seated, by public authority, according to their dignity. This was called "dignifying the seats," or the pews; or sometimes, "seating the meeting-house." The ground of preference seems to have been chiefly, property qualifications; birth, or official civil standing was also taken into consideration. In the slips, the oldest persons were seated nearest the pulpit, and the younger behind them in regular order, towards the door; the women on the right hand, and the men on the left. A portion of the gallery was appropriated as the boys' seats,—sometimes, as in this second church in Newton, a corner on the lower floor. The fact that the older persons, many of whom were perhaps in circumstances too humble to admit of their aspiring to the dignity of sitting in a pew, were arranged in the slips according to age, accounts for the breaking up of families, and the seating of children by themselves. The girls were provided for in the same manner as the boys, the seats on the right falling to their share. In the gallery occupied by the choir, the right side was also appointed for the female singers, and the left for the males. This custom explains some of the allusions found in the earliest Town Book. We quote the following, of later date:

May 14, 1744.—VOTED, that the aforesaid committee shall give men their dignity in their setting in the meeting-house, in proportion to what they pay to the minister's rate.

March 4, 1754.—VOTED, that the Selectmen be a committee to agree with workmen to erect one tier of pews in the hind seats in the body seats of the meeting-house, both in the men's side and the women's side, as soon as may be.

VOTED, to choose a committee to fill up vacant room in the meeting-house, and to dignifie the pews proposed to be erected.



Sometimes persons of high standing, who aspired to the distinction of having a pew, petitioned the town for permission to build one at their own expense. But this privilege was scrupulously guarded, and sometimes refused to persons whose position in society might seem to create a claim. Witness the following :

1734.—Captain Edward Durant asked leave to build a pew in the meeting-house, and was refused. He was a very wealthy man from Boston, and owned three slaves,—paid eighteen hundred pounds for his farm.

1738.—Chose a committee to seat the meeting-house, and instructed the committee to give men their dignity in their sitting in proportion to the minister's rate they pay, allowing one poll to a rate, making such an allowance for age as they shall think proper, except where there are tenants, and in those cases to act the best of their judgments.

1744.—Chose a committee to seat the meeting-house according to dignity and taxes.

This absurd custom was abolished in March, 1800. Mr. Jackson remarks on this subject,—

This ancient custom of seating and reseating the worshippers in the New England churches was originally intended to be founded in equality. The first settlers meant that all should be equal before the law, and before the altar also. It was democratic in theory, but aristocratic in practice, as the rich men always got the best seats. In parishes where the population increased rapidly, the congregations were reseated annually; where the increase was slow, this operation was performed about every third or fourth year. The instructions to the seating committee were, first, rank, or, as they expressed it, dignity,—meaning, the minister and magistrates, or, all in authority; second, those who paid the largest parish tax,—or, the rich men; third, the most aged persons; and, fourth, they were not to degrade any. Married women took the same rank that belonged to their husbands. The last item, “not to degrade any,” was impossible, since some must occupy the lowest seats.

The office of committee-man was no sinecure; its exercise frequently brought upon him charges of partiality and injustice.

This operation of reseating was rarely, if ever accomplished, without giving offence to more or less of the congregation. Such, however, was the attachment to the ancient customs in the churches, that it took about a century and a half, notwithstanding its bitter fruits, to discontinue it.

Sometimes curious controversies arose out of the jealousies attendant on this custom. Witness the following :

In August, 1712, it is recorded that a difference existed between John Mason, of Newton, and the town, in respect to a pew in the northeast corner of the meeting-house. On the 8th of August the town appointed a committee to act in their behalf and on the

12th of the same month, the parties met at the house of Mason and "made proposals to each other and then agreed as followeth":

That in consideration of three pounds in money to him, the said John Mason, well and truly paid by s'd committee, and that the wife of s'd John Mason be allowed a place in the second seat in the body of s'd meeting-house, and that his children be treated by said town as to their places in s'd meeting-house according to their age and quality as others are, and that the s'd town doe defend the s'd Mason from all harm that may arise by that room which s'd Mason formerly sold in s'd meeting-house to Mr. Edward Jackson,—

These forementioned articles being truly fulfilled, in consideration whereof he, the s'd Mason, doth for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators remit, release and forever quitclaim all his right that he now hath or ever had in s'd pew,—hereby ratifying and confirming the s'd pew unto the s'd town, to be at their sole dispose and use forever hereafter.

In witness whereof the s'd committee and s'd Mason have all of them hereunto put their hands this 12th day of August, 1712.

"The square pew for the minister's family," on one side of the pulpit, was first in honor. Thence, by regular gradations along the tiers of "wall pews" on the three sides, and down the double range of "seats" in the middle alley, "to the sixth seat from the front, and so on," with diminishing honor, to the last. When square pews were substituted for the long seats or "slips" in the body of the house, these had to be "dignified" anew, by a committee who received instructions to consider, in their allotment, "the age, estate, and parentage" of the sitters.

We may imagine the solicitude of the minister and the church as the season of trial and peculiar temptation drew nigh; and how the seating committee — striving to "render to all their dues" and "doing nothing by partiality" — were oppressed by a sense of responsibility and the apprehension that, strive as they might, offences would come.

In connection with the account of the first church in Newton and the arrangements for worship, it is in place to speak of the reverence for the Sabbath which prevailed among the early settlers. their scrupulous regard for the established institutions of religion. and that sincere, though mistaken zeal, which led them to adopt compulsory measures to secure for them an outward respect. Their severe conceptions stand in striking contrast to the laxity of modern times. We have no desire to return to the ancient methods. But we question whether the morality, the virtue, and the integrity of the people was not of a higher order under their system of

restraint than under the modern system of liberty. May we not be reaping, at the present day, precious fruit, the harvest of their scrupulosity? But it was under the influence of such laws and institutions,—we dare not say in spite of them,—that the second, third and fourth generations of the people proved to be such “a goodly seed.” Mr. Prince says of the fathers of New England, in his Election Sermon in 1730 :

They were mostly men of good estates and families, of liberal education, and of large experience. But they chiefly excelled in piety to God, in zeal for the purity of his worship, reverence for his glorious name, and strict observance of his holy Sabbaths; in their respect and maintenance of an unblemished ministry; the spread of knowledge, learning, and good order and quiet throughout the land, a reign of righteousness, and the welfare of the people; and the making and executing wholesome laws for all these blessed ends.

The meeting-house, as in all New England, was guiltless of warmth on the bleakest days in winter. The delicacy of a stove had not yet invaded the stern hardness and capacity of endurance of the people. As a substitute, however, for this comfort, associations of citizens were formed who erected in the neighborhood of the meeting-house what were denominated noon-houses, for the benefit of themselves and their families; or the buildings were erected at the public expense. The noon-houses were buildings of one story, put up in the plainest manner, ceiled with boards, and having a fireplace in the middle, open on every side, the chimney being supported beneath by pillars. The seats were arranged around the room, being fixed against the walls. There were three or four of these houses at Newton Centre. One of them stood on the site of the Centre school-house; a second on the southwest corner of the present meeting-house lot; and a third near the west end of Lyman Street. After these structures were abandoned for their original use, they were tenanted for some years by different families in humble circumstances.

In the noon-houses the people gathered at noon, “between meetings,” to warm their stiffened limbs, to eat their frugal lunch and to indulge their friendly gossip, and from the generous fire the women replenished the foot-stoves which they carried back with them to the meeting-house.

We cannot state precisely the dimension of these noon-houses. Provision, however, was made for one of them in 1730, to be built, probably at the expense of the town, as follows: “The Select-

men staked out land on the hill, near Clark's fence, for the relief of sundry inhabitants on the Sabbath days, for a house twenty-eight feet square" ( a noon-house). Clark's fence was probably not very far from the meeting-house of 1730 ; for the land of John Clark and his descendants was near the western slope of the Institution Hill, and stretched away to the southwest.

There was another institution connected with the meeting-house, which it is curious, at this distance of time, to contemplate. We refer to the stocks. How early the stocks were erected in Newton, we do not know. We are sure, however, that the fathers of the town were not without this necessary appendage to the place of public worship. Not only was it a law of the colony that all towns should be provided with stocks, but we find in the Town Records as late as 1773, that "a committee was chosen to examine the church stocks."

They rested upon the solid earth, about ten rods from the church, and were made of two pieces of white-oak timber, about eight feet long, clamped together with bar-iron at each end, through which holes were made of various sizes, to fit human legs, for misbehavior during divine service. Disorderly persons were liable to have their legs made fast between that oak and iron, by way of punishment. Mr. J. adds, "We have often eyed that remnant of the inquisition, when a boy, with a shudder."

These church stocks, like all human contrivances, often needed repairs, and this committee, no doubt, was appointed to oversee the work. The stocks were in use in England as early as the year 1472, under the mayoralty of Sir William Hampton in London ; for it is recorded that in that year he caused stocks to be erected in every ward in London, for the more effectual punishment of strollers. The author of a History of the Town of Shrewsbury, Mass., says, that persons who were "disorderly on Sabbath or town meetings were wont to be confined in them during meeting, as a punishment for misbehavior." He also remarks that it is a curious tradition that "the person who made the stocks for that town was the first one required to occupy them, and received payment for them in the remittance of a fine that accrued to the town for his offence."



## CHAPTER XVII.

NEW DIFFICULTIES.—CANDIDATES.—JOHN COTTON CHOSEN PASTOR.—

DEATH OF MR. COTTON.—WHITEFIELD'S VISITS TO NEWTON.—

THE NEW LIGHTS.

HAVING accomplished their purpose to secure for Newton incorporation as an independent town, the citizens began to turn their attention to the matter of securing the highest conveniences within their own borders. And, as the Sabbath worship and town meetings were their central social points, and the meeting-house, which embraced these, was their central geographical point, their efforts were directed in these things to secure the greatest convenience to the largest number. Measures for these intents were therefore the next important objects of action.

In 1705 seven families living near West Roxbury and Dedham, William Ward, Edward Ward, Philip White, Nathaniel Healy, Daniel Colburn, Benjamin Wilson and Elizabeth Bacon, complained of their great distance from the meeting-house, and showed that they attended worship for the most part in Roxbury; and they asked to have the meeting-house removed to a more central place. No immediate measures were taken for their relief; but this was the first step towards the location of the First Parish church in its present position. Eight years later, and two months after the death of Mr. Hobart, this petition was presented in town meeting:

To the inhabitants of Newton, now assembled at a public town meeting in said town.

The humble petition of us whose names are underwritten, inhabitants in the south part of Newton, October 31, 1712, humbly sheweth,—

That whereas our habytations are very far from the place of publick worship in Newtown, the neerest of us fore miles and an half and the farthest about five miles, and we cante attend the publick worship in Newtown without great difficulty to us and our families, espeshely in the winter season, by reson

hereof we are nessesitated to be at charge to the settling a minester in the south part of Roxberry.

Your petitioners humbly pray the inhabitants of this town to grant to us and our heirs that shall inherit the land which we now inhabit that we may be free from the charge of the meeting house and ministry in Newtown.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound shall ever pray. Signed by Nathaniel Healy, and five others.

At a town meeting, November 17, 1712, VOTED, The Committy then chosen, which were Ebenezer Stone, Abraham Jackson, Thomas Oliver, Edward Jackson take care to provid ministers for the town til March, if the town be not supplied with a minister before that time.

On the above petition, the town voted to give the petitioners in the south part of the town an answer at the next March meeting. The following is the record of the action of the town, dodging the question rather than meeting it :

March 22, 1713.—At a towne meeting regularly assembled for to consider of sum difficultyes arising as to the standing of the present meeting-house, it was voted that a committe be chosen and that the towne be messured; and, the center of it being found and the situation of ye inhabitanc and the meeting-house being dewly considered, that if we canot peacably agree to the making of any agreeable and needfull acomodations with respect to ye place of publick worship, that we will then mutually refer ourselves to ye honorable Generall Court,—that they would send a Committe of disinterested persons that may hear, dewly weigh and consider thereof; and that they may conclude what may be most for ye interest of religion and the common good and benifit. And wee oblige ourselves to be decided by such their result and the resolution of the Honerabell Generall Court thereupon, and sitt downe quietly and peacably.

At the same meeting this vote was passed :

VOATED yt Left'n Jeremiah Fuller, Cap. Thomas Printic and Corp'l. Robert Murdock be chosen a Commity to mess're the towne of said Newton, to find out the center thereof. And also hand-voated that Lefton (lieutenant) Joseph Burnap shal be ye survayor to do the worke of messuering said towne; and if said Lefton Joseph Burnap cannot be obtained, that then the above named Committye shall have full power [to appoint] another person to be ye surveyor; and also ye said Committe by order from the Selectmen, shall draw monye out of the towne tresury for ye defraying of ye chargies of messuering the towne. And yt. the towne be messuered as soon as can be convenient, not exceeding the first day of May next.

A petition having been presented by the aggrieved parties for the division of the town into two precincts for the worship of God, at the town meeting May 10, 1714, the following action was taken :

VOATED, at a towne meeting regularly assembled to consider of and to se if any agreeabell acommodations [can be made] as to ye place of publick

worship,—the inhabitanc of said towne having dewly considered ye center of the towne, the incomodiosnos of the place whear it is, and the cituation of the inhabitanc the inconveniencies of highways; so that it cannot anye ways tend to ye promoting of religion nor any great advantig to any pertickular persons, so as to countervaine ye cost and chargies,—we do judge it best to continue the meeting-house where it now stands.

Finally, a committee of seven was appointed to petition the Great and General Court “to send a committee to hear our differences as to the place of public worship, according to the vote passed March 22, 1713, for that end.”

The following records the advice of the Court:

At a sessions of the great and general Court or Assembly, begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday, May 27, 1713.—Upon a full hearing of the several petitions from Newtown, referring to the division of Newtown into two precincts for the worship of God, or the removal of the present meeting-house toward the center of the town, and pertickelarly the dismission of the six familys lying next to the southerly part of Roxbury,—

VOTED and advised that the town do allow the six familys lying next Roxbury to atend the worship of God at that precinct, and be acordingly dismissed from baring any charge to the suport of the ministry in Newtown durence their attendance and contributing to the ministry in Roxbury; but see no reason to remove the present meeting-house in Newtown, and direct that the inhabitants of the said town prosed peaceably to settell and establish a learned orthodox minister of good conversation amongst them as the law directs.

ISAAC ADDINGTON, *Sec.*

In conformity with the recommendation of the Court, the town proceeded to the election of a minister in place of Mr. Hobart. The candidates whose names were before the town were Mr. Henry Flynt, Mr. Edward Holyoke, Mr. John Tufts, Mr. Ebenezer Williams and Mr. John Cotton. “It was voated, by a’clear voate of the inhabitance then assembled, that they did choose Mr. John Cotton to be theire minister.” This vote was passed March 22, 1714. He was to receive eighty pounds annually for his salary, and a hundred and fifty pounds for his “incorrigment;” and Deacon Jackson, Ensign John Kenrick, Captain Tudor, Mr. Abraham Jackson and John Staples were appointed “to treat with him to come and preach among us in order to a settlement.”

The five candidates above named were all graduates of Harvard College,—John Cotton, 1710; Edward Holyoke, 1705,—afterwards librarian and Fellow of the college and the tenth president, (1769); Mr. John Tufts, 1708 (d. 1750); Ebenezer Williams, 1709

(d. 1753) ; and Mr. Henry Flynt, 1693, (d. 1760). The last named, Mr. Henry Flynt, is an object of special interest to every graduate of Harvard University. He was never ordained, but preached as occasion required, and published a volume of twenty sermons, "which were received acceptably by the public." Dr. Chauncy says of him, "I was forty years frequently conversant with him, and knew him to have been a solid, judicious man, and one of the best of preachers." Though naturally inclined to indolence, he treasured up a great variety of useful knowledge, and was an able and faithful instructor. He was distinguished for his firmness and consistency. To the principles he had once adopted, he adhered without wavering. Judge Wingate says, "I remember very distinctly hearing him preach for Dr. Appleton when I was a Freshman. He was the slowest speaker that I ever heard preach, without exception. He hardly kept connected in his discourse so as to make progress. However, he made some amends for this defect by the weight and pertinency of his ideas. He was thought to be a judicious and able preacher, but not very popular. . . . He undoubtedly was considered as a useful instructor in the college, or he would not have been continued so long in office. I have often heard that he was regarded as mild in the government of his pupils, and used to be an advocate for gentleness towards offenders. I have been told that he would make an apology for them by remarking that 'wild colts often make good horses.'" It is perhaps to the parish of Newton that Mr. Peirce refers, when he says of Mr. Flynt, "It was proposed in some parish to invite him to take the pastoral charge of it; but objections were made to him on the ground that he was believed not to be orthodox. Being informed of this judgment of the good people respecting his religion, he coolly observed, 'I thank God, they know nothing about it.'" Either his sermons must have been very indefinite, or he must have regarded the people as very undiscerning hearers, to render it possible for him to make such a remark. Mr. Flynt was a tutor in the College for upwards of fifty-five years, and a Fellow of the Corporation about sixty years. No other person has been so long connected with the University in either of these capacities, or probably in any capacity, except Dr. Appleton, pastor of the church in Cambridge, who was a Fellow sixty-two years.

By a subsequent vote, fifty pounds were added to Mr. Cotton's salary, with a proposal to "add thereto at any time, and from time



to time such farther supplies as he should stand in need of, for his honorable support or yearly salary." On the fourth of October of the same year, it was voted to give Mr. Cotton one hundred pounds as a yearly salary, "when he shall come to have a family." A committee of ten was appointed to make arrangements for his ordination, with the privilege of drawing money out of the treasury to defray the charges.

Mr. Cotton's ministry in Newton continued from November 3, 1714, till his death, May 17, 1757. His father was Rev. Roland Cotton, of Sandwich (H. C. 1685), his grandfather, Rev. John Cotton of Plymouth (H. C. 1657), and his great grandfather, the celebrated Rev. John Cotton, one of the first ministers of Boston, and previously minister of Boston, in Lincolnshire, England, a place noted in the annals of the persecuted Puritans. The English Boston is a place of some importance, situated on both sides of the river Witham, one hundred and seventeen miles north of London. Boston is said to have been so named, in compliment to that eloquent preacher, as soon as it was known that he had embarked for this country. Mr. Cotton, of Newton, was born in 1693, and graduated from the University when he was only seventeen years of age. He first preached in Newton, July 14, 1714, as a candidate for the vacant pulpit. His text was Heb. II: 3, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" "So high was the respect cherished for the virtues and accomplishments of this youth of twenty, that the town in general went in procession to meet him and gave him a joyful welcome, upon his first entrance into it." Mr. Jackson remarks that the recorded votes and doings of the town show a great anxiety on the part of the inhabitants to secure his services. He was ordained November 3, 1714, about four months after he commenced preaching as a candidate. He is said to have been faithful, fervent, and successful in his labors. In 1715 Mr. Cotton purchased of the heirs of his predecessor in the pastorate, about one hundred acres of land, with house and barn. The dwelling-house built by Mr. Hobart in 1678, was burned March 24, 1720, and this new one was erected on the same site. In later years it was known as the homestead of Mr. John Cabot, at the corner of Centre and Cabot Streets, and recently removed.

Mr. Cotton married Mary, daughter of Mr. Robert Gibbs, of Boston, February 19, 1719, and had eleven children, five sons and

six daughters. His ministry extended over a period of forty-two and a half years. In his will, he says,—

First and principally, I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my heavenly Father, in hopes of eternal life, through the merits and passion and prevailing intercession of his only begotten Son, Jesus Christ, my Redeemer; and my body I desire may be decently interred, at the disposal of my loving wife, in hopes of a joyful resurrection at the last day.

The following Latin epitaph is inscribed on Mr. Cotton's tombstone :

HIC DEPOSITUM MORI QUOD POTUIT  
 REVERENDI VEREQUE VENERANDI  
 JOHANNIS COTTON,  
 ECCLESIAE NEWTONIENSIS FIDELISSIMI, PRUDENTISSIMI, DOCTISSIMIQUE  
 PASTORIS,  
 CONCIONANDI TUM PRECANDI FACULTATE CELEBERRIMI PIETATE SPECTATIS-  
 SIMI, MORIBUS SANCTISSIMIS UNDEQUAQUE  
 ET SUAVISSIMIS AB OMNIBUS BENE MERITI,  
 DEPLORATIQUE AUDITORIBUS PRAECIPUE,  
 QUIBUS VEL MORTUUS CONCIONARI NON DESINIT.  
 FAMA LONGE LATEQUE VOCALIVS ET DIUTIVS MARMORE DURATISSIMO,  
 NOMEN PERDULCE PROCLAMABIT.  
 MORBO, NON SENECTA FRACTUS,  
 E VITA DECESSIT MAII 17, A. D. 1757, AETATIS SUAE 64,  
 OFFICII MINISTRALIS 43.

#### TRANSLATION.

Here is deposited all that was mortal of the Reverend and truly venerable John Cotton, the most faithful, prudent and learned pastor of the church of Newton, renowned for his ability in preaching and in prayer, distinguished for his piety, honored of all for his holy life, and deeply lamented especially by his congregation, to whom, being dead, he yet speaketh. Fame will proclaim his beloved name far and wide, with a louder and more lasting voice than the most enduring marble. Broken, not by age but by sickness, he died May 17, 1757, in the sixty-fourth year of his age and the forty-third of his ministry.

Mr. Cotton published, in 1729, with other discourses, a sermon on the death of his brother, Rev. Nathaniel Cotton (II. C. 1717), of Bristol; in 1734, a sermon at the ordination of his brother, Ward Cotton (II. C. 1729), as minister of Hampton; and in 1739, four sermons addressed to the young, from Zechariah II: 4, "Run, speak to this young man."

Mr. Cotton left two slaves, a man and woman. The first, Quartus, went into the service of the British army, and it is not known

what afterwards became of him ; the other, Phillis, remained, an incumbrance to the estate.

Two seasons of special religious interest occurred during the ministry of Mr. Cotton, the first in the years 1727 and 1728, the second in 1741 and 1742. From December 31, 1727, to April 21, 1728, a period of less than four months, fifty were admitted to the church. This was a season of awakening also in the churches in Boston. It was directly after the great earthquake, which occurred October 29, 1727. At that time eighty were admitted to the Old South church in Boston. The second season of revival occurred in Newton about the year 1741. From June 28, 1741, to April 4, 1742,—a space of ten months,—one hundred and four new members were admitted to the church. The influence of such a season of religious interest on the sparse population of the town must have been long felt among the people. This was the era of those wonderful revivals in the time of President Edwards, which prevailed in various portions of New England, and especially in the region of the Connecticut River.

The celebrated preacher, Rev. George Whitefield, about six years later visited New England, and preached in Newton "before crowded and attentive audiences." He preached November 3, 1748, in the period of Mr. Cotton, and September 20, 1770, in the pastorate of Mr. Meriam. "This was ten days before Mr. Whitefield died at Newburyport. His visit to Newton, on the former occasion, produced a very happy impression, and numbers became interested in the things of religion." In connection with his labors at the second visit, some hopeful conversions, and new vigor was infused into many a Christian life. The preaching of Mr. Whitefield was the occasion of the springing up of New Light churches, so called, in derision, by those who doubtless misunderstood them. The doctrine of the new birth, and the obligation of personal faith in Christ and individual consecration to God, savored of mysticism in the view of many. Whitefield's ministry brought them, as it were, a new gospel,—the result of new light from heaven, which the converts professed to have received. Multitudes would not believe such things, and turned them into ridicule. But one of these New Light organizations in Newton was the nursery in which the First Baptist church had its germ.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### LOCATION OF THE MEETING-HOUSE.— THE THIRD MEETING-HOUSE.— TOWN RECORDS.

ALTHOUGH the settlement of Mr. Cotton, as the minister of the town, was wholly amicable, the vexed question of the location of the meeting-house was not yet solved. The remote inhabitants were too conscientious to cut the Gordian knot by absenting themselves from worship, as men would have done in modern times. Indeed the stringency of the laws forbade such a solution of the difficulty. They were moreover sufficiently in earnest in what seemed to them a matter of right, to refuse to sit down peaceably under what they regarded as oppression. On the 23d of November, 1714, twenty days subsequent to the ordination, a committee was chosen "to look for the most convenient place near the Centre, to erect a meeting-house, and also to look out convenient ways thereto." This committee reported December 7, 1714, "that there is two places proposed to be convenient, viz., one place about forty rods south of the centre, and one other place, twenty-seven rods nor-west of the centre." The report was accepted by the majority, but the question was still a matter of debate. For under date of May 13, 1715, we find on record the following vote, which indicates that the inhabitants despaired of agreement among themselves, and sought the aid of legislative interposition :

At a towne meeting lawfully warned and regularly assembled, voated by the inhabitanc of said towne, that they do freely and fully and absolutely refer themselves to the Honorab'll Generall Court to fix a pertickular place by a Committe, for to erect a meeting house upon for the use of the whole towne; the inhabitanc having free liberty to make their pleas for their severall rights before said Committe; and farther, that they will sitt downe satisfied with what the honorable Court shall do and confirme; and that we will erect a meeting house upon said place within the terme of five years next ensewinge.



The Selectmen were appointed to petition the General Court to appoint a committee, as contemplated in the above vote, and in March following, 1716, a committee was selected to treat with Mr. Nathaniel Parker\* for the land upon which the new meeting-house was to be erected.

The report of the committee was accepted by the General Court, and that body ordered "that the meeting-house remain where it now is for the space of five years, and then a new meeting-house be erected in such place near the centre of the town as shall be agreed upon."

On the tenth of April, 1716, at a town meeting appointed to hear the report of the committee on the selection of the spot of land for the new meeting-house, and to take any further action which might be necessary, for the confirmation of the agreement already entered into,—the town most seriously considering the unhappy circumstances they labor under, by reason of the overgrowing contentions there has been in the town, about the place or places for the public worship of God in said town, and there being little or no prospect of its being otherwise without a spirit of condescension and self-denial, and also considering the several steps which have been taken for the better accommodating the town in said affairs, as by application to the General Court, the vote of the town on May 13, 1715, and the agreement of the inhabitants of the said town at their meeting March 16, 1716,—which agreement, if fully confirmed, gives the best, if not the only, prospect of settling Newtown in love and peace,—the town being therefore desirous to confirm said agreement, as much as in them lies, passed the following votes :

"1. That the report of the committee is well approved of and accepted by the town.

"2. That there shall be a committee fully authorized and impowered, in the name and behalf, and to the only use and behoof of said town, to purchase the acre and a half and twenty rods of land of Mr. Nathaniel Parker, that lieth between the house of Jonathan Goddard and William Burrig, upon the highest ground on the south side of the field, to set a meeting-house upon, for the use of the inhabitants of the whole town, and to take of said Parker a sufficient deed, well executed, as soon as may be.

"3. That there shall be a meeting-house for the public worship of God, erected, built and finished in said town, of sufficient dimensions to entertain all the inhabitants of said town at the proper cost and charge of the whole town, within the term of four years next ensuing the 13th day of May, 1716,

---

\* Nathaniel Parker married Margaret, daughter of Capt. Noah Wiswall, settled on part of the Wiswall land, and bought the house and land formerly owned by Lieut. Ebenezer Wiswall, of his three nephews, in 1694. He was an enterprising man, and it was to him that John Clark in 1708 sold part of the saw-mill, steam and eel weir, with half an acre of land at Newton Upper Falls. Nathaniel Parker was the son of Samuel Parker, of Dedham. He was born March 26, 1670, and died Feb. 28, 1747, aged 77.

the said meeting-house to be set upon the acre and a half and about twenty rods of land before mentioned, as it is staked out in the field of said Parker, between the house of Jonathan Goddard and William Burrig, in Newton, upon the highest ground on the south side of the field. The which meeting-house, so set and finished, after the expiration of four years, and in the [manner] now expressed, shall be the only meeting-house for the public worship of God within and for the whole town, and the minister for the time to conform to this vote accordingly."

A committee was appointed to lay the action of the town before the General Court for their approval, and the Selectmen reported that they had "actually laid out and opened a highway, two rods wide, for the northerly part of the town to the proposed spot for the meeting-house, beginning at the Mill lane, near the head of the Millpond."

On the ninth of June, 1716, the committee of the General Court viewed the proposed spot on Nathaniel Parker's land, "which, in the opinion of the Selectmen, was the most suitable spot for accommodating the greatest number of inhabitants, — it being about twenty-eight rods south southeast, near a quarter of a point east from the centre of the town, according to Joseph Burnap's survey."

In March, 1717, the town voted to build a meeting-house, fifty-seven (57) feet long, forty-five (45) feet wide, and twenty-five (25) feet between joints; also, appointed John Spring, Samuel Truesdale and Captain Thomas Prentice a committee "to procure boards, shingles, clapboards, and long timber, such as cannot be had in the town." A building committee was appointed, and £200 were voted at the town meetings in 1717, 1718 and 1720 successively, to commence and carry forward the work.

While this work was in hand, March 24, 1720, the dwelling-house owned and occupied by the Rev. Mr. Cotton was burnt, but immediately rebuilt on the same site.

To those who live at a period a hundred and sixty years away, the contentions of the inhabitants in regard to the location of their meeting-house seem unreasonable and puerile. All that was gained by them seems to us of little value. The new meeting-house, the third that was built in the town, stood on the same lot which has ever since been the site of the First Parish church. And a change of location of a little over half a mile was the only issue of all their bad blood and ill feeling, their separations, and angry speeches, and sharp discussions.

VOTED, to build pews in the new meeting-house, and seats for the boys by the side of the house; to have the windows glazed with diamond glass, to build a porch over the east door, and to sell the old meeting-house.

In March, 1721, it was "voted that the £200 rate, granted to build the meeting-house, be sunk, and not collected; and in lieu thereof, that the town make use of the bills of credit, granted by the General Court, to the several towns in the province. Mr. Jackson gives the following explanation of these bills of credit:

Owing to the total failure of the Canada expedition in 1690, the Colony issued £50,000 of bills of credit, bearing five per cent. interest, to defray the expenses of that disastrous expedition. These were the first of that species of paper money which was multiplied to such a ruinous extent at subsequent periods.

The new meeting-house was ready for use by the church late in the autumn. The first meeting was held in it November 5, 1721. Mr. Cotton preached from the text I Kings VI: 11-13, "And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying, Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them, then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father: and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel."

Thus Mr. Cotton preached in the old meeting-house about seven years, and in the new, about thirty-six. This new structure stood eighty-four years, and was replaced by another in 1805.

It is stated in Ripley's History of Waltham that a committee of that town were authorized to purchase the old meeting-house of Newton at a sum not exceeding eighty pounds; and that the house was purchased and taken down and removed to Waltham in the month of October, 1721; and there it remained till 1776.

A committee was chosen in March, 1722, "to seat the new meeting-house, according to the people's rates and age."

After the controversy relating to the location of the meeting-house was arranged, it might have been expected that the inhabitants of Newton would settle down, at least for a season, "in love and peace." But they had not yet attained to that which is perfect, and they yearned again for their ideal. In November, 1722, the inhabitants, in town meeting assembled, appointed a committee of seven men with full power to answer the petition and complaint of the southerly families of the town at the Great and General Assembly, and to act thereupon as they should have occasion. It

appears from the Records, that in that year the six families in the south precinct, which the General Court had allowed to worship and pay ministerial taxes in Roxbury, sent a memorial to the Court, complaining that Newton had taxed them for the support of the ministry in Newton, and sued and imprisoned some of them for non-payment. And in December, 1722, a committee of nine was appointed to draw up a petition to "the General Court or Assembly, to bring on the six families that were set off to support the ministry in Roxbury, during the pleasure of the General Court, that they may again help to support the ministry in Newton."

May 10, 1725, the town appointed Richard Ward, ensign John Spring, Mr. Nathaniel Longley, Robert Murdock and Ebenezer Stone a committee "to dignify the seats and pews in the meeting-house;" also, voted to have "the town meetings warned by setting up said warnings upon a post by the meeting-house."

More than two years passed after the committee was appointed as above, with reference to the recovery of the six families who elected to attend worship at Roxbury. Either the General Court were dilatory in their action, or the independent spirits in the southern part of the town were dilatory in yielding obedience; for at the town meeting of May 10, 1725, a vote was passed "that the Great and General Court be further applied unto, to bring on the six families to support the ministry with us, that have been allowed to attend the public worship at Roxbury,"—the same committee being appointed over this business as before, with the addition of Ebenezer Stone, Esq.

The State seems, about this time, to have had a full treasury, and also a disposition to help the people of the towns by loans of money, to enable them to develop their territory, and to start them on a career of prosperity. At the town meeting of March 3. 1728, the town appointed three trustees, to receive and loan to the citizens its proportion of sixty thousand pounds, granted by law by the General Court, and to loan it to the inhabitants desiring it, no one loan to be less than ten nor more than twenty-five pounds.

The Record of the town at this time shows how onerous was the duty of a constable of Newton, on whom was laid, for many years, the burden of collecting the annual taxes; and a citizen elected to that office, if he did not submit to accept, was compelled to pay a pecuniary mulct. At the meeting in March, 1728,



Mr. Joseph Jackson was chosen constable, but declined the office, and "did immediately pay his fine as the law requires." Another record shows that the amount of the fine was five pounds. The people did not expect their public officers to give their time without compensation; for they voted, May 12, 1729, to give their representative to the General Court the sum of forty-five pounds six shillings for his services for the year past.

At a town meeting held May 12, 1755, the matter of building a new pound was taken up for debate, and it was voted to build a new pound with stone, accepting for the purpose Mr. Noah Wiswall's offer of a piece of land, near the house of Mr. Jonathan Richardson. It was left to the Selectmen, at a subsequent meeting, "to dispose of the old pound as they shall think proper."

We find the following grave entries in the Town Records under their respective dates. We gain some idea of the simple and inexpensive habits of the people, by observing that these provisions were made when the town was already three-quarters of a century old.

March 19, 1759.—VOTED, to provide a Cotton Velvet Pall to be used at funerals.

May 11, 1763.—VOTED, to let the Velvet Pall to the inhabitants of other towns, and that those persons that shall hire said Velvet Pall shall pay half a dollar every time it is hired.

May 13, 1799.—The town was authorized to purchase two hearses for the use of the town, when in their opinion the money can with convenience be spared out of the Town Treasury.

A record like the following gives a vivid impression of the simplicity of the life of the men who walked in these streets a century and a quarter ago, and laid the foundations of the conveniences we now enjoy;—men who toiled unselfishly for the public welfare, and were willing to accept the lowest compensation for their service, conscious of having discharged a duty which they owed to their fellow-citizens:

March 3, 1760.—VOTED, that every person shall have liberty to work out their highway rate the present year; that every person shall have three pence per hour for their labor in said ways the present year; and there shall be allowed for each team that is able to carry a ton weight three pence per hour for their labor on said ways.

## CHAPTER XIX.

REV. JONAS MERIAM, FOURTH PASTOR.— BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.—

THE SLAVE.— NEW CHURCH LIST.— SECOND PARISH.— PULPIT  
SUPPLIES.

At the town-meeting held May 20, 1757, the town voted "to endeavor to raise money by subscription towards defraying the charge of the funeral of our late pastor, the Rev. Mr. John Cotton." At the same time a committee was appointed to take care that the pulpit be supplied. The committee, consisting of Deacon John Stone, Deacon Thomas Greenwood, Deacon Ephraim Ward, Henry Gibbs, Esq., and Lieutenant Robert Murdock, was instructed by the town "to take care that the pulpit be supplied until the first Monday in September next," the supplies to be paid out of the town treasury by order of the Selectmen.

On the 22d of August following, a committee was appointed "to agree with a gentleman or gentlemen to preach with us some term of time." This "term of time" was afterwards defined, "till the first Monday of December next."

At a town meeting held Friday, December 9, 1757, the town voted to "concur with the church in the choice of Mr. Jonas Meriam for their gospel minister," and to desire him to supply the pulpit until the next town meeting. At a subsequent meeting, December 26th, the sum of eighty pounds, lawful money, was granted to Mr. Meriam for his yearly salary,— the salary to begin at the time of his ordination; also, to give him firewood yearly from the ministerial wood-lots, and "for his encouragement to settle with us in the work of the ministry, in lawful money a sum equal to one thousand pounds, old tenor."

It was also voted to record Mr. Meriam's reply to the call of the church and town in the Town Records; and a committee was appointed "to treat with Mr. Jonas Meriam, to know in what way

and manner he would choose to come into town and also to wait on him into town accordingly."

The above records indicate that the church exercised the right of primary action in the election of the minister, and that the town, as the lower house, concurred with the action of the church, appropriating the necessary funds for his support. They also testify to the deliberation with which the people proceeded in an affair of so great importance. Mr. Cotton died May 17, 1757. The vote confirming the choice of Mr. Meriam as his successor was passed December 9th, more than six months afterwards; and the ordination of Mr. Meriam did not take place till March 22, 1758. At the town meeting held thirteen days previous to the ordination, the inhabitants voted that "the sum of thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight pence be granted and drawn out of the town treasury by the Selectmen, and put into the hands of the committee to defray the charges of Mr. Meriam's ordination,—said committee to be accountable."

The vote instructing a committee to consult with Mr. Meriam as to "the way and manner of his coming into town," which would be agreeable to him, indicates a degree of formality to which modern times are strangers. It may imply that Mr. Meriam was a person paying much regard to punctilios; and, as the whole town had turned out in procession to welcome the coming of his predecessor, Mr. Cotton, to allow Mr. Meriam to enter the scene of his future labors without any special demonstrations of respect, might have the appearance of an invidious distinction. We find no record as to the manner in which he was received by the citizens. But the kindness with which he was treated, especially in his day of calamity, and the extended period during which he labored as a useful minister among the people, are proofs that he did not lack for sympathy or respect. The pomp of a formal reception seems to have suited the ideas held by the fathers of the reverence due to the ministry. How great the contrast between the reverence shown in former times to the sacred profession and the customs of our modern life!

In that early period, the business of the church and of the town was to a considerable extent the same. The interests of the parish and the interests of the citizens were not dissevered. The simple lives and customs of the people afforded little occasion for the adoption of measures which would be made matter of record.

Every year was modelled substantially on the plan of the year preceding. The machinery of life was little jostled by outside influences.\*

The burning of the Church Records with Mr. Meriam's house, twelve years after his settlement, leaves us without the means of following the events of the early part of his ministry. But we give these notices of his life and character.

Mr. Meriam was the fourth minister of Newton, and the last who was settled by the whole town. He was the son of Jonas Meriam, of Lincoln, Mass.; his grandfather was John Meriam, of Lincoln, and his great grandfather, John Meriam, of Lexington. He was born in Lincoln, in 1730, graduated at Harvard University, 1753, in a class of seventeen, of whom six became ministers, and received the degree of Master of Arts in 1757. He was thrice married. His first wife (married November, 1758) was Mehitable Foxcroft, of Cambridge; the second (married in 1771) was Jerusha Fitch, of Brookline; the third, Sarah Chardon, of Boston. His only child, Mehitable, born June 5, 1760, married John Kenrick, Esq., of Newton. The first wife died April 22, 1770, aged forty-seven years,—a month and four days subsequent to the fire which consumed his dwelling; the second died in 1776; the third wife survived him. After he was married to Miss Fitch, her mother became a member of the family at Newton, and brought with her a female slave, by name Pamela, whom she had received as a present from her son, then residing on the island of Jamaica. Mr. Meriam was sorely troubled by the treatment which this colored woman received from his mother-in-law. On one occasion, seeing Mrs. Fitch strike and otherwise maltreat her, he asked her for what price she would sell her slave to him. She answered, "A hundred dollars." He at once paid the price, and instantly gave Pamela her freedom. She preferred to remain with him, and did so till his death. After this, she went to Little Cambridge (Brighton), where she married, and finally died at a very advanced age. According to her own testimony, she was born in Africa, stolen from her parents while a child, and carried to Jamaica, where she became the property of Mr. Fitch. The act of Mr. Meriam is in harmony with the kind and peaceable character

---

\*A glimpse of Newton life is found in a vote passed in March, 1769, providing that "Mr. Meriam's wood-cutting be the first Tuesday in October; if foul, the next fair day."







*Alden Speare.*

ascribed to him, and marked him, at that early period, as a practical abolitionist.

The fire which consumed Mr. Meriam's house originated, as was said, among some corn cobs in the garret, and was discovered while the family were at supper. The table around which they were sitting was taken out of the house with its furniture and food disposed upon it. The table is still in possession of Mrs. John Kenrick, whose father-in-law, Mr. John Kenrick, married Mr. Meriam's daughter.

The burning of Mr. Meriam's house gave to the people of his charge an opportunity, which they cheerfully and generally embraced, to afford their pastor liberal aid in rebuilding on the same site. The new house, after his decease, passed into the hands of his successor in the ministry, the Rev. Dr. Homer, who occupied it during his entire lifetime in Newton. It stood on Centre Street, midway between the mansions of the Hon. Alden Speare, second mayor of the city of Newton, and Thomas Nickerson, Esq. The two large acacias, still (1880) flourishing, were at the sides of the path leading to the front door. The house was removed to a parallel street westward, and was occupied for many years as a farm house by the heirs of Martin Morse, Esq.

After the burning of the Church Records, Mr. Meriam commenced a new book of Records, supplying the loss of the former, as far as possible, through the memories of official persons and the older members of the church. A committee of twelve was appointed, "to inquire who are church members, and who have owned the covenant, not being in full communion,\* to be put on record." These twelve members of the committee evidently represented every locality in the town. Undoubtedly, at a period when the community embraced many sexagenarians, not to say octogenarians, and when there was little dispersion of families, the sons generally

---

\*These persons were included in the *half-way covenant*, so called. The early settlers, anxious to preserve the purity of the government, allowed none to vote or hold political office, except such as were church members, and regular communicants at the Lord's Supper. In process of time, there were many excellent persons, of sober life and true worth, who, on account of doubts of their own spiritual estate, were too conscientious to partake of the sacrament. But their fellow-citizens desired their services in the administration of the government, and thought them as worthy to exercise the right of suffrage as church members were. Hence they invented the half-way covenant, so called, which allowed such persons a condition of *quasi-church* membership, without requiring them, as if in full communion, to partake of the Lord's Supper. And thus they came to enjoy all the rights of citizenship.

settling near their fathers' homesteads,—this reproduction of the church list was very full and accurate. Probably very few, if any, names were omitted.

In 1773, the committee reported the names of seventy-eight males and one hundred and thirty females, total two hundred and eight, as members in full communion, which were so registered. Mr. Meriam also recorded the names of baptized children, with the names of their parents, without date, as given in by parents and others, after the Records had been destroyed. The number of children in this list is eight hundred and fifty-six.

The above catalogues show, first, that the families of those early denizens were, as a general rule, very fruitful. Many of them register the names of ten, eleven, or twelve, each, of the olive plants which grew around their tables. They show also that the custom of bringing their children to the altar was highly valued by the parents, and generally observed. The names of church members in the new catalogue, indicate that the same disproportion existed in that age as in later times, in the comparative numbers of males and females who were church members, the latter being nearly double the former. Seven persons are set down as having joined the church in 1774, and two in 1777; of the former, the last on the list is Pomp, the slave of Mr. Jackson, who is referred to in the chapter on the period of the Revolutionary War.

Dr. Homer says of Mr. Meriam that "he was reputed a scholar of considerable talents, and had a happy skill in composition. His natural temper was mild and amiable. He was charitable to the distressed, with a peculiar tenderness for the reputation of others, and studied peace through life." The Hon. William Jackson says of him,—"Aged people who attended his ministry state that his church prayers were mostly repetitions, being nearly the same, Sunday after Sunday and year after year. He spoke rather slowly, with a slight impediment, was easily persuaded, a man of not much influence or force of character, having a quiet and easy temperament and a peaceable disposition." He died of consumption August 13, 1780, aged fifty years, having borne the sufferings of his last sickness with much patience. His pastorate continued twenty-two years and five months. His remains rest in a tomb in Boston, belonging to the family of Mrs. Meriam, and a monument was erected to his memory in Newton.



A committee of the town was appointed to make provision for the funeral of Mr. Meriam. Col. Benjamin Hammond lent £195. towards the expenses. The expenses indicated are £60, paid Dea. Bowles, "for making a coffin." and £31 paid Joshua Murdock, "for half a barrel of beer and half a cord of wood for the funeral." In the hot month of August, the only use of so much wood must have been for culinary consumption.

Signs of advancement marked the ministry of Mr. Meriam. The new Records imply that the musical taste of the people was beginning to receive cultivation, and that new sacred tunes were finding their way into public worship. Nov. 6, 1770, Samuel Woodward and Deacon Stone were appointed choristers. It was also voted "that a medium be observed between the old and new tunes. If any uneasiness arise with regard to that medium, they may consider of it hereafter, if they judge proper, — the chorister to be judge for the present."

About the same time the Deacons Greenwood, Ward and Stone, with Mr. Miller and the pastor, were appointed to consider a petition respecting the introduction of the version of the Psalms by Tate and Brady, "with the hymns thereto annexed." The committee reported in favor of the introduction, and the report was agreed to. It was also during this period that it was voted "that trees be set out to shade the meeting-house, if any persons will be so generously minded as to do it."

It was while Mr. Meriam was pastor that a movement was commenced and consummated for the establishment of two parishes in Newton, the East and the West. As early as 1767, Jonathan Williams and others petitioned the town that a sum of money might be granted to support preaching in the meeting-house in the west part of the town during the winter season. The petition was not granted; but in 1778, eleven years later, by Act of the General Court passed in October, the line was drawn, establishing and defining the West Parish, — "beginning upon the bank of Charles River, at the southeasterly corner of a farm possessed by Samuel Woodward, thence by a direct line to the southeasterly part of land improved by Daniel Fuller, and to continue the same straight course to Watertown line."

The First Baptist church in Newton, — an event for those days, — was organized in July, 1780, about six weeks before Mr. Meriam's death.

Six new pews were built in the First Parish meeting-house in 1779, slips being removed to make room for them. These pews were leased at auction at the March meeting, annually, the rent to be paid in Indian corn, not less than half a peck of corn to be accepted as a bid, and the corn to be delivered to the Treasurer. The first year the amount received was twenty-two bushels. At the next annual meeting, the corn was sold by the Moderator of the meeting at auction, in lots, to suit purchasers; and this custom was continued annually till 1797. In 1780, corn sold from \$31.50 to \$33.00 per bushel; and in 1781, for \$62.00 per bushel, depreciated currency.

In 1782, it sold for 4s. 6d. to 4s. 8d.  
 In 1783, it sold for 6s. 6d. to 7s. 3d.  
 In 1784, it sold for 3s. 0d. to 3s. 3d.  
 In 1785, it sold for 3s. 3d. to 3s. 1d.  
 In 1786, it sold for 4s. 4d. to 4s. 8d.  
 In 1787, it sold for 3s. 4d. to 3s. 5d.  
 In 1788, it sold for 3s. 6d. to 3s. 9d.  
 In 1789, it sold for 2s. 10d. to 3s.

In 1790, it sold for 3s. 7d. to 3s. 11d.  
 In 1791, it sold for 3s. 0d. to 3s. 2d.  
 In 1792, it sold for 2s. 7d. to 2s. 9d.  
 In 1793, it sold for 4s. 0d. to 4s. 6d.  
 In 1794, it sold for 4s.  
 In 1795, it sold for 4s. 2d. to 4s. 4d.  
 In 1796, it sold for \$1.03 to \$1.14.

In 1797 this corn-rent was discontinued, and pew rents were paid in money ever afterwards.

The events preliminary to the war of the Revolution, the early struggles of the colonists against British oppression, the exciting town meetings of Newton, the scenes of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill, and the major part of the acts of that grand period in American history which resulted in making the people a free and independent nation, — all fall within the limits of Mr. Meriam's ministry. If he partook, — as doubtless he did partake, — of the spirit of the times, when the people of his parochial charge were on fire with patriotism, and many of them stood in the forefront of the conflict, he must have proved himself, — as the ministers of New England always have done, — an ardent advocate of freedom and the rights of man. His sermons must have stirred the soldiers to arms, like the blast of a bugle. He must have been a comforter to the afflicted and bereaved, brave and hopeful in the hour of discouragement and disaster, ready to endure hardships with his brethren till the days of darkness were overpast, and nobly shown himself not only the Christian minister but the Christian patriot. No man could have stood in such a position, at such a time, with the clash of arms sounding all around him, without feeling the inspiration of the occasion. How gladly would

we have a few of his sermons,—how gladly would we have more profuse specimens of the pulpit eloquence of New England,—during that juncture of affairs!

During the later years of his pastorate, the health of Mr. Meriam had become so enfeebled that he was able to preach but little, and the parish were dependent upon various supplies. The following list of the persons who filled the pulpit during Mr. Meriam's sickness, and after his decease until the election of a successor, with the varying sums paid them for their services, is interesting. There was apparently no fixed rate of compensation. Nor can we affirm any thing with certainty of the complexion of the theology to which the people listened on successive Sabbaths. There was at that time no definite line drawn between orthodoxy and liberalism. But some of the names of the pulpit supplies, taken in connection with the history of their subsequent relations, indicate that the hearers did not lack variety in theological teaching.

NAMES.	NO. OF SABBATHS.	COMPENSATION.
1. David Daniels,	13	£103. 10s.
2. John Prince,	5 and Fast Day,	99.
3. Caleb Gannett,	3	40. 10s.
4. Richard Roswell Eliot,	12	288.
5. Edward Sprague,	1	21. 16s.
6. Levi Whitman,	5	90.
7. Ebenezer Chaplin,	Fast Day,	9.
8. B. Bently,	2	42.
9. Elisha Fiske,	NAMES.	
10. Dr. Cooper,	17. Jacob Coggin,	
11. Joseph Killburn,	18. Mr. Parsons,	
12. Aaron Smith,	19. Moses Damon,	
13. Samuel Shuttleworth,	20. Dr. Langdon,	
14. Benjamin Guild,	21. Eliphalet Porter,	
15. Mr. Miller,	22. Jonathan Homer,	
16. Mr. Waters,	23. William Greenough.	

The names of several of these "supplies" appear in the *Triennial Catalogue of Harvard University*.

David Daniels, H. U. 1776, d. 1827. He was never ordained.  
 John Prince, H. U. 1776, distinguished Unitarian minister, at Salem, d. 1836.  
 Caleb Gannett, probably H. U. 1763, tutor at Cambridge, d. 1818.  
 Richard R. Eliot, H. U. 1774, tutor at Cambridge, d. 1818.  
 Edward Sprague, H. U. 1770, d. 1817.  
 Levi Whitman, H. U. 1779, d. 1838.  
 Joseph Killburn, H. U. 1777, d. 1816.  
 Aaron Smith, H. U. 1777, never ordained.  
 Samuel Shuttleworth, H. U. 1777, d. 1834.  
 Benjamin Guild, H. U. 1769, tutor at Cambridge, d. 1792.  
 Jacob Coggin, H. U. 1763, d. 1803, never ordained.  
 Dr. Samuel Langdon, H. U. 1740, President H. U., d. 1797.  
 Eliphalet Porter, H. U. 1777, Unitarian pastor, Roxbury, d. 1833.  
 William Greenough, Yale Coll. 1774, Pastor at West Newton, d. 1831.

Four of these gentlemen were classmates of Dr. Homer, and four others must have been at the University with him.

This period was one of the crises in the history of the town and of the First Parish, marking the beginning of the transition from the methods of the fathers to the methods of modern times. From this period the parish was distinct from the town, and the church from the parish,—the church being a kind of upper house, whose jurisdiction was superior, while that of the parish was inferior; but involving the peculiarity that many of the members of the upper house were also members of the lower house, and might be able to control its measures. But a spirit of harmony has generally prevailed. Neither house has taken advantage of the other. The same method of church polity, substantially, has prevailed among the Congregational churches, including the Baptists, from that day to this.



## CHAPTER XX.

EDUCATION IN NEWTON BEFORE 1800.—GRAMMAR SCHOOL IN CAMBRIDGE.—EARLY MOVEMENTS IN NEWTON.—FIRST SCHOOL-MASTER.—DISSENSIONS.—FIRST SCHOOL COMMITTEE.—GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

It was sixty years after the first settlement of Cambridge Village when the town voted, March 7, 1698, "to build a school-house as soon as they can," and the next year, "to build a school-house sixteen feet by fourteen, before the last of November." Many of the fathers of the town, however, had received a respectable education in England. The mothers too were doubtless not lacking in intellect or attainments. But the school system of Newton was built up little by little. In a rural town, mainly occupied with the bare support of life, or the gradual improvement of their estates, the majority of the inhabitants felt little need of intellectual culture. For nearly a century they had no higher aim than the district school; and, in their early days, even this modicum of literary opportunity was afforded very sparingly. For many years, in the Records of the "March meeting," for the election of the town officers, it is a marked fact that the school committee were the last, or nearly the last of the office-holders chosen. The hog-reeves, the deer-reeves, the sealer of weights and measures, and of leather, the hay-wards, the fence-viewers and the "tything-men" were sure to be mentioned as elected and "sworn;" but in half the years between 1706, when the first school committee was chosen, and the year 1733, the fact of the election of these officers is omitted. A survey of the names of the school committees for the first fifty years, not to say twice that number, shows also that the people had no idea of a plan for the gradual elevation of the schools; no conception of a continuous progress; no sense of the worth of experience in the guardians of public education. The names are

changed so often, and, apparently, so arbitrarily, as to indicate that the citizens, in the construction of the school committee, thought only of rotation in office,— the policy of giving every man in the town a chance to hold office for once in his life, and that this committee was, in their estimation, the waste and useless territory, where this system of policy could be experimented on with the least public detriment. Those families which lived nearest the Cambridge grammar school, and had some literary enterprise, might have sent their sons thither for higher training ; but for most of the citizens, this opportunity must have been beyond the reach alike of their means and their ambition.

A grammar school was early established in Cambridge. Several of the first settlers were men of learning who appreciated the advantages of education, and determined that the rising generation should enjoy them. If the church was the first object of their care, the school was the second

In 1636, when Boston was scarcely six years old, the General Court voted four hundred pounds, equal to a year's rate of the whole colony, towards the erection of a "public school or college ;" of which two hundred pounds was to be paid the next year, and **two** hundred pounds when the work was finished. An order was passed, soon afterwards, that the college should be at Newton, "a place very pleasant and accommodate." Part of the land on which the college and the President's house were built, containing two acres and two-thirds, was granted for the purpose by the town of Cambridge. In November, 1644, an order was passed by the General Court, desiring each family to give a peck of corn or a shilling in cash to the treasury of the College. In 1647 the State of Massachusetts made the support of schools compulsory.

The grammar school near the College was nearly coëval with the existence of the town, and an object of much care and attention. A writer in 1643 remarks, "By the side of the College is a fair grammar school, for the training up of young scholars, and fitting them for academical learning, and as they are judged ripe, they may be received into the College." The first law, establishing public schools in America, was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, on the 27th of October, 1647.

In 1665 every town had a free school, and, if it contained over one hundred families, a grammar school ; that is, according to the meaning of the authorities, a school where boys could be fitted for the University.

The "faire Grammar school by the side of the Colledge," of which Mr. Corlet was master, and in which Mr. Eliot, the first pastor at Cambridge Village, received the rudiments of his classical education, was founded in 1643, or earlier. Some years later, the school received a liberal donation from Edward Hopkins, Governor of Connecticut, who died in 1657. Mr. Hopkins directed in his will that after the death of his wife a legacy of £500 should be paid out of his estate in England, "for the upholding and promoting the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ in these parts of the earth." The lady survived him forty-one years. After her decease, the payment of the legacy was refused, and a suit to recover it was instituted in the Court of Chancery. After a number of years the Lord Keeper Harcourt, with the consent of the "Society for Propagating Christianity" and others, decreed that the legacy, with interest from the time it was due, amounting in all to about £800, should be laid out in the purchase of lands for the benefit of Harvard College and the Grammar school at Cambridge. The money was received and laid out in purchasing a tract of land of the Natick Indians in 1715, to which the General Court afterwards added a considerable grant of lands adjacent, the whole forming the township in Middlesex county, which was named Hopkinton, in honor of the donor.

The town of Cambridge was taxed for this school, in which their sons were to be fitted for college, and the inhabitants of Cambridge Village bore their share. In the proposal made by Cambridge, to quiet the inhabitants of the Village, in 1672, and which the General Court sanctioned in 1673, the Village was required to continue to aid in supporting the grammar school, and had an equal right to its advantages. But it was many miles away from Cambridge Village, and very likely few of the sons of the settlers attended the school, and were there fitted for college. Many of the families, undoubtedly, taught their children in their own homes. Others, probably, neglected it, deeming the subduing of the wilderness more important than literary culture. "The erection of the school-house was nearly half a century behind that of the meeting-house." But the fact that men were always found capable of transacting business in a discreet and orderly manner proves that they had both a good share of common sense, and as much literary culture as their circumstances rendered necessary.

Before the enactment of the law establishing public schools, the Government seems to have taken the initiative in requiring that

the children should not be allowed to grow up in ignorance. Allusion is made in the Cambridge Records of 1642 to an order of the General Court passed in 1641, "that the townsmen see to the educating of children, and that the town be divided into six parts, and a person appointed for each division, to take care of all the families it contained." But the matter of public education seems to have given the early settlers no little anxiety. They were sensible of its importance, but they saw obstacles difficult to be overcome. It seemed to some of them, doubtless, a costly experiment, and there were those who hesitated to lay out money for that which had made no demands upon them hitherto for nearly two generations, except in the comparatively small tax for the grammar school. They foresaw, in free schools, no immediate return in the necessary staples of living. The vexed question—"Where shall the school-house be placed?" which has so often agitated later times, might well be a difficult one for them to solve, in their poverty, with their sparse population and scattered homes, and the broad geographical area included in their estates. It is interesting to watch their tentative efforts and resolves, as they felt their way tremblingly through the difficulties by which they were encompassed.

May, 1699.—**VOTED** to build a school-house, sixteen feet by fourteen, before the last of November.\*

January 1, 1700.—The Selectmen and inhabitants did hire and agree with John Staples to continue the keeping of the school four days in a week until March, and he to have two shillings per day.

**VOTED**, that the school-house be set in the highway, near to Joseph Bartlett's, and that it be finished by the first of October, and agreed with John Staples to keep the school one month, four days in a week, for £1 4s.

But notwithstanding this vote, the school-house seems not to have been finished at the appointed date. For on the twenty-fifth of November following, the citizens voted "that the Selectmen shall hire a room, or place to keep school in, and shall agree with John Staples, or some other, to keep and continue the school until the town meeting of election in March."

---

\*A record of a still earlier date, 1696, implies that a movement for a school in the town had been previously made, and that the name of John Staples had been used in connection with it. "In this year, 1696," says the record, "the town agreed to build a school-house, and chose a committee to treat with and persuade John Staples (afterwards a worthy deacon of the church) to teach the school. To him they gave, agreeably to their day of small things, one shilling and sixpence per day."



The various interests which were so difficult to be harmonized a few years later in regard to the location of the meeting-house,—requiring even the help of the General Court,—seem to have delayed the erection of the first school-house. It was easy to secure a vote to build; but not so easy to decide where the building should stand. It was undoubtedly with a view to aid in settling this question, that Abraham Jackson gave the town his acre of land, for the setting of the school-house upon and other purposes. This gift, dated May 14, 1701, perhaps contributed to the decision of the inhabitants. For at that same date, they agreed without dissent to the following votes:

**VOTED**, unanimously, to build two school-houses, one to be set at the meeting-house\* seventeen feet square, besides chimney room; and the other near Oak Hill, sixteen feet square, besides chimney room; twenty-five pounds appropriated for both, and the residue to be made up by subscription; one master to be hired to teach, two-thirds of the time at the meeting-house school, and one-third of the time at Oak Hill; and those that send children to school shall pay three pence per week for those who learn to read, and four pence for those that learn to write and cipher; and all may send to either school as they choose. Capt. Prentice, Lieut. Spring and John Hyde were joined with the Selectmen to build the school-houses.

**VOTED**, that the Selectmen and Ephraim Wheeler, John Hyde, Nathaniel Healy and Edward Jackson treat with and persuade John Staples to keep the school, and if they cannot, then to use their best discretion to agree with and hire some other person.

John Staples, whose name appears in these votes, was the first schoolmaster of Newton. He was a weaver by trade, and came to Newton in 1688. His farm was afterwards owned and occupied by William Wiswall; now by W. C. Strong, Esq. Nothing is known of his parentage. He married Mary Craft in Newton, July 24, 1690. They had no children. He was deacon of the church many years. Selectman eight years, from 1701 to 1709, and Town Clerk twenty-one years, from 1714 to 1734, being the third in that office; a man much respected and esteemed, and his name often appears in connection with positions of responsibility. He died Nov. 4, 1740, aged 82. He gave by his will seventeen acres of woodland "for and towards the support of the ministerial fire, from year to year," and £25 to the poor of Newton. He brought up two young men, to whom he showed kindness and in his will

---

\*The meeting-house at that time stood in the burying place on Centre Street. Oak Hill was, next to this section, the most important and thriving portion of the town.

gave to one of them, James Pike, £20, and to the other, Joseph Lovering, all that was due on a bond from him, both principal and interest. He manifested an interest in the training up of a godly and learned ministry; for he made a provision in his will as follows:

John Staples Craft, son of Moses Craft, shall be brought up to learning, so far as to fit and prepare him for the ministry of the gospel, if he be capable of learning, and is willing to it; but if he cannot learn, or is not willing and free to learn, he shall have £400 in money, when he shall come to the age of twenty-one years.

Inspired, perhaps, by the example of Abraham Jackson, Jonathan Hyde, senior, in 1702 gave to John Kenrick and others, Selectmen of Newton, "half an acre of land near Oak Hill, abutting ten rods on the Dedham road, and eight rods wide, northwest by his own land, for the use and benefit of the school at the south part of the town." Mr. F. Jackson says, "This half acre of land was sold many years ago, and a small fund accumulated from the proceeds, which was divided among the inhabitants of the south school district, a few years since, by vote of the town, pro rata, according to the taxes each one paid." A school-house, however, has been maintained, ever since that time within a few yards of that locality. It was here that the Rev. Caleb Blood, the first pastor of the First Baptist church, taught school for two winters, piecing out an inadequate salary as a minister, by instructing the children.

March 4, 1706, Captain Isaac Williams, Lieutenant John Mason and Abraham Jackson were appointed "a Commity to take care to provide a schoolmaster for the town this year." These names constituted the first school committee. After this a school committee was probably elected annually.

These are the earliest records of the town in relation to common school education, subsequent to its separation from Cambridge,—the beginning of a series of measures which have set the town of Newton, in the progress of years, in the front rank of the towns of the Commonwealth, and gained for it a meed of praise in the grand Industrial Expositions of the world. Similar votes were passed in 1707 and 1709. In process of time, John Staples, the first schoolmaster, no longer kept school; but he has left specimens both of his chirography and orthography, in the discharge of his office as Town Clerk, in the Records of Newton. John Brown

was probably his successor ; for we find two receipts signed by him for his service as schoolmaster, the first dated April 13, 1715, and the second, June 26, 1717.

From this date the citizens of Newton took regular action on the question of public schools. Their standards seem to us not very elevated ; but they had not the culture and experience of two hundred years behind them, nor the wealth and willingness and public opinion of the second half of the nineteenth century to stimulate and sustain them.

There were evidently men among the people, who had progressive ideas of the importance of education, and who were in advance of their age, as the subsequent legislation of the town indicates. As early as March 10, 1717-18, the citizens passed these votes :

VOTED, to give ten pounds this present year to the northwesterly, west, and southwesterly inhabitants " for the promoting of Larning among them, in such placies as a Comitty hereafter chosen shall appoint ; and to be paid to [such] schoolemaster or schoolemasters, as shall teach."

VOTED, that the Selectmen for the time being shall be the said committee, as aforesaid.

In a town whose territory was so extensive and the population so scattered, the location of the schools was necessarily an embarrassing question, and the people found no little difficulty in coming to an amicable decision ; and they seem to have been not only dilatory, but also ungracious, in their attempts to settle it, as if they dreaded lest their private interests might be compromised by the decision. March 13, 1720, the proposal was made to grant the remote parts of the town twelve pounds annually, to promote schooling among themselves, and the proposal was voted down ; then, that the grammar school should be kept at the school-house near the meeting-house, the present year,—which was also voted down ; and, finally, to have the school kept in the school-house at the south part (Oak Hill) of the town ; and this was voted down likewise.

At this juncture, Mr. Samuel Miller, " promising to find a room in his own house to keep the school in, and not charge the town anything for the use of it," a vote was passed that " the school should be kept in the house of the said Mr. Samuel Miller for the present year or ensuing year."

Samuel Miller was the son of Joseph Miller, supposed to have come into Newton from Charlestown, and who lived on the

Stimpson Place, West Parish. Samuel Miller was born September 24, 1678, and had three sons and three daughters. Besides this offer of a room in his house for the school, he gave the town, in 1726, four rods of land near his house for a school-house. He was Selectman in 1743, and died at Worcester, 1759, aged eighty-one.

The next step was a provision that the people of Oak Hill shall enjoy their proportion of schooling at their school-house, according to their proportion of taxes paid; the northerly and easterly parts of the town at the school-house near the meeting-house, on the same conditions; and that the people of the west part shall receive twelve pounds ten shillings out of the town treasury towards the building of a school-house within forty rods of the house of Samuel Miller, and the inhabitants to enjoy their proportion of schooling according to their proportion of taxes.

The following record is interesting. The spelling shows that a school was very much needed. It is difficult to conceive how a schoolmaster could have allowed such a specimen to go from his hand. His teaching must have been better than his practice.

May 11, 1720.—At a towne meeting appointed by ye Selectmen for to hear the petition of sundrey ye inhabitanc on the westerly side of ye towne, for to have three scoolehousies in ye towne, and to have theire proportion of scooling, as also to hear ye request of sundrey of ye inhabitanc to have but one schoolhouse to keep ye gramer schoole in; as also, to hear the propesition; of sundrey persons, yt. if the gramer schoole be kept but in one place, yt. there should be a consideration granted to ye remoat parts of the towne for schooling among themselves. The inhabitanc being lawfully warned by Mr. Ephraim Williams, constabll, to meet att the meeting house on said eleventh day of May, and being assembled on said day, did first trye a voat for three schoolehousies; and was negatived.

2. Did trye a voate for to have the gramer schoole to be kept but in one place, and it was voated to have but one schoolhouse to keep grammer schoole in for the towne.

3. VOATED, to grant the remoat parts of ye Towne a consideration for schooling among themselves.

4. VOATED, to choose a Comitty to consider whear said one schoolehouse should be erected for to keep the gramer schoole in; as also to consider who ye remoat parts of the towne are yt. cannot have ye benifit of but one schoole and what alowanc they shall have for schooling among themselves; and to make theire repoart of what they do agree upon at ye next publick towz meeting for confirmation or non-confirmation. And then did choose Lieut. Jeramiah Fuller, Mr. Joseph Ward, Mr. Nathaniell Longley, Mr. Richard Ward and Insine Samuel Hides to be the said Committey.

Recorded per me, JOHN STAPLES, *Towne Clarke.*



Newton, May 11, 1720.—Whe whose names are underwritten do enter oure decents aginst this voate of having but one schoolehouse in this towne.

WILLIAM WARD,  
EDWARD WARD,  
PHILIP WHITE,  
JONATHAN DICKE,  
JOHN WARD,  
JONATHAN WILLARD,  
WILLIAM ROBESON,  
EBENEZER LITTLEFIELD,  
JOB SEGER,  
JOHN CHILD.  
ELIEZER HIDES,  
SAMUEL MILLER,

EPHRAIM WILLIAMS,  
HENRY SEGER,  
JOHN PARKER,  
ISAAC WILLIAMS,  
WILLIAM WILLIAMS,  
ANDREW HALL,  
JOHN HIDES,  
ROBERT GODDARD,  
JACOB CHAMBERLIN,  
JOHN PARKER,  
JOSEPH MORS,  
EBENEZER WILSON.

The committee appointed at the town meeting May 11, 1720, made report at a town meeting held December 7, 1720, as follows :

The said Comity did then bring in there return as followeth, viz. : that ye most convenient places to erect a schoolehouse upon to keep ye gramer schoole in is that place of land which ye towne purchased to sett the meeting-house upon, or, at ye opening of ye way between the land of John Cheaney and ye widdow Hannah Hides ; and secondly, to allow ye remote parts of ye towne twelve poundes a yeare for schooling among themselves, and yt. it be laid out for yt. use ; and thirdly, did suppose yt. there is about sixty fammlyes yt. are two miles and a halfe from the meeting-house, and about forty fammlyes yt. are about three miles from ye meeting-house.

The said Comitye's returne was then publickly read more than onst.

The inhabitane did then proceed to act and did

First, voate an axceptanc of ye returne of the Comitty.

Secondly, did debate which of the said two placies to erect a schoolehouse upon.

And then did voate yt. ye said schoolehouse shall be erected at ye opening of the way between the land of John Cheaney and Hannah Hides.

Per me JOHN STAPLES, *Recorder.*

It is evident that the excitement on this school question ran high, and brought out very decided action. At the town meeting, held March 13, 1721, after the election of a school committee, the town " did trye a voat for ye granting ye remoat parts of ye towne twelve pounds annuall for schooling amoung themselves so long as ye schoole should be kept in one place ; and it was negatived."

Did trye a voat yt. ye gramer schoole should be kept att the schoolehouse by the meeting-house for ye present year ; negatived.

Did trye to have it kept at ye schoolehouse in ye southerly part of ye towne ; and it was negatived.

March 12, 1722.—VOATED, that the schoole shall be kept this yeare two-thirds of ye time at ye meeting-house, and one-third at ye south end of ye towne.

VOATED, yt. Mr. Edward Ward, Mr. Thomas Hammond and Mr. Joseph Ward are a Comitty to provide a schoolemaster for ye yeare ensewing.

The following year progress was made in the spirit of accommodation. At the March meeting the inhabitants provided by vote for three schools,—on the west side of the town one-half the year, and at the north and south parts, one-quarter each. In the next October, a town meeting was held, to debate upon the proper location of one or more school-houses. Not finding a public discussion of the subject beneficial, the inhabitants appointed a committee of six freeholders, “to go alone and debate or consider of what they thought best, and to make report to the town.” The meeting was adjourned for one hour; and then the committee reported that they thought best that the school-house should be continued at Oak Hill, where it is.

That the school should be kept there one-quarter of the year, and half the year at the school-house by the meeting-house, and that a school-house should be erected in the westerly part of the town, where it shall be the most convenient to the inhabitants, and that a school shall be kept there one-quarter of the year,—the inhabitants of the whole town to have liberty to send scholars to any one or all these school-houses, as they shall see reason.

The inhabitants did not agree to this proposal; but a petition was immediately presented, signed by sixty-three persons, praying that two school-houses might be appointed for the whole town,—one being the school at Oak Hill already in use, and the other to be erected in the centre of the remaining part of the town, for all the rest of the town; each of the schools to be continued in proportion to the rates or taxes paid by the inhabitants of the two districts respectively.

Some of the citizens dissented from the plan. But the majority voted to grant the request of the petitioners, and to “build a new school-house in the centre of the remaining part of the town, Oak Hill being excepted.” A committee was appointed to determine the centre of the remaining part of the town. The school-house was to be “24 fots in length, 18 fots in width, and six fots between joints, and to be finished by the first of May following.”

But in less than two months the inhabitants were dissatisfied with this arrangement, and at a town meeting held December 17, 1723, passed the following votes :

1. That the south part of the town, from Stake meadow to the South Meadow Brook, and thereby to the river, shall enjoy their proportion of the schooling at the school-house at Oak Hill, according to the proportion they bear in the taxes or town rates.

2. That the northerly and easterly parts of the town shall enjoy their proportion of schooling at the school-house by the meeting-house, according to the taxes or town rates of such as shall subscribe to that place.

3. That the town do grant the westerly inhabitants twelve pounds and ten shillings to be drawn out of the town treasury for and towards the building of a school-house within forty rods of the house of Samuel Miller, and that they shall enjoy their proportion of schooling there, according to the proportion they bear in taxes or town rates of those that shall subscribe to that place. And that the inhabitants of the town shall have free liberty of sending scholars to any one or to all three of the aforesaid places as they shall have occasion,—any former votes or agreements relating to schooling notwithstanding.

September 5, 1731, a committee was appointed to petition the General Court for a grant of land, to enable the town to support a grammar school.

In 1733 the Selectmen were authorized to use one of the school-houses for a work-house during the recess of the school, thus making these humble edifices of double utility. In 1742 a vote was passed to remove the Centre school-house, by the meeting-house, to the Dedham road, and to place it "between the lane that comes from Edward Prentice's and Mill Lane, where the committee shall order."

The vexed question of the schools seems now to have rested for a season. No further action pertaining to them appears till March, 1750, when a committee was appointed to repair the meeting-house and the school-houses.

In the meantime the ideas of the inhabitants in regard to education seem to have been somewhat enlarged. At a town meeting held December 4, 1751, we find this action :

After some debate the question was put whether there should be two more schoolmasters provided to keep English schools in town, that there may be a school kept at each school-house until the anniversary meeting in March next; and it passed in the affirmative.

VOTED, that there should be two men chosen at the southerly part of the town and two at the westerly part of the town to provide masters. And then the town made choice of Thomas Greenwood, Esq., Captain Jonathan Fuller, Lieutenant Robert Murdock and Mr. John Wilson.

Similar action took place November 30, 1752, when the town voted to choose a committee to provide two more schoolmasters, that schools may be kept in each school-house in the town, until the anniversary town meeting in March next.

The expression,—“two more schoolmasters,”—probably does not imply an absolute addition of that number to the teaching force in the town, but only that two schoolmasters were to be provided again this year, as there were two the last year. Many ancient town documents are not distinguished by exactness in the forms of expression, but they are sufficiently plain not to be misunderstood.

It is interesting to observe the cautious manner in which the early inhabitants proceeded in their public business, keeping everything under careful control, and suffering no important interest to be left unprovided for.

Action similar to that of 1752 was repeated at the town meeting of October 29, 1753.

VOTED, that there shall be two more schoolmasters provided to keep English schools in the town,—one to be kept at the school-house in the westerly part of the town; the other to be kept at the school-house in the southerly part of the town, and said schools to be opened on Monday, the 12th day of November next, and to continue until the first Monday of March next following.

The next year, October 7, 1754, the question was again proposed in town meeting whether there should be “two more schoolmasters provided, that so a school may be kept in each school-house from the first day of December next to the anniversary town meeting in March next. And it passed in the affirmative.”

For several years beginning with 1744, at the March meeting, the town appointed a committee “to provide a Grammar School master to keep the Grammar school the ensuing year.” It is not probable, however, that the town employed the phrase “Grammar school” in the sense designed by the Great and General Court, namely, a school where the Latin and Greek languages were taught, and where young men were fitted for college. And this committee seems rather to be the ordinary school committee, having charge of visiting the common district schools. Possibly the terms used were employed unconsciously in such a general sense. At any rate, the wisdom of the Legislature may well be questioned, in requiring every town in the Commonwealth numbering a hundred families to maintain a school where boys could be fitted for college. There was need of men to fill the learned professions; but there was greater need of stalwart arms to subdue the soil, and to meet the exigencies of this young and rugged



country. And we sympathize with the early inhabitants, if they endeavored by forms of language to evade the law, or, on account of a sense of its lack of timely wisdom, put off compliance with its terms. They were wiser than their law-givers.

The desire for improved facilities in the department of education was evidently on the increase. In 1751 and again in 1753, the town had voted to have two more schoolmasters, and at the former date, to repair the school-houses. Still, the opportunities of instruction were very slender, and unless they enjoyed private tuition, the young people must have grown up with little literary culture. In 1754, the vote of the town was "to have three schools in the town, kept from December first to March meeting." But for such as were able to avail themselves of higher opportunities and inclined to do so, there was Judge Fuller's private school, where the higher branches of learning were taught, previous to 1760. In this school, the germ of the subsequent Fuller Academy, Joseph Ward became an assistant in 1757, when he was only twenty years of age,—at the same time teaching, and adding to his attainments in advanced studies. In 1762 the town was presented for not setting up a grammar school, as the Laws of Massachusetts required, and the Selectmen were chosen to defend the town before the Court. About this time there was a vote, repeated from year to year, that the grammar school should be kept at the house of Edward Durant, and after a few years, at "such school-house as the committee may determine." In 1763, it was voted by the town "to have four districts and four schools, and all to be provided with wood." These schools were unequal in duration; that at the "Centre was to continue twenty weeks and two days; Northwest, fourteen weeks and two days; Oak Hill, ten weeks and six days; Southwest, six weeks and five days." This filled out the fifty-two weeks of the year.

In 1763 a school was located in the southwest district, and a brick building 14 by 16 feet square and chimney room, was built on what is now the triangular lot east of the railroad, between Boylston Street and the old road, a little southwesterly from the late Mancy Thornton's residence (once the Mitchell tavern). The house was covered with a hip roof, coming together at a point in the centre; a fireplace about six feet wide and four feet deep, with a large chimney, in which they burned wood four feet long, occupied one side of the room. An appropriation of £6 10s.

defrayed all the expense of teachers, etc., for six weeks and five days. This house became very much dilapidated, and the roof so leaky, in its later years, that it was not uncommon for the teacher to huddle the scholars together under an umbrella or two, to prevent their getting wet during the summer showers. By a traditional blindness, as has been charitably assumed, our early fathers did not see that females required and deserved instruction, equally with males; hence the first provisions for primary schools were confined chiefly to boys, and it was not until the year 1789 that the law was modified so as to allow girls to attend. Before the end of the eighteenth century, in nearly every town in the Commonwealth, arrangements were made for the education of girls, especially in summer. As late as the year 1820, however, the public schools in Boston admitted girls only from April to October.

The appropriations for schools in 1763 were, for the school near the meeting-house £19 9s.; Northwest, £13 11s.; Oak Hill, £10 10s.; Southwest, £6 10s. Total, £49.

In 1766 the town voted £16 to employ a schoolmistress. This was the first "woman's school." The same year the town voted to have five school districts, west, north, east, south and southwest, five school-houses, and one committee man to watch over the interests of each school. But it was an evil, that the members of the school committee were changed so often. Almost the entire Board at some periods, was, annually, a new one. Hence the system of education must have been conducted without plan, the results of the instruction generally meagre, and if high scholarship came out of such hap-hazard training, it must have been less purposed than accidental.

The appropriation for schools out of the town treasury for many years was £50. In 1774 it was raised to £60; by slow degrees, it reached in 1800, £500.

Besides the public schools, there were places of private instruction in Newton. Mr. Ward's school (p. 247) was not the only one. In April, 1765, Mr. Charles Pelham, from Boston, bought the homestead of the late Rev. John Cotton, and opened a private academy in his house. He is said to have been a person of good education, and well adapted to his occupation as a teacher. Most of his scholars probably came from Boston and other towns.

In 1791 there were six school districts, the Lower Falls then enjoying school privileges.

The school-houses had hitherto been the property of the several districts, having been built wholly or partly by funds provided by the people who expected to enjoy benefit from them. But in 1794, the town voted to purchase as many of them, with the land appurtenant, as could be obtained on reasonable terms. The proprietors of the east school-house estimated their house at £10; south school-house £90; southwest, £100; north, £20; the proprietors of the west school-house referred the estimate of theirs to the committee appointed by the town.

In 1796 the town voted that "five stoves be provided to warm the school-houses."

From year to year, extending from 1795 to 1806, committees were appointed by the town to mature a plan for the regulation and government of the schools of the town. In 1802, the ministers of the town formed a part of this committee; but no report of any of these committees ever found a place on the Town Records.

The efforts of the school committee to please their constituents and of the townsmen to please themselves seem to have been unwearied. For more than a century the school committee did not venture to act on their official responsibility in directing the work of education, and the town did not venture to put the work out of their own hands. The latter appointed a committee to manage the work, and yet they preferred to manage it themselves. Hence there was a constant lack of efficiency. The citizens, in town meeting assembled, could not properly provide for the interests of education without awakening the jealousy of one part of the town against another, and for many years the work moved feebly. The period of vigor and efficiency came only with the introduction of the system of graded schools.

## CHAPTER XXI.

WEST NEWTON.—THE SECOND PARISH FORMED.—ORDINATION OF  
REV. MR. GREENOUGH.—OPPOSITON.—BIOGRAPHY OF MR.  
GREENOUGH.—THE MEETING-HOUSE DESCRIBED.—CURIOUS  
DOCUMENT.

THERE was nothing, originally, to give prominence to West Newton above the other villages of the town, except its geographical position and the enterprise of its inhabitants. It was no more than a fertile portion of a good New England town. But in the days of stage-coaching, it became a central point of importance early in the present century. As many as thirty stages made it, at one period, a regular stopping-place daily. The academy of Master Davis and his enterprise and taste did much to bring the village, later, into prominence. The railroad station planted here at the outset in the history of the Boston and Albany Railroad, and the persistent influence which persuaded the people of the town, after years of resistance, that this was the proper home of the town meetings and of all municipal authority, have at last secured for West Newton the position to which it aspired. But the first movement towards the development of this part of the town was an ecclesiastical one.

About 1661 Thomas Park, John Fuller and Isaac Williams were probably the only settlers in what is now known as West Newton. Isaac Williams' house was about thirty rods northeast of the place where the West Parish meeting-house now stands, near the brook (Cheese-cake). He was a weaver by trade, and represented the town in the General Court six years, and was a Selectman three years. About one hundred years later the inhabitants began to take measures to have occasional preaching in their neighborhood, especially in winter. As early as the year 1760, meetings were held, and a Building Committee was appointed, consisting of





CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WEST NEWTON.



Thomas Miller, innholder, Jonathan Williams, yeoman, and Samuel Hastings, tanner,—who were instructed to solicit contributions and commence the building of a meeting-house, as soon as there should be sufficient encouragement. A minister was hired to keep the public school during the winter months, and to preach on the Sabbath.

In July, 1764, Phineas Bond, of Newton, innholder, in consideration of £2 8s., conveyed to the Building Committee, their heirs and assigns, forever, about eight rods of land, on which to erect a meeting-house or houses,—bounding upon the county road, and land of Isaac Williams, and his own land. This deed was acknowledged in March, 1780; but the meeting-house was erected in the summer of 1764. Its dimensions were forty-three feet by thirty.

In 1767, the edifice being finished, Jonathan Williams and others in the westerly part of the town requested of the town that a reasonable sum of money should be granted for the support of preaching in the new meeting-house; but the town refused their request. They renewed their petition in 1770, 1772, 1773 and 1774. As often as the petition was rejected, so often they pressed their suit afresh; judging that, according to the parable in the New Testament, their importunity might obtain for them what the justice of their cause failed to secure. They also in 1773 petitioned the General Court for a grant of money from the town treasury for the support of preaching for a period of four months. This action shows how thoroughly in earnest the people were; though it is difficult to see how the State government could reasonably assume control over the treasury of a town. At length, in 1778, they petitioned the General Court to be set off as an independent parish, which was granted. The Act of Incorporation, passed in October, 1778, describes the dividing line, the inhabitants on either side of said line being at liberty to belong to whichever parish they chose, provided that they made their election within six months after the passage of the act.

The first meeting was held in November, 1778, to organize under the Act, and the following officers were chosen :

JONATHAN BROWN, <i>Moderator,</i>	} <i>Standing Committee,</i>
ALEXANDER SHEPARD, JR., <i>Clerk.</i>	
JOSEPH JACKSON, <i>Treasurer,</i>	
PHINEAS BOND,	
JONATHAN WILLIAMS,	
DR. BENJAMIN PARKER,	
NATHANIEL GREENOUGH,	
ALEXANDER SHEPARD, JR.,	} <i>Collector,</i>
COL. NATHAN FULLER, <i>Collector,</i>	
JOSHUA JACKSON, JR., <i>Scout.</i>	

The next year the proprietors of the meeting-house appointed Alexander Shepard, jr., Joseph Hyde and Phineas Bond to give a title to the pews in the meeting-house. William Hoogs gave a Book for the Records.

Everything was now arranged, as to the externals, for the worship of God. It remained to lay the corner-stone of the spiritual edifice, which was to be reared. This was done October 21, 1781, when twenty-six persons, all but one dismissed from the First church in Newton, were organized into the West Parish church. At the public service, Rev. Joseph Jackson, of Brookline, preached, the Covenant was read and the members expressed their approval, and voted themselves a Congregational church according to the Cambridge Platform, and declared their assent to the great or leading doctrines of the General Assembly's Shorter Catechism.

The first members of the West Parish church were as follows :

Joseph Ward, Deacon,  
Joseph Jackson, Deacon,  
Samuel Jackson,  
Joshua Jackson,  
Alexander Shepard,  
Josiah Fuller, jr.,  
Joseph Adams, jr.  
Joseph Adams, sen., Deacon,  
from Brookline church,  
Deborah Woodward,  
Lydia Upham,  
Lois Jackson,  
Ruth Durell,  
Abigail Jackson,

Samuel Crafts,  
Josiah Fuller,  
Jonathan Fuller,  
Jonathan Williams,  
Samuel Woodward,  
Abigail Fuller,  
Mary Fuller,  
Elizabeth Fuller,  
Experience Ward,  
Lydia Knapp,  
Mary Adams,  
Elizabeth Shepard,  
Tabitha Miller.

The following votes describe the principles of the organization :

**VOTED**, In order to entitle any person to either of the ordinances of the Christian Scriptures, namely, baptism and the Lord's Supper, he shall make a public confession of religion and dedication of himself to God; and that every person so doing shall be entitled to both ordinances, and may come to them without making any other profession of his faith and belief.

**VOTED**, that all church members be admitted by the major part of the votes. Before any person is admitted, his design shall be made known in public by the pastor, two weeks before admission.

Soon after the new church was organized, a request was presented to the First Parish for a part of the communion furniture, which is thus reported in the records of that body :

November 25, 1731.—A request from the Second church in Newton that they might have a part of the church vessels appropriated to them, was laid



before this church; and after some conversation, the church voted that the deacons deliver up four pewter tankards and one pewter dish, as a present from this church to the Second church in Newton.

This vote indicates the frugality of the churches of that period, and implies the day of small things among them.

The Second church in Boston, of which Mr. Greenough, the first pastor in West Newton, was a member, gave the church in West Newton a pulpit Bible. Dea. Thomas Greenough, of Boston, his father, "presented a christening bason, two flagons and two dishes for the communion service." The church in West Newton also petitioned the First church for a portion of the ministerial wood-lot in the West Parish.

Mr. William Greenough was unanimously elected the first pastor, and ordained November 8, 1781. His own pastor, the Rev. Dr. John Lothrop, of the Second church in Boston,\* preached on the occasion; Rev. Jacob Cushing, of Waltham, gave the charge, and Rev. Joseph Jackson, of Brookline, the right hand of fellowship. "A small house, and a little handful of people," said one who was present.

VOTED, that brothers Ward, Shepard and the pastor be a committee to form a church covenant. Also, that a portion of the Scriptures be read in public each Lord's day.

In the month following, Joseph Ward and Joseph Jackson were elected Deacons.

In 1812 the church edifice being found insufficient to accommodate the increasing congregation, it was enlarged by an addition of twelve feet to the main structure. A large portion of the audience room was newly seated, also provided with galleries, and other-

---

\*The church edifice of the Second church in Boston was on Middle Street, now Hanover Street, between Richmond and Prince, just north of Richmond Street. The tall, slender steeple was surmounted by a rooster (the emblem of watchfulness), whence the church was called by the common people "the cockerel church." At an earlier period, this church had enjoyed a golden age under the Mathers. After the decease of Dr. Lothrop, its ministers were the Rev. Henry Ware, jr., Ralph Waldo Emerson, and the Rev. Chandler Robbins. During the pastorate of the latter, the old church edifice was demolished, and a more sumptuous structure, with a brown stone front, took its place,—the old rooster resuming his position on the apex of the steeple. On account of financial embarrassments, the church building was sold, and purchased by the First Methodist Society. In a heavy gale, September 15, 1869, the steeple toppled over into the street. Sometime later, a less imposing building of brick appeared on the same site, having on the front wall a tablet with this inscription:

"The First Meeting House built on this spot A. D. 1721. Rebuilt, 1844. This House erected, A. D. 1870."

wise improved. And on Thanksgiving day, November 26, of the same year, the house was reopened for public worship.

Mr. Seth Davis writes (1847),—

The building of a meeting-house and forming a new society in the West Parish was met with violent opposition. Years of contest were spent before the Society was incorporated, in 1778. The line of division commenced at the southeast corner of the farm of Samuel Woodward at Charles River, and from thence in a straight line to the southeast corner of the farm improved by Daniel Fuller, and continuing the same course to Watertown line. But such were the conflicting views of many citizens, that the act of incorporation was accompanied by a proviso, that any person living on either side of the line, by leaving his name with the Secretary of the Commonwealth within six months, might belong to either parish he should choose. This proviso was repealed in 1788, and the line between the parishes became unconditional. This line, however, was not wholly defined for many years. An attempt was made to run the same, commencing at the southwesterly corner; but the same spirit which for many years had existed, broke out afresh upon some disputed point, in the midst of a winter-squash yard;\* and, the line passing over a large squash,—the large end being east,—the parties separated with no kind feelings, after giving to the east and west sections the nickname of “Squash end” and “Bellhack.” The latter has become obsolete; but the former is sometimes still applied, in the way of ridicule, to the west portion of the town.

REV. WILLIAM GREENOUGH was born in Boston, June 29, 1756, entered Yale College at the age of fourteen, and graduated with the highest honors of his class in 1774. Both as Bachelor and Master of Arts he was admitted to an *ad eundem* degree in Harvard University. His pastorate at Newton, which covered his whole public life, was of fifty years and two days. During his ministry, one hundred and two members were added to the church, an excellent proof of the gradual effects of the gospel, faithfully preached. The meeting-house was forty feet long by thirty feet wide. It stood a few feet west of the present edifice, and “looked like a barn.” The building was enlarged and a spire added in 1812,† altered and improved in 1831, and again in 1838.

---

\* The squash yard was at or very near the junction of Pearl Street with Watertown Street, and was then owned by Daniel Fuller. His house was standing, but unfit to be occupied, until about 1805.

† Dr. Gilbert says of this enlargement: The meeting-house was turned, the side to the street, and twelve feet added, making it forty-two by forty. Also, a porch was added, with a belfry, and a gallery put in. The house had windows above and below. I counted them, and, taking into the count the two half circular windows over the two front doors, the number was fifty; no blinds; all rattled when the wind blew, and when the sun shone, we had no “dim religious light.” The galleries were occupied by boys and girls, or transient people. They were never very full.

Worship was held in it for the last time March 26, 1848. It was finally removed and altered into the Town House at West Newton, which subsequently became the City Hall. The second meeting-house was dedicated March 29, 1848. Rev. Lyman Gilbert preached the dedication sermon, which was afterwards printed, from Acts XXVIII: 22, "But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest; for, as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against." At the time of the ordination of Mr. Greenough, the parish included not only the village of West Newton, but what is now that part of Waltham south of Charles River, North Village, the greater part of Newtonville, Auburndale, and the Lower Falls. In all this territory there were then from fifty-five to sixty dwellings. Several families asked and received permission to remain with the parent church at the Centre. Probably thirty-five or forty families constituted the society. It was near the close of the war of the Revolution. The people were poor, and some who wished the enterprise well had serious doubts as to its success. We may well admire the determined courage, energy and perseverance of Mr. Greenough and the little band that carried it through, in the face of so many obstacles to success. His salary was eighty pounds and fifteen cords of wood, equivalent to \$266.66.

In 1814, the families living at the Lower Falls, about ten in number, united with the Episcopal church then recently formed in that village.

Mr. Greenough's home was on Washington Street. The buildings were afterwards burned. The house was fronted by three noble elms, planted there by fond parishioners.

The ministry of Mr. Greenough covered that period of transition in the Congregational churches of Massachusetts, when the more liberal element among the members was sifted out, and theology, taught by the pulpit and discussed by the pews, assumed a more definite shape. Men, even in the common walks of life, formulated their own creeds, and assented with less facility than formerly to what was taught them by their spiritual guides. The "Bible News," of Rev. Noah Worcester, of Brighton, published near the commencement of the nineteenth century,—a pamphlet questioning the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ,—the controversy arising out of the appointment of Dr. Henry Ware, senior, to the Hollis

Professorship of Divinity in Harvard College,—a Unitarian professor to be supported on an “orthodox” foundation,—and the letters of Dr. Jedediah Morse, of Charlestown, and Miss Hannah Adams, in a Boston newspaper, debating this issue between the churches and the Corporation of the University, stirred the public mind in a way to stimulate thought, and to make the position of the ministry a more difficult one than in any former period of New England history. The pulpit was obliged to allow itself to be questioned, in regard to its teachings, by the pews, and the time had come when the preacher’s trumpet must give no “uncertain sound.” Mr. Greenough’s geographical position, in the vicinity of Cambridge and Boston, placed him in the very thickest of the conflict. But he stood steadfast to the old New England theology. The doctrines of the Puritans were the element of his teachings.

During the same period, also, the new Christian activity springing out of the modern missionary enterprise was inaugurated, and into this fresh field of promising interest and toil, Mr. Greenough entered with all his heart. The Monthly Concert of Prayer for the success of missions was held in his church for years on the afternoon of the first Monday of every month, and doubtless seed was sown which afterwards brought forth fruit; for the church in West Newton has since had its representatives among Christian missionaries.

Says Dr. Gilbert,—

Father Greenough was once told by an Englishman who had seen John Wesley, that he looked like him more than any other man he had ever seen. Wesley’s lithograph, gown and all, would be a good fit.

Dr. Gilbert adds, at a later date,—

On page 681 of Frank Leslie’s Sunday Magazine for June, I find a lithograph of John Wesley. It is a profile view—all the better as a likeness of Father Greenough. The latter told me he used to wear a gown and bands. The stock and bands, as here represented, were worn by him at the time of my ordination. He was much scandalized that Dr. Jenks came without his bands. I do not know whether he ever wore a wig, as here represented [in the likeness of Wesley]. But the wig was the fashion of his times. My first wife’s mother told me that in her younger days all the ministers on public occasions used to appear in powdered wigs.

Mr. Greenough held on to the last to small clothes, shoe and knee buckles; also to the cocked hat, until the boys followed him when he went through the streets of Boston. He was six feet tall, and a thin spare man.



Mr. Greenough died Nov. 10, 1831, fifty years and two days from the date of his ordination, aged seventy-five. He was twice married, first, to Abigail, daughter of Rev. Stephen Badger, of Natick; after her death, to Mrs. Lydia Haskins, of Boston, and had four children by the first marriage and five by the second. He preached the simple gospel with earnestness and directness, and his sowing was not without fruit. When Professors Park, Shedd and Stowe were all at Andover, an accidental comparing of notes brought out the fact that each of them acknowledged that his first impulse towards the ministry was from Mr. Greenough. It is thus that the small and feeble churches in the country nurture in piety and gifts the men who afterwards occupy the high places in churches and institutions, and become the liberal benefactors of all good works. A rural pastor may seem to hold a sphere of indifferent importance, but in later times it may be manifest that he commanded the head waters of a tide of influence which was destined to pour infinite blessings upon the world.

From the recollections of Dr. Gilbert, we have a plan of the old meeting-house, as it was when he first saw it. There was a porch in front and three windows on each side of the building. The pews in the middle of the floor of the house were square, and the seats hung on hinges, in the old style. The galleries were very wide and steep; so great was the elevation of the pulpit and the width of the galleries, that when the people stood, the minister could not see, from the pulpit, the heads of the people on the lower floor in the wall pews. The pulpit had been previously rebuilt, after the model of the pulpit in a church in Dedham. The plan of the house, as furnished by Dr. Gilbert, as it was when he first saw it, is very interesting; and much value is added to it by the names of the persons who occupied nearly every pew in the house. As we read them in their order, we seem to see the men and women of half a century ago coming back and taking their places, and sitting by families to join in the worship of God. And in view of the changes which fifty years have wrought,—the children in the places of the fathers, the new customs, the names we miss that will no more return,—we are led to ask, with vivid feeling, "The fathers, where are they?"

When Mr. Greenough's ministry had continued nearly half a century, his age and declining health led him to propose the settlement of a colleague. In 1827, the Rev. Asahel Bigelow was

elected colleague pastor, but he declined the call. The following year, the Rev. Lyman Gilbert, of Middlebury, Vt., was called to the same office, and accepted, and was ordained July 2, 1828.

The following curious document though it bears a comparatively recent date, belongs in spirit and method to the earlier years of New England history. It was found among the papers of the late Deputy Sheriff, Adolphus Smith, of West Newton.

*To Mr. Adolphus Smith, collector of taxes for the West Precinct in  
Newton :* GREETING,—

In the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts you are required to levy and collect of the several persons named in the list herewith committed unto you each one his respective portion therein set down of the sum total of such list it being four hundred and eighty dollars and eighty-four cents, granted by the inhabitants of the West Precinct in Newton, at their annual meeting, in March last, for paying the Rev. William Greenough his salary, and for defraying the contingent charges of the Precinct, the present year, and you are to transmit and pay in the same unto Captain James Fuller, Treasurer of said Precinct or to his successor in that office, and to complete and make up an amount of your collection of the whole sum, on or before the first day of November next; and if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay the sum he is assessed in said list, to distrain the goods or chattels of such person to the value thereof, and the distress so taken to keep for the space of four days at the cost and charge of the owner, and if he shall not pay the sum so assessed, within the said four days, then you are to sell at public vendue the distress so taken for the payment thereof with charges; first giving forty-eight hours notice of such sale by posting up advertisements thereof in some public place in said Precinct; and the overplus arising from such sale, if any there be, besides the sum assessed and the necessary charges of taking and keeping the distress, you are immediately to restore to the owner, and for want of goods and chattels, whereon to make distress (besides tools or implements necessary for his trade or occupation, beasts of the plough necessary for the cultivation of his improved lands, arms, utensils for housekeeping necessary for upholding life, bedding and apparel necessary for himself and family) for the space of twelve days, you are to take the body of such person so refusing or neglecting, and him commit unto the common gaol of the County, there to remain until he pay the same, or such part thereof as shall not be abated by the assessors for the time being, or the Court of general sessions of the peace for said County.

Given under our hands and seals this 12th day of July, A. D., 1828.

EPHRAIM JACKSON, }  
JONAS SMITH, } *Assessors.*

## CHAPTER XXII.

NEWTON UPPER FALLS.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.—THE INDIAN DEED.—

DEPOSITIONS OF EARLY RESIDENTS.—TRANSFERS OF PROPERTY.—

KINDS OF BUSINESS.—CHANGES.—NEWTON LOWER FALLS.

THE settlement of Newton Upper Falls owes its origin to the water privileges on the river Charles. The Indian name of this river was Quinobequin. It encircles a large part of Newton, the centre of its channel forming the natural boundary on the major portion of the northern, western and southern sides. It is a winding line, about fifteen miles in length.

In 1636, the General Court granted to the proprietors of Dedham the land on the west side of Charles River, now Needham, Natick and a part of Sherburne. The same year the proprietors of New Town (Cambridge) obtained a grant of the Court of what is now Newton and Brighton. These two grants covered all the land at the westerly curve of the river Charles, on both sides, subject, however, to the title claimed by the Indians, for which the proprietors were to pay them an equitable consideration. Both the law of the colony and the law of justice demanded this at their hands.

In accordance with this condition, in April, 1680, the proprietors of Dedham (the west side of the Charles) agreed to give William Nehoiden, or Nahaton, a sachem, ten pounds in money, forty shillings in Indian corn, and forty acres of land, one hundred and twenty rods long and fifty-three rods wide, at the Upper Falls on Charles River, in exchange for a tract of land seven miles long from east to west, and five miles wide, now the township of Deerfield. The same year, they gave Maugus, another sachem, eight pounds, for his lands at Maugus hill. Thus the Indians acquired their title to Natick, Needham and Dedham Island. This covered the first of the two grants of the General Court. It is uncertain how or when the title of the Indians to Newton and Brighton,—the terri-

tory embraced in the second grant,—was acquired by them. As to the extinction of the Indian title to the first grant, we learn that in 1639, three years after the action of the General Court, the same Court appointed Edward Gibbons, one of the Boston deputies, to agree with the Indians for their lands within the bounds of Cambridge, Watertown and Boston. Mr. Gibbons probably succeeded in accomplishing the object of his appointment, although we have found no report of his doings. As to the extinction of the Indian title to the second grant, we find that in January, 1700, "William Nahaton, an Indian, of Punkapog, for twelve pounds, conveyed to Robert Cooke, of Dorchester, hornbreaker, the surviving son of Robert Cooke, late of Dorchester, hornbreaker, forty acres of land on the west side of Charles River, just above the Upper Falls, one hundred and twenty rods long and fifty-three rods wide." Jackson says, "This is the same land which the inhabitants of Dedham conveyed to William Nehoiden\* in April 1680."

New Cambridge, New Town or Newton, being, at the date of the first grant, a part of Cambridge, the territory bestowed by that grant became a part of Newton, and of that portion of it afterwards embraced in Newton Upper Falls.

The first mill on the banks of the Charles in Newton was erected by Mr. John Clark about 1688, at the Upper Falls (upper village), where the waters of the river fall twenty feet perpendicularly, and then descend thirty-five feet in the course of half a mile. The first purchase of land by John Clark, senior, at the Upper Falls does not appear upon the public records. Probably he bought of the Cambridge proprietors or their assigns, with the incumbrance of the Indian title, and neglected to record his Deed. The mill, as was natural, in a thickly-wooded neighborhood, was a saw-mill, and its location, the same which has since been occupied by the cotton-mills, below the bridge at the Village.

The deposition of Ebenezer Ware, an aged man of Needham, dated October, 1763, states that in 1693 he knew the eel weir, just above the Falls; and that John Clark, senior, told him that

---

\*William Nehoiden and William Nahaton are undoubtedly the same individual. The name is also spelt Ahawton, Nahaton, etc. In the body of the Deed of the Indians to the inhabitants of Braintree, 1665, this Indian's name is written Nahanton; his signature to the same Deed is "Hahaton." In the Indian Deed of the peninsula of Boston, 1685, his name is signed "Hahaton." In his Deed to Robert Cooke, 1701, he signed his name "Nahaton."



he, John Clark, senior, bought all the Indians' right to build mills there; and also, that John Clark, jr., told him that his father bought the eel weir of the Indians for three pounds lawful money, and that the stone walls of the weir were about three feet high from the bed of the river, when in repair. The deposition of Sarah Tray, an Indian woman, aged about fifty, dated May, 1748, states that she had often heard her husband's grandmother say that her husband, John Maugus, once owned the land on the west side of Charles River, at the Upper Falls, and the rock house, which the Indians improved, and that her husband, Maugus, had a wigwam there, and knew it had been used for forty years for drying fish and eels;—and that the Englishman who built the mills purchased the land.

The care with which the Deed of Nahaton and these Depositions were drawn and have been preserved indicates the high value set upon the property in the vicinity of the Falls. The Deed and Depositions themselves are of sufficient interest and importance to claim a place in these Records.

#### DEED OF WILLIAM NAHATON.

To all People unto whom these presents shall come. William Nahaton, an Indian of Puncapoge, within the County of Suffolke, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England,—Sendeth Greeting.

Whereas the Inhabitants of the Towne of Dedham, in the County afores'd, on the Fourteenth day of the Second Month, 1680, Granted to the s'd William Nahaton and to his heires forever Forty acres of Land, Lying abutting upon Charles River towards the Northeast, one hundred and Twenty rodls Long, just above the Upper falls, fifty three Rodds in breadth, and abutting upon Dedham Land on all other parts,—With Liberty of ffishing att the s'd William's Weares, Provided he or any of his successors shall not have Liberty to sell or dispose of any of the abovesaid Premises to any man without the consent of the Selectmen for the Towne of Dedham for the time being,—as by the said Towne Grant, reference whereto being had more fully may appeare.

And whereas the said Selectmen of Dedham for the time being have granted unto the s'd William Nahaton their free consent and Liberty to dispose thereof unto Robert Cooke, of Dorchester, in the County of Suffolke, afores'd, Hornebreaker, the surviving son of Robert Cooke, late of Dorchester afores'd, Hornebreaker, deceased.

Now Know Yee that I, the s'd William Nahaton, for and in Consideration of the Summe of Twelve Pounds Current money of New England, to me in hand well and truly payd att and before the ensealing and delivery of these presents by John Hubbard, of Boston, in the County of Suffolke aforesaid, merchant, for account and on behalf of the s'd Robert Cooke, the receipt whereof to full content and satisfaction I doo hereby acknowledge, and

thereof, and of every part and parcel thereof doo acquitt, exonerate and discharge the s'd John Hubbard and Robert Cooke and each of them, their and each of their heires, Executors, administrators and assignes forever by these presents; Have given, granted, bargained, sold, aliened, enfeoffed, conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents Doe fully, ffreely, cleerly and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, aliene, enfeoffe, conveye and confirme unto the s'd Robert Cooke, his heires and assignes Forever, All The aforementioned fforty Acres of Land Lying within the Towneship of Dedham granted unto me as afores'd, and bounded and described as afores'd, Together with all profitts, priviledges, rights, commodities and appur'ces whatsoever to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining. And the revercion and revercions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and incomes thereof, And also all the Estate, right, title, Interest, Inheritance, use, possession, property, claime and demand whatsoever of me, the s'd William Nahaton, of, in and to y'e same and every part thereof, reserving only out of the above granted premises unto me, the s'd William Nahaton, my heires and assignes forever, one quarter of an acre of s'd Land for the accomodation of Fishing by or necare unto the afores'd Weares,—

To have and to hold the s'd Forty acres of Land, bounded and discribed as afores'd, with the priviledges and appurten'ces thereunto belonging (reserving only as above reserved), unto the s'd Robert Cooke, his heires and assigns, To his and their owne sole and proper use and benefitt and behoofe forever, absolutely, without any manner of Condition, redemption or revocation in anywise. And I, the s'd William Nahaton for me, my heires, Executors and Administrators doo hereby covenant, promise, grant and agree to and with the s'd Robert Cooke, his heires and assignes, in manner and Form following, That is to say, That att the time of the ensealing hereof and untill the delivery of these presents, I, the s'd William Nahaton, am true, Sole and Lawfull owner of all the aforebargained premises, And stand Lawfully seized thereof in my owne proper right of a good, sure and Indefeasible Estate of Inheritance in ffee Simple, Haveing in myself Full power, good right and Lawfull authority to grant, sell, convey and assure the above granted premisses with the appur't'ces (reserving as above reserved) unto the said Robert Cooke, his heires and assignes forever, in manner and Forme afores'd, and according to the true Intent and meaneing of these presents, And that the s'd Robert Cooke, his heirs and assignes, shall and may by force and virtue of these presents, from henceforth and Forever hereafter Lawfully, peaceably and quietly enter into and upon, have, hold, use, occupy, possess and enjoy the abovegranted and bargained premisses, with the appur't'ces, reserving only as above reserved, ffee and cleerly acquitted, exonerated and discharged of and from all and all manner of former and other gifts, grants, bargaines, sales, leases, releases, mortgages, joyntures, dowers, judgments, executions, entails, forfeitures, seizures, amorciaments, and of and from all other titles, troubles, charges and Incumbrances whatsoever. And Further, That I, the s'd William Nahaton, for me, my heires, Executors and Administrators, and every of us doe hereby covenant and grant to warrant and defend all the above granted and bargained premisses, with the appur't'ces

thereof (reserving only as above reserved), unto the said Robert Cooke, his heires and assigns forever, against the Lawfull claimes and demands of all and every person and persons whomsoever. In witness whereof, I the said William Nahaton, have hereunto sett my hand and seale the Twentyninth day of January anno Dom'i one thousand seven hundred, In the Twelfth Year of the reigne of King William the Third over England, &c.

WILLIAM NAHATON. [SEAL]

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the presence of us

A—— LEANHARD

Signum

A

ABRAHAM BLANCHARD

ELIEZER MOODY, sct.

Suffolk ss. Boston, January 29th, 1700.

The above mentioned William Nahaton, personally appearing before me the subscriber, one of his Majesty's Justices of Peace within ye County afores'd, acknowledged this Instrument to be his free and voluntary act and deed.

EPHR. HUNT.

Memo. It's to be understood That there was formerly a deed given by the s'd William Nahaton for the piece of land above mentioned; which deed being lost, this was againe given.

The depositions which follow furnish evidence, in the absence of written records, of the possession of the property by the original owners, and of the right of the Indian, to convey it to the white proprietor. If Dedham, by a just and righteous transaction, honestly extinguished the original Indian title, we have an unbroken succession of the titles down to the present time. Needham was originally a part of Dedham, as was Dover also. As late as 1790 Needham was included in the county of Suffolk.

The testimonies which follow, bridge across the civilization of one or two centuries and bring us face to face with the dashing waters and the unbroken forests of the red man, and the simple manners, the cheap land and the tenacity of the right of possession which characterized the fathers of the town of Newton.

#### DEPOSITION OF AMOS NAHATON.

Stoughton, January ye 4th, 1747.

The Deposition of Amos Nahaton, of Eighty-two years of age, doth testify and say that I well remember my Father, William Nahaton, of Punkapog, owned the Great Falls in Charles River, and that he owned the s'd River for a great ways above and below s'd Falls, and the Islands and Eell wares in s'd River, and that he owned the land against s'd Falls on the West side of

the River. And I further well remember Above sixty years past, My Father sold A peice of land called two acres at the Great fishing place on the West side the River for A Gun to John Maugus, of Natick, and that the s'd Maugus was to have Liberty to fish at My Father's Wares in s'd River; and I further Testify That when My Father sold A certain Peice of land to Cook or Cook's Mother, that he did not then sell Maugusses land nor the Islands nor the wares in s'd River; further, I Testify that above sixty years past John Maugus and the other Natick Indians were then In the Possession of the above two acres, and had Wigwams on s'd land.

his  
AMOS + NAHATON.  
mark.

Stoughton, Jan'yry ye 4th, 1747.

The within Deponent, Amos Nahaton, Took his Oath to the within Deposition in Perpetuam Rei Memoriam before us —

SAMUEL WHITE, *Justice of the Peace.*  
*Quorum Unus.*

HENRY SEWALL, *Justice Peace.*

N. B. The within Deponent at the time of Caption was Esteemed by us to be of Good Judgment and Sound Memory.

SAMUEL WHITE,  
HENRY SEWALL.

#### DEPOSITION OF SARAH TRAY.

I Sarah Tray, of Natick, of above fifty years of age, do Testify and say that I often heard my Husbands's Grandmother Maugus often say that her husband, John Maugus did once own that peice of land on the west side of Charles River at the fishing place at the upper falls, which the Indians did improve, and the Rock House; and that her Husband Maugus had A Wigwam on s'd piece of Land, and that he gave said land to his Daughter Catharine. I further Testify that my Husband's Mother Catharine used to say that her Father Maugus gave her the above peice of land, and that my Husband's Father and she had a Wigwam on s'd land, and lived there; and I have often heard my Mother Catharine say that the English Man that Built the Mills purchased the priviledge of the Indians at s'd Falls; and I further say that I well remember that my Mother Catharine and Samuel Abraham used to Improve s'd land and the Rock House on s'd land by cutting Wood, making fires, drying fish and Eels for forty years past.

her  
SARAH + TRAY.  
mark.

Suffolk, ss. May ye 20th, 1748.

Sarah Tray, of Natick, Indian, above named, made oath to the truth of the above written Deposition in Perpetuam rei memoriam.

Before us SAMUEL WHITE, } *Justices of the Peace*  
HENRY SEWALL, } *and Quorum unus.*



## DEPOSITION OF EBENEZER WARE.

I Ebenezer Ware, of Needham, in the County of Suffolk, and province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Yeoman, Testifie and say that above Seventy Years ago I knew a certain Eale-Ware in Charles River, Just above the upper falls in said River. I knew said Eal-Ware to be Improv'd above Twenty Years; and I further Testifie that about Seventy years ago John Clark, Senior, of Newton, Dec'd, told me he had Bought all the Ipdians' Right at the Upper falls for a Conveniancy to Build Mills thereon; and furthermore I testifie and say that John Clark Junior, Dec'd, Told me that his Father Bought the above said Ele ware, and gave three Pounds for the same. The said Ele ware was in the River just above the foord way, which I and the Nighbours used to Pass over in, and below where the Cart Bridge now stands; and, Furthermore, I testifie and say, as I used to pass by said ware frequently, that According to my Best Remembrance, the Stone Walls of said Ware was about three feet from the Botom of said River in hight when in Repare for Fishing; and furthermore, I, for near seventy years Past never heard any Person or Persons Lay Clame to said Ware, But the above named Clarks and the Owners of the Grist Mill at the upper falls.

his  
EBENEZER + WARE.  
mark.

Suffolk, ss., Octo'r 21th, 1763.

The above named Ebenezer Ware mad Oath to ye truth of ye above Deposition in Perpetuam rei memoriam.

Before us,

ELIPH'T POND, } *Justices of ye Peace*  
ISAAC GARDNER, JUN'R, } *Quorum Unis.*

## DEPOSITION OF JEREMIAH WOODCOCK.

I Jeremiah Woodcock, of Needham, in the County of Suffolk, and Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Yeoman, Testifie and say that I knew a Certain Eleware in Charles River, Just above the upper falls in said River, I knew said ware improved for several years for fishing; said ware was in the River, Just above the foordway in which I us'd to cross the River in, Just below where the Cart Bridge now stands, that according to the Best of my Remembrance When in Repare for Fishing, the Walls of said Ware were three feet in height;

and also I heard Fifty years ago, the Clarks, then of Newton, were then the owners of said Eleware.

JEREMIAH WOODCOCK.

Suffolk, ss., Octo'r 21st, 1763.

The above named Jeremiah Woodcock made Oath to the truth of ye above Deposition, in Perpetuam rei memoriam.

Before us,

ELIPH'T POND, } *Justices of ye Peace*  
ISAAC GARDNER, JUN'R, } *Quorum unis.*

## DEPOSITION OF ELIAKIM COOK.

Eliakim Cook, of Neadham, in the County of Suffolk, and William Clark and Joseph Chaney, of Newton, in the County of Middlesex, all in the Commonwealth of Masachusetts, Living Near the Great Falls Called the upper falls in Newtown, Severally testify and say that it is more than Sixty years that wee have been Conversant with the River and fishery about said falls, and that wee Never New aney Salt water fish to assend above said falls, nor do wee Remember Ever to have heard our Predessors say that aney Salt water fish did ever assend above said falls. Further we say, and Give it as our Opinion, that it is Impracticable for the fish to Assend said falls ever while wee consider it in the State of Nature

ELIAKIM COOK,  
WILLIAM CLARK,  
JOSEPH CHENEY.

Middlesex, ss., February 2, 1790.

Eliakim Cook, William Clark and Joseph Chaney made Oath to the truth of the above Deposition before me.

JOHN WOODWARD, *Justice of the Peace.*

The eel-wiær, so called, and frequently referred to in the above papers, was a dam built by the Indians near the yard of the present cotton factory, and extending across the channel of the river from the rock to the island. The foundation-stones of this dam can still be seen in the bed of the river. The island was formed by a supplementary natural channel of the river, which in later times, was partially filled and partially became the race-way for the water that supplies power to the cotton factory.—the latter being erected partly on the island as it was, and partly on the main land or shore. By subsequent filling, the island has become part of the factory yard, and the indications that it was once an island have mainly disappeared, except as the fact is remembered by the older residents. The snuff-mills of General Elliot, at a later period, were erected, not on the island, but on the easterly shore. In 1798, according to Dr. Homer, this proprietor had three snuff-mills, containing twenty mortars.

John Clark, who built the first mill, was born in Watertown, October 13, 1641. His father, Hugh Clark, removed from Watertown to Roxbury, where he died in 1693. He was probably in Newton as early as 1681. His son John settled in Muddy River (Brookline); but his father conveyed to him by deed of gift sixty-seven acres of land in New Cambridge, in April, 1681, about which time the son probably removed from Muddy River to his

new possession. This land was on the easterly side of the Dedham Road (Centre Street), adjoining and south of what afterwards became the Common in Newton Centre. John Clark died in 1695, aged fifty-four. In his will he bequeathed to his two sons, John and William, "all his lands on the river towards the saw-mill, the residue of his property to remain in the hands of his executor, to bring up his small children." Eight acres of land at the river, with the saw-mill, were appraised at £180.

Mr. Clark's purchase, on the east side of the river, was ten or fifteen years earlier than Cook's purchase of the Indian, William Nehoiden, on the west side.

The saw-mill above referred to, in the progress of years, changed owners several times, and received various additions. In May, 1708, John Clark conveyed to Nathaniel Parker one-quarter part of the saw-mill, stream, dam and eel-wier, and half an acre of land, for twelve pounds, with an open highway from the county road to the mill and eel-wier. Soon afterwards, William Clark conveyed to Nathaniel Longley one-quarter part of the same. And John and William Clark, Nathaniel Parker and Nathaniel Longley became the equal owners of the mill, stream and eel-wier; and they added thereto a grist-mill and a fulling-mill. In 1717, John Clark conveyed his quarter of the mills to Nathaniel Parker. In 1720, William Clark conveyed to Noah Parker, son of Nathaniel Parker, one-quarter part of the saw-mill, fulling-mill, grist-mill and eel-wier, with the stream and dam, for ninety-five pounds. The same year, Nathaniel Longley conveyed his quarter part of the same to Noah Parker.

Nathaniel Parker conveyed to his son, Noah Parker, all his interest in said mills, being one-half of the same, valued at £150; Noah Parker became thus the sole owner of the mills and appurtenances in 1720. In 1725, he conveyed the fulling-mill to Samuel Stowell, of Watertown. In 1747 Nathaniel Parker died, and in 1768, his son Noah died also. His mills and appurtenances then passed into the hands of his son and administrator, Thomas Parker, who was also one of the constituent members of the First Baptist church. Mr. Parker sold the same to Simon Elliot,\* of Boston, tobaccoist, and about thirty-five acres of land, including

---

\* Mr. Elliot's son, bearing the same name, entered with spirit into the operations at Newton; the latter was a Major General of the militia in Suffolk County. Like his father, he was a very enterprising man of business. He died in 1810.

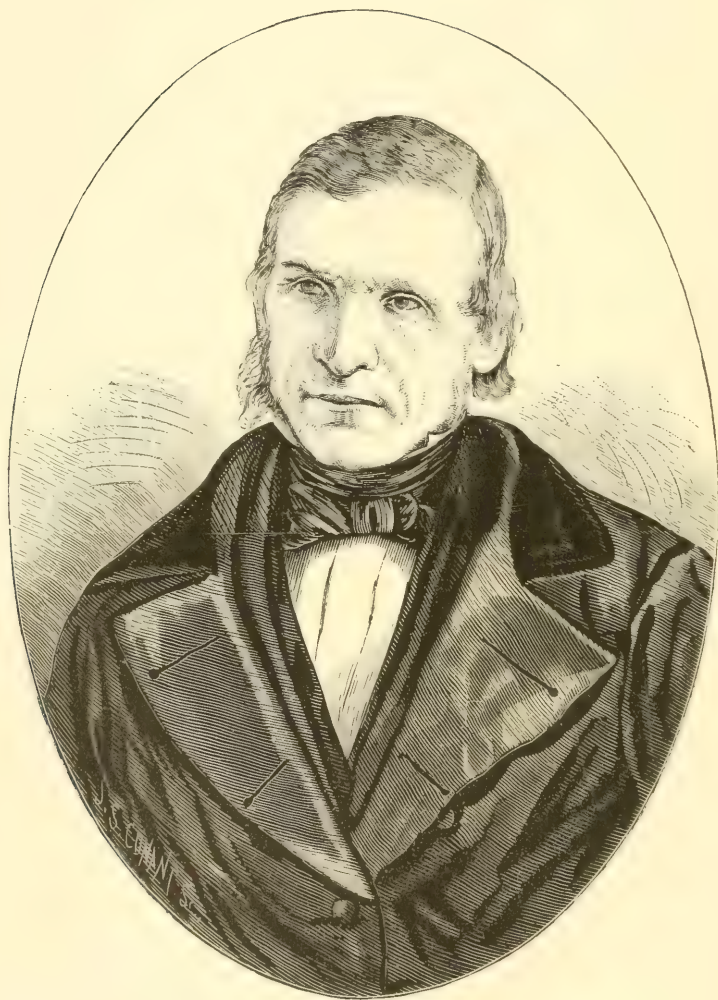
a dwelling-house, barn, malt-house, etc., for £1,700, in 1778 and 1782. In addition to the business already established, Mr. Elliot erected snuff-mills, besides other enterprises. This new industry, with the grist-mill, was continued by him and his son, till the year 1814. It is said that the business carried on here, in the manufacture of snuff and tobacco, was the most extensive in that line in New England. It is from this Mr. Elliot that the name of Elliot has impressed itself upon hall, factory and street at the Upper Falls, and not, as many suppose, from Rev. John Eliot, the missionary to the Indians at Nonantum Hill, whose name was differently spelled.

In 1814, the screw factory, wire-mill, four snuff-mills, annealing shop, dwelling-house, etc., were sold to the Elliot Manufacturing Company, Frederic Cabot, agent. The record that there were four snuff-mills at this spot, at this early date, and so large a business done in the manufacture of tobacco, reveals one of the leaks in the domestic economy of the generation then living. Undoubtedly, the larger proportion of the product of the mills found its way out of town. But the fact of the existence of such an industry in their immediate neighborhood must have proved a temptation to many of the people to indulge in the filthy habit. The entire population of Newton in 1810 was only 1,709.

In the sale of his property to Elliot, Mr. Parker reserved about four acres of land below the Falls, to which he added by purchase in 1781, a small lot on the Needham side of the river opposite the small island, known as Turtle Island,—upon which the rolling-mill was built,—and which he sold to his son-in-law, Mr. Jonathan Bixby. At this place another dam and saw-mill were erected by him in 1783. In 1799 Mr. Bixby sold this estate to the Newton Iron Works Company, who built the rolling-mill and commenced operations in the year 1800, in charge of Mr. Rufus Ellis, agent. These works have been in operation for many years, and were long occupied by the late Mr. Frederick Barden. In 1809, a new factory was erected for the purpose of manufacturing cut-nails. The same building was afterwards occupied by Mr. Newell, as a paper mill. The same year (1809) the Worcester Turnpike was constructed, passing directly by the nail and rolling mill, and bridging the river at this point. In 1813 this company built a cotton-mill, containing about three thousand spindles, on the Needham side of the river, subsequently the site of the grist-mill. The cotton-mill was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1850.







*Wm. Pitt*

The Elliot Manufacturing Company removed the old mills and buildings, constructed a new dam, and, with the assistance of Mr. Otis Pettee, who remained with them as mechanical superintendent several years, erected a cotton factory with about six thousand spindles for the manufacture of sheeting, and commenced operations in the year 1821. In 1824, the same company built another large mill for making thread, which was in operation about five years, and was then changed to sheetings, making in all about ten thousand spindles in the two factories.

In the spring of 1831, Mr. Pettee left the employ of the Elliot Manufacturing Company, and started a small shop for building cotton machinery on his own account, enlarging from time to time, and in 1837 he built a foundry for making iron castings. This work called in a large number of families. In 1839 these works were destroyed by fire, involving a loss of upwards of \$60,000. They were rebuilt in 1840 and 1841.

The Elliot Manufacturing Company, having been unsuccessful in their operations, became discouraged; and, unable to agree as to what was the best course for them to pursue, at last determined to sell all their property, which they did in the fall of 1840, to Mr. Pettee. Large additions were immediately made, with improvements in machinery, etc., all of which tended to increase the population. Mr. Pettee was a man of great genius and enterprise, and supplied machinery for many manufactories in the United States and Mexico. Mr. Pettee, having thus become possessed of the property of the Elliot Manufacturing Company, carried on the business with untiring energy and industry till his death, which occurred in February, 1853. Mr. Pettee was one of the warmest supporters of the project of building the railroad, passing through Newton Centre and Upper Falls, now the New York and New England Railroad. He had six sons and three daughters, and died aged fifty-eight.

In 1821, Mr. Rufus Ellis bought out the Newton Iron Works Company, of which he had been the agent, and became the sole owner. A new company was formed in 1823, consisting of seven persons, who obtained an Act of Incorporation by the name of the "Newton Factories," Rufus Ellis, Agent. In 1835, Rufus Ellis and David Ellis became the sole owners of this property.

Previous to the year 1800, the business carried on at the Upper Falls by water power was small, being three snuff-mills, a grist-

mill and saw-mill. Only about six families resided in the place. In 1850, there were at the upper dam, one cotton factory with about nine thousand spindles, machine shops sufficient to accommodate three hundred workmen, and a steam furnace for iron castings, employing about fifteen workmen. At the lower dam, a rolling-mill, working about fifteen hundred tons of bar iron into various shapes; a nail factory, making about five hundred tons of cut-nails; a cotton factory (on the Needham side), with about two thousand spindles, and manufacturing about five hundred thousand yards of cotton cloth annually. There were, at that date, in the village about one thousand three hundred inhabitants.

It is said that at the most flourishing period of the enterprise of nail-making at Newton Upper Falls, whole cargoes of nails were sent from the factory to Cuba and New Orleans, to be used in the manufacture of sugar-boxes.

The village of Newton Upper Falls has features of great beauty. Half a century ago, the population was mainly American; but a foreign element has taken its place, changing the social status of the village, and imperilling that growth which wealth and taste might be expected to bring. But many of the most beautiful sites for building are yet unoccupied, and undoubtedly a prosperous future is assured to this charming locality.

NEWTON LOWER FALLS.—In June, 1703, "John Leverett, Esq., conveyed to John Hubbard, of Roxbury, four acres of land, upon Charles River, at the Lower Falls, bounded east by a forty-acre lot belonging to Harvard College; west by the old path that leads to 'the wading place,' formerly, the Natick path, and south by Charles River,"—being the same land which the proprietors of the common and undivided lands in Cambridge granted to him, and the same which has since been occupied by all the mills on the Newton side of the river.

In 1705, John Hubbard, merchant, of Boston, conveyed to his son Nathaniel Hubbard, clerk, "one moiety of the four-acre lot, bounded north by the highway and south by the river, together with half of the iron works thereon, with two fire hearths and a hammer-wheel, which said John Hubbard and Caleb Church, of Watertown, are now building in partnership upon said land, with as much of the stream as may be necessary for said works, with half the dam, flume, head wares, running and going gear, utensils and appurtenances to the forge belonging."



Business by water power commenced at Newton Lower Falls in 1704, by the erection of iron works, forge and trip-hammer by Mr. Jonathan Willard. The falls on the Charles River at this point are two miles below the Upper Falls ; the water makes two descents, the first about sixteen feet, the second about six. There are two dams and two bridges.

In June, 1722, Nathaniel Hubbard, of Dorchester, administrator on the estate of his father John Hubbard, who died in 1717, in consideration of one hundred and forty pounds, conveyed to Jonathan Willard, bloomer, of Newton, part of a tract of land purchased of John Leverett, Esq., with a smith's shop thereon, now in possession of said Willard, with the privileges thereto belonging ; also, all the title and interest which John Hubbard had to the said four acres of land, formerly of said Leverett, bounding south by the river, and north by the highway, with half the iron works thereon, two fire hearths, hammer-wheel, dam, head wares, water-courses, running and going gear, and utensils of said iron works. Jackson says, " Willard had occupied the smith's shop as a tenant several years previous to his purchase and partnership with Hubbard. He was an ingenious, upright and conscientious man, and the first Baptist in the town,—the principal man of the iron works and of the village of the Lower Falls, for nearly half a century."

Jonathan Willard married Sarah Bartlett, December 20, 1708, and had eleven children, to all of whom he gave Scripture names. Though residing at the Lower Falls, he was baptized in 1729, and joined the First Baptist church in Boston. For many years he and his daughter Esther seem to have been alone in that faith. He died May 22, 1772, aged ninety-five years. Steadfast in his adhesion to his principles, he waited and prayed for the organization of a Baptist church in Newton. It came, but not till eight years after his decease.

At different periods, various kinds of business requiring the aid of water power have been carried on, such as iron works, saw-mills, grist-mills, snuff-mills, clothing-mills, leather-mills, paper-mills, calico printing, machine shops, etc. But for more than half a century, the manufacture of paper has been the leading industry of the place. Eight or ten paper-mills, in constant operation, have supplied the wants of numerous traders, and fed the omnivorous mouths of the newspaper presses of the neighboring city. The names of the eminent Alexander H. Rice, Ex-Governor of the

Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and of Thomas Rice, one of the most distinguished and patriotic citizens of the town, are indissolubly linked with this business, and with this part of the town.

The first paper-mill at the Lower Falls was built about 1790, by Mr. John Ware, from Sherburne, brother of Rev. Henry Ware, D. D., Professor in Harvard University. His eldest daughter married Dr. Ebenezer Starr, in 1794. Dr. Starr was son of Dr. Josiah Starr, of Weston, and a man of note and influence outside of his profession. He graduated at Harvard College in 1789, settled as a physician at the Lower Falls, was representative two years, and died in 1830.

During the half century that followed Mr. Ware's commencement in 1790, under the management of the Curtises, the Crehores and the Rices, the business was greatly extended. Formerly the work was mostly done by hand, and was slow and laborious. By the invention of the Fourdrinier machine in England, the capacity to manufacture was greatly enhanced. The first machine of the kind ever worked in this country was placed in a mill at the Lower Falls.

It is recorded that paper-making, to a greater or less extent, has been carried on at this village for at least a hundred years. Mr. Benjamin Neale, long a resident of the village, stated when he was eighty years of age, that he was engaged in the business upwards of fifty years before. At one time the firm of A. C. and W. Curtis, of the Lower Falls, supplied the book paper used in many parts of the United States. The Crehore mill, still in active operation, has produced paper which has had an extensive sale throughout the country. At the Lower Falls, also, there have been silk factories, and there are now cloth and hosiery mills, with shops for the manufacture of machinery, and other industries.

According to Mr. Neale,—

In 1800, there were about eight or ten families in the village of Newton Lower Falls. In 1823, there were four hundred and five inhabitants and about thirty-three dwelling-houses. In 1837, there were four hundred and ninety-three inhabitants, and about eighty-eight families. In 1847, there were five hundred and sixty inhabitants and about one hundred and three families. In 1850, there were six hundred and twenty-seven inhabitants, about one hundred and twenty-one families, and eighty dwelling-houses. In 1870, the population was seven hundred and fifty-seven; in 1872, nine hundred and forty.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

THE CEMETERIES OF NEWTON.—THE OLD CEMETERY.—THE MEMORIAL PILLAR.—INTERESTING MONUMENTS.—WEST PARISH BURYING GROUND.—SOUTH BURIAL GROUND.—LOWER FALLS CEMETERY.—DEATHS IN NEWTON.—DEATHS IN THE WEST PARISH.

THE OLD CEMETERY ON CENTRE STREET.—In imitation of the church-yards of England, the first cemetery, in Centre Street, was around the church. Where the early settlers, living, had worshipped, there they would sleep in death. They chose to have the sanctuary cast its holy shadows over the places where their dust reposed. Deacon John Jackson gave an acre of land for the first meeting-house, and for a burying place.

May 14, 1701, Abraham Jackson, son of Deacon John Jackson, added and gave for the setting of the school-house upon, the enlarging of the burying place, and the convenience of the training place, an acre more; which said two acres were then laid out and bounded, west and south by the highway, east by the land of Isaac Beach; marked at the southeast corner by stake and stones; northeast corner, stake and stones; north by the land of the said Abraham Jackson; a marked black oak tree near the easterly corner, and a white oak tree near the middle by the highway side; and a white oak at the northwest corner, by the highway side, "which marks were stated and the land measured out, the day and year above written, by Deacon James Trowbridge, Abraham Jackson, Joseph Fuller and Edward Jackson."

"This valuable gift of two acres of land," says Mr. Jackson, "was the southwest corner of a tract of twenty acres, divided by lot in 1662 to Deacon John Jackson, as one of the proprietors of the Common lands of Cambridge, and which was then called Chestnut Hill. His son Abraham inherited this tract, and was one of the Selectmen when he gave the second acre and helped stake it out in 1701."

In 1717, he conveyed Chestnut Hill to his only son, Captain John Jackson, by deed of gift, and described it as follows, namely: "twenty acres at Chestnut Hill, except four acres, which in 1686 he conveyed to Isaac Beach, which

lyeth within the bounds of the same, excepting also the land whereon the Meeting House now standeth, so long as the Town shall see cause to improve it for the use they now do."

Capt. John Jackson died in 1755, and his son John, of the fourth generation, was the executor of his will. And he set up a claim to a part of this ancient gift in 1765, because it had never been legally conveyed to the town. But although the town had no paper title, they nevertheless had the "nine points;" they had been in actual possession of the first acre more than a hundred years, and of part of the second acre more than sixty years. But that portion of the second acre which lies between the present burying ground and Centre Street, was low, sometimes partly covered with water, was unsuitable for graves and none had been dug there. And therefore it was doubtful whether the town ever fenced it or had actual possession, or had used it for either of the four purposes for which it was given, namely, for a meeting-house, burying place, school-house or training place.

In consequence of the claim of John Jackson, grandson of Abraham, the town, at its March meeting, 1765, voted to settle the bounds of the burying-place.

At a subsequent town meeting, the same year, the Selectmen reported that "they had staked out one and a half acres, where the burying place then was. and John Jackson to give a sufficient title to the same, on condition that the town fence in the same, and maintain the fence forever."

By this settlement the town lost half an acre and about twenty rods of the original gifts. The remaining portion now measures one acre, three-quarters and twenty rods. The ancient donors were not only liberal in their gift, but liberal in their measure also, staking out full two and a half acres, and calling it but two acres.

From the language of the settlement, we infer that the place was not fenced in until after 1765. After it was fenced, the sexton pastured his cattle therein until about the year 1800, and owing to this practice, doubtless, some of the gravestones have been displaced, or broken by the cattle, and lost.

About 1802, the proprietors of the brick tombs on the northwest side purchased a strip of land one rod wide, adding thereto about nineteen rods, with a view of continuing the tombs across that side of the burying place. In April, 1834, the town purchased of Charles Brackett one acre of land adjoining the northeast side of the burying place. The whole contents are now three acres, less seven rods.

In this cemetery are deposited the remains of the honored pioneers and settlers of the town. The first tenant of it was, probably, the first wife of John Eliot, the earliest pastor of the church,—Sarah Willett Eliot, daughter of Capt. Thomas Willett, of Plymouth colony, and first mayor of New York. She died April 13, 1665. The second is thought to have been John Eliot, the pastor. Richard Park died in Newton, in 1665, but it is uncertain whether he was buried here, or in old Cambridge, his former residence.



On the left hand, as the visitor enters, is the more modern portion of the cemetery. On the right hand, advancing in line with Centre Street, is a large collection of headstones, which mark the resting places of the Jacksons, one of the most prolific families in the town. Farther along is a tomb facing the road, which has a marble door, securely locked, with handles used to remove it. It is shaded by a spreading weeping willow,—a slip taken from the willow that shadowed the grave of Napoleon, on the island of St. Helena,—and over the top stands a red sandstone tablet on pillars. This is the tomb of Gen. William Hull. On the table over the tomb are two inscriptions, one to the memory of Capt. Abraham Hull, who fell in the battle of Bridgewater, Upper Canada, in 1814, and the other to the memory of Abraham Fuller, who was successively Representative, Senator, Councillor and Judge. The wife of General Hull, who was the daughter of Abraham Fuller, is buried here with him. There are no records regarding the earlier interments, and little is generally known about any, save the most distinguished settlers. There are warriors here from the revolution, the French and Indian wars, and the rebellion, though a hundred years have intervened between the periods of their exploits and their deaths.

Nearly in the centre of the cemetery is the tablet to the memory of John Eliot, erected by the town in 1823, the inscription on which is as follows :

REV. JOHN ELIOT, A. M., son of the Apostle Eliot, Assistant Indian Missionary; first Pastor of the First Church,—ordained on the day of its gathering, July 20 (Aug. 1, N. S.), 1664; eight years after the forming of a Society distinct from Cambridge; Died Oct. 11, 1668, aged 33. Learned, pious and beloved by English and Indians. "My dying counsel is, secure an interest in the Lord Jesus Christ, and this will carry you to the world's end." As a preacher, lively, accomplished, zealous and acute. He ripened fast for heaven, and heaven received his ascending spirit 155 years since. Erected by the town, 1823.

A short distance from the grave of Mr. Eliot, is the marble shaft before spoken of (p. 186). This monument stands near the centre of the first acre of land given by John Jackson, senior, on the spot where the first meeting-house was erected in 1660.

Many of the headstones are covered with a hard, scaly substance and mosses, filling up the traces of the letters. Sometimes several soldiers are buried close by each other, members of

the same family, and only the military titles can be deciphered. Near the back part of the cemetery a long line of moss-covered slate stones marks the graves of twenty-two of the Ward family.

Among the interesting graves in this cemetery, the following are conspicuous :— One of the oldest,—

Here lies ye body of Edward Jackson, Aged 79 years and 3 months. Dec'd June ye 17, 1681. Repaired 1825 by William, Stephen, Francis, George, and Edmund, who descended from Edward (who came from England about 1630) in the line of ——. Sebas (sea-born), born 1652, Joseph, born 1690, Timothy, born 1726, Timothy, born 1756. All of whom lived and died in this town.

This Edward Jackson was an intimate friend of Eliot, the Indian apostle. He was often his companion on his missionary tours among the red men.

The following is an interesting inscription,—

The remains of Madam Mary Cotton, Consort of ye late Reverend Mr. John Cotton, who died, lamented, Sept. 28, 1761, *Æt.* 67. Here lie the remains of Dr. John Cotton, son of the Rev. Mr. John Cotton who died much lamented Sept. 6, 1738, aged 29 years.

This is another,—

This monument is erected by members of the Eliot Church and Religious Society in memory of their late beloved pastor, Rev. Lyman Cutler, who died April 18, 1855, aged 28 years. The memory of the just is blessed.

On a green mound stand side by side two white monuments of similar form, which mark the resting-place of the two aged ministers who labored side by side for nearly half a century,— one, the Rev. Dr. Homer, pastor of the First Congregational church; the other, the Rev. Mr. Grafton, pastor of the First Baptist church. The monument over the latter was reared chiefly through the energy and perseverance of the late Thomas Edmands, Esq., the author of the inscriptions. The expense was met principally by subscriptions, not exceeding one dollar each, from a multitude who were glad in this way to do honor to the aged pastor. The memorial inscription is as follows :

REV. JOSEPH GRAFTON, Born in Newport, R. I., June 9, 1757. Died Dec. 16, 1836, *Æt.* 79. Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Newton, from June 18, 1788, until taken from his United People after an Unbroken Communion of 48½ years. Rom. xii.

The other monument bears this inscription,—

JONATHAN HOMER, D. D., Pastor of the First Church in Newton. Born April 15, 1639, died Aug. 11, 1843. "My only hope is in the mercy of God

through Christ." Erected by his congregation, as a grateful tribute to the many virtues of a devoted pastor, who watched over them with tender interest, Christian diligence and parental affection more than sixty years. Also to his worthy companion, who exhibited in unusual perfection all the graces of a Christian.

There is a striking epitaph on the tomb of John Kenrick, an eminent citizen, and the President of the First Anti-Slavery Society. It was written by the late David Lee Child, Esq.

JOHN KENRICK, Esq., aged 77 years. He was laborious, honest, and frugal. Though possessed of wealth, he loved not money, but loved his fellow men; rigidly sparing in self-indulgence, but bountiful to others, he was a benefactor to the needy and unfortunate; to the funds for the poor of this, his native town, and to benevolent Societies and Christian charities everywhere. To the Temperance Reformation he was an efficient and devoted friend. Early impressed with the unlawfulness, impiety and inhumanity of Slavery, and its peculiar incompatibility with republican government, he strove long and unassisted to awaken his countrymen to the subject: he wrote often and persuasively for the press; he republished gratuitously the writings of others; and if there had been "ten" like him in these States, the stain of slavery would not have darkened another Star in the North American Constellation. A fore-runner of Abolition, he was a liberal contributor to the first Society formed for that object in our country, and died its presiding officer. He believed that goodness consists in doing good, and that the truest homage to Almighty God is a reverent imitation of His blessed works. He was born November 6, 1755, and died March 28, 1833.

His grateful children have placed this marble over his remains.

Here are the names of Hobart and Cotton; of Dr. King, Judge Fuller, General Michael Jackson, Colonel Michael Jackson, Major Timothy Jackson, and Hon. William Jackson; the descendants of John Kenrick, for a half dozen generations; the old Woodward family, and a host of Wards and Hydes, original settlers.

When the new cemetery was opened, near the geographical centre of the town, several of the sleepers under these consecrated shades were removed to it; and since that date very few interments have taken place here. But the associations of the earliest times and of the men who were prominent in them, will render this cemetery a hallowed spot forever.

WEST PARISH BURYING GROUND.—Col. Nathan Fuller gave to the West Parish one acre and a half of land for a burying ground, about the time of the settlement of the first minister, the Rev. William Greenough. It was situated about sixty rods north of the meeting-house. The deed of gift bears date Sept. 21, 1781.

In consideration of his love and esteem for the Parish, he conveys it to their committee, their heirs and assigns forever, for the sole use and improvement of the precinct, to be improved only as a burying place, for the repository of the dead in said precinct. Bounded easterly by land of Nathaniel Greenough, north and west by land of said Fuller, and south by the town way, as the stone fence now standeth.

Colonel Nathan Fuller also gave £60 to the church and congregation, in April, 1785.

The first tenant of the cemetery was a young woman who died of small-pox. The inscription on her headstone, which is about fifteen inches wide and two feet long, is as follows :

In memory of Jain Nottige, Daughter of Josiah and Jain Nottige, of Boston, who died of ye Small Pox, Nov. 7, 1777, Aged 17 years.

The first man buried here is John Barber. He kept tavern in the West Parish near the meeting-house, and set out the great elm tree before it in 1767. His widow married Captain Samuel Jenks, father of the late Rev. William Jenks, D. D.

**SOUTH BURIAL GROUND.**—A meeting of the inhabitants of the south part of Newton was held June 21, 1802, to consider the matter of laying out a new cemetery, and Edward Mitchell, Ebenezer Cheney and Jeremiah Wiswall, jr., chosen a committee to purchase a piece of land for that purpose.—bought about three-quarters of an acre of land of Capt. David Richardson, near the corner of the Dedham and Sherburne roads, since denominated the South Burying Ground. Part of this land was divided into twenty-nine equal lots for family burial places for the original proprietors, namely :

Jonathan Bixby,  
Jonathan Bixby, jr.,  
Luke Bartlett,  
Salmon Barney,  
Aaron Cheney,  
Ebenezer Cheney,  
Simon Elliot,  
Edward Hall,  
Samuel Hall,  
Solomon Hall,  
Caleb Kenrick,  
Edward Mitchell,  
Joseph Parker,  
Jonas Stone,

Amasa Winchester,  
Daniel Richards,  
Solomon Richards,  
Aaron Richards,  
Thaddeus Richards,  
James Richards,  
Samuel Parker,  
Jonathan Richardson,  
Benjamin Richardson,  
Ebenezer Richardson,  
Jeremiah Richardson,  
Jeremiah Richardson, jr.,  
Jeremiah Wiswall,  
Jeremiah Wiswall, jr., (two lots).

In 1833, these proprietors sold out to the town, but reserved the right to bury in their respective family lots, according to the original plan. About the same time, Mr. Amasa Winchester gave



the town about three-quarters of an acre of land, for the purpose of enlarging the cemetery, being sixty feet on the west line and twenty feet on the north line adjoining. The cemetery contains therefore about one acre and a half, situated in a retired nook, and is beautifully shaded with evergreens. This cemetery was used for many years chiefly by the families living in and near the Upper Falls and the south part of the town (Oak Hill).

LOWER FALLS CEMETERY.—In 1813, an Act of Incorporation was granted by the General Court to St. Mary's Parish, at the Lower Falls. About the same time a valuable lot of two acres of land was presented to the corporation, as a site for the church and a cemetery, by Samuel Brown, Esq., merchant of Boston. In this cemetery sleep the earlier members of the church with their families. One of the most interesting, a name from humble life, is Zibeon Hooker, a drummer in the Revolutionary war. He was born in Sherburne, but spent most of his maturer life in Newton Lower Falls, and died there aged about eighty. He did not shun danger, as we may infer from the tradition that his bass drum in the action at Bunker Hill was perforated by a British bullet.

Much that is interesting may be gathered from a survey of the memorials in the old graveyard. Some of the ancient headstones stand aslant, or are buried in the earth with the dust of those whom they were intended to commemorate. On some of them, the letters that enshrine the names of the loved and lost of former years, are nearly obliterated. We scrape away the clinging moss, only to be disappointed, because the inscriptions have vanished, or become illegible. From the monuments in the first graveyard of Newton, we discover that the hardy pioneers, as the result of their simple manners and virtuous and regular lives, lingered, very generally, to an advanced age. In the following lists of two hundred and sixty-two names, we find one who lived to the age of 98 years; one to 95; one to 93; four to 92; two to 91; one to 90; one to 89; one to 88; five to 87; one to 86; one to 85; five to 84; six to 83; five to 82; eight to 81; one to 80; four to 79; six to 78; seven to 77; three to 76; five to 75; two to 74; seven to 73; five to 72; two to 71; four to 70; forty to various years among the sixties; seventy-nine in all, beyond 70; one hundred and nineteen,—nearly one-half,—who had attained or exceeded threescore. Many, doubtless, are sleeping in this field of graves, over whom no memorial stone was ever raised, and

their names are consigned to forgetfulness. Many of the earliest and most honored inhabitants were committed to the dust, to rest with the fathers in the old cemetery of Cambridge, opposite the Halls of the University, dying before Newton had a distinct organization and a corporate name. Some were deposited in tombs built for the place of their final repose, and no separate memorial of them remains, apart from the designation of the ownership of the crypt in which they are concealed. The death roll kept in the ancient Records of Newton registers thirty names belonging to the old families of Cambridge Village, borne by persons who died previous to the year 1687. In many cases, in this first cemetery, the name of the head and husband only appears on the tombstone, and the other members of the family are not particularly enumerated. Sometimes, the husband erected a memorial to his departed wife or child; but through age, or change of circumstances, or through procrastination, or the neglect of executors, he who, in his lifetime, kept careful watch and ward over all that were his own, was left to the chance of having his resting-place kept by faithful memories, or, in a brief period, forgotten. And, after two or three generations, the historian seeks it in vain. Such is the fate of many who have lived their little day in this world,—often, men of note, and useful in their generation; of whom it was said, “how will the world be carried on without them?” Yet in a little while the tide rolls on; they are gradually missed no more, and finally their memory fades away. But how interesting is the catalogue, reproducing, as it does, the names of so many who once tilled these broad acres and watched over the rising interests of the town, who cleared its forests and marked out its streets, who worshipped in its simple church and built its earliest dwellings, who lived examples of integrity and honest worth, and have left an inheritance, so rich and beautiful, to their posterity! It is a benison to linger among these names and dates, and thus to hold communion with the departed.

The names, ages and dates of death of the early inhabitants of a town are a fruitful source of information to the antiquarian. The general reader passes them by, unread; but they are often among the most suggestive materials of history. We have, fortunately, a catalogue from the manuscripts of Mr. Ward, which we gladly insert.

DEATHS IN NEWTON. FROM THE WARD MANUSCRIPTS.

DEATHS IN NEWTON.

281

NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.
Allen John, merchant,	1751	69	Cotton Rev. John,	1757	64
Bacon Isaac,	1684	34	Mary, his widow,	1761	63
Bacon Jacob,	1704	56	Cotton Dr. John, son of Rev. John,	1768	29
Bacon Susannah, wife of George, afterwards of John Healey,			Craft Ebenezer,	1796	24
Bartlett Joseph,	1760	52	Craft Elizabeth, wife of Joseph,	1776	33
Barton James,	1840	70	Craft Lieut. Moses,	1768	66
Margaret, his widow,	1729	86	Drew Abigail,	1717	28
Beals Thomas,	1731	87	Drew Ebenezer,	1715	26
Beverly Abraham,	1806	78	Drew Jonathan,	1700	20
Bixby Eunice, wife of Jonathan,	1745	33	Erosanon, his widow,	1700	22
Bond Elizabeth, wife of Capt. Jonas, for- merly wife of John Prentice,	1777	30	Dyke Experience, wife of Jonathan, formerly of Jacob Chamberlin,		
Cheney Amos, son of Aaron and Thankful,	1741	83	Eddy Ann, wife of John,	1812	83
Cheney Joseph, only son of Joseph and Mary,	1792	21	Eddy Gibbs W.	1793	44
Cheney Joseph,	1754	1 mo.	Eddy John A. M.	1805	22
Cheney Joseph,	1771	84	Eddy John,	1787	42
Cheney Lydia, wife of James,	1792	78	Eliot Rev. John,	1805	18
Cheney Margaret, wife of Joseph,	1766	64	Eliot Sarah, his first wife,	1668	33
Clark Mary, wife of William,	1742	26	Fenno Jonathan, jr., oldest son of Jon- athan and Esther,	1665	
Clark Norman,	1787	73	Fuller Elisha, son of Jona. and Sarah,	1761	8
Clark Sarah, wife of Norman,	1787	77	Fuller Isaac,	1727	4 mo.
Cook Jonathan,	1783	32	Fuller Isaac,	1691	26
Lydia, his wife,	1821	82	Fuller James,	1753	61
Cook Stephen,	1807	66	Sarah, his wife,	1769	81
Rebecca, his wife,	1738	91	Fuller Lieut. Jeremiah,	1764	81
Coolidge Luther,	1721	60	Fuller John, sr.,	1741	83
Louisa, his widow,	1814	36	Fuller John,	1698	87
	1816	37		1717	38

## DEATHS IN NEWTON. FROM THE WARD MANUSCRIPTS.

NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.
Fuller John,	1720	75	Hobart Rev. Nehemiah,	1712	64
Fuller Jonathan,	1722	74	Sarah, his wife,	1711	62
Mindwell, his wife,	17—		Homer Rev. Jonathan,	1843	84
Fuller Joshua,	1752	98	Anna, his wife,		
Elizabeth, his wife,	1691		Hull Gen. William,	1825	72
Fuller Capt. Joseph,	1740	88	Sarah, his wife,	1824	67
Lydia, his wife,	1726	70	Hyde Mary, wife of Jonathan,	1672	39
Gibbs Gilbert, William, Rebecca,			Hyde Samuel,	1790	60
Gibbs Henry, Esq.,	1761	67	Mary, his widow,	1834	91
Hannah, widow of Henry, Esq.,			Hyde Mr. William,	1754	
Goddard Josiah,	1783	84	Jackson Borodell, wife of Simon,	1795	28
Grafton Rev. Joseph,	1758	58	Jackson Charles, Esq.,	1801	34
Greenwood Elizabeth, dau. of John and Elizabeth,	1836	79	Jackson Edward, sr.,	1681	79
Greenwood Thomas,	1755	8	Jackson Elizabeth, his widow,	1709	92
Hall Abigail, wife of Josiah,	1693	50	Jackson Dea. Edward,	1727	75
Hammond Joshua,	1775		Jackson Abigail, his widow,	1746	83
Elizabeth, his widow,	1792	72	Abigail, their daughter,	1703	12
Hammond Mary, wife of William,	1798	84	Abigail, their daughter, wife of S. Robbins,		
Hammond Mary, dau. of Nathaniel,	1755	28	Jackson Edward, son of Edward and Grace,	1738	32
Hammond Anna, wife of Thomas,	1748	18	Jackson John, jr.,	1691	95?
Hammond Nathaniel,	1758	81	Jackson Margaret, wife of John, sr.,	1675	36
Mary, his wife,	1691	48	Jackson Mary, wife of Capt John,	1684	60
Harkness John,	1710	25	Jackson Gen. Michael,	1776	67
Hastings John,	1747	57	Ruth, his widow,	1801	66
Sarah, his wife,	1838	83	Jackson Michael, jr.,	1810	78
Hastings Samuel,	1802	40	Jackson Samuel, Esq.,	1802	48
Holyoke John,	1776	65		1742	48
	1775	92			



## DEATHS IN NEWTON. FROM THE WARD MANUSCRIPTS.

NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.
Jackson Timothy, Esq.,	1814	58	Murdock Joshua,	1797	75
Sarah, his wife,	1815	60	Murdock Lieut. Robert,	1762	68
Lacretia, his daughter, married Wiswall,	1812	27	Murdock Samuel, son of Robert, jr.,	1742	24
Jackson Thomas, son of Abraham and Elizabeth,	1703	6	Oliver (prob.) son of Thomas, jr.,	1715	70
Jackson Abraham,	1694	1	Palmer Mary, wife of John, both fr. Ireland,	1729	26
Jackson Abigail,	1773	11	Park Elisha, son of Jona. and Sarah,	1782	57
Johnson Capt. Henry, of Boston,	1776	49	Park John,	1723	4
Kenrick Caleb,	1771	77	Park Richard,	1718	63
Kenrick John,	1721	80	Esther, his wife,	1746	52
Esther, his widow,	1723	70	Park Sarah, wife of Richard, jr.,	1737	42
Kenrick John,	1805	83	Park Thomas,	1775	72
Ann, his widow,	1815	87	Parker David,	1797	61
Kenrick John,	1833	77	Parker Ebenezer, jr.,	1774	23
Mehitable, his wife,	1817	57	Parker Ebenezer, son of Elisha and Esther,		
Learned Susan, wife of Amariah,	1772	29	Parker Jemina, wife of Dr. Benj.	1775	23
Littlefield Lydia, wife of Ebenezer,	1717	44	Parker Mindwell, wife of Ebenezer,	1779	34
Longley Nathan,	1732	56	Parker Sarah, wife of Josiah,	1756	45
Marean Joshua,	1846	81	Parker William,	1758	42
Meriam Rev. Jonas,	1780		Pierce Dr. Thomas,	1795	52
Mehitable, his wife,	1770	47	Pigeon Patience, dau. of John and Mary,	1745	25
Mirick Elizabeth, wife of John,	1734	74	Pratt Henry,	1777	24
Munroe Oliver,	1803	65	Pratt Henry, son of Samuel,	1745	28
Murdock Elisha,	1815	57	Pratt Oliver,	1769	24
Murdock Elisha,	1822	29	Pratt Oliver, jr.,	1763	53
Murdock Hannah, wife of Robert, sr.,	1727	60	Prentice Samuel,	1767	27
Murdock Jonathan,	1838	79			

## DEATHS IN NEWTON. FROM THE WARD MANUSCRIPTS.

NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.
Prentice Capt. Thomas,	1730	53	Stedman Mary, wife of Thomas,	1704	60
Elizabeth, his widow,	1753	67	Stone David,	1725	27
Prentice Capt. Thomas,	1709	89	Stone Dea. David,	1802	72
Richards Dorothy, wife of James,	1796	42	Mary, his widow,	1826	92
Richards James,	1778	68	Stone Hon. Ebenezer,	1704	92
Mary, his wife,	1793	77	Margaret, his wife,	1710	44
Richards Mary, widow of James,	1743	77	Abigail, his second wife,	1723	57
Richard Mary, wife of Edward,	1827	82	Sarah, his third wife,	1741	70
Richardson David,	1770	71	Stone Ebenezer, Esq.,	1774	78
Remember, his second wife,	1760	55	Stone Dea. John,	1769	76
Richardson James,	1778	68	Abigail, his widow,	1788	90
Robbins Hannah,	1734	21	Stone John,	1797	61
Robbins Solomon,	1801	81	Stone Dea. Jonas,	1804	82
Martha, his wife,	1798	73	Ann, his wife,	1794	72
Robinson Jeremiah,	1754	49	Stowell Sarah, wife of Israel,	1775	71
Robinson William,	1754	81	Trowbridge Edmund,	1695	49
Rogers Hannah, wife of John, sr.,	1779	56	Trowbridge James,	1714	32
Rogers John W.,	1835	56	Trowbridge Dea. James,	1717	81
Rogers Mary, wife of John, jr.,	1786	31	Margaret, his widow,	1727	78
Seger Ebenezer,	1813	63	Trowbridge John, son of Jona and	1737	73
Elizabeth, his widow,	1844	87	Jemima,		
Seger Henry,	1796	77	Trowbridge Dea. William,	1767	27
Elizabeth, his widow,	1797	85	Truesdale Samuel,	1744	60
Sewall Mary, wife of Hon. Samuel,	1746	79	Wadsworth Abigail, dau. of Hon.	1695	49
Spring Lieut. John,	1717	87	James,		
Hannah, his wife,	1710	73	Wadsworth Hannah, wife of Hon.	1766	64
Staples Dea. John,	1740	82	James,		
Mary, his wife,	1763	93		1792	86

## DEATHS IN NEWTON. FROM THE WARD MANUSCRIPTS.

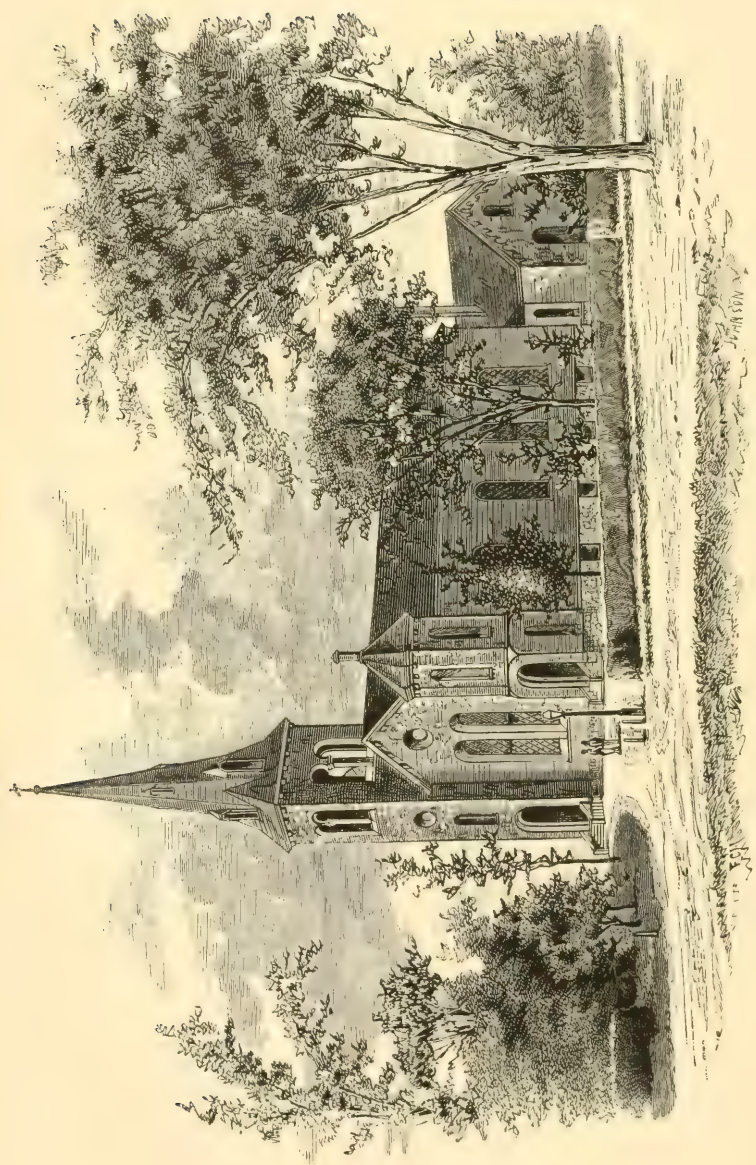
NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.
Ward Enoch, son of Joseph,	1749	33	Wheat Moses, } sons of	1748	
Ward Dea. Ephraim,	1772	69	Wheat Jonathan, } Dr. Samuel,	1751	
Mary, his widow (second wife),	1773	76	Wheat John,	1770	
Ward James,	1763	67	Whitney Mary, wife of Timothy,	1834	81
Mary, his wife,	1750	50	Williams Elizabeth, wife of Ephraim,	1718	37
Ward Elisha, son of James,	1749	20	Williams Elizabeth, wife of Isaac,	1699	69
Ward Esther, dau. of Joseph,	1742	20	Williams Capt. Isaac,	1707	76
Ward John,	1708	82	Judith, his wife (second wife),	1724	
Hannah, his wife,	1704	73	Winchester Hannah, widow (2d wife		
Ward John,	1727	69	of Stephen),		
Mary, his widow,	1732	71	Winchester Stephen,	1801	61
Ward John,	1814	62	Beulah, his wife,	1798	75
Ward John, son of John and Mary,	1812	11 w.	Winchester Stephen, jr.,	1762	35
Ward Jonathan,	1723	49	Wiswall Ebenezer,	1786	24
Ward Joseph, only son of Col. Joseph and			Sarah, his widow,	1691	45
Prudence,	1792	5	Wiswall Lucretia, wife of Enoch and	1714	67
Ward Joseph,	1810	21 d.	dau. of Timothy Jackson,	1812	27
Ward Joseph,	1742	65	Wiswall Lieut. Thomas,	1709	45
Esther, his widow,	1761	84	Woodward Daniel,	1755	
Ward Mary, first wife of Dea. Ephraim,	1732	33	Woodward Ebenezer,	1770	79
Ward Dea. Richard,	1739	73	Mindwell, his widow,	1774	78
Thankful, his widow,	1742	75	Woodward Jonas, son of Jona. and		
Ward Samuel, son of Nathan and Tamasin,	1754	9 mo.	Mary,	1764	10
Ward Sarah, dau. of Joseph,	1766	31	Woodward Margaret, widow,	1793	73
Ward Tabitha, dau. of Eleazer and Deliv-			Woodward Mary, dau. of Daniel and		
erance,	1752	21	Mary,	1749	4 mo.
Wheat Dr. Samuel,	1770	67	Woodward Mary, wife of Jonathan,	1764	42

## DEATHS IN THE WEST PARISH. FROM GRAVESTONES.

NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.
Adams Dea. Elijah,	1834	43	Jackson Sally,	1795	38
Adams Isaac, son of Jacob,	1834	30	Jackson Abigail, } wives of Edward,	1808	49
Adams Lieut. Roger,	1811	58	Jackson Judith,	1814	48
Hephzibah, his wife,	1805	50	Jackson Leonard, son of Ephraim,	1789	7
Beals Thomas,	1818	58	Jackson Peter, son of Joshua, jr.,	1776	21
Durell Peter,	1810	91	Jenks Samuel,	1801	70
Ruth, his wife,	1798	69	Mary, his wife,	1801	44
Eustis Capt. Thomas,	1807	75	Francis,	1782	42
Catharine, his widow,	1827	85	Miller Tabitha, wife of Thomas,	1812	53
Fuller Joanna, wife of Joseph,	1784	33	Pigeon Henry,	1787	40
Fuller Lieut. John,	1786	63	Pigeon Jane, wife of John,	1799	82
Fuller Capt. Joshua,	1777	73	Seaverns Elisha,	1808	86
Anna, his widow,	1778	61	Elizabeth, his wife,	1831	78
Fuller Ensign Josiah,	1793	83	Stoddard Capt. Astor,	1830	86
Abigail, his widow,	1796	84	Ruth, his widow,	1793	83
Fuller Ruth, wife of Capt. Edward,	1784	43	Stoddard Thomas,	1794	72
Greenough Rev. William,	1831	75	Upham Thomas,	1821	25
Healey Susannah,	1760	52	Sarah, his widow,	1802	38
Hoogs William,	1802	61	Ward Dea. Enoch,	1812	38
Elizabeth, his widow,	1819	73	Ward Dea. Joseph,	1789	38
Jackson, Dea. Joseph,	1803	74	Whitwell Dr. Samuel, of Boston,	1784	79
Abigail, his widow,	1815	84	Winch Ebenczer,	1791	37
Jackson Joseph, Esq.,	1826	68	Esther, his wife,	1831	78
				1830	75







FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, NEWTON CENTRE.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—EARLY BAPTISTS IN NEWTON.—THE  
NEW LIGHTS.—CHURCH FORMED.—THE MEETING-HOUSE.—  
REV. CALEB BLOOD, FIRST PASTOR.—REV. JOSEPH GRAFTON.—  
ENLARGEMENT OF THE MEETING-HOUSE.—PEW LOTS.—THE  
INTERIOR.—MINISTERIAL TAXES.

It was a hundred and forty-one years after the first settlement in Newton, before an effective movement was made for the formation of a Baptist church; and ninety years before we have any notice that any one in the town maintained the views of that denomination. Notwithstanding, at an early period there were people in Newton of the Baptist persuasion. The first of whom any account remains, was Mr. Jonathan Willard, who was baptized December 7, 1729, and united with the First Baptist church in Boston. Two years later, May 7, 1732, Esther Willard, of Newton, was baptized, and admitted to the same church. Mr. Willard lived till the age of ninety-four years, and "was not a little wondered at on account of his religious sentiments." For several years this family seem to have been alone. Seventeen years later, July 21, 1749, Noah Parker, of Newton, was baptized, and admitted to the Second Baptist church in Boston.

The formal certificate which follows is a curious exhibition of the solemnity of the action taken on so grave an occasion.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay,

Conformable to a Law of said Province.

Suffolk, ss. Boston.

Certificate.

These are to certify the Assessors and Town Clerk of Newton, and all others whom it may concern, that the bearer hereof, Noah Parker, of Newton, aforesaid, is in full communion with the Baptist church in Boston, under the pastoral care of Mr. Ephraim Bounds, ordained Elder of said church,\*

\* Now the Warren Avenue Baptist church.

and that the said Noah Parker usually and frequently attends the worship of God with the brethren of the said church on the Lord's day.—Dated in Boston the 21st of August, Anno Domini, 1749, annoque regni regis Georgii Secundi Magnæ Britanniae, &c., vicessimio tertio.

THOMAS BOUCHER, } *Committee appointed*  
JOHN PROCTOR, } *by the said Church.*

To the Assessors and  
Town Clerk of Newton.

Boston, November, 1751.

This may certify whom it may concern, that Mr. Jonathan Willard, of Newton, is a member of the Baptist church in Boston. Attest, Jeremiah Condy, pastor of said church.

September 1, 1749, Esther Parker was baptized and admitted to the same church; and July 1, 1753, Mrs. Sarah Parker, wife of Mr. Noah Parker, having been previously baptized by Dr. Thomas Green, of Leicester, was also admitted. David Richardson, having been propounded to the same church, was baptized and received a member July 2, 1758. Shortly afterwards other Baptists were residing in the town, although the circumstances of their baptism and place of membership do not appear. The town Records contain an attested certificate, signed by Rev. Mr. Green of Leicester, and dated September 9, 1754, affirming that he had baptized Messrs. John Hammond, Noah Wiswall, and Thomas Parker. The certificate reads thus:

NEWTON, Sept. 9, 1754.—This may certify whom it may concern that I, Thomas Green, baptized John Hammond, Noah Wiswall, Thomas Parker, all of said town. I say, baptized by me,

THOMAS GREEN,  
Pastor of the Baptist Church of Christ  
at Leicester.

The year before this, May 14, 1753, Mr. Wiswall and others addressed a memorial to the town meeting, praying that they might be exempted from paying a ministerial tax for the support of the clergyman of the town, because they were conscientious Baptists, and paid a tax elsewhere. The town voted that their petition be not granted. Three years later, March 15, 1756, some of the Baptists, it would seem, had fallen into arrears in respect to the payment of their ministerial rates to the town, hoping that the citizens would abate the demand. But the matter, being brought up in the town meeting, was summarily disposed of. The Records state the action of the freemen thus:



After some debate on the request of John Hammond and others, that they might not be rated for the support of the ministry, the question was put, whether they should be excused for the time past; and it passed in the negative. And then the question was put, whether they should be excused for the future; and it passed in the negative.

These measures, however, did not check the extension of Baptist opinions. Candor and charity, exercised towards those who had made up their minds from conviction and who were conscientious in their action, would have been far wiser. But the policy of exclusiveness prevailed.

Seven years after this, a certificate given by his pastor to Mr. Joseph Bartlett, of Newtown, defining the position of the latter, proves that the Baptists were still under oppression. The certificate is as follows :

LEICESTER, June 20, 1763.—This may certify all people whom it may concern, that Joseph Bartlett, of Newtown, doth belong to the Anabaptist church of Elder Thomas Green, of Leicester, and is under his pastoral care; and doth desire the privilege the law gives, in being cleared from paying of rates to those of other ways of thinking. 'Tis we who are chosen by the church to give certificate to those.

ELDER THOMAS GREEN,  
THOMAS HOLMAN,  
SAMUEL GREEN.

The town Records, eleven years later, contain a certificate addressed to the town, affirming that certain persons therein named, ten in number, were "Anti-Pedobaptists," symbolizing in belief with persons of that persuasion, and ordinarily worshipping with them. The certificate is as follows :

We the subscribers being chosen a committee by the Society of the people called "Anti-Pedobaptists," who meet together for religious worship on the Lord's day in Newton, to exhibit a list or lists of the names of such persons as belong to said Society or congregation, do certify that John Dana, John Kenrick, Caleb Whitney, Thomas Parker, Ebenezer Bartlett, Joseph Hyde, Nathaniel Parker, Thomas Tolman, Widow Abigail Richardson and Elisha Bartlett, do belong to said Society or congregation, and that they do frequently and usually, when able, attend with us in our meetings for religious worship on the Lord's day; and we do verily believe are, with respect to the ordinance of baptism, of the same religious sentiments with us.

Signed,

Aug. 12, A. D., 1774.

JOHN DANA,  
THOMAS PARKER, } *Committee.*  
JOSEPH HYDE.

The strictness of the townsmen began at last to relent. In June, 1776, the year of national freedom, James Richards and Edward Hall were excused from paying ministerial taxes for the support of the minister of the town of the "standing order;" and four years afterwards, July 5, 1780, the First Baptist church was formed.

In the autumn of 1740, Rev. George Whitefield made his first visit to New England, and his preaching awakened general interest; as a fruit of which, great attention to religion prevailed for several years. The people were aroused from a dead formalism. The more spiritual and the newly converted, dissatisfied that persons showing little or no evidence of personal piety were admitted to the Lord's table, desired a purification of the churches, so that none should be members but persons making a credible profession of personal faith in Christ. The result of this movement was the formation, in several towns, of what were called Separate, or New Light churches. This name was given them as a term of reproach, as if they pretended to have received "new light" from heaven. A church of this character was formed in Newton, meeting at the house of one of their members, Mr. Nathan Ward, who became their pastor.

Mr. Ward was one of Whitefield's converts in Newton, and the grandson of John Ward, senior. Like Jonathan Hyde,\* of Brookline, also a convert of Whitefield, he was ordained to the work of the ministry in this new connection. But Mr. Ward's authority as a minister of the gospel was not conceded by "the standing order." Notwithstanding his position as the pastor of an independent church, his fellow-citizens accorded to him no privileges

---

\* Jonathan Hyde, great grandson of Dea. Samuel Hyde, was born in Canterbury, Conn., whither his father had immigrated. At the age of forty or forty-two, in 1751, Jonathan settled in Brookline, near the boundary line of Newton. He became a Baptist, was called a New Light, and was ordained in his own dwelling-house in Brookline, in 1751. It was in that year, that, under the influence of a spirit of intolerance, he was warned out of Brookline. The celebrated preacher, Elhanan Winchester, received baptism at his hands. Though without a college education, Mr. Hyde is said to have been "an honest, earnest, loud-spoken preacher, and an early friend of the First Baptist church in Newton." He was a preacher about thirty years, and died June 4, 1787, aged 78. He had three sons born in Canterbury, and one in Brookline.

When it became inconvenient for the New Lights to hold their meetings from house to house, Mr. Winchester (the father), who had been made deacon, was assisted by his brethren to build a large house, which should contain a hall convenient for their use. This house was long known as the "Richards' Hotel." Subsequently it became the Sheafe place, and latterly was let to Irish tenants. It is situated near the Denny estate, east of Chestnut Hill. (See p. 124.)

or immunities above those of his unclerical neighbors. The new sect met with much opposition. Mr. Hyde was warned to leave the town of Brookline, and Mr. Ward was taxed by the authorities of Newton, though the law exempted from taxation all ordained clergymen. Mr. Ward remonstrated against this treatment as unlawful, and sent the following memorial to the citizens assembled in town meeting March 3, 1755 :

Gentlemen :—It hath pleased a sovereign and all wise God, who is wont to choose the weak things of the world to confound the wise, as I humbly trust and believe, to call me, who am less than the least of all saints, to preach his gospel, and also to take the pastoral care of a church in this town, who, some few years past embodied into a church for the carrying on the worship of God agreeable to his word and their own consciences ; and I have been, as some of you are eye witnesses, ordained, solemnly set apart to the work of the gospel ministry, by prayer and the laying on of hands. And now, gentlemen, you well know that it ever hath been the case that those that have been ordained to the work of the gospel ministry ever have been freed from all taxes or rates, and indeed they are so both by the Divine and civil law. But yet, notwithstanding my calling as a minister of God's word and ordinances, the assessors of this town have been pleased, since the time of my ordination, both to rate my person and assess my estate, which, I apprehend, is not their duty to do, nor indeed mine to pay. And now, gentlemen, as it is in your power to grant me freedom in this matter, my humble petition and request unto you at this time is, that you would free me, together with my estate under my particular improvement, from being rated or assessed so long as I shall act in this public character, that I may enjoy the like privileges of this nature as do other ordained ministers. And so doing, you will oblige

Your most humble servant,

NATHAN WARD.

Mr. Ward never enjoyed the benefit of a collegiate education. But under the impression produced upon his mind by the preaching of Whitefield, he conceived it to be his duty to devote himself to the ministry, and he was ordained at Newburyport, July 11, 1765, with reference to a pastoral charge at Plymouth, N. H. In the winter of 1763-4, he removed with his family from Newton, where he felt that he had been persecuted, to the place where he had been designated to labor. The settlement consisted, at that time, of only eight families. A church was organized April 16, 1764. Mr. Ward was twice married, and had thirteen children. Five of them died within the space of thirty-six days, four of the number being of adult age. He died at Plymouth, N. H., June 15, 1804, aged eighty-three.

Soon after the settlement of Mr. Ward as their pastor in Newton, some of the members became interested to search the Scriptures in regard to the ordinance of baptism, and many of them were baptized on profession of their faith. But they still retained their connection with the church, and Mr. Ward retained his Pedobaptist views. After a time, the majority of the church having become Baptists, Mr. Ward, not sharing their belief, retired, having been their pastor about seven years.

The Baptists continued to assemble on the Lord's day, at first in dwelling-houses, afterwards in a school-house. Their worship was conducted by Deacon Jonathan Richardson and Mr. John Dana, the father of Nathan Dana, who was afterwards licensed by the church, and ordained at Newton, November 20, 1793. Whenever they could obtain the service of ministers, it gave them great joy; and several ministers, in the true apostolic spirit, visited them. They continued in this manner to maintain worship for nearly twenty years.

The beginning of the year 1780 was marked by special religious interest in Newton. In the spring of that year, Mr. Elhanan Winchester, who at a later period preached the doctrine of Universal Restoration, visited the town. His labors were attended with a blessing, and several persons, having become hopefully pious, received the ordinance of baptism from his hands. Ministers who heard of the excitement came and aided in the work. The number of converts increased, and they were advised to form themselves into a church. Preliminary meetings were held June 6, 10, 15 and 22, in which a statement of their views as to the duties of a church and the relations of its individual members was discussed, and drawn up in twenty-one articles. It is interesting to note how these intelligent men and women, taking nothing upon trust, accepting nothing on the strength of education or tradition, sifted every point in their church polity, and, in the busiest season of the summer, took time to weigh their faith in the balances of the sanctuary, and to bring every point to the test of the Divine word.

On the 6th of June a meeting of the brethren was held at the house of Elisha Fuller, "to know each other's minds relative to forming a new Baptist church." Rev. Caleb Blood, of Weston, was chosen moderator, and Thomas Hastings (of Angier's Corner), clerk. At this and subsequent meetings held by adjournment, the following articles were thoroughly debated, and finally agreed upon:



**VOTED,** The following articles to be necessary to regulate our walk in church-state, agreeable to the Word of God :

“1. We believe that the church of Jesus Christ, under the gospel, is to be made up only of persons who are true believers in Christ; and that the design of God, in having a church in the world, is to show forth his declarative glory, in maintaining his doctrine and worship, for the gathering in of his elect, and the mutual edification and comfort of his people.

“2. We believe the manner in which God’s people ought to come together in church-state is by giving each other a verbal declaration of the work of God’s grace upon their hearts, and the same to be required of all who may hereafter join them.

“3. We believe that there are no officers to be ordained in the church but bishops and deacons; and their character to be as expressed in Timothy, third chapter, from the first to the eighth verse.

“4. We believe that the work of a bishop is to attend to reading and studying the Scriptures, and to preach the Word, and to administer the ordinances of the gospel, and to stand a leader and overseer in the church.

“5. We believe that the work of a deacon is to serve tables, in all things that are necessary in the church.

“6. We believe that it is the church’s duty to support their minister, so that he may devote himself to the work to which he is called, and to submit to him as a leader.

“7. We believe that the manner we ought to support our minister is by a freewill offering, and in case of need, by an equality; and in like manner to support all other necessary charges in the church.

“8. We believe that there are gifts of exhortation to be improved in the church, while by no means we would exclude the right of any brother’s speaking by way of specialty.

“9. We believe that all the gifts of the church ought to be in subjugation to each other.

“10. We believe that the churches are independent of each other as to the power of action, and therefore have power to elect and ordain their own officers.

“11. We believe that a woman hath no right to act, either in teaching or governing the church, while we would by no means exclude them the right of unbosoming themselves to the church, either in case of grief or joy.

“12. We believe that the church has a right to call her own members to an account, for not attending public worship, sacraments and church meetings.

“13. We believe that in case of a brother’s or sister’s absence from the public worship and sacraments, it is the minister’s duty to visit them and inquire into the reason of it.

“14. We believe that a brother or sister hath no right to be absent from the sacraments, but only in case they themselves, or the church, are transgressors of the Divine rules.

“15. We believe that a private offence is to be brought into the church, according to the rule in Matthew, eighteenth chapter, from the fifteenth to

the seventeenth verse; and a public offence to be taken hold of by the church as a body.

"16. We believe that no case of difficulty may be considered as public, but only such as the major part of the church have knowledge of without tattling.

"17. We believe that the church ought to keep all her meetings for settling difficulties as secret from the world as possible, consistent with evidence.

"18. We believe that no brother or sister hath a right to go to law with each other, while they remain together in church-state.

"19. We believe no brother or sister ought to make any matter of difficulty with each other, either [as relates to] their practice or principles, except it be contrary to the Word of God.

"20. We believe the church ought to support their own poor.

"21. We believe that any person holding, or not holding, the doctrine of laying on of hands upon private persons, ought not to be held as a bar of communion."

The above articles, it will be perceived, make no mention of theological tenets; but relate only to what was anciently and quaintly called "church-building."

Thirty-nine names, signed to this paper, formed the nucleus of the new church. They are as follows:

Dea. Elhanan Winchester,	} father of the } preacher.	Abigail Wilson,
Aaron Winchester,	} sons of Dea. } Elhanan Win- } chester.	Esther Richardson,
Daniel Winchester,		Susanna Parker,
John Dana,		Lucy Seager,
Thomas Hastings, son of Samuel, sen.		Anna Pond,
John Shepard,		Abigail Dana,
William Cheney, jr.,		Hannah Hall,
Henry Winchester, son of Gulliver,		Hepsibah Jefferd,
Edward Hall,		Hannah Morse,
Aaron Hall,		Dorothy Richards,
Nathan Dana,		Deliverance Wiswall,
Aaron Dana,		Polly Cheney,
Esther Hall,		Lydia Cheney,
Elizabeth Hastings, wife of Thomas,		Abigail Prout, eight years old,
Olive Beal,		Sarah Goodspeed,
Anna Blincowe,		Joseph Hyde,
Elizabeth M. Winchester,	} daughters of } Dea. Elhanan } Winchester.	Gershom Hyde,
Sarah Winchester,		Elizabeth Whitney,
Beulah Winchester,		Noah Wiswall,
		William Cheney.

Thirty-four names were added to the catalogue in the course of five or six weeks, which deserve a place here because they belong to the old families of the town, and some of them were prominent in the early administration of the church.

David Bartlett,  
Edward Hall,  
Abigail Merriam,  
Sarah Bartlett,  
Hannah Fuller,  
Mercy Barton,  
Lydia Cheney,  
Mary Hall,  
Margaret Griggs,

Lydia Winchester, } daughters of Dea.  
Lois Winchester, } Elhanan Winchester.

Dorcas Richardson,  
Thomas Parker,  
Thomas Tollman,  
Eunice Parks,  
Eleanor Dana,  
Rebecca Hammond,

Silence Davenport,  
Lucy Shepard,  
Elizabeth Cheney,  
Lucy Richardson,  
Elizabeth Pond,  
Thomas Griggs,  
Benjamin Park,  
Anna Kenrick,  
Mehitable Wilson,  
Elizabeth Beal,  
Esther Fuller,  
Anna Ward,  
Samuel Sampson,  
Elizabeth Richards,  
Hannah Gosson,  
Margaret Hyde,  
Sarah Jackson.

On Wednesday, July 5, 1780, the members met in the house on the east side of the road, opposite Wiswall's Pond, now belonging to heirs of Deacon Luther Paul, for the purpose of being publicly recognized as a church of Jesus Christ, and the First Baptist church in Newton. Four ministers were present,—Rev. Noah Alden, of Bellingham, Rev. Thomas Gair, of Medfield, Rev. Caleb Blood, late of Marlow, N. H., and Rev. Ephraim Bownd, of Boston. After having examined and approved the steps taken by the members, Mr. Alden preached from Acts II: 47, "Praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." "After which, Mr. Gair made a prayer, and read over a summary confession of faith,—to which thirty-nine persons assented, in the presence of a numerous congregation. The whole was concluded by an exhortation from Mr. Blood."

The summary declaration of faith, read by Mr. Gair at the public exercise, was the same which had been adopted by the Second Baptist church in Boston. The same year in which the church was organized, it was admitted, on application, into the Warren Association, which held its annual meeting at Athol.

September 21st, it was "voted that Elhanan Winchester be a leader in this meeting, and John Dana be a leader in the church, until Christ shall raise up one to take his place;—to have a collection weekly, and John Shepard and Thomas Hastings take charge of the same;—to give Noah Wiswall forty pounds, quarterly, for the use of his house;—that Abigail Prout be provided for, at the expense of the church."

The first delegates, appointed to the Warren Association, in August, 1780, were Elhanan Winchester, David Bartlett and John Shepard. "They stated to the Association that the number of their church members was seventy, that they were destitute of a Pastor, and requested to have a supply of preaching the ensuing year." This request must have been presented before Mr. Blood had expressed his acceptance of the call made to him on the 15th of July.

In December, 1781, Samuel Sampson was chosen clerk, in place of Thomas Hastings, and John Shepard was elected deacon.

The following March, the church voted to "assemble themselves in communion of the Lord's Supper, once in every six weeks."

Thus was the infant barque launched upon the current of the world's religions, and a new light kindled amid the darkness. After years of waiting, the principle of freedom in matters of conscience was at last so far conceded that the members found themselves recognized by their fellow-townsmen as having the right to be. Departing, in some respects, from the faith in which they had been educated, they held the same cardinal truths, and were ready to endure inconveniences and trials for the sake of the views they had espoused. Their study of the Scriptures made them intelligent Christians. In that stern period which had "tried men's souls," and in that furnace of political strife from which the nation was just emerging, they had learned to think and act for themselves in the spirit of independence; and in their new church relations, they felt that they had attained a blessing which rightfully belonged to them as freemen of the new republic. Moreover, as the roots of a thrifty tree reach out far and wide in search of the elements of fertility, so the early members were drawn from a wide range of territory, and some even from the adjacent towns. It would have been natural to predict for the vigorous body, after so auspicious beginnings, a prosperous career.

The first meeting-house was erected on land given by Mr. Noah Wiswall, on the border of Wiswall's Pond, at the easterly part, fronting on the road. The vote to build the house is dated January 17, 1781. The vote of the Society directed that it should be thirty-five feet square. In the plan of the Building Committee, which was accepted by the Society, the dimensions were somewhat altered. The plan reported made it forty feet by thirty-two, and it was calculated that the expense would be about three hundred



pounds specie, or one thousand dollars. The house, however, was not completed at once. The Society manifested the greatest dread of accumulating a burdensome debt, and proceeded in the work only so far as the means in their hands would warrant them. During the whole ministry of Rev. Mr. Blood, the interior of the house was unfinished. The only seats were rough boards laid upon the supports which are denominated by carpenters, horses. The pulpit also was a structure of unplanned boards. After the settlement of Mr. Grafton, the walls were plastered, and the interior arrangements assumed an air of convenience and comfort. The church at first held their meetings in the house of Mr. Wiswall, and often, in mild weather, under the noble elms in front of the house. Up to August, 1788, a subscription had been five times set on foot for the purpose of carrying on the work. A pulpit was built in April, 1792, at an expense of £14 17s. 1d., about \$49.50. This, with the building of sheds for carriages, and the finishing of the pews in the galleries, was the consummation of the work. The whole was set in order in April, 1795, fourteen years from the commencement. The house was enlarged in the summer of 1802 by the addition of seventeen feet to the west side, which gave space for twenty-four new pews. A committee was appointed in the year 1782, while the original house was building, to "dignify the pew spots," according to the custom of the times. The highest positions were assigned to those whose subscriptions to the house had been the most liberal; and no person could have a pew who had subscribed less than ten pounds.\* There were twenty wall pews, and four pews "back of the body-seats."

In January, 1795, a vote was taken to procure a stove to warm the meeting-house.† The Society's vote states with great exact-

---

\* It is an interesting fact, illustrative of the history of the times, that among the proprietors of the house, forty-four in number,—all but five bore Scripture names. Six bore the name of John; Ebenezer, Samuel and Thomas, four each; Aaron, three; David, Elisha, Jeremiah and Noah, two each; Daniel, Gershom, James, Josiah, Nathan, Simeon, Solomon, Stephen and Thaddeus, one each. The names of females were also much more frequently scriptural names than in our own days. Huldah seems to have been a favorite appellation.

† The people of Newton were not so tardy in providing in this way for their comfort as some of their neighbors. So late as November 14, 1806,—the Federal Street Society in Boston,—Dr. Channing's,—by their committee, "Voted that a stove be permitted to be placed in the Federal Street church, without expense to the society; to be erected under the direction of the Church Committee; its use to be discontinued at any time when the committee shall direct." Thus the First Baptist church in Newton was eleven years in advance of one of the wealthiest churches in Boston.

ness where the stove shall stand, together with the course of the stove-pipe, and the "window" where it shall make its exodus from the house. The expense of the stove and funnel was £11 13s. 10d., — a little less than forty dollars. So important was this article of luxury in the view of our fathers, that in the annual engagement with the sexton, it was distinctly mentioned, that he was "to take care of the meeting-house and the stove."

Among the early arrangements of the Society, votes occasionally appear which are interesting, because they illustrate the manners of the times. At the meeting of the Society March 19, 1782, it was voted that "Messieurs John Kenrick, jr., John Wiswall and Jeremiah Richardson be choristers for this Society, for the present year." At the same meeting it was "voted that the singing, in a general way, be carried on by reading a line at a time in the forenoon, and a verse at a time in the afternoon." This vote indicates the deficiency of hymn-books in the congregation, and, at the same time, the latter part of it implies among the worshippers, "in a general way," a good degree of familiarity with standard hymns.

The first vote of the Society connected with the church has reference to the securing of a minister, and the second to the erection of the meeting-house. The by-laws of the Society are commenced with the following excellent preamble :

We, the subscribers, members of the First Baptist church and society in Newton, taking into consideration the many obligations God in his word has laid us under to keep up and support the gospel ministry amongst us,—although there has been, and still are, diversity of opinions amongst professing Christians respecting the same, yet we are persuaded that reason and the word of God plainly dictate that it ought to be done in such a manner that one be not eased and another burdened; also, that the preacher, whoever he may be, who shall be set over us, may be so far released from worldly business that he may give himself to study and the care of the flock over which he is set. And, in order that those desirable ends may be answered, we do, each of us, for ourselves voluntarily agree to the following articles.

The following is the first article :

We will each of us contribute in proportion to our ability towards the support of the ministry, and pay the same at such time as shall be agreed on by this Society.

The salary of Mr. Blood, the first minister, was small, amounting only to sixty pounds and "the loose money" contributed on Lord's days. For the sake of these casual contributions, the box was carried around generally on the lower floor every Sabbath, and

in the gallery once in the month, until the year 1815. After the accession of Mr. Grafton, the second pastor, in addition to the salary and eight cords of wood, twenty pounds a year were granted to the pastor, "in consideration of the enhanced price of the necessities of life." The salary of Mr. Grafton was increased from time to time, in proportion as the expenses of his family and the style of living in successive periods demanded. In addition to his salary, several members of the Society purchased "half of the place that Mr. Blood used to own," and gave it "to Mr. Grafton as a settlement." A "settlement" was a present, over and above the stipulated salary, given to the minister as a token of good will. The amount paid for this settlement was £75 or about \$250.

The Society was incorporated by the Legislature of Massachusetts, and the Act of Incorporation signed by the Governor, February 12, 1821.

Ten days after its formation, the church voted to invite Mr. Caleb Blood to take the pastoral care. In January, 1781, a committee was appointed to request the church at Weston, then under the pastoral care of Mr. Blood, to consent that he might preach at Newton a part of the time until spring. Mr. Blood soon became a resident of Newton, and was pastor till January 24, 1788. To aid in his support, he taught the district school at Oak Hill two winters. By those who remember him, his preaching is said to have been "plain, bold, faithful and able." Though his ministry was short, he was much beloved.

The salary proving inadequate to his necessities, Mr. Blood asked a dismission, which was granted. The Records contain an official letter to Mr. Blood, communicating to him the action of the members on his request, which is highly creditable both to them and to him. When Mr. Blood became pastor at Newton, the number of members who had been admitted to the church was seventy-three; at his dismission, the number was ninety-two. The number of additions was nineteen. His pastorate continued about seven years.

Mr. Blood was born in Charlton, Worcester county, Mass., August 18, 1754. In the twenty-first year of his age, he was hopefully converted. It is said that he was impressed with a deep sense of his sinfulness while at a ball, in the midst of mirth and gaiety. In about eighteen months he commenced preaching and was ordained at Marlow, N. H., in 1777, probably as an itinerant.

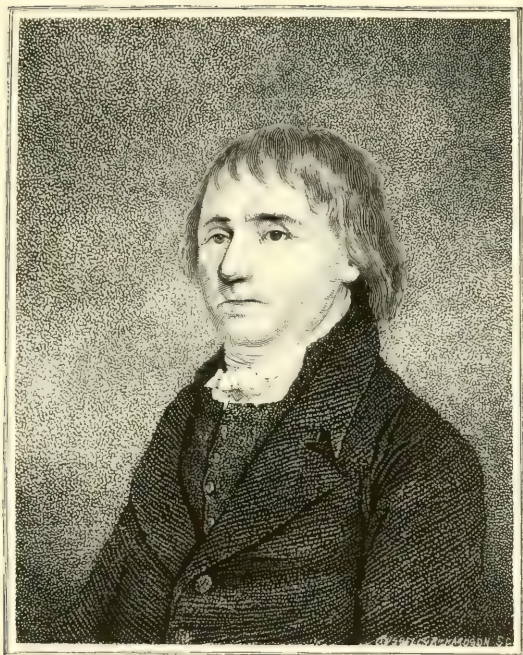
He continued here about two years, and then removed to Weston, where he supplied the Baptist church about a year and a half. He was then pastor at Newton till January, 1788, at Shaftsbury, Vt., till September, 1807, over the Third Baptist church in Boston (Charles Street) till 1810, and the last four years of his life over the First Baptist church at Portland, Me., where he died March 6, 1814, greatly beloved and lamented.

Mr. Blood was the author of a controversial work on baptism, in the form of a dialogue, between a Baptist and a Pedo-Baptist. The charge given by him at the ordination of Rev. Thomas Green, in West Cambridge, November 17, 1783, was also printed, in connection with the ordination sermon of Rev. Thomas Gair, of Medfield.

During the ministry of Mr. Blood, an event befell the church which proved a serious shock to its growth and prosperity. Rev. Elhanan Winchester, the zealous and captivating preacher, through whose influence mainly the church had been formed, forsook his earlier faith, and adopted the doctrine of universal salvation. He was able to carry with him, in his new views, several of the leading members of the church. His father, Deacon Elhanan Winchester, a pillar of the church from the beginning, his wife, two sons and four daughters embraced the new doctrine of Elhanan, the preacher. So also did Thomas Hastings and Samuel Sampson, the first two clerks of the church, and others. One after another adopted the new doctrine, until fifteen were, in consequence, excluded from membership, and the harmony of the church was marred for a period of nearly four years. This was the period when John Murray, the first avowed Universalist preacher in the United States, commenced his labors in Massachusetts. After itinerating several years, Mr. Murray established himself in Gloucester, Mass., and there the first Universalist Society in this country was organized in 1779, and the first meeting-house erected in 1780. Mr. Winchester heard Mr. Murray in Philadelphia, and was there converted to his views, and became, next to Mr. Murray, the most efficient early preacher of Universalism. Mr. Winchester was, at that time, about thirty years of age.

For the next twenty years, the church felt the effects of this period of trial. The average number of additions was smaller, for that length of time, than during any other period of its history. Nevertheless, there were years of special prosperity, in that interval, as in periods both antecedent and subsequent.





REV. JOSEPH GRAFTON, A. M.

*Pastor of the Baptist Church, Newton Centre,  
from 1831 to 1851.*



The same month in which Mr. Blood closed his connection with the church, Mr. Joseph Grafton, of Providence, R. I., was invited to visit them. April 10, 1788, he was invited by the Church and Society to become their pastor. In the letter containing the call, it is said, "For his serving of us in the ministry, we do promise to support him in such a manner that he may be free from worldly care and anxiety; and for the first year, we promise him the consideration of fifty-five pounds, and to pay it quarterly; and after that, to make such further additions, as his necessities require and our circumstances will admit of."

Mr. Grafton wrote an acceptance of this call, dated May 13, 1788; "and, after preaching seventeen Sabbaths, to the satisfaction of the church," he was ordained June 18, 1788. The council met at Little Cambridge (Brighton). Rev. John Stanford, of Providence, preached the ordination sermon from I. Peter V: 4.

For nearly half a century, he continued to go out and in among his people, as a good shepherd, caring for the sheep. The whole number who were admitted to the church during his separate ministry was five hundred and fifty-four. There were only four years, during his protracted residence at Newton, in which there were not additions to the church. Seasons of special religious interest during his pastorate are indicated by the number of persons who, in various years, were baptized. In 1788, the additions to the church were twenty; in 1789, eleven; in 1808, sixteen; in 1811, fifty-one; in 1812, twenty-eight; in 1813, eighteen; in 1817, twenty-seven; in 1827, one hundred and two; in 1828, twenty-four; in 1832, ninety-one. The whole number admitted to the church, during his entire ministry, was five hundred and sixty-seven,—being an average of more than eleven annually. In addition to his proper parochial labors, he often preached in the open air, his hearers coming from all parts of the surrounding country.

As an indication of the public estimate of his abilities and sound judgment,—even in points not pertaining to his profession,—it may be stated that Mr. Grafton received twenty-nine votes, out of the whole number of votes cast by his fellow-townsmen, as a member of the Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts, held in the year 1820.

Honorable testimony is borne to the estimation in which he was held by his brethren, by the numerous ecclesiastical offices and

appointments to which, at various times, he was elected. He was Vice-President of the Massachusetts Baptist Missionary Society (now the Massachusetts Baptist Convention) from 1815 to 1825, and, after the death of Dr. Baldwin, President. He was appointed on the committee of the Evangelical Tract Society in 1817, and Trustee of the same from 1823 to 1829. In the early history of the Baptist General Convention for Foreign Missions, he was one of the committee for the northern section of the Union to examine candidates for missionary labor. In 1819, he was a member of the committee of the American Baptist Magazine. He was Vice-President of the Boston Baptist Foreign Missionary Society for Boston and vicinity, being elected several times successively for the space of three years each, from the year 1819. In 1826 he was elected the first President of the Board of Trustees of the Newton Theological Institution. He was President, successively, of the Norfolk County Foreign Missionary Society, and of the Middlesex and Norfolk County Missionary Society. He preached the annual sermon of the Warren Association at Middleborough, in the year 1799, and of the Boston Association, at the Charles Street church in Boston, in 1815; and was Moderator of the latter in the year 1822 at the Second Baptist church in Boston, and in 1826 at South Reading.

His preaching was eminently simple, obvious and unadorned, yet evangelical and effective. His theology was of the order of Andrew Fuller's. His texts were chosen from the whole range of the Scriptures; and most of his illustrations he drew from the treasure-house of the Divine word.

Mr. Grafton was thrice married, and had, in all, nine children, of whom six died in infancy or childhood.

At a meeting of the church held July 2, 1835, Mr. Grafton asked to be relieved from the responsibilities of the pastoral office, generously proposing to relinquish the emoluments of his position, and advising the settlement of a young and vigorous minister, who would do for the people a service of which the growing infirmities of age rendered him incapable. Accordingly a colleague pastor was settled with his hearty concurrence.

The following records are interesting, in connection with the history of the First Baptist Society, as an illustration of the methods and measures of the proprietors of the meeting-house nearly three-quarters of a century ago.



**SALE OF PEW LOTS IN THE MEETING-HOUSE.**—The committee chosen by the Baptist Society in Newton, at their meeting in August last, to make sale of Pew Lots in their meeting-house, have attended that service and report their doings as follows, viz.: That they have sold five pew lots in the Women's Gallery to the following persons, and for the sum set against their names respectively; and have made and executed good and sufficient Deeds of said lots, in behalf of said Society, as follows, viz.:

Lot No. 1	To David Bartlett, for	\$10.00
Lot No. 2	To Samuel Prentiss, for	9.00
Lot No. 3	To Thomas Hovey, for	9.00
Lot No. 4	To Benjamin Richardson, for	15.00
Lot No. 5	To Jonathan Richardson, for	9.50

Amounting in the whole to	\$52.50
---------------------------	---------

and that they have paid the money into the treasury of said Society.

All which is submitted,

STEPHEN DANA,  
JOHN KING,  
J. KENRICK, JR.

NEWTON, April 2, 1802.

**ENLARGEMENT OF THE MEETING-HOUSE IN 1803-4.**—The committee appointed by the Baptist Society in Newton, at their meeting on the ninth day of April, 1804, for the purpose of enlarging their meeting-house, and for making sale of the pews built in consequence of such enlargement, have attended to and completed the business of their appointment; also, have made some necessary repairs on the old part of said house, and have paid all the demands for work and materials for the same, as follows, viz.:

Paid Isaac Dana and Joseph Russell, as per contract,	\$1,101.00
Paid do. for building three pews in the gallery,	18.00
Paid do. for removing three pillars in the old part of s'd house,	3.00
Paid do. for removing studs, &c., in the new part,	3.33
Paid do. for paint,	1.52
To cash paid Jacob Weld for painting the outside,	38.50
Paid Daniel Sanger for whitewashing,	6.00
Paid Samuel Child for numbering the pews,	1.75
Paid Aaron Richards for timber, work, &c.,	16.00
Paid Jacob Weld for painting the inside of the house,	7.72
Paid Norman Clark for boarding the Painters, and for joist and timber for the vestry, &c.,	10.14
The expenses of the committee at three meetings,	2.90

Whole amount of expense,	\$1,209.86
--------------------------	------------

The committee have received the whole of the proceeds of the sale of twenty pews built on the lower floor of said house,—which sum, with seven dollars received of Benjamin Richardson for a window put into his pew, amounted to the sum of twelve hundred and twelve dollars; which leaves, a balance in favor of the Society, the sum of two dollars and fourteen cents.

STEPHEN DANA,	AARON DANA,	} <i>Committee.</i>
JOHN KING,	NOAH KING,	
AARON RICHARDS,	EBENEZER RICHARDSON,	
EDWARD MITCHELL,		

NEWTON, April 29, 1805.

PURCHASERS' NAMES AND NUMBER OF PEWS AND PRICE SOLD FOR.

NAMES.	NO.	PRICE.
Ebenezer Hovey,	37	\$61.00
John Peck,	38	65.00
Josiah Bacon,	39	65.00
Amasa Winchester,	40	59.00
James Hovey,	41	63.00
Stephen Dana,	42	63.00
Daniel Richards, Daniel Richards, jr.,	43	64.00
J. McIntyre,	44	60.00
John Peck,	27	63.00
John Kenrick, jr.,	28	63.00
Moses Stone,	29	64.00
John King,	30	59.00
John Hastings,	31	57.00
Aaron Richards,	36	56.00
David Bartlett,	1	
Salmon Barney,	4	60.00
Jonathan Bixby, jr., and N. Pettee,	5	55.00
John Peck,	6	62.00
Ebenezer Richardson,	22	55.00
Isaac Dana,	23	57.00
Norman Clark,	24	54.00
		<hr/> \$1,205.00
Received of Benjamin Richardson for a window put into his pew, included in the contract with Dana & Russell,		<hr/> 7.00
		<hr/> \$1,212.00

PROCEEDINGS OF AN ANNUAL MEETING.—Annual meeting of the Baptist Society in Newton, held at their meeting-house on the 29th of April, 1809.

First, chose Stephen Dana, Esq., Moderator.

2. Chose John Kenrick, Esq., Clerk.

3. Chose Lieut. Ebenezer Richardson, Treasurer.

4. VOTED, That Messrs. Stephen Dana, John Kenrick and Norman Clark be the Prudential Committee for the ensuing year.

5. VOTED, Messrs. Stephen Dana, Dea. Hall, Caleb Kenrick, jr., Elisha Hyde and Ebenezer Richardson be a committee to average the expenses of the Society.

6. VOTED, That James Hovey be the Collector for the ensuing year.

7. VOTED, \$450 for Mr. Grafton's support the ensuing year, together with the land belonging to the Society, and the loose money.

8. VOTED, \$20 for contingent expenses.

9. VOTED, That Lieut. Jonathan Richardson collect the money in the gallery on the first Lord's day in each month.

10. VOTED, to raise money by subscription to repay the committee what they have advanced for building the vestry.

Meeting dissolved.

Attest,

J[OSEPH] G[RAFTON], C[LERK] P[RO] T[EM].

The pulpit of the old church was high and small, but still it was of sufficient size to accommodate two ministers at one time. On the floor of the church were three aisles, the broad aisle and two side aisles. Entirely around the auditorium there was a range of square pews with turn-up seats, and often the large families supplemented the seats by a chair which stood in the middle space in the pew. Besides the range of square pews which bordered the area, about six other square pews filled the lower part of the broad aisle, three on each side. The pulpit was reached by a narrow flight of stairs on the left side. The gallery on the left had a range of square pews against the wall; that on the right was filled with slips. There was but one entrance to the house, which was through a portico on Centre Street.

The basement story was a single room, but divisible by a swinging partition, which could be lifted up on its hinges, and secured by hooks to the ceiling. The space was thus divided into two rooms, for the use of candidates on baptismal occasions. A row of fixed seats around the whole extent of the wall, and benches without backs filled the remainder of the space.

In the main auditorium, the pulpit was on the west side of the house, opposite the entrance. On this side of the house a projection was added when more space was required for the growing congregation, and the pulpit was removed back into the new portion of the house. The stove stood in the broad aisle, nearer to the door than it was to the pulpit. Mr. Grafton's pew (the pastor's) adjoined the pulpit on the north side; next to him was Henry King; in the northwest corner, Norman Clark; on the south side of the pulpit and adjoining it, J. Bartlett; in the southwest corner, Mr. Richardson; in the southeast corner, Thomas Harback; in the northeast corner, Mr. Cook. In the square pews near the foot

of the broad aisle, Ebenezer King sat on the right, Seth Davis on the left. In front of Ebenezer King was Aaron Richards. Colonel Dana occupied the fourth slip from the pulpit on the left (south). Mr. Josiah Bacon, the last. Opposite Mr. Bacon was Deacon Noah King, and in front of the latter, John Kenrick, Esq. Jonathan Bixby sat half way down the south side of the house, and next to him Deacon Stone; besides these were the families which bore the names of Parker, Hovey, Seaver, Richardson and Richards. On the north side were Deacon Pettee, Edward Hall and others. Besides the residents of Newton, were the worshippers who came from Brookline, Watertown, Waltham, Cambridgeport and other places. They came conscientiously to worship God, parents and children, often by a weary walk of miles, but their seats were rarely empty. No luxurious sanctuary attracted them. No pealing organ or artistic singing awaited their coming and welcomed their approach. They were contented with their plain bare floor and uncushioned seats. And in this unadorned sanctuary the ancient men worshipped, and the word was preached in demonstration of the Spirit and with power. Here flocked together interested hearers from every part of Newton and from the neighboring towns. Here the venerable father Grafton gathered hundreds into the church,—stars for his future crown,—most of whom have joined him in his heavenly home. Here were laid the foundations on which later accretions have grown up in the same spirit, holding the same faith, and inspired by the same motives. Modern luxury has brought the sanctuary into nearer accord with the elegances of Christian homes; but we may well question whether in any period for the last hundred years men have ever excelled those early years, in worshipping God in spirit and in truth.

The following copy of the amount of the ministerial tax assessed on the members and property in the First Baptist Society in the year 1828 gives an interesting view of the simple days of the fathers. The assessors of the Society that year were Seth Davis, Enoch Richards and Peres Lothrop. The whole amount assessed for the current expenses was \$511.13. The names appended show who were the members of the Society at that date; and the amount of the tax of each indicates their worldly condition. The document from which this copy was taken was furnished by Seth Davis, Esq., who for about thirty years was clerk and treasurer of the Society.



NAMES.	AMOUNT.	NAMES.	AMOUNT.	NAMES.	AMOUNT.
Ezra Allen,	.69	Abishai Cottle, jr.,	\$ .69	Thomas Harbach,	\$12.72
Chapin Allen,	.69	Eleanor Dana,	4.13	Thomas Hovey,	12.04
Josiah Bacon,	15.31	Isaac Dana,	4.66	do. for Est. in Brighton,	1.91
Jonathan Bixby,	14.94	Seth Davis,	10.86	Aaron Hyde,	3.45
Estate of do. do.	16.38	Timothy Davis,	3.87	Stephen Hovey,	11.77
Silas Bacon,	1.00	Widow Mary Durell,	.96	Nath'l R. Harbach,	1.01
John Bullough,	2.91	John C. Davis,	3.49	Edward Hart,	4.25
David Bushee,	2.49	Samuel Floyd,	2.91	John W. Harbach,	.69
Bowen Barker,	1.01	Isaiah Fiske,	10.76	Edmund Haskell,	1.33
Henry Brigham,	.69	Phineas Goodnough,	7.52	Amos Hyde,	.69
Edward D. Brooks,	2.49	Sewell Gray,	.69	John Jones,	.69
Ebenezer Brown,	.69	Jesse Gay,	.69	Antipas Jackson, jr.,	3.14
Michael Bartlett,	1.22	Isaac Hall,	2.38	Robert Jeffs,	8.52
Joshua Bartlett, jr.,	.69	William Hobbs,	3.07	Phineas Johnson,	.69
William Bishop,	.69	George Hall, 2nd,	.69	Widow Ann King,	1.76
Amos Blodgett,	1.65	David Hall, 2nd,	.69	Estate of Ebenezer King,	3.71
Chester Bullard,	.69	Aaron Hastings,	.69	John Kingsbury,	5.25
Jonathan Bowditch,	.69	Seneca Harrington,	.69	Stephen Keyes,	.85
Estate of Isabella Clark,	.79	John Hastings, jr.,	.69	Isaac Keyes,	2.28
do. for Thomas Clark,	.96	Peter Hanson,	2.28	Asa Kingsbury, 2nd,	3.92
do. for Adeline Clark,	1.06	David Hall,	6.63	William King,	.69
do. for Isabella Clark,	1.17	Gilman Hodgeman,	5.25	Lauren Kingsbury,	.69
Joshua Coolidge,	8.21	Elisha Hyde, jr.,	.75	Noah King,	8.01
Lucy Cook,	3.98	James Hyde,	5.25	do. for Hall land,	1.33
Seth Colburne,	8.74	Elisha Hall,	3.19	Charles King,	7.42
Ebenezer I. Colburne,	.69	Israel Hutchinson,	9.56	Peres Lothrop,	6.76
Cyrus Cunningham,	1.75	Gershon Hyde,	3.08	Peter Lyon,	7.85
Nehemiah Carpenter,	4.61			Jesse Lyon,	2.18

NAMES.	AMOUNT.	NAMES.	AMOUNT.	NAMES.	AMOUNT.
James Lentell,	.69	Daniel Richards,	\$ 9.54	Martin P. Sturtevant,	\$ 2.28
William Mead,	1.65	Solomon Richards,	2.76	George Sanderson,	1.12
Dana Manson,	1.96	Enoch Richards,	3.08	Gilman Smith,	
Joshua Merritt,	.69	Aaron Richards,	9.76	John M. Smith,	
Ebenezer Noyes,	6.68	Asa Richardson,	.80	Ithiel Smith,	
Nathaniel Norcross,	9.75	Samuel Ray,	.69	John Sargent,	.69
James Norcross,	4.29	Daniel Rand,	7.48	Samuel Scott,	
Thomas McNoah,	5.78	Ira Rand,	1.65	Lot Thayer,	.69
Enoch Noyes,	.69	Jonas Reed,	.69	E. & E. Thayer,	6.10
Benjamin Parker,	2.71	Josiah Stone,	3.29	Samuel Trowbridge,	4.88
Caleb Parker,	3.87	James Simmons,	.69	do. for Hyde farm,	3.23
Nathan Pettce,	10.50	Estate of Reuben Stone,	12.03	Sibley S. Turner,	.69
William Palmer,	9.55	do. as guardian to M. A.		John M. Upham,	1.33
Amos Pierce,	4.98	D. Parker,	.48	Thaddeus Whitney,	1.75
Lemuel Pratt,	4.19	Ebenezer Stone,	.69	Japheth White,	.69
Ellis Prentice,	5.62	Samuel Stone,	10.02	David Wardwell,	1.01
Abraham Parker,	2.97	do. for Winchester land,	.58	Barney L. White,	11.92
Enoch Perkins,	.69	Elijah Stone,	3.87	Amasa Winchester,	4.19
Elijah Pratt,	.69	Henry Smith,	4.99	Elisha Wiswall,	
Thomas Richardson,	8.16	Abijah Stone,	2.07		

This period was anterior to the colonization of churches from the original hive, and includes persons whose residences ranged over a wide circle. We recognize names belonging in Newton Corner, West Newton, Newton Upper Falls, Watertown, Brighton, Waltham and Needham, besides those of persons properly recorded as residents in the South and East parts of Newton and Newton Centre.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### FREEHOLDERS IN 1679 AND 1798.

THE list of freeholders in the town at various dates brings into view the forms of living men who once tilled the fields, and walked these streets, and debated at town meetings and worshipped together on the Sabbath. The two lists which follow, separated by a period of a hundred and nineteen years, indicate the gradual growth of the town. The first list numbers sixty-three names; the second, two hundred and eleven. The first belongs to a date after the town had become a fixed fact, forty years after the earliest settlement; the second, to a date after the machinery of the government had settled into regularity subsequent to the Revolution.

### FREEHOLDERS IN NEWTON IN 1679.

NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.
Samuel Hyde,	1689	Nehemiah Hobart,	1712
Edward Jackson,	1681	John Mason,	1730
John Parker (east),	1713	John Woodward,	1732
Jonathan Hyde,	1711	John Clark,	1695
John Fuller,	1698	Joseph Miller,	1697
Thomas Prentice,	1709	William Robinson,	—
Daniel Bacon,	1691	Abraham Jackson,	1740
Thomas Wiswall,	1683	Sebas Jackson,	1690
John Ward,	1708	John Kenrick, jr.,	1721
Thomas Park,	1690	Elijah Kenrick,	1680
James Prentice,	1710	Joseph Bartlett,	1702
Vincent Druce,	1678	John Smith,	—
John Spring,	1717	John Mirick,	1706
Isaac Williams,	1708	Simon Ong,	1678
James Trowbridge,	1717	David Meade,	—
Gregory Cook,	1690	Neal McDaniel,	1694
Humphrey Osland,	1720	John Alexander,	1696
John Kenrick,	1686	Daniel Ray,	1710
Thomas Greenwood,	1693	Isaac Beach,	1735
Samuel Truesdale,	1695	Peter Stanchet,	—
Henry Seger,	—	Isaac Bacon,	1684

## FREEHOLDERS IN NEWTON IN 1679.

NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.	NAMES.	DATE OF DEATH.
Jacob Bacon,	1709	Job Hyde,	1685
John Fuller, jr.,	1720	Samuel Hyde, 2d, son	
Jonathan Fuller,	1722	of Job,	1741
Joshua Fuller,	1752	Samuel Hyde, son of	
Joseph Fuller,	1740	Jonathan,	
Jeremiah Fuller,	1743	Thomas Prentice,	1710
Noah Wiswall,	—	Thomas Prentice, son	
Ebenezer Hammond,	—	of James,	
Thomas Hammond,	1738	John Parker (south),	1686
Nathaniel Hyde,	—	Stephen Cook,	1738
Jonathan Hyde, jr.,	1731	Richard Parks,	1725
John Hyde,	1738	Thomas Parks, jr.	1682

## FREEHOLDERS IN 1798, WITH THEIR ESTATES AND VALUATION.

The following names, estates and valuations were taken from the Books of the Assessors, who were appointed under an Act of the Congress of the United States passed in 1798, levying a direct tax upon the country of two millions of dollars. Principal assessor of the District, Artemas Ward; assistants for Newton, Ebenezer Woodward and Joseph Jackson. Property exempted by State laws was not to be assessed, nor dwelling-houses of a valuation of less than one hundred dollars. Taken October 1, 1798.

In the list of owners and occupants, the names of tenants are indented.

OWNERS AND OCCUPANTS.	HOUSES.	VALUE.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL VALUE.
Adams Joseph, jr.	1	\$ 140	18	\$ 600	\$ 740
Adams Roger,	1	300	16	900	1,200
Adams Smith,	1	65	40	1,030	1,095
Bartlett David and Joshua,	1	300	104	2,498	2,798
Bartlett Elisha,	1	118	118	1,830	1,948
Blake Joseph,	1	4,000	180	5,425	9,425
Tracy Daniel,	1	433			433
Downing John,	1	130	16		130
Beal Thomas,	1	250	19	619	869
Bixby Jonathan,	1	475	19	1,366	1,841
Blanden Francis, heirs,	1	50	14	180	230
Bullough Joseph,	1	105	40	1,000	1,105
Boies John,	1	250			250
Woodcock Nathaniel,	1				
Cheney Aaron,	1	160	41	1,170	1,330



OWNERS AND OCCUPANTS.	HOUSES.	VALUE.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL VALUE.
Cheney William,	1		14	\$ 140	\$ 140
Cheney Ebenezer,	1	\$ 390	50	1,500	1,890
Child Daniel,	1	200	50	1,126	1,326
Coney David,	1	190	46	1,080	1,270
Curtis Obadiah,	1	1,000	80	3,972	4,972
Coney Ezra,	1	250	22	586	836
Cushing Thomas,	1	1,250	57	2,157	3,407
Hyde William,	1	120	14	420	540
Cushing Edward,	1	700	93	2,586	3,286
Norcross Josiah,	1	160	8	336	496
Craft Joseph,	1	245	78	2,612	2,857
Cookson Lydia and Betsey,	1	120	50	700	820
Hovey Thomas, Maj.,					
Clark Daniel,	1	335	98	2,094	2,429
Clark Norman,	1	685	90	2,830	3,515
Clark Norman,	1	50	100	2,911	2,961
Cook Jonathan,	1	106	65	1,899	2,005
Cook Benjamin,	1	385	4	366	751
Cutler Richard,	1	370	100	2,546	2,916
Curtis Solomon,	1	385	10	1,875	2,260
Curtis Thomas,	1	40			40
Curtis and Eliot,	1	400			400
Crane Stephen,					
Collins Matthias,	1	215	119	2,152	2,367
Craft Henry,			20	320	320
Deblois Sarah,	$\frac{1}{2}$	545			545
Davis Aaron,	1	760	100	2,790	3,550
Daniels Timothy,	1	169	5	225	394
Durell Peter,	$\frac{1}{2}$	350	20	836	1,186
Durell David,	$\frac{1}{2}$	350	26	1,048	1,398
Durell John,	1	110	50	944	1,054
Durant Mary,	$\frac{1}{2}$	300			300
Greenleaf William,					
Durant Thomas,	1	390	4	271	661
Dix Samuel,	1	106	35	653	759
Elliot Simon,	1	900	53	6,455	7,355
Elliot Simon,	1	300	3	350	650
Elliot Simon,	1	725			725
Eustis Thomas,	1	500	88	1,731	2,231
Fuller Sarah,	$\frac{1}{2}$	276	249	9,351	9,627
Fuller Joseph,	1	360			360
Fuller Josiah,	1	650	1	355	1,005
Fuller Amariah,	1	309	50	1,090	1,399
Fuller Nathan,	1	600	75	1,870	2,470
Fuller Edward,	1	105	70	1,986	2,091
Fuller Joshua and David,	1	212	155	3,544	3,756
Fuller Elener,			11	135	135
Fuller Joseph, jr.,	1	550	63	1,765	2,315
Fuller Nathaniel,	1		17	314	314
Grimes James,	1	105	41	837	942
Bartlett Luke,					
Greenough Rev. William,	1		23	<i>not taxed.</i>	
Grafton Rev. Joseph,	1		9	<i>do.</i>	
Homer Rev. Jonathan,	1		33	<i>do.</i>	
Hall Edward,	1	160	129	2,588	2,748

OWNERS AND OCCUPANTS.	HOUSES.	VALUE.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL VALUE.
Hall Samuel,	1	\$ 350	60	\$1,471	\$1,821
Hall Solomon,	1	190	61	350	540
Hyde Thaddeus,	1	200	53	1,828	2,028
Hyde John,	1	375	33	1,129	1,504
Hyde Elisha,	$\frac{1}{2}$	40	24	855	895
Hyde Susanna,	$\frac{1}{2}$		12	220	220
Hyde Samuel,	1	105	29	948	1,053
Hyde Mary,	$\frac{1}{2}$		22	530	530
Hyde Daniel,	1	106	38	1,124	1,230
Hyde Amos,			19	260	260
Hoogs William,	1	900	74	1,500	2,400
Hoogs William, jr.,	1	190			190
Hull Gen. William,	$\frac{2}{3}$	552	50	1,500	2,052
Coolidge Isaac,	1	775	75	1,688	2,463
Bell William,	1	1,100	26	900	2,000
Stearns Dr. Luther,	1	2,450	10	566	3,016
Hammond William,	1	835	81	789	1,624
Hammond Benjamin and Ben- jamin, jr.,	1	734	141	3,656	4,390
Hammond Thomas,	1	370	60	1,540	1,910
Hastings Thomas, 2nd,	1	830	1	75	905
Hastings John,	1	900	25	561	1,461
Hastings Samuel,	$\frac{1}{2}$	230			230
Hastings Daniel,	$\frac{1}{2}$	230	20	656	886
Widow Lois Parker,	1	200			200
Hastings Daniel, — Learned,	1	762	21	946	1,708
Hunnewell Jonathan,	1	1,700	16	1,875	3,575
Jackson Col. Michael,	$\frac{1}{2}$	569	96	2,993	3,562
Jackson Michael, jr.,	$\frac{1}{2}$	560	6	150	710
Jackson Simon,	1	370	49	781	1,151
Jackson Timothy,	1	395	54	2,108	2,503
Jackson Edward,	1	800	89	1,785	2,585
Jackson Samuel,	1		5	270	270
Jackson Daniel and Joshua,	1	370	65	1,190	1,560
Jackson Oliver,	1	40	1	62	102
Jackson Joseph, jr.,	1	300	66	1,348	1,648
Jennison Phineas,	1	149	65	2,023	2,172
Jarvis Caleb and Bemis Luke,	1	250			250
King Dr. John,	1	450	36	996	1,446
King John, jr.,	1	140	92	1,720	1,860
King Noah,	1	105			105
King Henry,	1	470	73	1,102	1,572
Kenrick John,	1	280			280
Kenrick John, jr.,	1	600	85	3,337	3,937
Kenrick Caleb,	1	475	68	2,490	2,965
Kimball Richard,	1	140	72	1,197	1,337
Lenox Cornelius,	1	20	2	100	120
Matthews John,	1	590	130	2,410	3,000
Munroe Oliver,	$\frac{1}{2}$	545			545
Moore Reuben, Glyde Samuel,	$\frac{1}{2}$	300			300
Moore Reuben,	1	245	86	3,351	3,596
Murdock Samuel,	1	545	112	3,317	3,862
Murdock Robert,			8	197	197

OWNERS AND OCCUPANTS.	HOUSES.	VALUE.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL VALUE.
Murdock Elisha,	$\frac{1}{2}$	\$ 150	52	\$1,275	\$1,425
Murdock Widow Esther,	$\frac{1}{2}$	150	23	719	869
Mitchell Edward,	1	715	67	1,912	2,627
Marshall Abigail,	1	720	$\frac{1}{4}$	74	794
Norcross Josiah,	1	550	105	3,829	4,379
Norcross Nathaniel,	1	260			260
Neal William,	$\frac{1}{2}$	312			312
Nutting Samuel,	1	109	46	1,700	1,809
Parker Samuel,	1	335	54	1,901	2,236
Parker Jonathan,	1	300	93	2,200	2,500
Parker Joseph,	1	230	104	1,603	1,833
Palmer John,	1	275	95	2,006	2,281
Park Joshua,	1	475	15	888	1,363
Park Amasa,	1	375	37	1,120	1,495
Prentice Robert,	1	105	44	1,333	1,438
Peck John,	1	600	84	3,130	3,730
Pigeon John,	1	600	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	290	890
Pigeon Henry,	2	850	150	3,461	4,311
Jackson Daniel,	1	109			109
Pratt Thomas,	1	1,120	69	2,444	3,564
Porter Amasa,	1	400			400
Rogers John,	1	760	18	1,430	2,190
Rogers John, jr.,	1	830	38	1,681	2,511
Richardson Samuel,	1	285	88	986	1,271
Richardson Jeremiah,	1	475	44	1,457	1,926
Richards Daniel,	1	315	145	3,288	3,603
Richards Solomon,	1	320	100	3,250	3,570
Richards Aaron,	1	550	52	1,665	2,215
Richards Thaddeus,	1	340	35	1,150	1,490
Richards James,			77	1,852	1,852
Richardson Ebenezer,	1	360	30	545	905
Richardson David,	1	120	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	170	290
Robinson Bradbury,					
Pritchard Joseph and Town Jonathan,	1	215	$\frac{1}{8}$	40	255
Robbins Solomon,	1	140	22	600	740
Robbins Eliphalet,	1	170	2	150	320
Stone Dea. David,	1	415	56	1,817	2,232
Stone John, heirs of	1	725	78	2,079	2,804
Stone Jonas, jr.,	1	340	52	1,346	1,686
Stone James,	1	400	56	1,575	1,975
Stone Ebenezer,	1	825	100	2,392	3,217
Shepard Elizabeth,	1	600	160	3,240	3,840
Daniels O.,					
Spring Dr. Marshall,	1	300	118	3,900	4,200
Jones A.,					
Seaverns Elisha,	1	600	81	1,956	2,556
Starr Dr. Ebenezer,	1	250			250
Smith Enoch,	1	300	6	495	795
Tolman Thomas,	1	106	9	255	361
Trowbridge Edward,	1	200	83	2,164	2,364
Trowbridge Samuel,	1	360	82	1,989	2,349
Thwing Nicholas,	1	208	80	1,527	1,735
Torrey Samuel,	1	200	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	60	260
Thwing John,	1	390	98	3,180	3,570

OWNERS AND OCCUPANTS.	HOUSES.	VALUE.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL VALUE.
Thwing John, jr.,	1	\$ 215	30	\$ 886	\$1,101
Wellington Ebenezer,	1	200	113	3,668	3,868
Ward Col. Joseph,	1	2,000	132	4,340	5,540
Parks Nathan 3rd,	1	106	63	1,488	1,594
Ward John,	1	225	71	2,100	2,325
Ward Samuel,	1	140	45	1,700	1,840
White Joseph,	1	635	88	3,864	4,499
Wiswall Jeremiah,	$\frac{1}{2}$	285	16	587	872
Wiswall William, heirs of,	$\frac{1}{2}$	285	78	2,735	3,020
Wiswall Jeremiah, jr.,	1	120	77	2,735	2,855
Wiswall Jeremiah, jr.,	1	300			300
Winchester Amasa,	1	550	151	4,035	4,585
Whittemore J. W.	$\frac{1}{2}$	312			312
Whitney Thaddeus,	1	150	25	744	894
Whitney Timothy,	1				
Ware John,	3	1,100	129	2,234	3,334
Hooker Z.,	1				
Ware Azariah,	1	340			340
Woodward Ebenezer,	1	360	117	2,810	3,170
White Benjamin,	1	102	100	1,965	2,067
Welch Michael,	1	169	61	1,095	1,264
Ward Joseph,	1	106	63	1,488	1,594
Weld Nathaniel,	1	139	94	2,000	2,139
Whitney Moses,	1		46	778	778
Cheney David,					
Park Nathan 3rd,					

## SUMMARY.

Houses,	175	Valuation of houses,	\$ 71,614.00
Tenants,	25	do. land,	265,439.00
Acres of land,	9,543 $\frac{1}{2}$		
Males in the above list,	197	Total Valuation (as	
Females, do. do.	12	taxed),	\$337,053.00

We know not on what principle the assessors determined their estimates of the value of houses in the town of Newton eighty years since. Possibly, they designedly set the value very low, for the purposes of taxation, compassionating the slender resources of their fellow-townsmen and their own. But even if they put upon this kind of property no more than a two-thirds valuation, it seems to us that the dwellings of the fathers of the town, of the fourth generation after its incorporation, were ridiculously cheap. According to the above list, there were only two houses in the town valued above \$2,000, one of them being set at \$4,000 and the other at \$2,450; only eleven above \$1,000; only thirty-seven above \$600; more than two-thirds of the whole number were val-



ued at less than \$500; sixty-eight, less than \$300; forty-five less than \$200; seven less than \$100. The smallest valuations were one house at \$80; one at \$65; two at \$50; two at \$40, and one at \$20. The three ministers were not required to pay taxes at all, in this levy, though each of them owned both house and land. The largest number of acres of land owned by any individual was two hundred and forty-nine; twenty-seven owned between one and two hundred; one hundred and forty-one, less than one hundred; four less than twenty; twenty-two less than ten; thirty-four, none at all. Five hundred and thirty-one and a quarter acres stood in the names of women.

Such was the day of small things in the period of the fathers of Newton. They had had a continual struggle with the difficulties incident to a new settlement. They had passed through the period of peril, when their territory was scarcely better than an unsubdued wilderness, and the exhausting period of the Revolutionary war. For many years, while they were laying the foundations of the infant township, they knew, to the full, the hardships of labor and poverty. But they were gradually coming out of the darkness into a broader and a brighter field. Thanks to their industry, thrift and enterprise,—their slender possessions, notwithstanding all difficulties, had become greatly multiplied, and the few thousands they brought with them had grown, even at the modest valuation of that early day, to more than half a million. If we compare the condition of things in 1639 and 1679, and again at the date of the above assessment, and finally at the period in which our own lot has been cast, we cannot fail to acknowledge the gracious hand of Him who is "wise in counsel and excellent in working," and whose "pillar of cloud and of fire" has been, from the beginning, our refuge and defence.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

NEWTON IN THE REVOLUTION.—MILITARY SPIRIT.—THE FRENCH  
WAR.—THE STAMP ACT.—TAXATION.—STATUE OF GEORGE III.—  
NAVIGATION ACT.—INSTRUCTIONS TO THE REPRESENTATIVE.—  
LETTER TO THE SELECTMEN OF BOSTON.

NEWTON has honored itself from the beginning by a patriotic and military spirit. No call has been made for the defence of the national domain, or the national integrity and honor, which the citizens have not been ready to answer. And many are the bold and fearless names, recorded with fervent praise upon her escutcheon.

It is an indication of the interest felt by the people in military affairs that two training-fields were laid out at an early period, as elsewhere recorded. (See pp. 91, 113.) These fields were adapted, by their respective location, to nurse the military spirit of the different parts of the town, giving to the children, east and west, opportunities of witnessing military manœuvres. The first, at Newton Centre, nearly two-thirds of the space having been given by Jonathan Hyde, and upwards of one-third by Elder Wiswall, or his sons, is known to have been in possession of the town since 1711; but no deed of the gift is on record. In 1799, a powder house, which stood about fifty years, was built on the easterly side of it. The second training-field, laid out at Newtonville, in April, 1735, by Captain Joseph Fuller, was discontinued by the town in 1787, and the land reverted to the heirs of the donor. Very likely, the military furor incident to the Revolutionary war having abated, and the government being established on a firm basis, the townsmen deemed that one military campus was sufficient, and that the other might be devoted without peril, to the pursuits of peace.

A large number of the citizens, when compared with the population of the town, have borne military titles. A catalogue of the

citizens contained in Mr. Jackson's "Genealogical Register," which reaches to the beginning of the present century, but embraces also a few names belonging to a later period, gives two generals, nine colonels, three majors, forty-one captains, twenty-one lieutenants and eight ensigns. The later history of the town, as shown in the records of the recent war, presents no decline in the number or the valor of the townsmen.

In the expedition to the West Indies in 1740, Massachusetts sent five hundred men, of whom only fifty returned alive. Of the four thousand five hundred men at Louisburg, Massachusetts sent three thousand two hundred and fifty, and Newton was not without its representative.

In the war with the French and Indians, some of the men of Newton were in hot engagements, and some were slain. Of these, some of the most distinguished were Samuel Jenks, who served as a subaltern officer in the campaign of 1758 and 1760; Lieutenant Timothy Jackson, whose wife carried on the farm and herself worked on the land, while he was in the army; Colonel Ephraim Jackson, who was also a lieutenant in the same war, and especially Colonel Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College. He displayed uncommon military talents, and was appointed a Captain in the Canada service. He had under his command a fort at Williamstown, under the protection of which the settlers began their improvements. He was shot through the head in the memorable battle fought with the French and Indians near Lake George, in September, 1755. He lived a life of single blessedness, and died at the age of forty. His will was made on his way to join the army, about two months before his death.

With such antecedents, the people of Newton entered with vigor, as might have been expected, into the spirit of the Revolution, and contributed liberally, both of life and treasure, to the expenses of that great struggle. No town in the Commonwealth can present a more honorable record. The inhabitants recorded their protest against the Stamp Act in October, 1765, and followed up this movement afterwards by a series of acts well calculated to prove that they understood the exigencies of the times, and would be wanting in no measures which either duty or patriotism demanded. In the progress of the trying events which preceded and accompanied the Revolution, the people of Newton, "almost to a man," says Mr. Jackson, "made the most heroic and vigor-

ous efforts to sustain the common cause of the country, from the first hour to the last." Ten days before the Stamp Act was to go into operation, October 21, 1765, the town recorded its first patriotic and revolutionary action in the form of instructions to Captain Abraham Fuller, their representative to the General Court.

This first act, as it was the beginning of a series of similar acts, was undoubtedly the result of principles early planted, and now ready to unfold. It was the legitimate fruit of the seed sown, generations before, in the hearts of the Puritan settlers of New England. They had not been nursed in toil and self-denial, in the spirit of independence, decision and self-reliance in vain. And when the oppression from which they had fled, now, after nearly a century and a half, proposed in a new form to assert its power to control them and its right to tax them, tyranny found them ready to resist. The fathers had taught well the sons whom they had brought up; and the sons showed themselves worthy of the energy, the independence and the faith of such fathers. English blood and heart, loving sovereignty and scorning to be ruled, grandly asserted itself in the long perils and the consuming years of hardship which followed. The colonists had right on their side. English lawyers and statesmen were compelled by their convictions to assent to the soundness of the principles maintained by the colonists which culminated in the Revolution. And the ends which the people sought, steadily pursued, could not fail to be crowned at last, by the blessing of God, with success. It is with the deepest interest that now, after the lapse of more than a century, every American citizen contemplates the weary years of alternating despondency and hope, the depreciated currency, the poverty of the people, the lack of resources, the deficiency of men who were too few to meet the emergencies, the severity of nature, and, at the same time, the willing self-denial and the stern decision of the people, and the final triumph of the cause in which they were engaged.

The revolutionary action of the town above referred to is as follows:

At a town meeting held October 21, 1765, Edward Durant, Moderator.

**VOTED**, the following instructions to their representative (prepared and reported by Edward Durant and Charles Pelham).



To Captain Abraham Fuller, Representative of Newton :

SIR,—At this most important and alarming crisis, when the British-American subjects are everywhere loudly complaining of arbitrary and unconstitutional innovations, the town of Newton judge it altogether improper to be wholly silent.

We therefore, the freeholders and other inhabitants, being legally assembled in our meeting-house, judge it proper to impart to you our united sentiments, more especially with regard to the Stamp Act, so called, by which a very grievous and, we apprehend, unconstitutional tax is laid on the colonies; and, as it is a standing maxim of English liberty that no man shall be taxed but with his own consent, so we very well know that we were in no sense represented in Parliament when this tax was imposed.

By the Royal Charter granted to our ancestors, the power of making laws for our internal government and of levying taxes is vested in the General Assembly; and by the same charter the inhabitants of this province are entitled to all the rights and privileges of natural, freeborn subjects of Great Britain. The most essential rights of British subjects are those of being represented in the same body which exercises the power of levying taxes upon them, and of having their property tried by juries; whereas the unconstitutional law admits of our properties' being tried by Courts of Admiralty, without a jury. Consequently this at once destroys the most valuable privileges of our charter, deprives us of our most essential rights as Britons, and greatly weakens the best security of our lives, liberties and estates.

We therefore think it our indispensable duty, in justice to ourselves and to our posterity, as it is our undoubted privilege, to declare our greatest dissatisfaction with this law; and we think it incumbent on you by no means to join in any public measure for countenancing and assisting in the execution of said Act; but to use your best endeavors in the General Assembly to have the unalienable rights of the people of this province asserted and vindicated, and left on public record, that posterity may never have reason to charge those of the present times with the guilt of tamely giving them away.

We further instruct you to take particular care that the best prudence may be used in expending the public moneys, that no unaccustomed grant may be made to those who serve the government; and we in general recommend to your care, that the moneys of the province drawn from the individuals of the people, may not be applied to any other purposes under any pretence whatever of contingent charges, but what are evidently intended in the act for supplying the Treasury.

VOTED, that the foregoing instructions be the instructions to the Representative of this town, and that he is now enjoined firmly to adhere to the same; also, that the same be recorded in the Town Book, that posterity may see and know the great concern the people of this day had for their invaluable rights and privileges and liberties.

A prominent question, at the commencement of the revolutionary struggle, was whether the Parliament of Great Britain could legally impose taxes on the American provinces, which were not represented therein, without their consent. But in exercising their

right of supremacy, as they understood it, they enacted, besides other methods of raising a revenue from the Provinces, the Act styled the Stamp Act, with the provision that it should take effect November 1, 1765. The Massachusetts House of Representatives affirmed the American doctrine October 29, 1765, with special reference to this Act, in a series of fourteen Resolutions. We copy three of them.

III. *Resolved*, that no man can justly take the property of another without his consent; and that upon this original principle, the right of representation in the same body which exercises the power of making laws for levying taxes, which is one of the main pillars of the British constitution, is founded.

XII. *Resolved*, as a just conclusion from some of the foregoing resolves, that all Acts made by any power whatever, other than the General Assembly of this Province, imposing taxes on the inhabitants, are infringements of our inherent and unalienable rights as men and British subjects, and render void the most valuable declarations of our Charter.

XIII. *Resolved*, that the extension of the powers of the Court of Admiralty within the Province is a most violent infraction of the right of trial by juries,—a right which this house, upon the principles of their British ancestors, hold most dear and sacred, it being the only security of the lives, liberties and properties of his Majesty's subjects here.

Such were the views solemnly expressed by the General Court, and it was not unnatural that the patriotic and liberty-loving citizens, if they understood only the first rudiments of statesmanship, should agree with them.

Great riots took place in Boston, in consequence of the passage of the Stamp Act. Lieutenant Governor Hutchinson's house was sacked, and much property was destroyed. The people of Newton, in town meeting assembled, expressed their abhorrence of all such acts of outrage and violence, and subsequently instructed their Representative to use his influence to have the losses made good to the sufferers out of the public treasury or otherwise, "as should seem most just and consistent." Thus they showed themselves not only jealous for their own rights, but also for the rights of others.

The passage of the Stamp Act in 1765 awakened such indignation in the American colonies as clearly showed that England must either change her policy, or prepare to enforce it at the point of the bayonet. The violent and protracted struggle following the passage of the Act indicated the determined spirit of the colonists, and was the prologue to the drama of the Revolution.

On the 31st of October a meeting was held by the merchants of New York, and it was resolved,—

1. To import no goods from England until the Stamp Act be repealed.
2. To immediately countermand all orders sent for spring goods.
3. To sell no goods from Great Britain on commission.

More than two hundred merchants signed their names to these resolutions. Various popular demonstrations followed, showing that the sentiment of the merchants met the approval of the people.

The following year the Stamp Act was repealed, causing universal joy; and the popular feeling found expression in the erection, by Act of the Legislature, of a leaden equestrian statue of George III., on Bowling Green in New York city. But if his Majesty was pleased with this demonstration, he soon learned that "the triumph of the wicked is short." A few years afterward, this statue was turned to a purpose which the founders had not dreamed of. In the revulsion of feeling which followed the imposition of a duty on tea, upon the reception in New York of the "Declaration of Independence," the horse and rider were dragged from the pedestal, broken in pieces, and sent to Litchfield, the residence of Oliver Wolcott, the patriotic governor of Connecticut, by whose wife and daughters they were run into thousands of bullets, which were distributed among the patriots of the surrounding country. With these bullets hundreds of British soldiers were shot during the subsequent invasion of Connecticut.\*

In 1767, it was unanimously voted by the townsmen "strictly to adhere to the late regulation respecting funerals, and not to use any gloves but what are manufactured here, nor procure any new garments upon such occasions, but what shall be absolutely necessary."

Being an economical and prudent people, believing in the protection of home manufactures, and no less in the development of home industry, and moreover not willing to be dependent on foreign nations in case of war, at a town meeting held November 13, 1767, they voted unanimously,—

That this town will take all prudent and legal measures to encourage the produce and manufactures of this province, and to lessen the use of superfluities, and particularly the following enumerated articles imported from abroad, viz.: loaf sugar, cordage, anchors, coaches, chaises, and carriages

\*Hon. E. C. Cowdin's speech at Lexington.

of all sorts, horse furniture, men's and women's hats, men's and women's apparel ready made, household furniture, gloves, men's and women's shoes, sole leather, sheathing, duck, nails, gold and silver, and thread lace of all sorts, gold and silver buttons, wrought plate of all sorts, diamond, stone and paste ware, snuff, mustard, clocks and watches, silversmiths' and jewelers' ware, broadcloths that cost above ten shillings per yard, muffs, furs, tippets, and all sorts of millinery ware, starch, women's and children's stays, fire engines, china ware, silk and cotton, velvets, gauze, pewterer's hollow ware, linseed oil, glue, lawns, cambrics, silk of all kinds for garments, malt liquors and cheese.

This action of the citizens was provoked by the Navigation Act, so called, of the British Parliament, which restricted home industry in the colonies, and tended to destroy their commerce. In consequence of the passage of this Act, they were not allowed to trade with any foreign country, nor export to England their own merchandise except in British vessels. Iron abounded in the colonies, but not an article could be manufactured by the people; all must be imported. Wool was abundant; but no cloth could be manufactured, except for private use, and not a pound of the raw material could be sold from town to town; but all must be sent to England, to be ultimately returned as manufactured cloths, burdened with heavy duties. Beavers were plenty all along the streams; but no hatter was permitted to have more than two apprentices, and not a hat could be sold from one colony to another. These are specimens of that vast network of restrictions upon trade and commerce, in which Great Britain encircled the thirteen colonies.

This was not alone. The Parliament added humiliation to extortion. Naval officers, acting under the law, were insolent towards colonial vessels. They compelled them to lower their flags in token of homage, fired on them at the slightest provocation, and impressed their seamen whenever they chose.

The Mutiny Act, as it was called, required the inhabitants of the colonies to furnish quarters, and to some extent, supplies, for all the soldiers that might be sent over from England to oppress them.\*

Newton had not yet become, to any great extent, a manufacturing town, though something had been done, both at the Upper and Lower Falls, to meet the demands of home consumption, for more than half a century. But the people understood the principles

\* Hon. E. C. Cowdin's speech at Lexington, April 19, 1875.



that underlie a free government, and were resolved not to yield their rights to a foreign oppressor.

At a town meeting held September 22, 1768, the citizens unanimously chose Abraham Fuller, to join with others as soon as may be, in a Convention to be held in Faneuil Hall, Boston, in order that such measures may be consulted and advised, as the peace and safety of the subjects in the province may require.

"In the succeeding years," says Mr. Paige, in his "History of Cambridge," "the conflict between arbitrary power and the rights and privileges of the people became more and more earnest. The British Government insisted on its right to bind the colonies in all cases, to impose taxes without their consent, to place over them rulers not of their own choice, to overawe them by the presence of foreign troops, and to supersede established laws and customs by 'Royal Instructions.' On the other hand, while the people professed loyalty to the Crown, they protested against this invasion of their inalienable rights as freeborn Englishmen, and indicated a determination to resist to the last extremity. Among other methods for the accomplishment of this purpose, at a town meeting held in Boston, Nov. 2, 1772, upon the motion of Samuel Adams it was voted 'that a Committee of Correspondence be appointed, to consist of twenty-one persons, to state the rights of the colonies and of this province in particular, as men, as Christians, and as subjects; to communicate and publish the same to the several towns in this province and to the world, as the sense of this town, with the infringements and violations thereof that have been, or from time to time may be made; also, requesting of each town a free communication of their sentiments on this subject.'

"At an adjourned meeting, November 20, the report of this committee was accepted and ordered to be printed in pamphlet form, and distributed agreeably to the original vote."

On the fourth of January, 1772, Edward Durant, Charles Pelham, Esq., Alexander Shepard, William Phillips and Noah Hyde were chosen a committee "to consider and report what it may be proper for the town to do, relating to the present unhappy situation this country is reduced to, by some late attacks made on our constitutional rights and privileges."

This committee presented the following brave and earnest report :

I. We judge it just and expedient, and do recommend it to the town, as a testimony of their due sense of the invaluable rights and privileges belonging to them, both as men and as members of the British Empire, and as colonists, to come into the following resolves :

*Resolved*, that no good man can be silent and inactive in the cause of liberty at this alarming period, when such arbitrary measures are taken as tend to destroy that glorious Constitution which has cost the labors of ages and the blood of thousands, and that all who abet tyranny merit the detestation of this people and the contempt of mankind.

*Resolved*, that we ever did and now do bear true loyalty to the king and affection to our brethren in Great Britain, and shall ever contribute, to the utmost of our ability, to promote the honor and dignity of the Crown and the prosperity of the parent state, as far as may be consistent with our rights and privileges as colonists.

*Resolved*, that no civil officer, who, properly considered, is a servant of the people, can constitutionally or with safety to themselves, be dependent on the Crown for his support,—therefore, any grant or grants made by the Crown to the Judges of our Superior Court, must naturally, at least hereafter, tend to destroy all confidence in those Judges, and change the courts of justice into engines of slavery.

*Resolved*, that all taxation imposed on the inhabitants of the colonies without their consent or representation in Parliament, for the purpose of raising a revenue, is unconstitutional and oppressive.

*Resolved*, that it is the firm opinion of this town that the establishment of a Board of Commissioners, with a great number of officers under them at an enormous and unnecessary expense, that the large extension of the powers of the Courts of Admiralty, whereby the lives and liberties of his Majesty's subjects in the colonies are rendered precarious and unsafe,—that the introducing and keeping a military force in our metropolis in a time of profound peace, to the great disturbance and injury of the people,—that the providing for the support of the Governor in any other way than by grants of our General Court, thereby rendering him entirely independent of the people over whom he presides,—and many other late proceedings of his Majesty's ministers, are grievances of which we justly complain, and must, in faithfulness to ourselves and our posterity, continue so to do until they are redressed.

II. We judge it necessary at this time, and do recommend it to the town, to give the Representative of the town the following instructions, viz. :

To Abraham Fuller, Esq., Representative of Newton in General Assembly :

SIR,—At this alarming era, when the British-American subjects are loudly complaining of arbitrary and unconstitutional measures and innovations, the town of Newton judge it altogether improper to be wholly silent. We therefore, his Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the freeholders and other inhabitants of said town, in town meeting legally assembled on Monday, the fourth day of January, 1773, by adjournment from the 28th of December last, judge it not only proper, but absolutely necessary to impart to you our united sentiments, being as on the one hand ever ready to give all due assistance for encouraging and supporting the exercise of government in a constitutional manner, so on the other hand deeply concerned that the rights and privileges of British subjects,—that best birthright and noblest inheritance of mankind, may be securely enjoyed by us and transmitted to our posterity,—cannot but express how greatly our fears have been increased respecting the late alarming report, added to the other grievances under which this people have for a number of years groaned, viz. : that stipends are affixed, by order of the Crown, to the offices of the judges of the Superior Court of

Judicature of this province; consequently, instead of receiving their salaries or support, from annual grants, made by the Great and General Court, as heretofore, they are to depend solely on the sovereign will and pleasure of the Crown for their support; this change we cannot but consider as a most important and dangerous change,—creating an undue and unconstitutional dependence, quite repugnant to the spirit of the British constitution, and which will, we apprehend, lay an unhappy foundation for the subverting of public justice.

And we also cannot but take notice how much more hard and grievous it is, that when all possible care has been taken by Acts of Parliament and express desire even from his present Majesty upon his first accession to the throne, to make the judges of England wholly independent of the Crown, that the judges of our Superior Court should be rendered absolutely dependent on the Crown in the important article of salaries, whereby we are thus cruelly distinguished from his Majesty's subjects in Great Britain.

We therefore think it proper to instruct you, our Representative in General Assembly, that you unite in such measures as shall place the judges of the Superior Court of Judicature of this Province upon a constitutional basis, and make, when that is done, suitable provision for their support, adequate to their merit and station.

We further instruct you that you use your utmost endeavors that all our rights be restored and established as heretofore, and that a decent though manly remonstrance be sent to the king, assuring his Majesty that universal discontent prevails in America, and nothing will restore harmony and insure the attachment of the people to the Crown, but a full restoration of all their liberties.

A circular letter having been received from the Selectmen of Boston, in reference to the state of public affairs, soliciting advice and coöperation, the following answer was sent by vote of the town :

We judge it proper, and think it may answer a good purpose, and so therefore recommend it to the town to return the following answer to a letter of 20th November last from the town of Boston directed to the Selectmen of this town, viz. :

GENTLEMEN,—We the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Newton, in a town meeting legally assembled this day by adjournment, think it incumbent on us to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 20th November last past, directed to the Selectmen of Newton. We greatly applaud you, and think ourselves as well as the whole province much obliged to you for your generous exertion of that patriotic spirit for which you stand distinguished. And however unsuccessful may have been the measures you have taken for obtaining redress of sundry grievances of which we justly complain, yet as far as in us lies, we would encourage your hearts to persevere in all legal, loyal, regular and constitutional methods for the redress of those grievances we feel, and for preventing those we have reason to fear.

We are greatly concerned at the report which prevails that our judges of the Circuits are to receive their salaries from home, which must render them dependent on the Crown, and independent of the people, the natural evil consequences of which are too obvious and truly alarming. We regret the odium cast on the respectable town of Boston as being of a factious spirit, and cannot but think that a properly expressed union of sentiment by the several towns in the Province, when made known to our most gracious Sovereign, must tend to convince him and his ministry that the resentment shown on account of the many unconstitutional impositions laid on the country in general, and the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in particular, is not the ravings of a faction, but the cool, dispassionate and just complainings of the generality of his Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects in this populous Province; and we cannot but hope would render his Majesty, in his great wisdom and goodness, still more disposed to grant us all due relief. To promote which valuable purposes, as far as our influence will serve, we have passed a number of resolves, and voted instructions to our representative, —copies of which are inclosed. We heartily commend the present distressed state of this country to the Great and Good King of kings, praying for his blessing on and directions to the whole British empire.

With all due respect and esteem, and in the cause of true liberty, we are,  
Gentlemen,

Your brethren and most humble servants.

By order and in behalf of the Town of Newton,

ABR. FULLER, *Town Clerk.*

To the Gentlemen Selectmen of Boston.

Lastly, we do recommend it to the town, that they order the foregoing resolves and instructions to the Representative and letter to the town of Boston to be recorded in the Town Book of Records belonging to the town, that posterity may see and know the great concern the people of this day had for their invaluable rights, privileges and liberties.

Thus we think we have completed the business committed to us; and if we meet with the approbation of the town, we shall think ourselves amply rewarded.

EDWARD DURANT,  
ALEXANDER SHEPARD,  
WILLIAM PHILLIPS,  
CHARLES PELHAM,  
NOAH HIDE.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

NEWTON IN THE REVOLUTION.—FURTHER MEASURES.—THE BOSTON  
TEA PARTY.—THE RECONSTRUCTON ACTS.—GIFT OF MR. PIGEON.  
MILITARY DRILL.—EAST AND WEST COMPANIES.—ALARM LIST.—  
MINUTE-MEN.

WE cannot admire too much the energy and spirit manifested by the fathers of the town in the resolutions and instructions quoted in the preceding chapter, the calm, stern determination, the fixed resolve, the sober consideration, the sense of justice, the appreciation of their rights and privileges, and their concern that they should be transmitted, unabridged, to their posterity. They were worthy of the stock from which they came, and worthy to be the fathers of such a republic as they delivered to their successors. The following years of trial, toil and hardship, the patient endurance of hunger, cold and poverty, the wasting of their wealth and the sacrifice of their lives were a part of the solemn work they had undertaken; a portion of the grand enterprise to which they had consecrated themselves. We are not surprised that men so enlightened as to the nature of law and right, and the prerogatives which were their inalienable due, should have fought out to its issue the battle of freedom. They were equal to the dignity of so great an occasion, and worthy to be entrusted with a government which they gradually perfected, and delivered unimpaired to their children.

While the colonists sought on the one hand to discourage luxury and extravagance, and to develop home industry, on the other hand they prepared cautiously for the sharp struggle that was before them,—as a ship of war, while the enemy is drawing near and thundering with occasional discharges of cannon, makes all snug, in her sails and rigging, and clears her decks for action.

At a town meeting held December 20, 1773, Charles Pelham, Esq., Mr. Edward Durant, Captain John Woodward, Mr. Joshua Hammond, and Dr. John King were chosen a committee to make a draft of such measures as they shall think best for the town to come into at this emergency, and report at the next meeting.

At the same meeting, Thomas Miller, Captain Ephraim Jackson, Phineas Bond, Lieutenant Jeremiah Wiswall, John Palmer, James Grimes, Deacon David Stone, Deacon William Bowles, Captain Benjamin Hammond, Amariah Fuller, Phineas Cook, Lieutenant Michael Jackson, Captain John Woodward, Joseph Cheney and Ensign Samuel Craft, were appointed a Committee of Fifteen to confer with the inhabitants of the town as to the expediency of leaving off buying, selling or using any of the India teas.

On the sixth of January, 1774, the Committee of Five, above referred to, reported the following preamble and resolves,\* which were unanimously adopted by the town :

The freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Newton, legally assembled on Monday, the 20th of December, 1773, and continued by adjournment to January 6, 1774, taking into consideration the present difficulty of our public affairs, are greatly alarmed at the reiterated attempts of the Parliament of Great Britain to undermine our happy constitution, and deprive us of those rights and privileges which we justly claim as men, as members of the British Empire, and as chartered colonists. And although we always have, and still do, bear true and sincere loyalty and affection to our most gracious sovereign, yet we cannot but consider and regret the great and undue influence of his ministry both in and out of Parliament, which, especially if corrupt and selfish men should be in place, we look upon as a sore scourge to the nation and all its dependencies.

We do therefore, with firmness of mind, on mature deliberation, establish the following Resolves, viz. :

1. That an Act passed in the last sessions of Parliament, empowering the Hon. East India Company, to export tea to America, subject to a duty upon its arrival in America, is a fresh attack upon our rights, craftily planned by a few of our *inveterate* enemies in the ministry, in order to establish a tax on us, plainly contrary to the constitution of England itself, and glaringly repugnant to our charter; which we deem a grievance greatly aggravated by the cruel partiality therein shown against millions of His Majesty's loyal and good subjects in America, in favor of a few, very few, opulent subjects in Britain. This we cannot brook, and do therefore solemnly bear testimony against it.

---

\* Charles Pelham, Esq., chairman of the committee, is supposed to have been the author of the resolutions.

2. That in justice to ourselves, our fellow-colonists and our posterity, we cannot, nor will, voluntarily and tamely, submit to this or any tax laid on us for the express purpose of raising a revenue, when imposed without our consent, given by ourselves or our Representatives.

3. That as part of the Colonies laboring under oppression, we are determined to join the rest, in all and every lawful and just method of obtaining redress, or preventing the oppression, even to the risk of our lives and fortunes.

4. That all and every person or persons, who have been, are, or shall be, advising or assisting in the aforesaid, or any such acts, or are active or aiding in the execution of them, are (so far, at least) inimical to this country, and thereby incur our just resentment; in which light we shall view all merchants, traders and others, who shall henceforth presume to import, or sell, any India tea, until the duty we so justly complain of, be taken off.

5. That we each and every one of us will not, directly or indirectly, by ourselves or any for or under us, purchase or use, or suffer to be used in our respective families, any India tea, while such tea is subject to a duty payable upon its arrival in America; and recommend that a copy hereof be transmitted to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston.

6. That a Committee of Correspondence be appointed to confer and correspond with the committees of any or all our sister towns in the Province, as occasion may require.

We the subscribers, a committee appointed by the town of Newton, to draft what might be proper for said town to do in the present exigency of our public affairs, do report the foregoing for the consideration of the town, and do further recommend that a copy thereof be transmitted to the committee of correspondence in Boston.

CHARLES PELHAM, EDWARD DURANT, JOHN WOODWARD, JOSHUA HAMMOND, JOHN KING,	}	<i>Committee.</i>
--	---	-------------------

Attested by the Town Clerk,

ABRAHAM FULLER.

The committee of correspondence above provided for were Edward Durant, William Clark, Captain Jonas Stone, Joshua Hammond and Captain John Woodward.

It contributed undoubtedly to the unanimity with which the above resolutions were passed, that the famous tea party in Boston had taken place but a few days before. On the 16th of December, 1773, a company of men disguised as Indians boarded three British vessels at Liverpool Wharf in Boston, commanded by Captains Hall, Bruce and Coffin, broke open with their hatchets three hundred and forty-two chests of tea, and in less than four hours mingled the whole with the waters of Massachusetts Bay.

Newton was represented on that occasion by two or more of its citizens. One, in particular, who drove a load of wood to market, staid very late that day, and was not very willing the next morning to explain the cause of his detention. But as tea was found in his shoes, it is easy to understand what he had been doing. This was Mr. Samuel Hammond, son of Ephraim, then a young man twenty-five years of age, and ripe for such an expedition. Samuel's son, Peter Hammond, a centenarian, living in the State of Illinois, was invited to be present at Newton's Centennial in 1876; this Peter Hammond died at his home in Geneseo, Ill., April 9, 1878, aged 102 years. His death occurred on his birthday.

A vote was passed, enjoining upon the Committee of Fifteen "to lay before the inhabitants of this town a paper or papers, that each of said inhabitants may have opportunity to signify it under their hands, that they will not buy, sell or use any of the India teas, until the duties are taken off;—and, such as will not sign, to return their names to the town at the adjournment."

It does not appear that any one refused to sign. The whole population were in dead earnest. Men and women alike entered into the spirit of the occasion, and, forgetting the ordinary dictates of self-love, they combined, like an army with an unbroken front, to meet the demands of the hour. How sublime the spectacle of a whole community, animated by one spirit, disregarding all selfish aims, standing shoulder to shoulder for the accomplishment of one object, resolved to accept no compromise, taking for their motto, "Liberty or Death!" They resolved to restrict themselves first, in the luxuries of life and the delicacies of imported apparel; then, to abbreviate the diet on their tables and to curtail the elegances of their funerals; and finally, all went, except the bare necessities for their existence. They subjected themselves to hard labor beyond their wont; and after they had sacrificed nearly everything else, fathers and husbands, lovers, brothers and sons were laid as a holocaust on the altar of their country. Brave men and women! They deserved the freedom they won. Would that their posterity might be as worthy as they, of the rich inheritance; as grateful for its possession; as upright and unselfish in its maintenance; as competent to hold it, and as conscientious to deliver it, unimpaired, to those who shall come after them!

The Stamp Act, the tax on tea and the Boston Port Bill had exasperated the people. But the Reconstruction Acts of 1774 were the crowning measures of British oppression.



The councillors had been chosen by the people, through their representatives; by the new law they were to be appointed by the king, and to hold at his pleasure. The superior judges were to hold at the will of the king, and to be dependent upon his will for the amount and payment of their salaries; and the inferior judges to be removable by the royal governor at his discretion, he himself holding office at the king's will. The sheriffs were to be appointed by the royal governor, and also to hold at his will. The juries had been selected by the inhabitants of the towns; they were now to be selected by the new sheriffs, mere creatures of the royal governor. Offenders against the peace and against the lives and persons of our people had been tried here by our courts and juries; and in the memorable case of the soldiers' trial for the firing in King Street [State Street] in March, 1770, we had proved ourselves capable of doing justice to our oppressors. By the new act, persons charged with capital crimes, and royal officers, civil or military, charged with offences in the execution of the royal laws or warrants, could be transferred for trial to England, or to some other of the Colonies.

But the deepest-reaching provision of the Acts was that aimed at the town meetings. They were no longer to be parliaments of free men, to discuss matters of public interest, to instruct their representatives, and look to the redress of grievances. They were prohibited, except the two annual meetings of March and May, and were then only to elect officers; and no other meetings could be held unless by the written permission of the royal governor; and no matters could be considered unless specially sanctioned in the permission.

. . . These acts sought a radical revolution, a fundamental reconstruction of our ancient political system. They sought to change self-government into government by the king, and for home rule to substitute absolute rule at Westminster and St. James' Palace. They gave the royal governor and his council here powers which the king and his council could not exercise in Great Britain,—powers from which the British nobles and commons had fought out their exemption, and to which they would never submit. The *British Annual Register*, the best authority of that day on political history, says that by this series of Acts against the Colonists they “were deprived of the rights they had ever been taught to revere and hold sacred.”

Nor were these Acts mere declarations. They were to be enforced, and at once, and absolutely. The Military Acts provided for quartering the troops upon the towns. In February, 1775, a resolution of Parliament declared Massachusetts in rebellion, and pledged the lives and property of Englishmen to its suppression. This resolution was little short of a declaration of war. The instructions of Lord Dartmouth, the secretary of State for the Colonies, to General Gage, the royal governor, ran thus: “The sovereignty of the king over the Colonies requires a full and absolute submission.” Gage writes to Lord Dartmouth, “The time for conciliation, moderation and reasoning is over. . . . The forces must take the field. Civil government is near its end.” He advised that the king send twenty thousand men to Massachusetts, and with these he would undertake to enforce the new system, disarm the colonists, and arrest the chief traitors, and send them to

London for trial. A force of five thousand regulars was gathered at Boston, and more were coming, under distinguished leaders. The Common was occupied, the Neck fortified, and Boston was under martial law. General Gage was authorized to order the troops to fire upon the people. The people, by peaceful means and moral coercion, not without intimidation, but without bloodshed, prevented the new system of legislature, jurors, judges, and executive officers, going into effect; and General Gage attempted to seat the judges and the new officers by the troops. The people refused to serve on the juries, and few, even of the royalists, dared to accept the offices of judge, councillor, or sheriff. The people continued to hold their town meetings, and organized county meetings and a Provincial Congress, and Gage resolved to disperse them by the bayonets of the regulars. Troops were sent to Salem to disperse a meeting; but they arrived too late. His proclamation forbade the people attending unauthorized meetings, disobedience "to be answered at their utmost peril." By another proclamation he had ordered the arrest and securing for trial of all who might sign or publish, or invite others to sign, the covenant of non-importation; and the troops were to do it. He was ordered from home, to take possession of every fort, to seize all military stores, arrest and imprison all thought to have committed treason, to repress the rebellion by force, and, generally, to substitute more coercive measures "without waiting for the aid of the civil magistrates." In short, Massachusetts was placed under martial law, to be enforced by the king's troops; and all for the purpose of changing radically, by imperial power, the fundamental institutions of the people, in which they had grown up, which they had wisely, safely and justly administered, and on which their liberties depended.\*

Newton was so near to Boston, the head-quarters of the revolutionary spirit, that its citizens could not fail to feel the pulse-beat of freedom, which thrilled in the veins of the capital and was transmitted to every corner of Massachusetts. Too early for telegraphic communication, all the atmosphere seemed charged with the spirit of resistance to oppression, which communicated itself with electric rapidity and certainty to every inhabitant. And, under this influence, from this time the work of preparation to resist aggression went forward with terrible decision. The town Records, absorbed, as they are, year after year, till the close of the war, with matters pertaining to the affairs of the country and its defence, remind us of the waters of Niagara, boiling and seething in the rapids, before they plunge over the rocks and are lost in the abyss below.

The patriotic report of the Congress for the county of Middlesex, which convened at Concord, August 30 and 31, was adopted by the town. John Pigeon was chosen Chairman of a committee

\* Oration of R. H. Dana, jr., at the Lexington Centennial.

to instruct the town's Representative. John Pigeon and Edward Durant were chosen delegates to join the Provincial Congress at Concord on the second Tuesday of October following, or at any other time or place when the Provincial Congress shall meet. The Selectmen were required by vote of the town, to use their best discretion in providing fire-arms for the poor of the town, who were unable to provide for themselves. January 2, 1775, Abraham Fuller and Edward Durant were appointed delegates to the Provincial Congress to be holden at Cambridge. Two field-pieces, donated to the town by John Pigeon, were accepted by the town with a vote of thanks, and a committee was charged with the duty of obtaining subscriptions to mount the field-pieces. It was also voted to raise men to exercise the field-pieces. A committee composed of Captain Amariah Fuller, Captain Jeremiah Wiswall and Major Benjamin Hammond was chosen to enlist thirty-two men for Minute-men,\* and to add as many more as they think necessary for officers, and that they meet once a week during the winter season half a day, for exercise, and all that attend be paid eight pence each.† Another committee was chosen "to observe and see that all resolves and orders of the Continental Congress that concern this town be strictly observed." This committee was composed of Samuel Crafts, Phineas Cook, Dr. King, Lieutenant Joseph Fuller and Captain Jonas Stone. Voted, That the committee of correspondence be allowed their pocket expenses.

In January, 1775, it was "voted that each man of the company of Minute-men be paid one shilling for half-day exercising, and eight shillings a day for the eight officers, over and above the one

---

\* This action of the town furnishes the explanation of the fact that Newton had so many men engaged in the battles of Lexington and Concord.

† The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts which assembled at Salem‡ in October, 1774, determined upon forcible resistance to the oppressive acts of Parliament, and digested a plan for organizing the militia. This plan provided that one-quarter of the whole number enrolled should be arranged by themselves in companies and regiments, and be in readiness to muster and march at the shortest notice. From this circumstance they were called Minute-men.

---

‡ General Thomas Gage, the Royal Governor for the Province of Massachusetts Bay, had issued writs, dated September 1, 1774, convening the General Court at Salem, on the fifth of October; but dissolved it by a proclamation dated September 28th. The members elected to it met notwithstanding; and pursuant to the plan agreed on, resolved themselves into a Provincial Congress. They continued, with several adjournments, till December 10th. The second Provincial Congress met February 1, 1775, and dissolved May 29th.

shilling each; the Minute-men to train once a week, at the discretion of the commanding officer."

This brings the history nearly to the period of the battles of Lexington and Concord.

April 19, 1775,\* there were three companies of infantry in Newton; the West company, commanded by Captain Amariah Fuller; the East company, commanded by Captain Jeremiah Wiswall; and a company of Minute-men, raised in 1775, commanded by Captain Phineas Cook, all of which were in the battles of that day, and marched twenty-eight miles. The rolls of each company were returned to the Secretary's office, and sworn to by their commander as follows: West company, 105; East company, 76; Minute-men, 37; total, 218. Besides these, many Newton men, not attached to either of these companies, were in the action. In the West company were 37 volunteers, called the Alarm List,—men who had passed the age for military duty. Among them were

Capt. Joshua Fuller,	Aged 72	Alexander Shepard,	Aged —
Dea. Joseph Ward,	" 69	Capt. John Woodward,	" 51
Capt. E. Jackson,	" 46	Joshua Murdock,	" 54
Abraham Fuller,	" 55	Peter Durell,	" 56
Benjamin Eddy,	" 68	Thomas Beal,	" 58
Joseph Adams,	" 68	William Clark,	" 59
Thomas Miller,	" 62	Henry Seger,	" 57

In the East company were

Noah Wiswall,	Aged 76	Jonathan Mirick,	Aged 53
Ebenezer Parker,	" 73	Dea. David Stone,	" —
Dea. Jonas Stone,	" 53	Dea. William Bowles,	" —
Joshua Hammond,	" 54	Dr. John King,	" —

\*We find the following in the Massachusetts Archives, Book 26, Page 120.

Pay roll of the Field and Staff officers of Col. Thomas Gardner's Regiment of Militia, who marched in consequence of the alarm on the 19th of April, 1775.

NAMES.	MILES.	DAYS.	AMOUNT.		
Thomas Gardner, Colonel,		5	£2	2	10
Wm. Bond, Lieut. Colonel,	1	5	1	14	3
Abijah Brown, 1st Major,	6	32	9	2	10
Benj. Hammond, 2d Major,	6	5	2	6	8½
Abner Craft, 1st Adjutant,		5		12	10
Nathan Fuller, 2d Adjutant,		6		15	5
			£16	14	11

Prospect Hill, Dec. 3, 1775.

WM. BOND, Lt. Colonel,



Mr. Noah Wiswall, the oldest man from Newton, was the father of Jeremiah, the captain of the East company. Two others of his sons, Ebenezer and John, and some of his sons-in-law, were in the same company. The old veteran could not be induced to remain at home, because, as he said, "he wanted to see what the boys were doing;" and, when he was shot through the hand by a bullet, he coolly bound it up with his handkerchief and brought home the gun of a British soldier who fell in the battle. The spirit of the fathers ruled in the children. The spirit of the children was reflected back upon the fathers. The stalwart men of the times in their simple way had doubtless often discussed the affairs of the country in the presence of the sons. The sons were apt scholars under the tuition of such patriots. The men of New England understood the spirit of the times, and rightly weighed the exigencies of the age. Not mere machines, as the soldiers of Europe were taught to be, blindly following their leaders, and not knowing for what they were contending, these men had successfully studied the principles of liberty and political rights; and when the heel of tyranny sought to crush them, the spirit in them was not easy to be repressed. From every town and village, from every field and home they came flocking to the fray, ready to stand, to labor, to endure self-denial, and, if need be, to die for the cause they had espoused, because they knew it to be a righteous cause. How formidable to their adversaries is an army of such men!

## SOLDIERS FROM NEWTON WHO SERVED IN THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON.

## MUSTER ROLL OF EAST NEWTON COMPANY IN LEXINGTON BATTLE.

JEREMIAH WISWALL,	<i>Captain.</i>
JOSEPH FULLER,	<i>First Lieutenant.</i>
SAMUEL RICHARDSON,	<i>Second do.</i>
SAMUEL HYDE,	<i>Sergeant.</i>
WILLIAM HAMMOND,	<i>do.</i>
JOHN STONE,	<i>do.</i>
JAMES STONE,	<i>do.</i>
BENJAMIN EDDY,	<i>Corporal.</i>
NATHAN ROBBINS,	<i>do.</i>
THOMAS DURANT,	<i>do.</i>

## PRIVATES.

John Beal,	Jessee Jackson,
David Bartlett,	Solomon Robbins,
Edward Converse,	Simon Chamberlain,
Samuel Coggin,	John Wilson,
Caleb Whitney,	John Jackson.

Abner Whitney,  
Jonathan Livermore,  
Phineas Robbins,  
Thaddeus Whitney,  
Samuel Draper,  
John Rogers, jr.,  
Timothy Whitney,  
John Ward, jr.,  
Phineas Jackson,  
Ezra Dana,  
Samuel Wiswall,  
Henry Parker,  
Ephraim Whitney,  
Abraham Parker,  
John Kenrick,  
Ebenezer Greenwood,  
Gershom Hyde,  
Andrew Whiting,  
Caleb Wheaton,  
Elisha Cheney,  
Oliver Fenno,  
Elias Fuller,  
Asa Fuller,  
Allen Durant,  
Aaron Fuller,  
Caleb Parker,  
Nathan Dana,  
Aaron Jackson,

Ebenezer Wiswall,  
George Teacham,  
John Adams,  
Jonas Stone,  
Daniel Hastings,  
Aaron Richards,  
Amos Stone,  
John Ward, tertius,  
Elisha Hyde,  
Elisha Robbins,  
John Fillebrown,  
David Jackson,  
John Wiswall,  
Thaddeus Jackson,  
Jonas Jackson,  
Simeon Pond,  
Samuel Newall,  
Mr. Noah Wiswall,  
Ebenezer ———,  
Dea. Jonas Stone,  
Dea. William Bowles,  
Mr. John Eddy,  
Doct. John King,  
Joshua Hammond,  
Joshua Flagg,  
Jonathan Mirick,  
Thomas Wilson.

Total, 76.

MUSTER ROLL OF WEST NEWTON COMPANY IN THE BATTLE OF  
LEXINGTON.

Captain Amariah Fuller's Company of West Newton, marched from Newton on the 19th April, 1775; they marched twenty-eight miles and were out four days.

AMARIAH FULLER,  
ISAAC JACKSON,  
EDWARD FULLER,  
AARON MURDOCK,  
SAMUEL WOODWARD,  
JOSHUA FULLER,  
DANIEL HYDE,  
NOAH HYDE,  
EDMUND TROWBRIDGE,  
DANIEL WHITE,  
SAMUEL MURDOCK,  
EBENEZER WOODWARD,

*Captain.*  
*Lieutenant.*  
*do.*  
*Orderly Sergeant.*  
*do.*  
*do.*  
*do.*  
*do.*  
*Corporal.*  
*do.*  
*do.*  
*do.*  
*Drummer.*

## PRIVATES.

Ephraim Burrage,  
 Daniel Fuller,  
 Richard Fuller,  
 Joseph Bullough,  
 Jonathan Bixby,  
 Jonathan Shepard,  
 Aaron Child,  
 William Mackintosh,  
 Josiah Parker,  
 Jonathan Bartlett,  
 Daniel Cheney,  
 John Greenwood,  
 Joseph Adams, jr.,  
 William Cheney, jr.,  
 Richard Parks,  
 John Shepard,  
 Joseph Hyde, jr.,  
 Roger Adams,  
 John Parker, jr.,  
 Moses Bartlett,  
 Smith Adams,  
 Samuel Miller,  
 John Hastings,  
 George Bacon,  
 Elisha Murdock,  
 Joshua Greenwood,  
 Silas Chub,  
 Nathaniel Jackson,

Robert Bull,  
 Benjamin Prentice,  
 Francis Marshall,  
 Jonathan Cook,  
 Amos Hyde,  
 Jonathan Williams,  
 Elisha Seaverns,  
 Jonathan Winchester,  
 Phineas Bond,  
 Peter Durell, jr.,  
 Samuel Trowbridge,  
 Ebenezer Tollman,  
 Joseph Davenport,  
 Moses Child,  
 Josiah Jackson,  
 William Park, jr.,  
 Thomas Bogle,  
 Aaron Hastings,  
 John Savage,  
 Silas Barbour,  
 Samuel Parker,  
 Nathaniel Segur,  
 Jonathan Howard,  
 Elisha Bartlett,  
 Francis Blanden, jr.,  
 Thomas Jackson Greenwood,  
 Jonathan Brown,  
 Samuel Seger.

Total, 68.

## ALARM LIST.

Joshua Fuller,  
 Abraham Fuller, Esq.,  
 John Brown,  
 Norman Clark,  
 John Woodward,  
 John Fuller,  
 Samuel Craft,  
 Ephraim Jackson,  
 Joseph Ward,  
 William Clark,  
 Stephen White,  
 Thomas Miller,  
 Benjamin Eddy,  
 Peter Durell,

Phineas Bond,  
 Joshua Murdock,  
 Isaac Williams,  
 Nathan Morse,  
 Joseph Jackson,  
 Thomas Tolman,  
 Francis Blanden,  
 Josiah Knapp,  
 Josiah Cook,  
 John Bogle,  
 John Murdock,  
 Gideon Park,  
 Enoch Hammond,  
 Benjamin Parker,

Joseph Adams,  
John Margaret,  
Alexander Shepard,  
Henry Seger,  
Thomas Beal,

Benjamin Adams,  
William Hyde,  
Josiah Child,  
Daniel Hammond.

Total, 37.

#### MINUTE-MEN.

Raised about 1773, and disbanded soon after the Lexington Battle.

PHINEAS COOK,	<i>Captain,</i>	5 miles,	5 days.
JOHN MAREAN,	<i>Lieut. Capt.</i>	28 "	16 "
JOSEPH CRAFT,	<i>1st. do.</i>	28 "	6 "
CALEB KENRICK,	<i>2nd. do.</i>	28 "	4 "
SAMUEL JACKSON,	<i>Sergeant,</i>	28 "	6 "
JOHN THWING,	<i>do.</i>		
AARON RICHARDSON,	<i>do.</i>		

Samuel Guild,  
Michael Jackson,  
Elisha Parker,  
Elisha Fuller,  
Joshua Jackson,  
John Barber,  
John Healy,  
John Brown,  
Joseph White,  
Daniel Richards,  
Eliphalet Lyon,  
John Jarvis,  
Luke Bartlett,  
Joshua Jackson, jr.,  
Jonathan Clark,  
Robert Prentice,  
Edward Hall, jr.,  
Thomas Hammond,

Charles Winchester,  
Moses Fuller,  
Samuel Clark,  
Joshua Murdock,  
Benjamin Dana,  
Norman Clark, jr.,  
Moses Craft,  
Timothy Jackson,  
Solomon Richards,  
Amos Stone,  
Moses Hyde,  
Edward Jackson,

This roll is recorded Vol. 12, p. 20.  
Signed by Joshua Marean, Capt.  
Lieut., and sworn to before Judge  
Fuller.

Daniel Jackson } were in the Battle,  
Phineas Jennison } in the Watertown  
Company.

Such was the roll of honor, furnished from the hearths and homes of Newton, as the advance of the army of freedom. They threw themselves into "the imminent, deadly breach," utterly ignorant how long the conflict would last, or what hardships and dangers it might involve. But they had counted the cost, and, like brave men, were ready for the sacrifice. How large the debt of gratitude we owe them! And how pressing is the responsibility of the children to act worthily of such parentage!



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

NEWTON IN THE REVOLUTION.—MICHAEL JACKSON'S BRAVERY.—  
SOLDIERS FOR EIGHT MONTHS.—BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL.—  
TROOPS IN CAMBRIDGE.—CAPTAIN GARDNER.—SOLDIERS AT  
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS.—SUSPECTED PERSONS.—LOANS.—PROVI-  
DENTIAL EVENT.

THE citizens of the American colonies were now thoroughly aroused, and New England led the van. The flame which had been smothered was secretly gaining strength. The people had talked over their grievances for years, in private intercourse. But there is a limit to endurance. Now the flame was ready to burst forth. England little knew what a storm was gathering in her western horizon. But steadily and firmly the work went forward. The British Parliament by their oppressive acts were blowing the struggling embers into a fierce conflagration. As with the tread of armies, the spirit of revolution strode onward. Night and day it accumulated force. A few tories, timid and time-serving, might have endeavored to resist it. But what is a breast-work of osiers against the rushing torrent? What is a veil of gauze against a whirlwind? There was undoubtedly a period when the colonists might have been soothed into compliance with the measures of the mother country. A spirit of justice and gentleness would have wrought mightily, to prevent the breaking up of the friendly relations between the two peoples. But that time was now past. Voices in all the air demanded relief for the oppressed. The red camp-fires of war were kindled, and the whole sky was reddened with the flame.

As the clouds of the Revolution gathered blackness, the citizens of Newton took measures still graver than mere resolutions. How little could they have foreseen that the opening of the next spring

would strike the hour for the commencement of that sublime conflict, which was to give to the Western Continent a free and independent nation!

At the opening of the war, April 19, 1775, Jeremiah Wiswall commanded the East company; Amariah Fuller, the West, and Phineas Cook, the Minute-men. Besides these, many Newton men not attached to either company, and who had passed beyond the age for military service, were in the battles of Lexington and Concord. The liberty which they loved was at stake, and no weariness or infirmity of age could quench the fire of patriotism which burned in their bosoms. During the few preceding years, galled by the oppression of the British parliament, they had discussed, in their simple way, in stores, at firesides, and in their town meetings, the condition of affairs. They had nursed their determination to secure a government free from injustice, and which respected the right of every man to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Their demand was—"no stamp act—no taxation without representation." Unconsciously, perhaps, they had educated their children in the principles of a righteous government, and prepared them in this emergency manfully to resist the forces which were now moving by aggression of arms to subdue them. It is no wonder that they were eager to see how well their sons would illustrate by action the teachings they had received. Had the sons fallen in battle, or failed to come up to the requirements of so grave an exigency, it would have been no wonder if the fathers had shouldered the guns and pressed into the thickest of the conflict.

But the sons had been well trained, and no such necessity arose. Many of them had, it is likely, little of the learning of the schools. But they had wrought out the problem of a righteous government, and were competent to construct and defend it. They had been nurtured in poverty and hardship; the first century and a half of their settlement had been a constant warfare against difficulty and trial. And they were prepared with a determined spirit to meet the stern realities of this bitter strife. They did not flinch under the fire, nor retreat from the purpose they had formed. With the sons as with the fathers, in action as well as in resolve, it was liberty or death. Could they have foreseen how long and hard would be the struggle they were initiating, we believe they would have stood steadfast to their undertaking.

The story of Colonel Michael Jackson of Newton, in connection with the day of Lexington and Concord, is extremely interesting. It shows at the same time how much energy had been infused into the patriots of that important period by the training they had passed through, and with how determined and dangerous a foe Britain would have to deal. He was the son of Michael Jackson, born December 18, 1734, and therefore about forty years old at this time. He had been a Lieutenant in the French war. At the opening of the Revolution, he was a private in the volunteer company of Minute-men. At the early dawn of April 19, 1775, a signal announced that the British troops were on their march to Lexington.\* The company of Minute-men were early on their parade ground, but none of the commissioned officers were present. The orderly sergeant had formed the company, and a motion was made to choose a captain for the day. Michael Jackson was nominated, and chosen by uplifted hands. He immediately stepped from the ranks to the head of the company, and, without a word of thanks for the honor, or the slightest formality, he ordered the company—"Shoulder arms! Platoons to the right, wheel! Quick time! Forward, march!" These few words of command were uttered, and the company were on the march to join the regiment at Watertown meeting-house. On their arrival there, the commissioned officers of the regiment were found holding a council in the school-house, and he was invited to take part in their deliberations. He listened to their discussion, but soon obtained the floor. He affirmed that there was a time for all things; but that the time for talking had passed, and the time for fighting had come. "Not now the wag of the tongue, but the pull of the trigger." This pro-tempore Captain accused the officers of wasting time, through fear of meeting the enemy. He told them, if they meant to oppose the march of the British troops, to leave the school-house forthwith, and take up their march for Lexington. He intended that his company should take the shortest route to get a shot at the British; and, suiting the action to the word, he left the council and took up his march. This blunt speech broke up the council, so that there was no concert of action, and each company was left to act as they chose.

---

\*This signal was a volley from one of John Pigeon's guns, kept in the gun-house at Newton Centre, near the church.

Some followed Captain Jackson ; some lingered where they were, and some dispersed. Jackson's company came in contact with Lord Percy's reserve near Concord village,\* and were dispersed after exchanging one or two shots. But they soon rallied, and formed again in a wood near by, and were joined by a part of the Watertown company. They hung upon the flank and rear of the retreating enemy with much effect, until they reached Leechmere Point (East Cambridge) at nightfall, and the British regulars took boats for Boston. After they had rowed beyond the reach of musket shot, this company received the thanks of General Warren, upon the field, for their bravery.

A relative of Colonel Michael Jackson has presented to the Newton Public Library, for preservation, his sword, which did service at Bunker Hill and in other contests of the Revolution.

Soon afterwards Captain Jackson received a Major's commission in the Continental army, then quartered at Cambridge, and was subsequently promoted to the command of the eighth regiment in the Massachusetts line, than which no regiment was more distinguished for bravery and good conduct during the war. In an action with the British on Montross's Island, N. Y., Colonel Jackson received a severe wound in the thigh by a musket-ball, from which he never entirely recovered. Lieutenant-Colonel John Brooks then took the command of Jackson's regiment, and William Hull was major. During the sanguinary battles which preceded the surrender of Burgoyne, Jackson's regiment, under Colonel Brooks, behaved very gallantly, nearly half the number being either killed or wounded. Colonel Jackson died April 10, 1801, aged sixty-six. The pall-bearers at his funeral were General Henry Jackson, Dr. Eustis, Colonel Joseph Ward, General

---

\*Colonel Benjamin Hammond is supposed to have been in command of the Newton company at this time. His residence at a distance from Newton Centre, in the house now owned and occupied by Judge Lowell, and which he erected in 1773, accounts for his delay. His descendant, Mr. Stephen Hammond, relying on his recollection of what he heard in his boyhood, thinks Colonel Benjamin Hammond came up with his company before they reached Concord, and took the command. The following, from his day-book, under date of 1773-5, implies his captaincy, and thus his responsibility for his company.

Account of money paid since I had the command of the Company.

	[old tenor]	£5	10s.	0d.
Towards one new Drum				
Paid to a Drummer		1	2	6
Paid for Drummers' and Fifers' Dinner		1	16	0
Paid to Fifers		1	16	3
Paid to Captain Rigaway for changing drums		5	0	0



Brooks, General Knox and Joseph Blake. A battalion of infantry under Major Cheney performed the escort duty, and a company of artillery fired minute-guns, during the march of the funeral procession,—a tribute of respect due to a man who deserved well of his country, fought her battles, and bled for her independence. He had five sons and five brothers in the army of the Revolution. Samuel Richardson, of Oak Hill, Newton, was first lieutenant of the Newton company, on the day of Lexington. He was Selectman four years, being elected in 1777, and died December 25, 1803, aged seventy years.

Besides these brave soldiers and undaunted patriots, was another, of equal prowess, a member of another of the old families of Newton, and a man who distinguished himself at Bunker Hill and afterwards in the military service of the State, taking a very active part in the Revolution both with pen and sword. We refer to Colonel Joseph Ward. He was a master in one of the public schools of Boston, and on the day of the battles of Lexington and Concord, learning that the British troops were in motion, left for Newton, where he obtained a horse and gun, and rode to Concord to animate his countrymen and get a shot at the British. He greatly distinguished himself on the day of Bunker Hill, where he served as aide-de-camp to General Artemas Ward, and held that office until General Ward resigned, in December, 1776. He rode over Charlestown Neck, through a cross-fire of the enemy's floating batteries, to execute an order from General Ward, at which time a broadside was fired at him by a British man-of-war.

He continued to hold important positions in the army, and was honored by receiving the thanks of General Washington in a letter written to him near the close of the war, in the following terms:

"You have my thanks for your constant attention to the business of your department, the manner of its execution, and your ready and faithful compliance with all my orders; and, I cannot help adding, on this occasion, for the zeal you have discovered, at all times and under all circumstances, to promote the good of the service in general, and the great objects of our cause.

"I am, dear sir, with great regard, your obedient and humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON."

Major Daniel Jackson, also, born in Newton July 23, 1753, son of Joshua Jackson and Huldah Fuller, his wife, was in the

battles of Concord and Bunker Hill and at Dorchester Heights, in Captain Foster's Company of Artillery, and sergeant in Captain Bryant's Company of Artillery.

In Chester Abbey, England, hangs the tattered battle flag carried up Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775.

Not long after these earliest engagements which opened the grand conflict, two new companies were raised in Newton. The war spirit found organization, that it might insure efficiency. The brilliant exploit of Captain Jackson was suited to a sudden emergency; but steadiness of action was necessary, if this struggle was to be protracted into years, and to become incorporated into the life of the people. Seventy-four men of these companies joined the army at Cambridge, March 4, 1776, to serve eight months. The following are their names, with the names of their several captains and colonels.

SOLDIERS WHO ENLISTED IN THE REGULAR ARMY FOR EIGHT MONTHS  
FROM MAY 1, 1775.

MEN.	CAPTAINS.	COLONELS.
Phineas Cook,	Phineas Cook,	Thomas Gardner,
Nathan Fuller,	Nathan Fuller,	" "
Phineas Ash,	Isaac Sherman,	A. Whitcomb,
Moses Beal,	Edmund Bemis,	Thomas Gardner,
John Beal,	Phineas Cook,	" "
Phineas Blanden,	" "	James Frye,
David Colby,	John Currier,	Thomas Gardner,
Daniel Clark,	Phineas Cook,	" "
Jonathan Clark,	" "	" "
Samuel Clark,	" "	" "
Moses Craft,	" "	" "
Norman Clark,	" "	" "
Silas Chub,	" "	" "
Edward Converse,	" "	" "
William Cheney,	Nathan Fuller,	" "
Timothy Child,	Timothy Corey,	Samuel Gerrish,
Samuel Draper,	" "	" "
Benjamin Dana,	Phineas Cook,	Thomas Gardner,
Peter Durell,	" "	" "
Joseph Davenport,	" "	" "
Richard Dana,	Nathan Fuller,	" "
Samuel Eliot,	John Currier,	Samuel Gerrish,
Samuel Fuller,	Abijah C. Child,	" "
Thomas Fiske,	Timothy Corey,	John Patterson,
Joseph Gosson,	Ephraim Coney,	" "
Ebenezer Hinds,	Samuel Kelton,	Thomas Gardner,
David Hager,	" "	" "
Jonathan Howard,	Phineas Cook,	" "
Gershom Hyde,	" "	" "

MEN.	CAPTAINS.	COLONELS.
Thaddeus Hyde,	Timothy Corey,	Samuel Gerrish,
Michael Jackson, jr., Fifer,	Phineas Cook,	Thomas Gardner,
Aaron Jackson,	Samuel Kelton,	John Patterson,
Amasa Jackson, Drummer,	Benjamin Locke,	Thomas Gardner,
Daniel Jackson,		" "
David Jackson,		" "
Nathaniel Jackson, Sergt.		" "
Phineas Jackson, Corp.		" "
Simon Jackson,		" "
Joshua Jackson,		" "
Timothy Jackson,	Nathan Fuller,	" "
Thomas Jackson,	" "	" "
Aaron Jackson,	Timothy Corey,	Samuel Gerrish,
Enoch Jackson,	" "	" "
Jonas Jackson,	" "	" "
William Jackson,	" "	" "
Jessee Jackson,	" "	" "
Daniel Jackson,	— Foster,	R. Gridley,
Eliphalet Lyon, Sergt.	George Gould,	Paul D. Sargeant,
Joshua Murdock, Corp.	Phineas Cook,	Thomas Gardner,
Samuel Murdock,	Abner Craft,	" "
Solomon Newell,	Samuel Dunn,	Edward Phinney,
Samuel Parker,	Phineas Cook,	Thomas Gardner,
Henry Parker,	" "	" "
Nathaniel Parker,	" "	" "
Abraham Parker,	" "	" "
Aaron Richards,	" "	" "
Aaron Richardson,	" "	" "
Solomon Richards,	" "	" "
Nathaniel Seger,	Nathan Fuller,	" "
Amos Stone,	Phineas Cook,	" "
John Savage,	" "	" "
Samuel Seger,	Benjamin Locke,	" "
Daniel Upham,	Phineas Cook,	" "
Ephraim Williams,	Nathan Fuller,	" "
Ebenezer Wiswall,	" "	" "
Abner Whitney,	Phineas Cook,	" "
Stephen Whitney,	" "	" "
Timothy Whitney,	" "	" "
Ephraim Whiting,	" "	" "
Jonathan Williams,	Edward Crafts,	R. Gridley,
Charles Winchester,	" "	" "
Jonathan Winchester,	Timothy Corey.	Samuel Gerrish.
Andrew Whitney,		
Ebenezer Williams.		

Of these seventy-four men, forty-eight were in Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, under Captains Phineas Cook, Nathan Fuller, Abner Craft and Benjamin Locke. As this regiment was ordered to Bunker Hill as a reinforcement on the 17th of June, 1775, these soldiers may undoubtedly be regarded as participants in the

perils and honors of the day. The following are the names of the Newton soldiers in Colonel Gardner's regiment :

Phineas Cook,  
Nathan Fuller,  
John Beal,  
Phineas Blanden,  
Daniel Clark,  
Jonathan Clark,  
Samuel Clark,  
Moses Craft,  
Norman Clark,  
Silas Chub,  
Edward Converse,  
William Cheney,  
Benjamin Dana,  
Peter Durell,  
Joseph Davenport,  
Richard Dana,  
Jonathan Howard,  
Gershom Hyde,  
Michael Jackson, jr., Fifer,  
Amasa Jackson, Drummer,  
Daniel Jackson,  
David Jackson,  
Nathaniel Jackson, Sergeant,  
Phineas Jackson, Corporal,

Simon Jackson,  
Joshua Jackson,  
Timothy Jackson,  
Thomas Jackson,  
Joshua Murdock, Corporal,  
Samuel Murdock,  
Samuel Parker,  
Henry Parker,  
Nathaniel Parker,  
Abraham Parker,  
Aaron Richards,  
Aaron Richardson,  
Solomon Richards,  
Nathaniel Seger,  
Amos Stone,  
John Savage,  
Samuel Seger,  
Daniel Upham,  
Ephraim Williams,  
Ebenezer Wiswall,  
Abner Whitney,  
Stephen Whitney,  
Timothy Whitney,  
Ephraim Whiting.

In the terrible struggle of the years which followed, it is estimated that full four hundred and thirty, out of Newton's population of not over fourteen hundred, served in the Continental army, in the militia, and in the duty of guarding the captured army of General Burgoyne; two hundred and seventy-five enlisted in the Continental army, for a longer or shorter period.

In August, 1775, Captain Joseph Fuller, of Newton, raised a company of ninety-six men, and marched to Bennington and Lake George to oppose Burgoyne. The same year sixty-four men enlisted for three years. In 1778 Captain Edward Fuller raised a company of sixty-eight men. In 1780 fifty-four men marched, to reinforce the Continental army. Jackson says in his History, "The number of men who served more or less in the Continental army and in the militia during the war was about one-third of the entire population." Had the war continued longer than it did, it seems impossible that Newton should have furnished more men.



In the biography of Nathaniel Seger, it is stated that Colonel Gardner's regiment, in which he enlisted, in Captain Nathan Fuller's company, on the 17th of June was ordered to Bunker Hill after the battle had commenced, but did not reach the Hill until the retreat had begun. One of the company, James Wall, was wounded, and Colonel Gardner was killed.

Frothingham, in his account of this battle, says,—

Colonel Gardner, leading on a part of his regiment, was descending Bunker Hill, when he received his death wound. Still his men, under Major Jackson, pressed forward, and with Cushing's, Smith's and Washburn's companies, of Ward's regiment, and Febiger's party, of Gerrish's regiment, poured between Breed's and Bunker Hill a well-directed fire upon the enemy, and gallantly covered the retreat. After the battle, Colonel Gardner's regiment was stationed on Prospect Hill.

When the morning of June 17, 1775, dawned upon the troops, the British were not a little surprised to find that the Americans had improved the preceding night in throwing up a formidable breastwork for their own defence. They were not prepared for so extraordinary an exhibition of industry. And, as "the stars in their courses fought against Sisera," so the heavenly bodies helped these enterprising soldiers in preparing for the conflict; for, Providentially, the moon was but little past the full, and rose on the night of June 16th, at five minutes past eleven.

We have in Frothingham's History the following additional notices of Colonel Gardner and his regiment:

Thomas Gardner's regiment, of Middlesex county, was commissioned on the second of June. William Bond was lieutenant-colonel, and Michael Jackson was major. After the British landed, this regiment was stationed in the road leading to Lechmere's Point (East Cambridge), and late in the day was ordered to Charlestown. On arriving at Bunker Hill, General Putnam ordered part of it to assist in throwing up defences commenced at this place. One company went to the rail fence. The greater part, under the third attack, advanced towards the redoubt. On the way, Colonel Gardner was struck by a ball, which inflicted a mortal wound. While a party was carrying him off, he had an affecting interview with his son, a youth of nineteen, who was anxious to aid in bearing him from the field. His heroic father prohibited him, and he was borne on a litter of rails over Winter Hill. Here he was overtaken by the retreating troops. He raised himself and addressed to them cheering words. He lingered until July third, when he died. On the fifth he was buried with the honors of war. He was in his fifty-second year, and had been a member of the General Court, and of the Provincial Congress. He was a true patriot, a brave soldier, and an upright man.

The die was now cast. These courageous men, not enlisted as mere machines, but guided by intelligent purpose, and knowing the merits of the cause for which they contended, were resolved to carry out to the end the conflict which was now begun. It might subject them to years of suffering, toil and want, to hunger, and cold, and death; but they were actuated by the stern purpose to do or die, and to hold out till the right should triumph.

Though nearly at the beginning of the revolutionary struggle, and though years of hardship, toil and self-denial, of want, and sorrow and blood followed, the engagements at Concord and Lexington exerted an important influence on the country, and on the whole history of the war. They put nerve and spirit into the brave hearts which had undertaken so solemn and so grand a work. The colonists discovered their own power. They learned what stuff they and their fellows were made of. They measured and weighed, on this occasion, the men with whom they were to contend in the future. They began to plume their wings for the flight which they were afterwards to essay. And by the spirit they exhibited, they not only stimulated one another, but also taught their oppressors to respect and fear them. The British loss in killed and wounded, in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, was 1,054, of whom 134 were officers; the provincials lost but 419, killed and wounded. The Britons entered the engagement with a force of 2,500 or 3,000 men; the Americans with only 1,200. The colonists were forced to retreat only because their ammunition failed; but the troops of England did not care to linger till an additional supply could reach them. As an evidence of the haste with which they retreated, Nathaniel Seger, before alluded to, one of the Newton soldiers stationed at Prospect Hill, Somerville, after the battle of Bunker Hill, relates the following incident:

After the British had evacuated Bunker Hill, I with a number of other soldiers went to the hill and found bottles on their tables, as though they had left in great haste.

With an eye to the supply of gunpowder, requisite in future engagements, the citizens in town meeting, March 4, 1776, chose Alexander Shepard, jr., Captain Ephraim Jackson and Mr. John Pigeon a committee to use their influence to promote the manufacturing of saltpetre.

On the 10th of July, 1775, the following were all the regiments in Cambridge, with the number of men in each. John Pigeon, of West Newton, was commissary-general of the forces.

Jonathan Ward,	505	James Scammon,	529
William Prescott,	487	Thomas Gardner,	334
Asa Whitcomb,	571	Jonathan Brewer,	373
Ephraim Doolittle,	351	B. Ruggles Woodbridge,	348
James Fry,	473	Paul Dudley Sargeant,	192
Richard Gridley,	445	Samuel Gerrish,	258
John Nixon,	482	John Mansfield,	507
John Glover,	519	Edmund Phinney,	163
John Patterson,	492	Moses Little,	543
Ebenezer Bridge,	509		

Thus the whole number of the troops in Cambridge amounted to only 8,076. They were encamped in tents, as far as possible; but when the supply of tents failed, they were sheltered under old sails, contributed by the seaport towns. Private houses were utilized as hospitals for the sick. The artillery was almost without horses, carriages or harness, and the troops had but few bayonets. Washington's first requisition, after he arrived in camp, was for one hundred axes. They had no instruments for throwing up entrenchments, except such as they could borrow of the neighboring farmers. They had, moreover, no flag, and, previous to the arrival of Washington, no commander clothed with absolute authority.

The spirit of patriotism which distinguished Captain Gardner in the revolutionary struggle is admirably brought out in a letter addressed by him to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston, dated "Cambridge, August 12, 1774." It is as follows:

FRIENDS AND BRETHREN,—The time is come that every one that has a tongue and an arm is called upon by their country to stand forth in its behalf; and I consider the call of my country as the call of God, and desire to be all obedience to such a call. In obedience thereto, I would administer some consolation unto you, by informing you of the glorious union of the good people of this Province, both in sentiment and action. I am informed from good authority that the Committee of Correspondence for the several towns in the county of Worcester have assembled, are in high spirits, and perfectly united. The committee for Cambridge and Charlestown are to have a conference to-morrow, and I trust the whole county of Middlesex will soon be assembled by Delegates from the respective towns in said county. I have the greatest reason to believe that the people will choose rather to fall gloriously in the cause of their country, than meanly submit to slavery.

I am, Your friend and brother,

THOMAS GARDNER.

The East and West companies, together with such as had been added, numbering together one hundred and thirteen men, were

marched, at the request of General Washington, to take possession of Dorchester Heights. Their service here was of brief duration ; for on the 17th of March, as the almanacs have recorded it from that day to this, the British troops evacuated the town of Boston. One of these companies subsequently marched in the expedition to Canada.

#### SOLDIERS OF THE EAST COMPANY,

who, at the request of General Washington, marched to take possession of Dorchester Heights, 4th of March, 1776, and also served five days in Colonel Hatch's Regiment :

Jeremiah Wiswall, *Captain*,  
Joseph Fuller, *1st Lieutenant*,  
Samuel Richardson, *2d Lieutenant*,  
Samuel Hyde, *Sergeant*,  
John Stone, "  
James Stone, "  
Benjamin Eddy, *Corporal*,  
Nathaniel Robbins, "  
Edward Hall, "  
Elisha Chauncy, *Drummer*.  
Asa Fuller, *Fifer*,  
Daniel Richards,  
Andrew Ellis,  
David Bartlett,  
Luke Bartlett,  
John Kenrick, jr.,  
Thomas Hammond,  
Samuel Draper,  
John Wiswall,  
James Stone, jr.,  
John Rogers, jr.,  
Jonathan Jackson,  
Solomon Richards,  
Aaron Richards,

Ebenezer Wiswall,  
Aaron Jackson,  
Elisha Hyde, jr.,  
Oliver Fenno,  
Amos Stone,  
Ebenezer Greenwood,  
Phineas Jackson,  
John Thwing,  
Jonathan Livermore,  
Samuel Coggin,  
James Coggin,  
Nathaniel Woodcock,  
Nathan Dane,  
Samuel Hall,  
William Hollis,  
Daniel Hastings,  
Robert Downing,  
Ebenezer Stone,  
John Healy,  
William Wheeler,  
John Wilson,  
John Marean,  
John Ward, 3rd.

Total, 47.

#### SOLDIERS OF THE WEST COMPANY,

who, at the request of General Washington, marched to take possession and man the lines on Dorchester Heights, on the 4th of March, 1776, and served five days in Colonel Hatch's Regiment :

Amariah Fuller, *Captain*,  
Isaac Jackson, *1st Lieutenant*,  
Edward Fuller, *2d Lieutenant*,  
Aaron Murdock, *Sergeant*,

Samuel Woodward, *Sergeant*,  
Joshua Fuller, "  
Daniel Hyde, "  
Noah Hyde, *Corporal*,



Edmund Trowbridge, *Corporal*.  
 Daniel White, "  
 Samuel Murdock, "  
 Ebenezer Woodward, *Drummer*,  
 Samuel Spring, *Fifer*.  
 Daniel Jackson,  
 Robert Dalrymple,  
 William Upham, jr.,  
 David Fuller,  
 Samuel Fuller,  
 Richard Fuller,  
 Thaddeus Spring,  
 Jonathan Shepard,  
 Aaron Child,  
 Robert Bull,  
 Benjamin Prentice,  
 Amos Hyde,  
 Moses Bartlett,  
 Ebenezer Davis,  
 John Hastings,  
 Ebenezer Williams,  
 George Bacon,  
 Elisha Murdock,  
 Henry Pigeon,  
 Joshua Greenwood,  
 Phineas Bond,  
 John Marean, jr.,  
 Edmund Seger,  
 Moses Child,

Joseph Adams,  
 John Seaver,  
 William McIntosh,  
 John Brown, jr.,  
 David Clark,  
 Joseph Fuller,  
 John Jarvis,  
 Joshua Murdock, jr.,  
 Samuel Clark,  
 Norman Clark, jr.,  
 Moses Craft,  
 Timothy Jackson,  
 Edward Jackson,  
 William Jackson,  
 Enoch Ward,  
 Silas Chub,  
 John Parker, jr.,  
 Aaron Jackson,  
 William Russell,  
 Thomas Bogle,  
 Samuel Burrage, jr.,  
 Joshua Jackson,  
 Benjamin Adams,  
 Jonathan Blanden,  
 Samuel Seger,  
 Jonathan Bartlett,  
 Edward Shepard,  
 John Bixby,  
 Samuel Hammond.

Sept. 12, 1776.

Signed and sworn by

CAPT. JOSEPH FULLER.

JOHN AVERY, *Deputy Secretary*.

The authorities of Newton instituted a strict guardianship over the opinions of the citizens. Without meaning to abridge any man's liberty, either of thought or speech, they conceived this precaution to be necessary, in view of the exigencies of the times. It was highly important to the success of their cause to guard against the possibility of the existence of a traitor in the camp. It was known that there were persons in the colonies, who, from pecuniary or other motives, did not sympathize with the war. But patriotic Newton would have no such men within her borders. A tory at heart could not breathe in her air or tread upon her soil. A list was made out, of persons whose residence in the town was thought to be dangerous to the public safety, and arrangements were made for their removal. One person, after having been

examined as to his political views, was adjudged pure from tory sentiments, and a committee was appointed to draft a declaration for him to sign, which would be satisfactory to the town. The following votes of the citizens are both curious and interesting.

VOTED, that Alexander Shepard procure and lay before the Court the evidence that may be had of inimical disposition towards this or any of the United States, of any person belonging to the town, who shall be charged by any of the inhabitants of being a person whose residence in this State is dangerous to the public peace and safety.

VOTED, to accept the list now exhibited by the Selectmen of such persons, who they believe to have been endeavoring to counteract the united struggles of this and the other United States for the preservation of their liberties and privileges.

VOTED, that John Rogers and Joseph Bullough be added to the list aforesaid.

VOTED, that Alexander Shepard, Colonel Hammond and Deacon Bowles be a committee to draft a declaration for Mr. John Rogers to sign, to satisfy the town.

VOTED, that Mr. Rogers be no farther proceeded with, relative to his being charged with being inimical to the United States.

After debate on the fifth article in the Warrant, relative to petitioning the General Assembly for removing Morris Spillard and Captain McFall out of the town of Newton,—the vote passed in the affirmative; and Alexander Shepard, Aaron Richardson and Captain Jeremiah Wiswall were appointed a committee for that purpose.

The citizens were ready to contribute not only their services, but also their pecuniary means, as before stated, to promote the military glory of the town. Besides the gift of John Pigeon, who came into the place a few years before the commencement of the Revolution, and was a zealous, liberal and energetic friend of the independence of the colonies, several persons loaned the town larger or smaller amounts, according to their ability, to pay the soldiers in the army. Captain Jeremiah Wiswall led the East company of infantry at the commencement and loaned the town £45; John Wiswall served in the army and loaned the town, in 1777, £20; Joseph White loaned £100; Deacon John Woodward was in the battle of Concord, and loaned £100; Samuel Woodward was likewise in the battle of Concord, and loaned for the same purpose £120,—bold and freedom-loving men, risking for their country's welfare both their treasure and their blood! Deacon Elhanan Winchester, father of the noted preacher, who gained

his livelihood by the double occupation of agriculture and shoe-making, to which he added occasional preaching without pecuniary compensation, and amassed some property, exhibited true patriotism; for he loaned the town £300 in March, 1777, to pay the soldiers.

Every item pertaining to our revolutionary history is precious. Especially is it a duty and a privilege to record every circumstance of that important period, in which the citizens or any citizen of Newton acted a prominent part. Dr. Homer, in recording the death of Abraham Fuller, Esq., who deceased April 20, 1794, after eulogizing his character, relates the following circumstance, which is a valuable contribution to the history of the revolutionary conflict.

To Abraham Fuller, as principal of a committee of the Provincial Congress at Concord, were committed the papers containing the exact returns of the military stores in Massachusetts at the beginning of 1775. Upon the recess of the Congress, he first lodged these papers in a cabinet of the room which the committee occupied. But, thinking afterwards that the British troops might attempt to seize Concord in the absence of the Congress, and that these papers, discovering the public deficiency in every article of military apparatus, might fall into their hands, he withdrew them, and brought them to his house in Newton. That foresight and judgment for which he was ever distinguished and which he displayed in the present instance, was extremely fortunate for the country. The cabinet was broken open by a British officer on the day of the entrance of the troops into Concord, April 19, 1775, and great disappointment expressed at missing its expected contents. Had they fallen into their hands, it was his opinion that the knowledge of the public deficiency might have encouraged the enemy, at this early period of the struggle, to have made such a use of their military force as could not have been resisted by the small stock of powder and other articles of war which the province then contained. He considered the impulse upon his mind to secure those papers as one among many Providential interpositions for the support of the American cause.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

NEWTON IN THE REVOLUTION.—THE DIE CAST.—BOUNTIES.—THE  
DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.—SOLDIERS' PAY.—SPIRIT OF  
THE PEOPLE.

THE mutterings of the distant thunder had now been heard for more than ten years. Darkness had nearly overspread the political heavens, and a few heavy peals, with sharp flashes of lightning, had given indications of the approach of a heavy, if not a protracted storm. The reverberations continued to roll among all the hills, and to sweep along through the peaceful valleys. Men talked seriously of the signs of the times, and prepared themselves for solemn and determined work. The heavens were not likely to be soon clear again, and the little band of patriots girded themselves anxiously, but with undaunted spirit, for whatever might come. They were comparatively few in number and feeble in resources. Struggling, from the beginning, against the infelicities of a rigorous climate, a stony soil, and an unsubdued wilderness, they had created as yet but few of the elements requisite to the conduct of a war. They had no army, no navy, no military equipments worthy of the name. The power they were to contend against was rich in every thing that constitutes national wealth, and entitled to be respected on sea and land. England had its trained armies, and skilful and experienced generals; and, above all, maintained, in this conflict, the justice of its own cause, and branded the Americans as rebels. The colonists had, at this time, no allies, and no certainty, if they should strike for independence, that their independence would be recognized by any nation upon earth. They were obliged cautiously to feel their way, touching tentatively the public pulse, that they might ascertain how far it might be safe to proceed towards extreme measures. The members of the Great and General Court were brave, and loyal to the interest of the colo-



nies. But, were not the common people likely to be timid in this emergency? Could they be relied on to furnish strong arms and iron hearts? The experiences of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill had been inspiring and hopeful. But if the war should be long and exhausting, if the fields should be left uncultivated and the armies without bread, if the country should be gradually bereft of its stalwart citizens, and poverty become the only portion of its widows and orphans, would the people, in view of such a possible prospect, stand firm to their convictions? Were the merchants, the tradesmen, and the yeomen of America, in the face of such an alternative, sufficiently in earnest to be ready to pledge "their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor" to the cause which they had espoused? This was now the question to be determined.

Accordingly, on the tenth of May, 1776, the General Court passed the following resolution:

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this House, that the inhabitants of each town in the Colony ought, in full meeting, warned for that purpose, to advise the person or persons who shall be chosen to represent them in the next General Court, whether, that if the Honorable Congress should, for the safety of these Colonies, declare them independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure.

In response to this proposition of the General Court, town meetings were held during the months of May, June, and the early part of July, in many, if not in all, of the towns of Massachusetts.

The meeting in Boston was held, it is reported, on the 23d of May. The meeting in Newton occurred on the 17th of June, the first anniversary of the day rendered memorable by the battle of Bunker Hill, and in which Newton had been honored by the prowess of her citizens. Fitting celebration of such an event! It was the busiest season of the year. The men could ill spare the time from their labors in the field. But the exigency was great. They felt that important interests were at stake. The rights of freemen, for centuries to come, were of more consequence, in their estimation, than the bread of the next harvest. They knew that posterity would hold them accountable for their action in such an emergency. Grave questions were to be debated, and every patriot was bound to be at his post. The 17th of June, 1776, was, to the citizens of Newton, a day pregnant with the fate of

coming centuries. In its balances hung quivering the destinies of posterity, perhaps to the latest generation. Shall the Americans be freemen? Or, shall they yield, weakly, to British aggression? This was the question.

Captain John Woodward was Moderator of the meeting. The following was the second article of the warrant calling the citizens together :

"THAT IN CASE THE HONORABLE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS SHOULD, FOR THE SAFETY OF THE AMERICAN COLONIES, DECLARE THEM INDEPENDENT OF THE KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN, WHETHER THE INHABITANTS OF THIS TOWN WILL SOLEMNLY ENGAGE WITH THEIR LIVES AND FORTUNES TO SUPPORT THEM IN THE MEASURE."

We have no record of the debate. We know not who spoke on the question, or how many,—nor how long the discussion continued. We cannot tell whether there was timidity, to be inspired by courage; or counter-opinions, to be overcome by argument; or prudent men, counselling delay, whom the debates stimulated to advise immediate action. What would we not give, if stenography had preserved to us the burning eloquence of that solemn discussion? What would we not give, if photography had copied for us the knit brows, the determined gait, the undaunted and defiant air of those bold spirits, as they adjourned at the close of that summer afternoon, and went home to report to their families what "the inhabitants, in town meeting assembled," had agreed upon? The Record only enters, with the conciseness of true eloquence, these words :

"After debate, the question was put, and THE VOTE PASSED UNANIMOUSLY IN THE AFFIRMATIVE."

"Bold and memorable words," says Mr. Hyde, in his Centennial oration, "that meant even more than they expressed! They meant sacrifice of comfort, fortune, home, friends, life, if need be. All these were laid upon the altar. Independence! the right to govern themselves, to make their own laws, to choose or appoint their own officers, and to pay them, representation or no taxation, in short to enjoy all the rights of freemen;—for these things, which they so highly valued, they were ready to pledge their lives and fortunes. That pledge, so solemnly given, was fully redeemed during the long and sanguinary struggle for the nation's independence. In winter's snows and summer's heats the men of Newton were found, old and young, able and disabled, filling the ranks of the little American army. They formed a part of nearly every expedition, and were found on nearly every field, from the opening battles of Lexington and Concord to the final surrender of Corn-

wallis at Yorktown. All this the people of Newton did, to redeem the pledges they had given, and to drive back from these shores the armies of those who sought to deprive them of their God-given rights of freedom.

"Newton, then a little country town, with only about fourteen hundred inhabitants, in town meeting assembled, dared to adopt such a vote, at the early stages of the war, more than two weeks before the Declaration of Independence was given to the country by the Continental Congress at Philadelphia,—when no human eye could foresee the results of the struggle upon which they had entered; when failure meant,—they knew not what,—suffering, hardship, imprisonment, banishment, possibly, death for treason.

"Notwithstanding all, there was no uncertain sound; the bugle blast for freedom had been sounded, the first gun fired, the first blood shed. The die was cast. Henceforth,—let come what would,—life or death,—liberty was the watchword."

"That solemn and ever memorable vote," says Mr. Jackson, "was not meant for show. Those lives and fortunes went along with it, honestly, earnestly and triumphantly, from the first hour to the last of that sanguinary struggle for independence. Newton men formed a part of every army and expedition, fought in almost every battle and skirmish throughout the contest. Scarce a man in the town, old or young, able or unable, but volunteered, enlisted or was drafted, and served in the ranks of the army from the hardest-fought battles, down to the more quiet duty of guarding Burgoyne's surrendered army, partly by aged men."

Undoubtedly, the Stamp duty and the duty on tea were far from being the principal causes of the American Revolution. These taxes, and kindred acts of oppression on the part of the mother country, only accelerated an event which was as certain to come to pass, as that the boy will become a man. Republican ideas had been instilled into the minds of the people by such men as Samuel Adams and his co-adjutors, for years previous to the signing of the Declaration. He had counselled separation from Great Britain and the independence of the United States as early as 1769, and would have gladly made the Declaration immediately after the battle of Lexington. "'Taxation' and 'taxation without representation,'" says Mr. Endicott, "were the watchwords, to some considerable extent. But it was not simply the paltry taxes that were levied upon the colonies that led to independence. These words were but the terms used to signify a certain class of legislative acts, that were especially aimed at the industrial and maritime interests of the colonies. Mr. Sabine tells us, 'there were no less than twenty-nine laws, which restricted and bound down colonial industry, hardly one of which, until the passage of the Stamp Act, imposed a direct tax. They forbade the use of water-

falls, the erecting of machinery, of looms and spindles and the working of wood and iron. They set the king's arrows upon trees that rotted in the forests.' It was not so much 'direct taxation,' as it was this restrictive policy and legislation, the end and purpose of which was to keep the colonies as mere tributaries and market-places for the trade and manufactures of the mother country, and to prevent our merchants from carrying on trade with any nation other than Great Britain."\*

The frequency of the town meetings at this period is an indication of the feeling of unrest which pervaded the community. The citizens were anxious to meet often and discuss the affairs of the country, and to be ready for every sudden emergency. At a meeting held July 5, 1775, we find this record :

The question was put whether the town would grant an additional sum to the bounty granted by the General Court to each person who shall enlist and pass muster as one of Newton's quota for the Canada expedition †;—and the vote passed in the affirmative.

VOTED, that the sum of £6 6s. 8d. be paid out of the town treasury to each person who passeth muster and goeth into the service.

VOTED, that the Treasurer be directed, and is hereby empowered, in behalf of the town, to borrow the money to pay the bounty of the soldiers aforesaid.

VOTED, that the Selectmen give orders on the Treasury for the payment of £6 6s. 8d. to each person that shall be one of Newton's quota in the expedition towards Canada, that are already ordered by the General Court.

The DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE was adopted by the Congress in Philadelphia July 4, 1776. The Massachusetts Council immediately took the requisite measures to give publicity to the Document by passing the following order :

*In Council, July 17, 1776.*

*Ordered,* that the Declaration of Independence be printed, and a copy sent to the Minister of each Parish, of every Denomination, within this State, and that they severally be required to read the same to their respective Congregations, as soon as Divine service is ended in the afternoon on the first Lord's day after they shall have received it; and after such publication thereof, to

---

\* Centennial Oration at Canton, by Hon. Charles Endicott, July 4, 1876.

† In 1775 Canada was invaded by a body of provincial troops, under General Montgomery. Montreal was taken, and a gallant, but unsuccessful attempt was made on Quebec, in which the brave Montgomery was killed. Only one shot was fired by the British, but by that single shot General Montgomery and two of his aides-de-camp lost their lives.



deliver the said Declaration to the Clerks of their several towns or districts, who are hereby required to record the same in their respective Town or District Books, there to remain as a perpetual Memorial thereof.

In the name and by order of the Council,

R. DERBY, JR., *President.*

A true copy: Attest

JOHN AVERY, *Dep. Secretary.*

In obedience to the above Order, the Declaration of Independence was copied into the Town Records, by vote of the town, the citizens thus adopting it as their own.

That Newton may receive its due share of honor for the part performed by her citizens in the events of that sublime but trying period of our history, when these United States were passing from a condition of dependence to the condition of a free republic, be it remembered that one of the fifty-six signers of the Declaration of Independence, who was also one of the committee which reported it to the Congress, was Roger Sherman, a native of Newton.

The evacuation of Boston by the British troops on the 17th of March, 1776, gave great joy to the Americans. Soon afterwards, the American army commenced its march for New York, where they arrived on the 14th of April, 1776, and from thence Captain Nathan Fuller's company marched with the expedition to Canada. In this service, Captain Fuller was promoted to the office of major, and much praise is awarded to him for his judgment and bravery in that expedition.

In the hardships and perils of the Revolution, and in patriotic spirit, not the men of Newton only, but the women also shared. They bore their full proportion in the toils and sufferings by which the freedom and prosperity of the republic was so nobly and so dearly purchased. In the words of another,—

While a grateful nation recalls the deeds of the Revolutionary soldiers, who a hundred years ago joined a more than doubtful cause, let us not forget the women, who bore their share of the toil and suffering. They could not follow the soldiers into the field, and become hospital nurses, and members of the Sanitary Commission, as their descendants did in the civil war; but they stayed at home and cultivated the land; and, when the men returned, sick and disabled, tenderly nursed them back to health and strength, or laid them sadly away under the blue slate-stones, now weather-beaten and moss-grown, in neglected burying grounds.

We have a specimen of what the women could do in the Revolutionary war, in the history of Timothy Jackson, the only son of a widow. When he joined the Revolutionary army, he was more than fifty years old. She had

four daughters at home, the eldest being twenty-two, and the youngest twelve years of age. The farm then contained about thirty acres, which they must cultivate, or starve. They worked on the land, like men and boys. Lucy, the eldest, was a noble, vigorous, energetic woman. She could plough and mow, and she followed these avocations, leaving the lighter labors of the farm to the young and less robust sisters. In this way the family, like many another in New England, in those days of suffering, privation and hardship, continued to labor on, until Timothy, after experiencing the horrors of prison ships, privateering and impressment, reached home, after the battle of Monmouth, in 1777.

It is evident that the inhabitants of Newton regarded the Declaration of Independence, as the act of the whole people, and as expressing the opinions and the determinations of each and every individual in the town. The copy of it, standing entire on the Town Records, is a perpetual memorial of the wisdom and patriotism of the fathers of the town, and an immortal testimony to their enlightened faith.

How wise was the action of the signers of the Declaration, who in this way secured a place for it on the Record Book of every town, where it would often meet the eye of every citizen, and stimulate the sense of responsibility.

On the sixth of January, 1777, a committee was appointed to adjust matters in reference to the soldiers' pay, and to consider and report how the war should be supported for the future. The exigency required men of calm heads and wise decision. Patriotism was not merely a quality to be boasted of by ambitious politicians. It was not to be sung about on a gala day, in melodious pæans. It demanded iron nerves and will. It called for wise, steady, patient, self-denying action.

The report of the committee was as follows :

January 6, 1777.—We the subscribers being a committee chosen by the inhabitants of the town of Newton at their meeting legally assembled on the 18th of December, 1776, to adjust matters relative to an allowance to soldiers for services done in the war since the 19th of April, 1775,—and also to consider in what manner the war shall be supported by the inhabitants for the future,—

Having attentively attended to the service, and, after the most mature deliberation, the majority of us are of opinion and humbly conceive it to be just and equitable that there be paid out of the public treasury of this town the several and respective sums to such persons belonging to the town as were in the service of their country in the expedition or tours of duty which are hereinafter particularly expressed,—excluding such as we think the pay was adequate to the service, proportionally with those to which we have thought it just to add to their pay, viz. :

To such as enlisted in the first eight months' service, and attended their duty therein, forty shillings each.

To those who were in the two months' service, in the winter last past, twenty shillings each.

To those who enlisted for the whole year last past, and were ordered to march to New York, and from thence to Canada, and attended their duty, twenty pounds each.

To those who enlisted for the year last past, and marched to New York, ten pounds each.

To those who enlisted for the said year, and marched to New York in the summer, eight pounds each.

To those who enlisted for the said year, and marched for Ticonderoga in the summer, eight pounds each.

To those who enlisted in Colonel Craft's and Colonel Whitney's regiments, to man the lines, three pounds each.

To those who were drafted and marched to New York for two months, four pounds each.

To those who marched for fourteen weeks, to man the lines, forty shillings each.

To those who were drafted for New York for three months, and are now at Providence, five pounds each.

That there be also paid out of the Treasury aforesaid to each and every person who has paid money to hire, or encourage soldiers to enlist in any of the services, since the 19th of April, 1775, aforesaid, the several and respective sums by them disbursed; excepting such a part, if any, that have been paid more than the fine required by law. And that such inhabitants as were called forth upon any emergency, and were omitted in the Muster Rolls, and have not received any pay for their service, they shall be paid in proportion to what others have received who were in the same service; and that the charge of hiring soldiers that shall from time to time be required of this town, as their quota or proportion of men, during the present war, shall be paid out of the Treasury aforesaid, and grants made from time to time and assessed on the polls and estates belonging to the town, for the payment of all and every sum that shall be paid for any of the purposes herein before mentioned.

We also humbly conceive that it would be most expedient for the town to choose a committee, to be joined with the commissioned officers of the town for the time being, to hire such number of soldiers as shall from time to time be required of the town during the present war.

All which is respectfully submitted.

ALEXANDER SHEPARD,  
COL. BENJAMIN HAMMOND,  
ENSIGN SAMUEL CRAFT,  
JOSEPH JACKSON,  
LIEUT. SAMUEL RICHARDSON,  
LIEUT. AARON RICHARDSON,  
LIEUT. JOSEPH CRAFT,  
ALEXANDER SHEPARD, JR.

This report was amended by giving thirty shillings instead of forty shillings to those who manned the lines near Boston in 1776 ; and five pounds instead of four to each of the soldiers who were drafted and marched to New York for two months, and was then adopted.

VOTED, that those commissioned officers who went in the Continental service to New York and thence to Canada the last year, be paid twenty pounds each ; that there be paid to Col. Michael Jackson, for going into the Continental service in New York last summer, eight pounds, and to Capt. Edward Fuller, in the same service, two pounds.

Although it was a season of comparative poverty and destitution, with the people of Newton, their burdens great, their money scarce, and the prospects before them in the immediate future dismal and discouraging, they were nevertheless liberal in voting the necessary supplies to carry on the war, and in subscribing to a loan to aid the town. The sums they risked were, probably, at least in many cases, in generous proportion to their entire property. And in this act they showed that they were men of faith and courage. Where they could not see, they trusted. And though they could not tell through how many weary years the struggle would be protracted, nor whether they might not ultimately fail,—relying on the justice of their cause and on the God of battles, they determined to go forward.

It is interesting to see how in the great struggle of the country to free itself from a foreign yoke, the early settlers rushed to the conflict like men who knew no fear, as if regardless of all consequences to themselves or their families. Several members of the same family, in some instances, buckled on the harness and went forth to the fight,—perhaps for mutual protection and succor ; perhaps, because the example of patriotism is contagious, and when one went, others were unwilling to stay behind ; perhaps, because they were alike schooled to love and desire liberty and a free country, and alike eager to participate in paying the price by which such a blessing was to be won. Thus three sons of Moses Whitney all died in the army. Three of the sons and some of the sons-in-law of Captain Jeremiah Wiswall were in the East Newton company in the battle of Lexington. The bravery of the fathers, instilled by incessant teaching into the minds of their offspring, was transmitted in a faithful line of succession, and the records of that stormy age exhibit, among the living and the dead,



warriors well entitled to be characterized as "worthy sons of worthy sires."

The wives and mothers and sisters of those times must have been true to the spirit of patriotism, or they would not have been parted so uncomplainingly from their natural protectors, that the latter might engage heart and hand in the deadly conflict. We can almost see them now, in their sparse settlements, living frugally on their narrow means, and surrounded by their numerous and growing families.—shrinking from the sacrifice of those who were dearer to them than life, but at the same time consenting, for the interest of the public weal, to lay upon the altar of their country their fathers, and their brothers, and their husbands. Truly, they were worthy mothers of the noble women of the period of our recent national struggle, who, in a more delicate age and in a fiercer contest, emulated their example, and through tears and blood trod patiently and lovingly in their footsteps. All honor to the women of Newton, both of the earlier and the later date. Without their spirit of courage and self-denial, without their ardent patriotism, giving their beloved ones to their country and cheering them onward in hours of gloom, how different might have been the results both of the Revolutionary war, and of the later conflict, waged in behalf of the nation's life!

Since the later experience of 1861-5, we are more competent to appreciate the efforts and the self-denial of our ancestors in the great revolutionary struggle. How different were their circumstances from our own! They were comparatively few in number; obtaining a frugal living from fields but recently wrested from the wilderness. The arts of war were imperfectly understood. There were but few rich men. Even those who had great landed estates did not abound in money, and the money which they possessed was fearfully depreciated in value before the close of the war. The entire country was sparsely peopled, and the means of feeding and paying a large army were not easy to be secured. The personal property in the hands of a few was mostly the fruit of slow accumulations and of great labor; hence it was a more serious thing to part with it than with easily-hoarded gains. Yet our Newton ancestors freely gave of their substance, and generously voted to raise money by taxation to supply the wants of the soldiers. Thirty-one names are recorded of those who loaned money to the town to pay the heroes in the field. The smallness of the

sums loaned by some of these persons indicated that they offered of their penury,—the fruits of wearing labor,—on the altar of their country. Among those who thus supplied “the sinews of war,” were two colonels, four captains, one lieutenant, one cornet, and two females (woman in the war, as lately, so then, an efficient, willing, and loving helper), one of the two a widow, and her offering was £13. In 1778, a tax of £3,000 was voted by the town towards the expenses of the war. In 1779, the citizens voted a tax of £3,000 for raising men and other expenses. In March, 1780, £30,000 were voted for the same purpose; in September of the same year, £40,000, and in the December following, £100,000. Money, it is true, had greatly depreciated in value; for in May, 1781, the town voted to raise £400 in silver, in lieu of £100,000 in bills. But this enormous depreciation must have made many poor who had once been rich. The loss of life and of the means of living was very great during the war, making the heavy taxation so much the more burdensome. The entire population in 1775 has been estimated at less than 1,400. Yet nearly one in every four of the entire population served in the army, and both these and the stay-at-homes gave at the same time their treasure, their service, and their blood to their suffering country. In comparison with the exertion and the sufferings of our fathers, how small have been our sacrifices and how insignificant our efforts! During the war of the Rebellion, our armies were multiplied a thousand-fold, as compared with them; our expenses were gigantic; our battles were as a hundred to one; our wounded and our slain were beyond calculation. Every thing was carried forward on a scale suggesting the idea of sublimity. But was not that earlier “day of small things,” after all, in view of the character and the circumstances of the age, more marvellous than the experiences of our own times?

A writer in the *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, Vol. 2, page 239, at the close of a historical journal of the war of the Revolution gives the following summary:

The war being ended, we will now see how the account stands, and we shall find the following to be a just statement of it:

A loss to Great Britain of two large armies, captured by the States, exclusive of many thousands killed and taken in various actions of the war; thirteen colonies dismembered from them, and an increase of their national debt, in seven years, one hundred and twenty millions.

The United States have gained independency and the liberty they contended for, and find their debt to be less than forty five millions of dollars,—which is short of ten millions of pounds sterling (£9,993,424 9s. 6d. sterling).

The national debt of Great Britain at this period amounts to 240,000,000 pounds sterling.

The whole of the American debt is as follows, viz. :

Foreign debt,	- - - - -	\$7,885,085.00
Domestic debt	- - - - -	34,115,290.00
Annual interest on both,—foreign at 5 per cent. domestic 6 per cent. per annum.	} -	2,415,956.00
Total,	- - - - -	<hr/> \$44,416,331.00

This comparison is humiliating to Great Britain, and highly honorable to the financiering ability of the statesmen of the Revolution. The former had learned, by the enjoyment of wealth, to be luxurious and wasteful; the latter, schooled in want and frugality, had learned economy. Their slender resources compelled them to make the best use of what they had; and, taught in this stern school, they profited by the painful lesson.

On the fourteenth of March, 1777, the town voted that Phineas Bond, Captain Amariah Fuller, Joshua Hammond, Lieutenant Jeremiah Wiswall, Samuel Woodward and Dr. John King be a committee, to be joined by the commissioned officers of the town, to hire soldiers, if need be, to go into the wars the ensuing campaign, being Newton's quota, as cheap as may be, and not give more than twenty-four pounds each. Also, that the Town Treasurer borrow, for the purpose aforesaid, the sum of one thousand pounds, and deliver it to the aforesaid committee as it shall be needed.

And on the twentieth of the same month it was voted that such as are subjects of the gratuity for former services, who have enlisted or shall enlist within ten days from this time into the Continental service for Newton, and pass muster, shall receive of the Town Treasurer a promissory note on interest for what they are entitled to for said service, to be paid in one year, they demanding the same at the Treasury. Also, that £3 be paid by the town, to each soldier that lately went to Providence. And, in case any more men be called for, that the commissioned officers and the committee be directed to procure soldiers on the best terms they can. The town paid faithfully the sums they voted.

ACCOUNT OF MONEYS BORROWED BY THE TOWN TREASURER OF NEWTON  
PEOPLE, TO PAY THE SOLDIERS, MARCH 21, 1777.

NAMES.	£	s.	d.	NAMES.	£	s.	d.
Joshua Hammond,	72			Col. Michael Jackson,	87		
Joseph White,	100			John Ward,	60		
Widow Tabitha Miller,	13			John Ward, 3rd,	43		
Cornet Norman Clark,	90			Elisha Fuller and			
John Wiswall,	20			others,	432		
Dr. John King,	24			Oliver Fenno,	74		
Lieut. Joseph Craft,	200			Miss Abigail Stone,	61		
Aaron Jackson,	24			Alex. Shepard, jr.,	100		
Abraham Fuller,	286			Col. Nathan Fuller,	133	6	8
April—Benjamin Eddy	52	13	0	Joshua Hammond,	118	13	4
May—Samuel Rich-				Josiah Hall,	24		
ardson,	30			William Hammond,	46		
Ephraim Williams,	40			Stephen White,	70		
Capt. Jeremiah Wis-				Samuel Woodward,	120		
wall,	45			Joshua Murdock,	64		
Capt. John Woodward,	100			Capt. Abraham Pierce	133		
Capt. Edward Fuller,	3			Elhanan Winchester,	300		
Thomas Jackson,	24						
				Total,	£2,989	13s.	

These thirty-one lenders, of whom two were women, and all but three were in the army, gave to the cause their treasures and their lives. To these are to be added those who loaned smaller sums, whose names are not given.



## CHAPTER XXX.

NEWTON IN THE REVOLUTION.—INSTRUCTIONS TO THE REPRESENTATIVE.— CONSTITUTION OF MASSACHUSETTS.— FINANCES.— THE REVOLUTION ENDED.— THE PAROLE OF CORNWALLIS.— MEN WHO SERVED IN THE WAR.— NEWTON MEMBERS OF THE CINNATI.

IN the midst of the excitement of war, the citizens were not careless of the interests of the State Government. In 1777, they elected Abraham Fuller, Esq., Colonel Benjamin Hammond and Lieutenant Noah Hyde, a committee to report instructions to their representative to the General Court. The instructions were as follows :

To Thomas Parker of Newton, in General Assembly :

SIR,—In pursuance of a Resolve of the General Court on the fifth of May current, relative to forming a new Constitution of Government,—we, the freeholders and other inhabitants of Newton in town meeting legally assembled, on Thursday, the fifteenth day of May, 1777, judge it proper to impart to you our united sentiments, and instruct you, our representative in General Assembly.

At this alarming crisis, when of necessity it must take up the greatest part of the time of the General Court to guard and defend the United States against the inroads and invasions of our unnatural and inveterate enemies, who are using every measure to subjugate and enslave America; that you do not neglect the common and ordinary business that is necessary for the immediate salvation of this State, by attempting to set up a new Constitution of Government, so long as the public affairs continue so much embarrassed, and while so many of our worthy brethren are abroad, who have a just right to have a voice in the acceptance of a new Constitution, unless a great majority of the Assembly resolve for that purpose. Then, in that case you are to use your utmost endeavors, that the legislative powers be not confined, nor rest in less than two branches at least, and that each branch have a free and independent exercise of its judgment and a negative voice in the Legislature; for history sufficiently evinces that no Government in any State in the known

world, where an absolute power has been lodged in one man, or one body of men, but that speedily issued in despotism and tyranny.

We also instruct you not to consent to the making any alteration of the law of this State relative to each town's paying its representatives; and, as the Honorable Continental Congress has recommended to this State, with others, to keep as near as may be to the Charter Constitution, we also instruct you to use your endeavors to conform thereto, until this State hath completed another Constitution of Government.

ABRAHAM FULLER,  
BENJAMIN HAMMOND, } *Committee.*  
NOAH HIDE,

In May, 1778, the town chose Joseph Jackson, Noah Hyde, Joseph Hyde, Joseph Ward, William Clark, Ebenezer Bartlett, Jonas Stone, Joshua Murdock and John King a committee to report to the town their opinion of the new Constitution or form of government agreed upon by the Convention of the State of Massachusetts.

In the following month occurs this record :

The plan of the Constitution and form of government for the Massachusetts Bay, as proposed by the Convention, having been read, was fully debated, and the number of voters present being eighty (80), five (5) approved of the Constitution and seventy-five (75) disapproved of it.

May 1779.—VOTED, that a new Constitution or form of government be made. Forty-one (41) yeas and five (5) nays.

Chose Thomas Parker representative, and voted that he be and he hereby is instructed to vote for the calling of a State Convention, for the sole purpose of forming a new Constitution.

These sturdy politicians, who rejected the former Constitution by such an overwhelming vote, were doubtless at last satisfied; for under date of August, 1779, we find this record :

The proceedings of the late Convention at Concord were read by paragraphs to the town, and they voted to approve the same.

Their satisfaction, however, was of brief duration; for in May, 1780, after re-electing Thomas Parker, representative, the town "chose a Committee of Fifteen to consider and report to the town the alterations they may judge necessary in the new form of Government."

The first town meeting under the Constitution of Massachusetts for the election of State officers, was held September 4, 1780.

Under the stress of the times, the Convention held at Concord adopted an article proposing to limit the price of several articles

in common use. The citizens of Newton, careful and critical, watching every thing pertaining to the public interest, did not allow the measure to go into effect without passing judgment upon the action of the Convention. Indeed, they had already chosen "a committee, to act by themselves or join with a committee of other towns, to regulate the prices of sundry articles, agreeable to the fifth resolve of the Convention at Concord."

The proceedings of the late Convention at Concord were read, so far as relates to the stipulated prices.

VOTED, to approve all but the prices of potatoes, geese, fowls, turkeys, tame ducks, cider, all kinds of wood, coal, and teaming,—which were referred for consideration.

Then the several resolves were read and accepted.

Two votes on the Town Records have reference to the supply of provisions for the army.

October, 1780.—Chose a committee to purchase the quantity of beef for the army, as required of the town by the General Court.

May, 1781.—VOTED, to choose a committee to procure Newton's quota of beef to supply the army, as called for by the General Court.

During the entire period of the war, the inhabitants of Newton continued to vote supplies of money, as they were needed. The patriotism of the citizens and their hope of the final success of their cause gave them courage even in the darkest hours. A few of their votes, during the successive years of trial, may be here grouped together.

September 15, 1777.—VOTED, that the Treasurer of this town be directed, and he is hereby empowered, in the name and behalf of said town, to borrow the sum of twelve hundred pounds, and give his note on interest for the same, for repaying to the commissioned officers and the committee to procure soldiers for the Continental service, and also the sum of six hundred pounds, towards procuring soldiers for said service for the future.

December 8.—Deacon John Woodward, Joshua Murdock, Joseph Jackson, Dr. John King and Colonel Nathan Fuller were chosen a committee to make effectual provision for the families of the non-commissioned officers and privates that have engaged in the Continental service, agreeable to a resolve of the General Assembly on the tenth of October last.

VOTED, that the officers and committee should hire men to replace the late detachment at Prospect Hill.

In 1778, the town voted a tax of three thousand pounds, towards defraying the town charges of the war.

A committee appointed in March, 1779, to audit the accounts of the military committee, reported as follows :

Capt. Edward Fuller has received as fines	.	.	.	£185	19s.	0d.
Capt. Joseph Fuller	do.	do.	.	450	0	0
				<hr/>		
				£635	19s.	0d.
Joshua Hammond has received of the Treasurer	.	.		£4,312	7s.	4d.
Lieut. Aaron Richardson	do.	do.	.	94	10	0
Capt. Jeremiah Wiswall	do.	do.	.	33	0	0
Col. Benjamin Hammond	do.	do.	.	4	13	0
				<hr/>		
Total receipts	.	.	.	£4,444	10	4
Joshua Hammond has paid, of money he collected for taxes				£201	8s.	6d.
Col. Nathan Fuller	do.	do.	do.	123	10	0
Capt. Edward Fuller	do.	do.	do.	185	19	0
Capt. Joseph Fuller	do.	do.	do.	384	1	10
				<hr/>		
				£894	19	4
				<hr/>		
Remaining in the hands of the committee	.	.		£11	12	10

In August, 1779, the inhabitants voted to raise men, agreeable to the resolve of the Court, and also to raise £3,000, "for raising of men and defraying town charges."

June 19, 1780, a committee of nine was chosen to raise men for the war, as called for by the General Court, and a vote passed, appropriating £30,000 to defray the charges thereof, and for the use of the town.

In October of the same year, "chose a committee to purchase the quantity of beef for the army, as required of the town by the General Court." Also in December, "chose a committee of nineteen to raise Newton's quota of men, to fill up the Continental army," and voted "a tax of £100,000, old currency, to defray the charges."

March, 1781.—The Treasurer was authorized to give notes to the soldiers who have enlisted or shall enlist into the Continental army for three years, or during the war.

1781.—VOTED, that £400 in silver money be raised, in lieu of £100,000 in bills.

VOTED, to choose a committee of five to assist the commissioned officers in procuring Newton's quota of militia soldiers, that may be called for by the General Court the present summer; and the Treasurer is authorized to give notes, in the name and behalf of the town, for that purpose. Also, to procure



Newton's quota of beef, as called for by the General Court, to supply the army with.

September, 1781.—VOTED, that £450 silver money be assessed; March, 1782, a tax of £800; April, 1783, £1,000; March, 1784, £1,500.

Colonel Benjamin Hammond, of East Newton, had charge in 1780–82 of procuring a portion of the necessary quantity of beef for the army. The following, from his day-book, shows who were the patriotic citizens who had faith enough in the cause of liberty to risk their money.

Account of what money I received of the several persons hereafter named, to purchase beef for the army, 1780.

The Hon. Abraham Fuller, Esq.,	£800	Mr. John Jackson,	£150
Mr. Ebenezer Bartlett,	370 10	Dea. William Bowles,	120
Mr. Joshua Flagg,	200	Advanced, myself,	96 19
Dea. David Stone,	100	Mr. Ebenezer Bartlett,	100
Mr. John Stone,	100	Capt. Jeremiah Wiswall,	600
Mr. David Bartlett,	315	Mr. Ebenezer Bartlett,	570
Mr. Joseph White,	180	Capt. Eliphalet Robbins,	90
Mr. Joseph Ward (collector),	3,791 4	Solomon Robbins,	150
Mr. Jonathan Bixby,	300	Mr. Joseph Ward (collector),	430
Capt. Jeremiah Wiswall (collector),	2,717 7	Dea. David Stone,	200
Mr. Joshua Hammond,	500	Capt. Joseph Fuller,	100
Mr. Ebenezer Greenwood,	114	Mr. Joseph Ward (collector),	225
Mr. John Stone,	100	Advanced, myself,	45
Mr. John Jackson,	336		
Mr. Joseph Jackson,	150		
Capt. Edward Fuller,	225		
			£13,176

Account of what money I received of the several persons hereafter named, to purchase beef for the army, 1781.

The Hon. Abraham Fuller, Esq.,		Dea. David Stone,	£360
Town Treasurer, in old currency,	£5,618	Capt. Jonas Stone,	60
Advanced, myself,	300	Capt. Wiswall,	361
Of the Town Treasurer,	1,025	Capt. Wiswall,	3,582 2
Capt. Joseph Fuller,	300	Advanced, myself,	150
Of the Town Treasurer by the hand of Col. Fuller,	600	Dea. David Stone,	188 7 10
Capt. Jeremiah Wiswall,	207 6		
			£12,761 15 10

May 31, 1782.—Granted an order to Capt. Jeremiah Wiswall for nine thousand four hundred and seven pounds, one shilling and four pence (£9,407 1s. 4d.) for money advanced to purchase beef for the army.

That Colonel Hammond was captain of a company appears from an entry in his day-book, as follows :

November 4, 1771.—Trained, and filled up the company with officers, and made choice of Samuel Richardson, Samuel Hide, William Hammond, John

Stone, Sergeants; Jeremiah Richardson, James Stone, Benjamin Eddy, jr., Thomas Durant, Corporals; William Fuller, Nathaniel Rogers, Durmer [drummer]; John Ward, jr., Clerk.

Trained, June 4, October 8 and 14, 1772. Fined ——— Coggin, William Parker, Nathaniel Robbins, Stephen Hastings, Timothy Whitney, Jackson Parker, Nathaniel Parker and Thomas Hastings 5s. each (the last for want of arms); Simon Chamberlin, John Hall, jr., Aaron Cheney, 2s. each.

Trained, June 21, 1773. Fined William Parker, Jackson Parker, Thomas Hastings, Samuel Knapp, Ebenezer Seger, Joshua Newell, 5s. each.

Trained, June 7, 1774. Fined Nathaniel Robbins, George Feacham, Timothy Whitney, Jackson Parker, Samuel Knapp, Ephraim Whitney, Jonathan Rugg, Ephraim Wilson, 5s. each.

As the pressure of the times increased, the inhabitants felt it needful to devise new methods to raise money to meet the expenses of the war. They had taxed themselves to the utmost, and still the war was not ended. At last, the plan was suggested of seeking relief by taxing the lands of non-resident proprietors. In April, 1785, a committee was appointed on this suggestion, Colonel Benjamin Hammond being chairman, who reported as follows :

We the subscribers, chosen by the town to devise ways and means whereby the non-resident proprietors of land lying within the town of Newton may be subjected to pay their proportional part of the charge of the men raised by the seventeen classes made out in the year 1781, in consequence of a previous resolve of the General Court for that purpose, and also to hear the complaints of said classes respecting the deficiency of individuals of said classes who were unable to pay, or otherwise,—and also to hear the request of George Feacham, that he may receive certain moneys which he saith he had advanced, to hire men to go into the public service, etc., etc., have attended to that service, and beg leave to report as follows :

1. That the town choose a committee to prefer a petition to the General Court for liberty to assess the non-resident proprietors of lands lying within the town of Newton their proportional part of the real cost of the men procured by the seventeen classes made out by the Assessors in 1781, or for the average price allowed by the State for said men.

2. That all those that are inadvertently classed, and at the same time were not proper subjects of taxation, and refuse to pay,—that their taxes be abated.

3. That the class of which the late Phineas Cook (died 1784) was the head, be abated as follows: viz., of the deceased Henry Parker's tax 16 shillings, and of William Park's £4 19s., etc.

It seems fitting that we should present here the last scene of the protracted and glorious conflict.

The struggle had lasted nearly seven years, and the resources of the colonies were well nigh exhausted, when France became an ally to America, and transferred her war against Great Britain to these shores. With troops and ships and money she came in the nick of time, and speedily brought matters to a crisis and the conflict to an end. Reinforced by the French forces and fleet, the Americans, under Washington, took heart and hope, and organized their campaign of 1781 with great vigor.

The British under Lord Cornwallis were in the South, devastating Virginia, and thither Washington and Lafayette, with the combined American and French forces, marched, supported by the French fleet in Chesapeake Bay under Count Rochambeau. Cornwallis, in obedience to orders from Sir Henry Clinton at New York, concentrated his forces, to the number of 8,000 men, at Yorktown, the fortifications of which were at once increased to great strength. He was also supported by several English frigates and smaller vessels, which were anchored in York River, between the town and Gloucester Point on the opposite side. The allied forces to the number of 16,000 men, of whom 7,000 were French, approached the town and formally invested it in siege operations toward the latter part of September. On the ninth of October the first parallel was established and several heavy batteries opened on the enemy, dismounting a number of their guns and sinking a frigate, with three large transports. A few days afterward, another parallel was opened; but as the working parties were greatly annoyed by an enfilading fire from two redoubts, it was resolved to assault them.

This was accordingly done with great success. The two redoubts were of equal strength, and it was determined to attack them, one with an American detachment, the other with a French. Lafayette himself led the Americans, who carried the post in such splendid style as to excite the admiration and emulation of the French, who carried theirs in like manner. These two works being included in the besieging line, the position of Cornwallis became extremely critical. He was cut off from escape by sea by the powerful French fleet at the mouth of the river, while he knew that he could not much longer maintain the attacks of the allies. In his desperation the British commander first attempted a sortie on the advanced batteries of the besiegers; but being repulsed, he conceived the desperate scheme of crossing the river to Gloucester Point with his whole force and pushing northward by rapid marches. But a violent and Providential storm rose before he could perfect his plans, and the boats upon which he relied to cross were driven far down the river and destroyed. Then, to save useless bloodshed, Cornwallis proposed to surrender.

Accordingly on the 19th of October, terms were agreed upon, and the British army, to the number of about 7,000, on the same day marched out and capitulated to Washington as prisoners of war. The loss of the British during the siege amounted to 550 men, and that of the allies to about 300. Some 75 brass and 160 iron cannon, nearly 8,000 stand of arms, 28 regimental colors, and a large quantity of munitions of war fell into the hands of the victors as spoils, and the glorious success practically decided the conflict for independence in favor of the revolutionists. It is said that when the news

reached England and was communicated to Lord North, the Premier, that official threw up his hands and exclaimed, "O God, it is all over!" And so it proved. But little further fighting took place after the fall of Yorktown, and peace was formally declared in the following year.

The following is a copy of the parole of Lord Cornwallis, which was given by him after he surrendered at Yorktown, October 19, 1781. The original copy was purchased not long since by the State of Massachusetts, from some one in New York, and has been placed in the State Library for exhibition.

I, Charles Earl Cornwallis, Lieutenant-General and Commander of his Britannick Majesty's forces, do acknowledge myself a prisoner of war to the United States of America; and, having permission from his Excellency, General Washington, agreeable to capitulation, to proceed to New York and Charlestown, or either, and to Europe, do pledge my faith and word of honor, that I will not do or say any thing injurious to the said United States or armies thereof or their allies until duly exchanged. I do further promise, that whenever required by the Commander-in-chief of the American army, or the Commissary of prisoners for the same, I will repair to such place or places as they or either of them may require.

Given under my hand at Yorktown, 28th day of October, 1781.

CORNWALLIS.

The review, embodied in the foregoing pages, of the proceedings of Newton, from the passing of the Stamp Act to the close of the Revolution, bears testimony to the patriotic spirit of the entire population, and shows how great sacrifices they cheerfully made to sustain the principles they had espoused.

In 1765, the population of Newton was 1,308; in 1790, 1,360. During the war many lives were lost, and all the industries by which life is sustained were greatly crippled. Many years would doubtless be required to restore things to as prosperous a state as before the Revolution. Mr. Jackson estimates that the population in 1775 could not have been less than 1,400. About 430 Newton men served more or less in the Continental army and in the militia during the war. "Deducting from this number those who were in the battles of Lexington and Concord,—the East and West companies, who, at the request of General Washington, marched to man the lines at Dorchester Heights, and served until the British troops evacuated Boston,—those who volunteered to guard the surrendered troops of General Burgoyne at Cambridge, etc., we shall then have 275 men from Newton, who actually



enlisted in the Continental army for a longer or shorter term. Of this number, 64 enlisted in January, 1777, for three years or during the war; and many of the others, then in the army, who did not at that time enlist for the war, did nevertheless continue in the service to the end of it.

“The amount of money raised by the town for the purposes of the war cannot be computed, for lack of the proper accounts and vouchers, and from the depreciation of the currency. But from the abstracts we have already given of the votes of the town, it may be readily seen that very large sums of money were raised, and the credit of the town used to its utmost tension, for procuring men and money to carry on the war with vigor. From these long continued and exhausting exertions, the resources of the country had been drained, heavy debts accumulated, and business and credit prostrated. In comparison with the wealth of the present day, the property of the inhabitants then was paltry in the extreme; and yet those large sums of money were cheerfully voted and soon paid. These Records of the Town,” continues Mr. Jackson, “and the facts here grouped together will serve to prove how fully and at what sacrifices the pledge of 1776 was redeemed. History, we think, will be searched in vain to find a parallel to the indomitable and long continued exertion and devotion, which, in common, doubtless, with New England generally, the inhabitants of this town exhibited.”

We cannot fail to admire the frequent action of the citizens, in town meeting assembled, voting large sums of moneys for the purposes of the war. They evidently strained every nerve, voluntarily distressing and impoverishing themselves, that they might transmit to their posterity a free, enlightened and prosperous republic.

It is impossible for us adequately to conceive the trials and distresses, and, at the same time, the patriotic ardor of the citizens. Enjoying, as we do, to the full, the luxuries of life, with a freedom broad as the mind of man can desire,—and a security, under God, which seems to us an absolute and immortal inheritance, we try in vain to imagine what those early patriots felt and feared. They earned well the glory they won.

The people of Newton at that period, says Mr. Hyde, “were few in number, poor, with little available means, the country was new and sparsely populated; and added to all, the money during the war was greatly depreciated. In illustration of this, it is recorded that in 1780 they voted altogether £170,000 and the next year £400, in silver, in lieu of £100,000 in bills. We of to-day know something by experience of the depreciation incident to a long war, but it is little compared with the state of affairs at that time. Yet there was no shrinking from duty; men and women alike loaned of their private

fortunes, while yet the result hung doubtful in the balance, to supply the wants of the soldiers."

The roster of the army gives the following names of Newton men who bore office among their fellow-soldiers: Colonel Joseph Ward, aide-de-camp of Major-General Ward; Michael Jackson, Colonel, and William Hull, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 8th Regiment; Ephraim Jackson, Colonel of the 10th Regiment; Nathan Fuller, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 13th Regiment; seven captains, nine lieutenants and two ensigns. Forty-four descendants of Edward Jackson, bearing the name of Jackson, were in the Revolutionary army from Newton. There were twenty-two bearing the name of Fuller, sixteen the name of Parker, fifteen of Hyde, eleven of Stone, nine of Clarke, six of Seger, etc. Captain Henry King, of Newton, was one of the guard at the execution of André.

The revolutionary troops from Newton were not without a representative from the sable sons of Africa. Pomp, the slave of Jonathan Jackson, was manumitted two weeks before the promulgation of the Declaration of Independence. He enlisted in the army as Pomp Jackson, served during the war, and at the close received an honorable discharge. He afterwards settled in the town of Andover, a mile west of the Theological Seminary, and near a pleasant sheet of water known as "Pomp's Pond",—the vicinity of which was found by the writer of these pages, during the summers of 1830 and 1831, to be peculiarly rich in specimens of the beautiful and various flora of the New England States.

The eyes of the people were open to guard in every direction against any regulation which seemed likely to abridge their freedom or to interfere with their liberties as independent citizens. An Act of the Legislature regulating the market in Boston, then recently passed, awakened their jealousy, and they proceeded at once to take measures for its repeal. At a town meeting held August 16, 1784, a committee of three was chosen, "to join with a committee from any other town or towns in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to petition the General Court that a late Act, entitled, 'An Act for regulating the market in Boston,' may be repealed, or to take such other lawful measures that all impositions may be removed that infringe on the liberties and privileges of this Commonwealth in consequence of said Act."

Soldiers who served more or less after the eight months had expired,—called out in cases of emergency, or otherwise, from 1776 to the end of the war :

Jeremiah Ackers,	James Fuller,	Thomas Owen,
Jonas Adams,	Ephraim Fenno,	Jeremiah Ackers,
Nehemiah Abbott,	Thomas Fay	John Park,
Richard Bryan,	Isaac Greenwood,	Jonathan Parker,
Alexander Burt,	Jonathan Hammond,	Aaron Parker,
William Bogle,	Francis Hoogs,	Francis Parker
Thomas Boylston,	Thomas Hill,	Elisha Parker,
Joseph Blanden,	John Hamilton,	Jackson Parker,
John Burrridge,	Amasa Jackson,	Nathan Pillsbury,
Simon Burrridge,	William Jackson,	Silas Pratt,
Amos Brown,	Phineas Jackson,	Benjamin Rose, or Ross,
Benjamin Clark,	Charles Jackson,	Isaac Rogers,
Moses Child,	Samuel Jackson,	Samuel Spring,
Peter Clarke,	Caleb Jackson,	John Shepard,
Francis DeGranville,	Henry King,	Nicholas Thwing,
John Durell,	John Marean, <i>Lieut.</i> ,	Samuel Wiswall,
Jeremiah Donovan,	James McCoy,	Nehemiah Wilson,
John Daniels,	John Miller,	Reuben Whitney.
Peter Durell,	Luda Maier,	Total, 56

Captain Joseph Fuller, of Newton, raised a company of ninety-six, and marched to Bennington, and from thence to Skeensboro', thence to Lake George, to oppose the progress of Burgoyne, and served from August 4th to November 29, 1777, three and two-thirds months. They marched 240 miles. Burgoyne surrendered October 17, 1777. The Newton men were

Joseph Fuller, <i>Captain</i> ,	Jessee Jackson,	Joseph Parks,
Benjamin Eddy,	Phineas Jackson,	Asa Robinson,
Jonathan Stone,	Caleb Jackson,	John Robbins,
Samuel Spring,	Samuel Jenison,	Nathaniel Seger,
David Fuller,	Thomas Boylston,	Samuel Trowbridge,
Timothy Flagg,	William Bogle,	Ebenezer Williams,
Job Miller,	Samuel Marean,	Peter Richardson,
Phineas Bond,	Samuel Miller,	Moses Child,
Israel Blackington,	Pomp Magus,	Samuel Draper.
Peter Durell,	Samuel Miller,	
Gershom Hyde,	Elisha Parker,	

The other sixty-six men were from adjoining towns. August 17, 1778, Captain Fuller swore to the Roll.

Captain Edward Fuller raised a company, and marched March 19, and served to April 15, 1778, at Roxbury.

Edward Fuller, <i>Captain</i> ,	Oliver Fuller,	Abraham Parker,
Josiah Capen, <i>Lieut.</i> ,	Jonas Mills,	Joshua Jackson, jr.,
Isaac Hager, <i>do.</i>	Edward Shepard,	Samuel Hammond,
Samuel Hyde, <i>Sergeant</i> ,	John Hall,	Nathan Stone,
Joshua Jackson, <i>do.</i>	Lemuel Capen,	James Downing,
William Jackson, <i>Corp'l</i> ,	William Marean,	Joshua Prentice,
Ebenezer Williams, <i>do.</i>	Thomas Richardson,	Jonas Child,

Richard Fuller,	Ebenezer Stone,	Abraham Whitney,
Amos Hyde,	Simeon Chamberlain,	Jonas Bond.
George Bacon,	John Healy,	
John Segar,	Abijah Stowell,	Total from Newton, 39
Nathan Seger,	Nehemiah Wilson,	From other towns, 29
Thomas Fay,	Ebenezer Cheney,	—
Ephraim Jackson,	John Wiswall,	Total, 68
Samuel Jackson,	Cyrus Pratt,	

Captain Edward Fuller also marched in September, 1778.

Edward Fuller, <i>Captain</i> ,	Noah Hyde,	Richard Fuller,
Joseph Craft, <i>Lieut.</i> ,	Samuel Murdock,	John Marean,
Aaron Murdock, <i>do.</i>	Ebenezer Williams,	Francis Marshall,
Edmund Trowbridge,	Silas Stearns,	Edward Fuller,
<i>Sergeant</i> ,	Moses Child,	John King,
Joshua Murdock, <i>do.</i>	James Prentice,	Thomas Fiske,
Samuel Spring, <i>Fifer</i> ,	Job Hyde,	Peter Parker,
Joseph Adams,	George Brown,	James Stevens,
Roger Adams,	John Durell,	Samuel Fuller,
Jonathan Cook,	Samuel Jackson	Daniel Cook.
Elias Fuller,	Captain Aaron Richards,	Total, 31

On the 17th of October, 1777, General Burgoyne surrendered his army, numbering nearly six thousand men, to the Americans. This movement created a necessity for troops to do guard duty over the humbled Regulars, and Captain Joseph Fuller's company marched to Cambridge, to guard Burgoyne's captured troops, September 2, 1778,—as follows :

Joseph Fuller, <i>Captain</i> ,	John Ward, <i>tertius</i> ,	Jonathan Parker,
John Marean, <i>Lieut.</i> ,	Edward Hall,	Stephen Winchester,
Samuel Hyde, <i>Sergeant</i> ,	Samuel Hall,	Nathaniel Durant,
James Stone, <i>do.</i>	John Hyde,	Thomas Richardson,
Benjamin Eddy, <i>Corpl.</i> ,	Phineas Child,	John,
Thomas Hammond, <i>do.</i>	Thomas Hastings,	John,
Asa Fuller, <i>Fifer</i> ,	Elisha Hyde,	Henry,
Edward Converse,	Gershom Hyde,	Ebenezer,
Thomas Wilson,	Francis Blenden,	John,
Jonathan Harbach,	Elisha Robbins,	Samuel Ward,
George Feacham,	Moses Stone,	Samuel Wiswall,
John Rogers, jr.,	Samuel Newell,	Thomas Cheney.
Jonas Stone, jr.,	Ebenezer Cheney,	Total, 42
Jonathan Jackson,	Jonathan Hammond,	
Richard Blinkcow,	Elisha Parker,	

Newton men who served at West Point nine months from March 20, 1778 :

William Bogle,	Jonas Blenden,	Caleb Jackson,
Thomas Fay,	John Park,	Peter Clark,
Thomas Boyieston,	Nehemiah Wilson,	Abner Davenport.

Newton men who enlisted for six months in the Continental service from July 17, 1779, to January 20, 1780 :



Nicholas Thwing,	Jonas Blanden,	Jonas Adams,
Josiah Jackson, <i>Matross</i> ,	John Park,	Francis Hodges,
Oliver Jackson, <i>do.</i>	Samuel Jackson,	Peter Durell,
Jonathan Parker,	Jackson Parker,	Samuel Wiswall,
Nehemiah Wilson,	Samuel Spring, <i>Fifer</i> ,	Isaac Rogers,
Isaac Greenwood,	Jona. Jackson, <i>Matross</i> ,	Nehemiah Abbott,
Francis Parker,	Jonathan Hammond,	Ephraim Fenno.
Aaron Perkin,	Moses Child,	
Benjamin Clark,	Henry King,	

These men marched 220 miles, and the roll is certified by Benjamin Hammond, William Hammond, Edward Fuller, as Selectmen.

For a considerable period the troops raised in the several States, and which composed the Continental army, had been enlisted only for a certain number of months, at the expiration of which they were discharged, and new enlistments made. This method being found to be very injurious to the service, in September, 1776, Congress resolved "to raise a standing army, to consist of about 75,000 men, to serve for the term of three years, or during the war." The respective quotas were ordered to be as follows :

BATTALIONS.		BATTALIONS.	
New Hampshire,	3	Delaware,	1
Massachusetts,	15	Maryland,	8
Rhode Island,	2	Virginia,	15
Connecticut,	8	North Carolina,	9
New York,	4	South Carolina,	6
New Jersey,	4	Georgia,	1
Pennsylvania,	12		

As an encouragement to engage in the service, besides a bounty of twenty dollars for each man, over and above their wages and allowance of rations, they were to have lands bestowed on them at the conclusion of the war;—the officers in proportion to their respective ranks, from 500 to 200 acres, and the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, 100 acres each,\*—these lands to be provided by the United States. Their pay was to be as follows :

Colonel, per month,	\$75.00	Lieutenant,	\$27.00
Lieutenant-Colonel,	60.00	Ensign,	20.00
Major,	50.00	Sergeant-Major,	9.00
Chaplain,	33.33	Quartermaster-Sergeant,	9.00
Surgeon,	33.33	Drum Major,	8.00
Surgeon's mate,	18.00	Fife Major,	8.33
Adjutant,	40.00	Sergeant,	8.00
Quartermaster,	27.50	Corporal,	7.33
Regiment Paymaster,	26.66	Drummer and Fifer,	7.33
Captain,	40.00	Privates,	6.66

\* By an after resolve, Congress extended the donation of lands to General Officers, viz., a Major-General 1,100 acres, a Brigadier-General 750 acres.

SOLDIERS ENLISTED FOR THREE YEARS OR DURING THE WAR, COMMENCING  
JANUARY 1, 1777.

NAMES.	PERIOD, &C.	CAPTAINS.
Samuel Bigelow,	For the War.	Pierce.
William Barnard,	“	Wiley.
John Burrage,	Dead.	Watson.
Thomas Bogle,	3 years.	Allen.
Jonathan Child,	For the War.	Dix.
Abraham Cole,	“	Wiley.
Aaron Child,	Died.	
Josiah Davenport,	For the War.	Smith.
Thomas Fitch,	“	Miles.
Prince Goring,	3 years.	Ashby.
Daniel Godlip,	For the War.	
Joseph Gorson,	3 years.	
Daniel Hunt,	For the War.	Brown.
Thomas Jackson,	3 years.	Wiley.
Ephraim Jackson,	“	
Aaron Jackson,	For the War.	
Moses Jackson,	“	Watson.
Daniel Jackson,	“	
Nathan Jackson,	3 years.	Wiley.
Charles Jackson,	“	“
Ebenezer Jackson,	“	“
Michael Jackson,	“	“
Amasa Jackson,	“	“
William Jackson,	“	“
Gershom Jackson,	“	
Nathan Jackson,	“	
Jonathan Jackson,	“	
Josiah Jackson,	“	
Nathan Mendon,	“	
Jonathan Spencer,	“	
David Williams,	“	
Enoch Williams,	Dead.	
Christopher Kelley,		
Joseph Morse,	For the War.	
Samuel Miller,	“	
Benjamin Pierce,	“	Colton 2d.
Jackson Parker,	3 years.	Wiley.
Samuel Parker,	For the War.	“
John Parks,	3 years.	Burbeck.
Anthony Roster,	For the War.	
Thomas Robinson,	“	Smart.
John Scollay,		
John Sibley,		
Ebenezer Seger,	45 mo. 17 d.	Burbeck.
Jonathan Winchester,	33 mo. 3 d.	
Nathan Willard,	3 years. Dead.	Allen.
Ephraim Williams,	3 years.	Parker.
Obadiah Robertson,	For the War.	
Thomas Owen,		
Reuben Whitney,		
John Miller,		

NAMES.	PERIOD, &C.	CAPTAINS.
Nathaniel Pillsbury,	For the War.	
John Shepard,	"	Parker.
Loda Maier,	"	"
Jeremiah Ochre,	"	"
Alexander Bent,	"	"
Thomas Hill,	"	"
Benjamin Rose,	"	"
Cyrus Pratt,	"	"
Francis DeGranville,	"	"
James McCoye,	"	"
John Hamilton,	"	"
Oliver Jackson,	"	"
Phineas Jackson,	"	"

The three years of these troops expired, and still the war was not ended. More than three years additional were to follow, before the consummation. It was well for them that they could not see how long was the way, and how distant the end.

NEWTON MEN WHO WENT TO REINFORCE THE CONTINENTAL ARMY IN 1780,  
UNDER CAPTAIN POPE.

NAMES.	AGE.	COMPLEXION.
Peter Durell,	22	Light.
Jonathan Jackson,	19	"
Samuel Jackson,	26	Ruddy.
John Park,	21	Light.
Jonas Adams,	18	Ruddy.
Jonathan Hammond,	18	"
Samuel Spring,	20	Light.
Jonathan Parker,	20	"
Jonas Blanden,	19	Dark.
Josiah Jackson,	22	Light.
Aaron Parker,	21	"
Benjamin Clark,	21	Dark, 6 ft. 2 in. high.
Ephraim Fenno,	20	Light.
Henry King,	17	"
Isaac Greenwood,	20	Ruddy.
Samuel Wiswall,	20	"
Nicholas Thwing,	18	Dark.
Moses Child,	21	"
Isaac Rogers,	20	"
Oliver Jackson,	24	Light.
Nehemiah Abbott,	27	Dark.
Asa Jackson,		
Nathan Jackson,		
Simon Jackson.		

## MILITARY OFFICERS WHO SERVED IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

NAMES.	REGIMENTS.	RANK.
Joseph Ward,	Muster Master, General.	Colonel.
Michael Jackson,	Eighth Regiment.	"
Ephraim Jackson,	Tenth "	Lieut.-Colonel.
William Hull,	Eighth "	"
Nathan Fuller,	Thirteenth "	"
Thomas Hovey,		Major.
Jeremiah Wiswall,		Captain.
Amariah Fuller,		"
Joseph Fuller,		"
Phineas Cook,		"
Edward Fuller,		"
Simon Jackson,		"
John Marean,		Lieutenant.
Isaac Jackson,		"
Joseph Craft,		"
Samuel Richardson,		"
Michael Jackson, jr.,		"
Daniel Jackson,		"
Aaron Murdock,		"
Caleb Kenrick,		"
Amasa Jackson,		"
Ebenezer Jackson,		"
Charles Jackson,		Ensign.

In the foregoing lists are found under the name of

Jackson,	43	Bond,	4	Coggin,	2
Fuller,	22	Dana,	4	Downing,	2
Hyde,	15	Durant,	4	Eddy,	2
Parker,	15	Hall,	4	Fiske,	2
Stone,	11	Marean,	4	Fenno,	2
Whitney,	9	Miller,	5	Flagg,	2
Clark,	9	Shepard,	4	Hager,	2
Hammond,	8	White,	4	Jennison,	2
Adams,	7	Beale,	3	Mirick,	2
Seger,	6	Burrage,	3	Morse,	2
Murdock,	6	Bogle,	3	Pratt,	2
Robbins,	6	Craft,	3	Robinson,	2
Blanden,	6	Davenport,	3	Spring,	2
Williams,	7	Durell,	3	Trowbridge,	2
Richardson,	5	Kenrick,	3	Thwing,	2
Richards,	5	King,	3	Upham,	2
Bartlett,	5	Parks,	3	Whiting,	2
Ward,	5	Prentice,	3	Barber,	2
Wiswall,	5	Rogers,	3	Stearns,	2
Cook,	5	Woodward,	3	One each,	81
Childs,	6	Winchester,	3		
Greenwood,	5	Wilson,	3	Total,	420
Cheney,	5	Ackers,	2		
Brown,	4	Bixby,	2		



DESCENDANTS OF THE NEWTON MEN OF THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA  
WHO WERE KNOWN TO BE LIVING AT THE DATE OF THE FIRST  
CENTENNIAL OF THE BATTLES OF CONCORD AND LEXINGTON.

This record is probably incomplete.

William Adams, West Newton,  
Charles D. Bartlett, Newton Centre,  
Rev. James F. Clarke, D. D., Boston,  
Isaac F. McLellan, Boston,  
Amasa Craft, Newton Highlands,  
Henry Cross, Melrose,  
Henry Fuller, Newton,  
Isaac Hagar, Newton L. F.,  
Francis Hall, East Cambridge,  
Stephen Hammond, Roxbury,  
George Warren Hammond, Boston,  
George Hyde, Newton,  
H. N. Hyde, Newton,  
W. H. Hyde, Newton Highlands,  
Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, Newton Centre,  
Geo. N. Hyde, Colorado,  
John N. Hyde, New York,  
William W. Jackson, Newton L. F.,  
John A. Kenrick, Newton Centre,  
Noah S. King, Oak Hill,  
Col. Isaac F. Kingsbury, Newton Centre,  
David Hall, jr., Newton Highlands,  
Francis Murdock, Newton,  
Prof. Edwards A. Park, D. D., Andover,  
William Park, Newton,

Dea. Caleb Parker, Dayton, O.,  
Robert Prentice, Newton Highlands,  
Henry Ross, Newton Centre,  
Daniel Stone, Chestnut Hill,  
David Stone, Oak Hill,  
Reuben Stone, Oak Hill,  
Eben. Stone, Oak Hill,  
Thomas Thwing, Boston,  
Almarine Trowbridge, Boston,  
Alpheus Trowbridge, Newton Centre,  
Asa R. Trowbridge, Newton Centre,  
Stephen W. Trowbridge, Boston,  
William O. Trowbridge,  
Dennis Ward, Spencer,  
George K. Ward, Newton Centre,  
John Ward, Newton Centre,  
Thomas A. Ward, Newton Centre,  
Samuel Ward, Newton Centre,  
Ebenezer D. White, Framingham,  
Joseph White, Newton Centre,  
Artemas Wiswall, Oak Hill,  
William Wiswall, West Newton,  
William C. Wiswall, Oak Hill,  
Ebenezer Woodward, Newton,  
S. N. Woodward, Newton Highlands,

NEWTON MEMBERS OF BUNKER HILL MONUMENT ASSOCIATION.—  
The Bunker Hill Monument Association is composed of the contributors to the fund for the erection of that memorial shaft. A few hundred subscribers gave sums of one hundred dollars and more, each. Others gave fifty, twenty-five, or ten, each. Four thousand three hundred and twenty (4,320) gave five dollars, each. Of the latter class were the following Newton names:

Kingsbury Allen,  
Josiah Bacon,  
Jonathan Bixby,  
Loring Carpenter,  
Caleb Haskell,  
Osborn Howes,

William Livermore,  
John S. Lovell,  
Nathan Pettee,  
Otis Pettee,  
John Richardson,  
George Sanderson.

NEWTON MEN, MEMBERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS CININNATI.—  
The Massachusetts Cincinnati is an Association of gentlemen who participated in the war of the Revolution, and their direct descendants. The title of the body is derived from the history of the

Roman Cincinnatus, who was called from his plough to lead the armies of his country, and after the war, returned to his plough again. The following catalogue, taken from an authentic list, contains the names of those who were natives, or had been residents, of Newton, together with a brief biographical notice, chiefly restricted to the military history of each.

1. Alfred Louis Baury, D. D. (Norwich University, 1865), son of Baury de Bellerive, admitted 1823; vice-president 1853-65; president 1865; born Middletown, Conn., September 14, 1794; died December 26, 1865; ordained deacon Protestant Episcopal Church, September 28, 1820; priest November 28, 1822; rector of St. Mary's, Newton Lower Falls, 1823-51; of St. Mark's, Boston, 1855-58.

2. Frederic Francis Baury, only son of Alfred L. Baury, born 1843; admitted 1867; volunteer lieutenant U. S. navy during the Rebellion, wounded at the capture of Fort Fisher, while leading a company of sailors to the assault.

3. General William Hull, born Derby, Conn., June 24, 1753; died Newton, November 29, 1825; Yale College, 1772; admitted to the bar in 1775; commissioned major January 1, 1777; lieutenant-colonel of Greaton's (3d) regiment, August 12, 1779; after the war practised law in Newton; a leading member of the Massachusetts Legislature; major-general of militia, and efficient in quelling Shays' insurrection, 1786; judge of Court of Common Pleas; Governor of Michigan Territory, 1805-14; brigadier-general U. S. A., commanded northwestern army, and surrendered at Detroit, August 15, 1812; condemned by court-martial to be shot, but pardoned by President Madison; author of a defence of himself, 1814; "Campaign of the Northwestern Army," 1812; delivered an oration before the Massachusetts Society of Cincinnati, July 4, 1788.

4. Amasa Jackson, born Newton, June 5, 1765; died New York City; commissioned ensign October 30, 1782, in the regiment of his father, Colonel Michael Jackson; afterwards, president of a New York City bank.

5. Charles Jackson, born Newton, January 4, 1769; died unmarried in Georgia, 1801; commissioned ensign February 4, 1783, in the regiment of his father, Colonel Michael Jackson.

6. Daniel Jackson, born Newton, July 23, 1753; died Watertown, Mass., December 13, 1833; present at Lexington battle; sergeant in Foster's artillery company at siege of Boston; in Bryant's company at Fort Washington, and for six months a prisoner; pointed the cannon that destroyed four British vessels in the North River, for which service he was promoted to lieutenant; commissioned 1st lieutenant September 12, 1778; succeeded to the command of the company on the fall of Bryant at Brandywine, where all the officers except himself and more than half the company were killed or wounded, and received the thanks of General Knox for his bravery; also at Germantown, Monmouth, and Yorktown; brevet major at the close of the war; major U. S.



Alfred L. Naury.





artillery, 1798-1803; warden of Charlestown State prison; vice-president Massachusetts Society of Cincinnati, 1832-33.

7. Daniel Jackson, eldest son of Major Daniel, admitted 1834; born Newton, August 30, 1785; died May 31, 1835.

8. Michael Jackson, born Newton, December 18, 1734; died there, April 10, 1801; lieutenant in the French war; captain at Lexington; major of Gardner's regiment at Bunker Hill; lieutenant-colonel of Bond's regiment at siege of Boston and invasion of Canada; severely wounded at Montrossor's Island, N. Y., September 23, 1776; colonel 8th regiment from January 1, 1777, to the end of the war, in which his five brothers and five sons were engaged.

9. Michael Jackson, jr., born Newton, September 12, 1757; son of Colonel Michael, ensign and paymaster in his father's regiment, January 1, 1777; commissioned lieutenant December 15, 1779.

10. Simon Jackson, born Newton, November 20, 1760; died there, October 17, 1818; son of Colonel Michael Jackson, lieutenant in his father's regiment, 1779; commissioned captain April 12, 1782.

Thus we have reached the end of the interesting history of the connection of the people of Newton with the Revolutionary war. We have seen how prompt, how self-denying, how loyal to the interests of the republic and of freedom they were, during the protracted struggle. Years came, and went. The ordinary affairs of life at home proceeded. The citizens and their families lived; they suffered; they endured disappointment, heart-sickness and trial, patiently and without complaint; and, just as in times of peace, they sickened, and died, and were buried. And in God's good time, freedom was established on a firm basis. How much do we owe to the persistent ardor of our fathers! How great is our obligation to live worthily of them, and to preserve for our children that which was so dearly purchased for ourselves!

## CHAPTER XXXI.

NEWTON AND THE SHAYS' REBELLION.—INSTRUCTIONS TO THE REPRESENTATIVE.—EXCESSIVE LITIGATION.—THE COURTS THREATENED.—CIRCULAR LETTER.—REPLY OF NEWTON.—LOYALTY TO THE UNITED STATES.—FIRST ELECTIONS IN NEWTON.

WE have seen that in revolutionary times, it was the custom of the town, after the election of a Representative to the Legislature, to appoint a committee to draw up a code of instructions in regard to the most important public matters. In May, 1786, the Hon. Abraham Fuller having been elected Representative, Timothy Jackson, Thomas Hastings, Charles Pelham, Dr. John King and Colonel Nathan Fuller, were appointed a committee to report instructions. It appears, from the tenor of these instructions, that the fathers of Newton found themselves afflicted, not unlike many of their descendants, owing to a multiplicity of laws. A very decided stand was also taken by them against the establishment of a paper currency. We quote the document in full.

The Freeholders and other inhabitants of Newton, in town meeting assembled, to the Hon. Abraham Fuller, Esq. :

SIR,—We having chosen you to represent us in the Great and General Court for the ensuing year, being sensible of your ability, do place the utmost confidence in your zeal and fidelity for promoting the public good. We must therefore acquaint you that we labor under some grievances, which we have good right to expect, upon properly representing them to the Honorable General Court, may and will be removed. We find by experience, and dare say it is the case with every citizen of the Commonwealth who has occasion to appeal to the laws of the land, that we cannot obtain justice, freely, without being obliged to purchase it, completely and without any denial, promptly and without delay, as the Constitution provides. One great cause of this deficiency, we apprehend to be, the multiplicity and ambiguity of our laws and their being blended with the British codes, whereby it becomes impossible for the people, in general, to understand them, or to form from them a rule of conduct.

Another cause is the great number of actions brought to each Court; from these, together with the pernicious practice of many of our lawyers, we judge, in great measure, arise delays, frequent appeals, protraction of judgment, loss of time and travel in attendance, and intolerable expenses on law suits; all which we esteem very great grievances; so that, unless it be a considerable sum in dispute, it is better to lose it, than to seek a recovery of it at law.

All which, we humbly conceive, may be remedied, or greatly alleviated, by the following, or some similar mode,—viz., 1. By a revision of the laws, reducing their bulk, expressing them in the most plain and easy terms, and rendering them agreeable to our republican government. Then, let there be in each town a court of record, consisting of three or five persons, drawn at proper periods out of a box, as jurors are now drawn, to which all civil actions shall be brought, the defendant to lodge his plea a sufficient time before the sitting of the court, or be defaulted; the town clerk to grant writs and summonses, make up judgments, give out executions and keep the records; let there be an appeal from this court to the Supreme Court of judicature.

2. In cases where dispute arises between persons, and they agree to leave it to arbitration, as has been usual heretofore, and specify that agreement in writing, the award of such arbitrators to be final, and execution to be issued by the town clerk.

With great regret we receive the idea of a paper currency being established; having long and often observed and felt the natural evil tendency of it to the ruin of many people,—widows and orphans especially,—that we cannot but heartily deprecate it.

We think it would answer a salutary purpose that the yeas and nays in the Honorable House of Representatives, on every important transaction, might be published.

Now, Sir, we must and do desire and expect your full aid and assistance in all these matters, and that you do exert your utmost ability, and use your influence in the Honorable House of Representatives, for obtaining such law or laws as shall redress or remove the grievances afore recited, in the way herein proposed, or any other that may answer the purpose as well. Also, in case a paper currency should be proposed, that you do what in you lies to prevent its taking place, and that you promote the publishing the yeas and nays of the House, as before mentioned.

Further, that you use your influence to prevent the importation and consumption of many articles of luxury among us, which we view as a very great grievance.

The above instructions to the Representative of the town were designed to mitigate some of the most prominent evils under which the people were suffering, from the exhausting effects of an eight years' war, during which the country had been drained by taxation; public credit was nearly extinct; trade and manufactures languished; paper money was depreciated, and well nigh worthless;

and, meanwhile, oppressive debts rested on the nation, the commonwealth, the town, and on the individual citizens.

Mr. Lincoln, in his "History of Worcester," says,—

The first reviving efforts of commerce overstocked the markets with foreign luxuries and superfluities, sold to many who trusted to the future to supply the means of payment. The temporary Act of 1772, making property a tender in discharge of pecuniary contracts, instead of the designed remedial effect, enhanced the evils of general insolvency, by postponing collections. The outstanding demands of the Royalist refugees, who had been driven from large estates and extensive business, enforced with no lenient forbearance, came in to increase the embarrassments of the deferred pay-day. At length, a flood of suits broke out.

In 1784, more than two thousand actions were entered in the county of Worcester, then having a population of less than fifty thousand. In 1785, seventeen hundred actions were entered in the same county. Lands and goods were seized, and sacrificed on sale, when the general difficulties drove away purchasers. Amid the universal distress, inflammatory publications, seditious and exciting appeals, were circulated among the people. The Constitution was represented as defective, the administration as corrupt, the laws as unequal and unjust.

In consequence of this state of affairs, in the autumn of 1786, bodies of armed men interrupted the proceedings of the county courts of justice in several of the counties of Massachusetts. At about the same time, the Legislature of New Hampshire, where the same causes had produced the same spirit of disaffection, was surrounded by an armed force, which, however, was finally dispersed by the citizens of Exeter, in which town the Legislature was sitting. This was the origin of the rebellion against the constituted government in Massachusetts in 1786, commonly called "Shays' Insurrection."

Daniel Shays had held a captain's commission in the patriot army during the Revolution, and had been a brave and gallant soldier. If not a native of Massachusetts, the best part of his life was spent in that State; and in the State of Massachusetts was the rebellion. Shays was not prominent in the first movements of the malcontents; but, being of a restless disposition and a radical turn of mind, they found in him a prompt and hearty leader. The rebels were republicans run mad. They complained that the salary of the chief officials, and especially that of the Governor, was too high; that the State Senate was aristocratic; that the lawyers were extortionate; that the taxes were too burdensome to be borne, and that money was unnecessarily scarce. They demanded the issue of paper money sufficient to meet the wants of the suffering people, and that this paper should be made a legal tender; and they also demanded that the General Court should be removed



from Boston to some place less aristocratic. The General Court was convened, and an effort made to allay the discontent of the complainants. With the experience of worthless paper money in mind, the law-makers would issue no more of it; but they went so far as to pass an act whereby certain arrears of taxes might be paid in produce.

But the recusants would not be satisfied. Bodies of armed men interrupted the sessions of the courts in several counties, and in the month of December, 1786, Shays appeared, with a large force, at Worcester and at Springfield, and prevented the holding of courts at those places. The January following, at the head of full two thousand armed men, he marched to capture the arsenal at Springfield; but the State militia had gathered in sufficient force to stop them, and under command of General Shepard they gave battle, and put the rebellious host to utter rout. At the first fire of the State troops, the insurgents fled in dismay, leaving three dead and one wounded, of their number upon the field.

On the following day they were pursued by an increased force under General Lincoln, and nearly two hundred of them taken prisoners, the remainder escaping northward. The prompt action of the State authorities crushed out the insurrection at once. A free pardon was offered to such as would lay down their arms and return to their allegiance, of which most of them took advantage. Fourteen of the chief conspirators were tried and convicted, and sentenced to death, but afterwards pardoned. Daniel Shays removed to Sparta, N. Y., where he died at an advanced age, September 29, 1825. And that was "Shays' rebellion." The following anecdote in connection therewith is worth relating:

Late at night, after the repulse of the insurgents at Ordnance Hill, in their advance upon the arsenal, Shays sent a flag of truce to General Shepard, requesting that the bodies of five of his men who had been killed in the late engagement should be sent to him. The officer who met the flag, and who presented the case to his commander, returned to the messenger as follows: "Present Captain Shepard's compliments to Captain Shays, and inform him that at this time he cannot furnish him with five dead rebels, he having no more than four, and one of those not quite dead; but if Captain Shays will please to attack him again, General Shepard will engage to furnish him with as many dead as he shall desire."

This movement of the persons disaffected towards the government was brought before the town of Newton by a circular letter addressed to the Selectmen, dated June 29, 1786, signed by Capt. John Nutting, of Pepperell, as chairman of a committee from the towns of Groton, Pepperell, Shirley, Townsend and Ashby, inviting the town to choose a committee to attend a Convention to be held at Concord, August 21, 1786, to consult on matters of public grievances and embarrassments, and devise a remedy therefor. Whereupon the town voted not to join in the proposed Convention, —right loyal then, as ever, both before and since, to the consti-

tuted authorities,—and chose a committee to reply to Captain Nutting's letter, of which committee Colonel William Hull was chairman.

On the twenty-first of August, an answer to Captain Nutting's letter was drafted and read to the town. "Then the town voted that the Selectmen send the said draft to Mr. John Nutting, afore-said, and that Colonel William Hull prepare a copy of the said draft to be printed, and that the said draft be inclosed in the Town Records." The letter is as follows :

*Newton, August 21, 1786.*

To Captain John Nutting, Chairman of a Committee from the several towns of Groton, Pepperell, Shirley, Townsend and Ashby :

SIR,—In consequence of your letter of the 29th June last, this town has been legally assembled for the purpose of considering its contents. After deliberately attending to the subject, they have declined your invitation of choosing a committee to attend the proposed Convention at Concord, and have instructed us to communicate to you the following answer.

Your letter contains two propositions,—one, to consult on matters of public grievances and embarrassments, and the other to find out means of redressing them. We should have been happy, had you been more explicit on the subject, and pointed out the grievances to which you alluded. The town would have been able, after knowing your object, to have judged of the propriety of the measure. At present it appears to be involved in uncertainty; and, although we would not wish to entertain uncharitable sentiments of any of our fellow-citizens, yet we are constrained to observe that this transaction has created suspicions in our minds rather unfavorable to the authors.

The particular circumstances of the towns assembled at Groton, and the particular time of their meeting induces us to fear that their designs and intentions were not altogether coincident with constitutional government. We would ask whether either of those towns had complied with their duty in electing representatives to the General Court? Whether the General Court was not sitting at the very time when this meeting was assembled at Groton? If those towns labored under any real grievances, why did they neglect the proper mode of representing them? Why did they not elect representatives, point out to them their grievances, and instruct them to use their influence in obtaining redress? Have not the General Court been ever ready to attend to the grievances of every part of the community, when decently represented? We conceive they have; and we feel a pride in having the administration of our affairs in the hands of men of our own choice, who can impose no burdens on us, but fall equally on themselves, and who annually depend on us for their seats in our councils. Under the auspices of an indulgent Providence, we have been conducted through the dangers of a long and obstinate war. We have obtained the object of our wishes, and have safe arrived to the haven of peace. Being totally freed from the influence

of any foreign power, we have had an opportunity, as the preamble of the Constitution expresses it, of deliberately and peaceably, without fraud, violence or surprise, of entering into an original, explicit and solemn compact with each other, and of forming a constitution of civil government for ourselves and posterity.

By this Constitution the people have the privilege of annually electing every branch of the Legislature, which body, being formed, is abundantly authorized to remove every real grievance which their constituents suffer; and we are strongly inclined to believe that had your grievances been real, and such as in justice and good faith ought to have been redressed, you would have made your application to this constitutional authority. We will therefore, as you have left us in the field of conjecture, endeavor to point out, from the best information we have been able to collect, what those grievances are, for a redress of which you have called the attention of the county; and we have reduced them to the following heads:

1st. Public taxes, which are occasioned by the public debt; and, 2d. The payment of private debts, which result from private obligations.

As to public taxes, we cannot by any means consider them as public grievances;—they are burdens, it is true, which bear heavy upon us, and from which we should be happy to be relieved, provided it could be done consistently with public faith and the obligations we are under to public creditors; but when we consider that we have voluntarily taken upon ourselves these burdens, that the debt we have contracted is the price of our freedom and independence, we feel ourselves bound by every principle of justice, every consideration of policy, and every tie of gratitude, honorably to discharge it;—of justice, because it is the duty of communities, as well as individuals, to fulfil those engagements which they have voluntarily entered into; of policy, because experience has taught mankind that honesty is the best policy, and that a character for integrity and honor is as necessary to the prosperity of a community, as to an individual; and because the wisest man that ever appeared on the theatre of action has declared that “righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people;” of gratitude, because strangers with whom before we had been at enmity, in the hour of our deepest distress most disinterestedly stepped in to our assistance, furnished us with fleets and armies and every supply which our destitute situation required; and their efforts, joined to our own, defeated the most powerful attempts that ever were made on the liberties of a people. By these means we have been conducted to our present elevated situation, obtained a rank among the nations of the world, and arrived to glory and independence; and because no ample provision is made for those unfortunate men whom we daily see, when we consider the situation of this unfortunate class of our fellow-citizens and add to the distressed catalogue, the widows and orphans of those brave patriots whose bones are scattered over those fields where the freedom and happiness, we now enjoy, were acquired, we cannot expect that Heaven will continue its blessings to us, unless we are honest and grateful to them.

In the next place, we are to inquire whether fulfilling those engagements which we have entered into with each other is a grievance? Is it a grievance

to pay those debts we have voluntarily contracted, and for which we have received a valuable consideration? Is it a grievance for a man, after having had the use of his neighbor's property, to return it to him? Is it a grievance that the fruits of a man's industry and labor are secured to him by the laws of the community? Is it a grievance that the idle and profligate are not permitted to riot on the hard-earned property of the frugal and industrious? Is it a grievance that the courts of justice are open to all ranks and classes of people? Is it a grievance that the widow and orphan, the aged and infirm can recover their rights against those who are dishonest and overbearing? Is it a grievance, Mr. Nutting, to you and the people for whom you appear to act, that your lives, your freedom and your property are secured to you by the laws of your country? If these are grievances, the mildest government that ever secured to a people its political rights is tyranny and oppression. To impose grievances must be tyrannical, and if to compel a performance of public and private engagements is tyrannical, we confess we do really labor under grievances, and really believe you and the people connected with you in this business are the proper characters to remove them.

We hope, however, by this time, you are convinced of the impropriety of your proceedings, and will desist from measures which we conceive to be unnecessary, if not unwarrantable; and, instead of assembling a County Convention, which will have a tendency to create dissension and weaken our government, it will conduce infinitely more to the public advantage and our own private emolument, peaceably and industriously to pursue our several employments, to practise the duties of frugality and economy, and support the government under which we live. In this way we shall soon relieve ourselves from our burdens, and be happy at home and respected abroad. In this way, we shall preserve the liberties we have acquired, and hand them down inviolate, to posterity. By such conduct, indeed, we shall convince the world that mankind have wisdom and virtue sufficient to govern themselves, and that nothing can justify the tyranny and oppression which is exercised over the greatest part of the human species. But if, on the contrary, we are tumultuous and factious, uneasy and restless under so mild a government, and dissatisfied with laws we ourselves have made, we have reason to fear that anarchy and disorder will be the inevitable consequence; that civil discords will soon follow, and that it will finally end in tyranny and oppression. And while we recollect that more republics have been destroyed by factious men and factious measures, than by any other cause, we think it our duty and the duty of every good citizen to discountenance every appearance of the kind, and to make every possible effort to confirm, strengthen and perpetuate the principles of our glorious Constitution.

This is a brave document, and shows how much real statesmanship existed among the people at this crisis. The citizens of Newton were also ready to march to the field in defence of the constituted government. For in January, 1787, two meetings were held with reference to the existing exigency, at which a bounty was offered by the town to every soldier enlisting for the



requisite term of duty,— the bounty to be paid to the volunteers before they should be required to march.

The patriotic spirit of Newton did not die out, when the occasion which had called it forth was withdrawn. It was an ever living impulse, ready, as soon as any new emergency arose, to flame forth afresh. Thus we find under date of May 14, 1798, the following action of the town :

At a general meeting of the freeholders, after the envoys of the United States had been denied a hearing by the government of France, the following resolutions were adopted :

1. That the wisdom and justice of our National Government, in their past efforts to preserve the neutrality and independence of the United States of America meet our warmest approbation.

2. That, whereas the citizens of this town did at the memorable era when the great question of independence was decided by the American people, *unanimously* pledge their lives and fortunes to support the absolute sovereignty thereof, they now respect the solemn pledge, and will exert every power they possess to support the Constitution and the Government against the claims and aggressions of any foreign power, and all open and secret enemies to the Government and people of these United States.

#### CONSTITUTION OF MASSACHUSETTS.

The people of Newton, before the termination of the Revolutionary war, interested themselves, as constituent members of a free Commonwealth, in the forming of a Constitution for the State. A State Convention, assembled for this purpose, agreed upon a form of a Constitution on the 28th of February, 1778. It is interesting to see what was the fate of this Constitution, when submitted to the critical examination of the citizens of Newton. On the 18th of May, 1778, a Committee of Nine was appointed "to report to the town their opinion of said Constitution." An adjourned meeting was held June 1st, and under this date we find the following record :

On the adjournment from May 18th, at a meeting of the male inhabitants of the town of Newton who are free, and twenty-one years of age, on the first day of June, 1778, the Plan of the Constitution and Form of Government for the Massachusetts Bay, as proposed by the Convention February 28, 1778, having been read, was fully debated ; and, the number of voters present being eighty,— five (5) approved of said Constitution and seventy-five (75) disapproved of it.

The subject, however, was not finally dismissed ; for a year later, May 17, 1779, the Representative to the General Court was instructed to vote in favor of "calling a State Convention for the sole purpose of forming a New Constitution."

August 2, 1779, this action of the town on the same subject is recorded :

After the proceedings of the late Convention at Concord were read by paragraphs to the town, the question was put for their approbation ; and the vote passed in the affirmative.

The Constitution, after still further emendation, having been accepted as the basis of government of the State, the citizens of Newton held their first meeting under it for the election of Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of the State, and five Senators for the county of Middlesex. The importance of this meeting and election, as the first after the framing of the Constitution, justifies the copying of the entire record.

At a town meeting of the inhabitants of Newton, duly warned and regularly assembled on Monday, the 4th day of September, A. D. 1780, qualified according to the new frame of government or Constitution to vote for a Governor for the Massachusetts State, Lieut.-Governor for said State, and five Senators for the county of Middlesex,—after receiving, sorting and counting the votes of the said inhabitants for the several officers aforesaid,—the number of votes for said officers are as follows, viz. :

Hon. John Hancock, Esq., had 86 votes to be Governor of said State.

Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., had 26 votes	}	To be Lieutenant-Governor for said State.
Hon. Azor Orne, Esq., had 25 votes		

Hon. Josiah Stone, Esq., had 41 votes,	}	For Senators for the County of Middlesex.
Abraham Fuller, Esq., 40		
Nathaniel Gorham, Esq., 40		
Oliver Prescott, Esq., 30		
William Stickney, Esq., 23		
Loammi Baldwin, Esq., 15		
Mr. Thomas Parker, 7		
Hon. Eleazer Brooks, Esq., 2		
Thomas Plymton, Esq., 2		
Samuel Thatcher, Esq., 2		
Jonas Dix, Esq., 1		
John Woodward, Esq., 1		

#### NEWTON'S FIRST ELECTION OF PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

December 18, 1788, Newton cast its first vote for two Electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, as follows :



CITY HALL.





Hon. Francis Dana, Esq., had 9 votes.	Duncan Ingraham, Esq., had 1 vote.
Nathaniel Gorham, Esq., " 18 "	John Brooks, Esq., " 1 "
Elbridge Gerry, Esq., " 4 "	William Hull, Esq., " 1 "
Ebenezer Bridge, Esq., " 1 "	Abraham Fuller, Esq., " 18 "

At the same meeting, the citizens brought in their votes for a representative for the District of Middlesex, to serve in the Federal Government,—as follows :

Nathaniel Gorham, Esq., had 20 votes.	John Brooks, Esq., had 11 votes.
Elbridge Gerry, Esq., " 11 "	William Hull, Esq., " 1 "

Some curious revelations as to the politics of the town of Newton, and the interest, or lack of interest, shown by the townsmen, in the early periods of the Government of Massachusetts, are indicated by the annual vote in Newton for chief magistrate of the Commonwealth.

The first town meeting under the Constitution of Massachusetts for the choice of the first Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and five Senators for the county of Middlesex was held, as stated above, September 4, 1780. The vote for this and twenty successive years, excepting 1792, of which the record is wanting, is as follows :

DATE.	CANDIDATE.	No. of Votes.	OPPOSING CANDIDATE.	No. of Votes.	REMARKS.	Whole No. of Votes.
Sept. 1780	John Hancock,	86	_____	—	All the votes.	86
April 1781	do.	59	_____	—	Scattering, 4	63
" 1782	do.	51	_____	—	All the votes.	51
" 1783	do.	69	_____	—	Scattering, 1	70
" 1784	do.	56	_____	—	All the votes.	56
" 1785	do.	4	_____	—	_____	40
" 1786	James Bowdoin,	48	John Hancock,	3	_____	51
" 1787	John Hancock,	117	James Bowdoin,	23	_____	140
" 1788	do.	99	Elbridge Gerry,	2	_____	92
" 1789	do.	79	James Bowdoin,	21	_____	100
" 1790	do.	50	do.	18	Scattering, 1	69
" 1791	do.	33	_____	—	do. 7	40
" 1793	do.	38	_____	—	do. 3	41
" 1794	Samuel Adams,	40	_____	—	All the votes.	40
" 1795	do.	16	Elbridge Gerry,	31	Mr. Cushing, 12	59
" 1796	do.	23	Increase Sumner,	67	_____	90
" 1797	Increase Sumner,	70	James Sullivan,	12	Scattering, 8	90
" 1798	do.	55	_____	—	do. 8	63
" 1799	do.	118	_____	—	do. 12	130
" 1800	Caleb Strong,	89	Elbridge Gerry,	33	do. 2	124

The spirit of politics sometimes ran high ; sometimes it waxed lukewarm. Only four times, in these twenty years, was the vote for Governor unanimous. In 1785 few cared to vote at all, and

their old favorite, John Hancock, received only four votes out of the forty that were cast. But in 1787,—the year of the adoption of the Federal Constitution,—the interest of the people revived again, and John Hancock returned to his place in the affections of the people. From this time, again, for several years, the townsmen gradually showed less and less interest in their privilege as freemen to express their opinions at the ballot-box, till 1799 and 1800, when the general excitement again drew out a strong vote. Perhaps as many of the citizens attended the town meeting in proportion to the population in those days, as is ordinarily the case in later times. But there were fewer excitements at that period, and the town meeting was a relief from the monotony of common life. The people had few topics of common interest to discuss, above the range of their ordinary pursuits; and it would be strange if they did not discuss the more earnestly the claims of candidates for high offices of government. It is strange that the nomination of that grand patriot, Samuel Adams, in 1794, did not call out a more enthusiastic vote of the people of Newton; and when the name of Elbridge Gerry was on the tickets, it is equally strange that all but sixteen voters should desert Mr. Adams for the new candidate.

The contesting parties in those days were Federalists and Republicans.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

STATE OF THE COUNTRY.—NEWTON'S REMONSTRANCE.—PRESIDENT  
JEFFERSON'S REPLY TO THE PROTEST OF CAMBRIDGE.—WAR  
DECLARED.—GEN. HULL'S SURRENDER.—NAVAL BATTLES.—  
REV. MR. GRAFTON'S PRAYER.—TOWN ACTION.

THE WAR OF 1812.—At the commencement of the present century, the country was the victim of political disturbances, traceable more or less to the disorganizing influence of the French revolution and the events resulting therefrom. These disturbances interfered with the commercial prosperity of the country. Besides this, the embargo proclaimed in December, 1807, followed by other hostile measures, culminating in a declaration of war against Great Britain in June, 1812, threw the people out of business, and reduced many to absolute want. Real estate depreciated in value. Capitalists feared to invest their money in the building of houses or stores, and ship-owners, dreading to trust their property to the chances of spoliations on the sea, allowed their vessels to rot at the wharves. The mutual dependence of men in social and civil life is such that the calamity of one is the calamity of all, and the whole community was reduced to extremity. In common with other towns in Massachusetts, Newton was solicited to send a petition to the President of the United States, protesting against the embargo, and soliciting its removal. It was hoped that a united appeal from the commercial and manufacturing centres of the country would result in the annulling of laws whose application led only to the discouragement of enterprise and the crippling of the most important industries of the nation. A good government is bound to listen to the complaints of its citizens, and, so far as possible, to afford relief. Mr. Jefferson was then President of the United States, and it is perhaps not unnatural that French

politics should have exercised a preponderating influence in the councils of the country.

As the period connected with the war of 1812 with Great Britain drew on, the Town Records show that the citizens of Newton were not blind to the state of civil affairs; and though the war was always unpopular with the people of New England, they understood, nevertheless, the exigencies of the times, and were alive to their duties as patriots and as men. They were ready, as occasion demanded, to act by themselves or to co-operate with others for the welfare of the country. Nothing escaped their notice, and they carefully watched every measure which seemed likely to interfere with the rights of individuals or the prosperity of the State. At a town meeting held September 19, 1808, we find the following record:

VOTED, that a paper now in the hands of the Selectmen, containing General Eaton's address to the inhabitants of the town of Brimfield, be read at this meeting.

Upon the receipt of a letter from the Selectmen of the town of Boston respecting the sending a Petition to the President of the United States, requesting that the embargo now existing on commerce might be raised,—taking into consideration that, an answer having been received from the President, a Petition would prove useless,—

VOTED, that General Ebenezer Cheney, George W. Coffin, Charles Coolidge, Dr. Ebenezer Starr and John Kenrick, Esq., be appointed a committee to draw a Remonstrance, to be forwarded to Congress at their next meeting, disapproving of the embargo, and lay the same before the town for their acceptance at the adjournment of this meeting on the first Monday of November next.

The Selectmen were directed to publish the proceedings of the above meeting in one of the Boston newspapers.

The Remonstrance contemplated in the preceding item was presented to the town at the meeting November 7, 1808, and accepted, and ordered to be recorded in the Town Book, as follows:

The inhabitants of the Town of Newton, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, deeply affected by, and sensible of the evils, resulting, not only to themselves, but to the Commonwealth at large and all the Northern States, from the present existing laws interdicting the commerce of the United States, at a period also when discontent is manifest in every countenance, caused by this obnoxious, impolitic and, we think, unjustifiable law, passed at the first session of the present Congress,—deem it a duty they owe to themselves and their posterity, at this alarming crisis,



to express their disapprobation of the measure, and most earnestly request its immediate repeal. Entertaining fears that a continuance of these laws must inevitably bring on dissension and breed civil war within our country, we have judged it a duty incumbent on us, as citizens of a free and enlightened republic, to remonstrate against this measure, the constitutionality of which is questionable; for, if to regulate commerce is to abolish it, then may it be called constitutional. But we cannot conceive that an annihilation of commerce can be a regulation of it; for if it be abolished, it requires no regulation. The only powers delegated to Congress on this subject are contained in the eighth and ninth sections of the Constitution, viz., "To regulate commerce with foreign nations and among the several States, and with Indian tribes,—No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State; no preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one State, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another." By the foregoing articles, Congress have assumed the power to lay a perpetual or unlimited restriction on commerce. We are confident that the Framers of the Constitution did not intend such a construction of these articles. But we find constructions can be put on all things to answer political purposes. We were zealous advocates for the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and have been its warm supporters, by uniformly voting for men to administer it, who, we had reason to think, would discharge their duty with fidelity and impartiality, and with pious care transmit the Constitution, unimpaired, to their successors; and it is with serious alarm we find the spirit of our Constitution so far violated that intercourse between the States is in any degree debarred, and the inhabitants of one State are denied the privilege of supplying their hungry neighbors of another State with bread, without a permit from a favorite of the President, or being shot by soldiers, who, it appears, are not raised to defend the country from foreign insults and aggressions, but to teach real Americans submission to poverty and distress by the power of lead and the point of the bayonet.

We consider it the duty of the Representatives of the people to watch over and guard the affairs of the nation, and to provide laws for the protection of the citizens. The inhabitants of Newton do not conceive it conducive to public good or the perpetuation of a republican form of government, for a town or any corporate Society to meet, and approve or condemn public measures, till they are generally understood; but as the embargo has so many months been in the full tide of experiment, and its evils so sensibly felt, and its benefits never have been seen, silence in those who consider that they are freemen would be criminal, and would no doubt be construed into a blind acquiescence in Presidential infallibility. For many years past have we been blest with unusual prosperity; our endeavors have been crowned with success, and our hearts gladdened. Even in the year seventeen hundred and ninety-eight, when the French made depredations upon our commerce, we were threatened with the pestilence of war, and our commerce was in the most critical state; yet a few ships of war and our merchant ships, allowed to arm, screened us from our enemies, and obtained a treaty which

three Envoys Extraordinary could not effect. The state of our affairs was equally dark at that period, as before the embargo was laid; yet commerce was not in any measure prevented, and our ships sailed with attendant risk or tarried at home by voluntary pleasure of the owners. Would not this kind of defence have proved more for our interest against the decrees of France than the measures adopted? With France we have a treaty,—and in open violation of that treaty, they have taken our ships and confiscated the property, burnt others under flimsy pretences upon the high seas, and by express orders of Bonaparte, and contrary to the laws of nations, have openly declared the dominions of Great Britain in a state of blockade, when they have no armed ships at liberty upon the ocean sufficient to effect the blockade of a single port. In defiance of all these and many other attacks, we seek revenge by keeping our shipping at home, and build gunboats to carry embargo laws into execution; and after all, we are equally liable to a war with France, with less means of protection. We contend that if France insists on this usage, we cannot finally avoid a war with her.

What are our causes of complaint against Britain? They have refused to make a treaty with us upon such terms as we demand. The attack on the Chesapeake frigate and the Orders of Council are our principal complaints. Can it be expected for a moment that Britain, who is always in want of her mariners, will suffer Americans to hold British sailors? We conceive not. Their very existence as a nation depends upon their mariners, to keep their Navy in use. We are confident that they will meet our Government in any measure that can be arranged for the protection of native Americans, and, we have reason to believe, have made proposals to our Government for the express purpose. The attack on the Chesapeake was made by an unauthorized Admiral, and has been disavowed by Great Britain. The Orders of Council, we consider, as intended as a retaliation upon France, and facilitated by our cowardice or tame submission to the French decrees. In few instances, however, do we find any captures founded upon the Orders of Council. These Orders are removed, so far as relates to Spain and Portugal, which clearly proves that they were not intended to operate against the country. With France and her allies they are still in force; and will probably continue so, until the Decrees of France are rescinded, or disauthorized by our Government. Yet, notwithstanding our marked hostilities to England by a non-importation Act and an inland embargo, they appear willing to treat us as if the old Treaty was still in existence.

In viewing the acts of our Government as they relate to belligerent nations, we are ready to avow our belief that it is the work of our Administration to wage war with England, in humble compliance with the mandates of Bonaparte, and wait only, for the purpose of rendering it popular by proclaiming the crimes of Britain to effect their wishes. Whether the embargo was laid on, to avert the fierce anger of the Tyrant of Europe, the upstart who aspires at universal dominion, or to make Great Britain more complying, it does not appear to have had the desired effect, and its burthens seem to rest principally upon the shoulder of Americans. It is not in our power to discover the policy of cultivating the friendship of the Emperor of France,

as those nations who have tamely submitted to his will, and those who have resisted his authority and been subdued have shared the same unhappy fate, and been deprived of liberty and property. And we cannot possibly conceive that it would be any real amusement to a President of the United States of America to hunt a stag in company with the old King of Spain in a forest in France, while his countrymen at home were bleeding for their dearest rights.

Admitting that Great Britain has committed real aggressions,—can it be wise policy, at this critical period of the world, to revenge them, or attempt to weaken her power, when it is owing to the noble stand she has taken that any nation now retains its liberty; and if the island of Great Britain is subdued, the Emperor Napoleon will be Emperor of the world, and every nation of the earth pay him tribute, or its subjects fall by the sword.

We are not immediately concerned in navigation; but as commerce is the great source through which we derive the means of our support, as the articles of our growth and manufacture are mostly exported to a foreign market, we are equally concerned in its welfare with those whose resources are shipping; for, a diminution in value of every article of our growth, and an advance in price of every kind of foreign produce and manufacture leave us a scanty reliance on the bounties of nature for the comforts of life. We always have, and still deem it our duty [to yield obedience] to the laws of our country. But such is the unequal and oppressive operation of the embargo, that we cannot believe that any real, true-hearted American can consider passive obedience and non-resistance a virtue. We therefore request that Congress will, without delay, remove this unwelcome and distressing measure.

The reply of President Jefferson to the protest of the citizens of the neighboring town of Cambridge will be read with interest. The original document is said to be, apparently, an autograph of the President, and is preserved in the office of the City Clerk of Cambridge.

To the inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, in legal town meeting assembled:

Your representation and request were received on the 8th inst., and have been considered with the attention due to every expression of the sentiments and feelings of so respectable a body of my fellow-citizens. No person has seen with more concern than myself the inconveniences brought on our country in general by the circumstances of the times in which we happen to live,—times to which the history of nations presents no parallel. For years we have been looking as spectators on our brethren of Europe, afflicted by all those evils which necessarily follow an abandonment of the moral rules which bind men and nations together. Connected with them in friendship and commerce, we have happily so far kept aloof from their calamitous conflicts, by a steady observance of justice towards all, by much forbearance and multiplied sacrifices. At length, however, all regard to the rights of others having been thrown aside, the belligerent powers have beset the highway of

commercial intercourse with edicts, which, taken together, expose our commerce and mariners, under almost every destination, a prey to their fleets and armies. Each party, indeed, would admit our commerce with themselves, with the view of associating us in their war against the other. But we have wished war with neither. Under these circumstances were passed the laws of which you complain, by those delegated to exercise the powers of legislation for you, with every sympathy of a common interest in exercising them faithfully. In reviewing these measures, therefore, we should advert to the difficulties out of which a choice was of necessity to be made. To have submitted our rightful commerce to prohibitions and tributary exactions from others would have been to surrender our independence. To resist them by arms was war, without consulting the state of things or the choice of the nation. The alternative preferred by the Legislature, of suspending a commerce placed under such unexampled difficulties, besides saving to our citizens their property and our mariners to their country, has the peculiar advantage of giving time to the belligerent nations to revise a conduct as contrary to their interests as it is to our rights. "In the event of such peace or suspension of hostilities between the belligerent Powers of Europe, or of such a change in their measures affecting neutral commerce as may render that of the United States sufficiently safe in the judgment of the President," he is authorized to suspend the embargo. But no peace or suspension of hostilities, no change of measures affecting neutral commerce, is known to have taken place. The Orders of England and the Decrees of France and Spain, existing at the date of these laws, are still unrepealed, so far as we know. In Spain, indeed, a contest for the Government appears to have arisen; but of its course or prospects, we have no information on which prudence would undertake a hasty change in our policy, even were the authority of the Executive competent to such a decision. You desire that, in defect of such power, Congress may be specially convened. It is unnecessary to examine the evidence or the character of the facts which are supposed to dictate such a call; because you will be sensible, on an attention to dates, that the legal period of their meeting is as early as, in this extensive country, they could be fully convened by a special call. I should with great willingness have executed the wishes of the inhabitants of Cambridge, had peace, or a repeal of the obnoxious Edicts, or other changes, produced the case in which alone the laws have given me that authority; and so many motives of justice and interest lead to such changes, that we ought continually to expect them. But while these Edicts remain, the Legislature alone can prescribe the course to be pursued.

TH. JEFFERSON.

Sept. 10, 1788.

The appeals to the President yielded no relief. The General Court sent an address to the members of Congress, setting forth the grievances of the people; but this produced no better result. The National Government was evidently animated by a spirit of chronic hostility to England. The embargo, instead of being



removed, was made more stringent. The affairs of the country grew more and more desperate. The numerous protests, sent up to Congress from every part of New England, were of no avail. The growing trade and manufactures of the country, which demanded a few years of peace and prosperity for their highest development, suffered a disastrous suspension. And all the interests of the people drooped under the sad rebuff of these years of loss and peril.

We cannot tell how much influence the remonstrance of the people of Newton had with the federal government, or whether it had any. We know, however, that the embargo, so disastrous in its working on the foreign commerce of the United States, was repealed in 1809. The Americans were indignant at the depredations on their commerce perpetrated by France and England, and the claim, set up by the latter, of the right to search American vessels for the purpose of impressing British seamen. On account of these and other grievances, war was declared against Great Britain in June, 1812.

Several of the States, and Massachusetts especially, were averse to the war. The anti-war party of the Eastern States counted a minority, on the decisive vote for the declaration of war, of 49 to 79; and afterwards continued to protest against the measure. In Boston the flags of the shipping were displayed at half-mast, in token of mourning on account of the declaration of war. In the Southern States, however, the feeling was the opposite. The main theatres of the engagements of this war, though not the only ones, were the Canadian border, the northern lakes and the ocean. An army was gathered near the frontier, of which General Dearborn was made Commander-in-chief, and the list of commanding officers included the names of General Pinckney, Major-General Wilkinson, General Hampton, and General Hull, of Newton. The latter was then Governor of the territory of Michigan. About two or three weeks after the declaration of war, he collected an army of upwards of two thousand troops of the line and militia, and crossed the line between the two countries, as if he intended to attack Montreal, at the same time publishing a proclamation which excited the minds of the British officers to a spirit of resistance. But on hearing that the Indians had attacked his territory on another point, and that the English General Brock, at the head of a respectable force, was near him.

he determined to retreat. He was pursued by Brock and besieged in Fort Detroit; and when the British General was on the point of attempting an assault, General Hull, feeling that he was not supported by the War Department with an adequate supply of troops and ammunition to enable him to sustain such an attack, surrendered, with his fort and army.

The son of General Hull, Captain Abraham Fuller Hull, of the ninth United States regiment, was slain during this war in the battle of Bridgewater, Canada, July 25, 1813, aged twenty-eight.

On land, the advantages of the first campaign rested altogether with the British; but not so on the sea. About the time that General Hull surrendered at Detroit, Captain Hull, commanding the frigate *Constitution*, engaged the British frigate *Guerrière*, which was forced to surrender, and was burned by the captors. On the 17th of October, Captain Jones, of the sloop-of-war *Wasp*, captured the British brig *Frolic*, after an engagement of forty-three minutes, on the high seas. On the 25th, eight days later, Commodore Decatur, of the frigate *United States*, captured the British frigate *Macedonian*, which was forced to surrender. On the 29th of December, the *Constitution*, under Commodore Bainbridge, obtained a victory over the *Java*, a British frigate of thirty-eight guns, in a battle in which the captain of the latter was mortally wounded. This action was fought off St. Salvador. On the first of January, the commodore, finding his prize incapable of being brought in, burned her. During the winter, the *Hornet*, Captain James Lawrence, in an action of fifteen minutes, off South America, conquered the British sloop-of-war *Peacock*. The Americans, in the engagements of the war hitherto, were generally conquered on land, but victors on the wave. This was just the opposite of all their calculations. But from this circumstance they were led to concentrate their efforts, as far as possible, on the element where their arms had been victorious.

Captain Lawrence, on his return to Boston, was promoted to the command of the frigate *Chesapeake*, which soon afterwards had an engagement off the Boston Lighthouse with the British frigate *Shannon*, in which the latter was victorious after fifteen minutes' firing. In this engagement Captain Lawrence was mortally wounded, and died while issuing the heroic order, "Don't give up the ship." The uncle of Mrs. Hon. David H. Mason, of Newton, William Augustus White, sailing-master of the *Chesapeake*, lost his life in this engagement. His age was twenty-six.

We have not the means to follow minutely the events of the war, which distracted the country, filled the citizens with apprehensions, involved heavy expense and important losses, and created ill feeling among a people one in their interests, but divided in their opinions. The expeditions on the northern borders and on the lakes, the victories and defeats, the dishonorable annoyances and needless destructions incident to such a period of disaster, though the war was comparatively short, made a sad impression on the country, never to be forgotten, and inflicted wounds and losses not easy to be healed. The destruction of the capitol at Washington and other public buildings, including the Congressional Library and all its treasures, the attacks on Baltimore, Alexandria and Plattsburg, and the operations of the invading army along the coast of Maine, belong to a history such as, we trust, will never be repeated. Happily, at the darkest hour, when a serious schism seemed to menace the union of the States, the distresses were arrested by the tidings that a treaty of peace had been signed at Ghent in December, 1814. The tidings, however, did not arrive till after the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815, in which the British army, victorious at Washington, suffered a severe check, and the American army felt that their honor on the land had been redeemed. On the 17th of February, 1815, the President and Senate ratified the treaty of Ghent, and North America, with Europe, breathed free again from the horrors of war.

Very little mention is made, beyond the few items above recorded, of the events of the war of 1812, or of Newton men active in it, or of the circumstances leading to it, in the Records of the town. It is probable that the inhabitants patiently and patriotically endured the inconveniences, the self-denials, and the enormous expense of living incident to that period, and the apprehensions of being called upon to take an efficient and bloody part in the scenes of another encounter with Great Britain. If any of the citizens of the town entered into the conflict, they must have embarked in it as individual volunteers; and their absence from the accustomed haunts of their peaceful usefulness created not a ripple in the tide of life among their fellow-citizens. To this period, however, belongs the statement that the name of General William Hull has found a place in this connection. He was not a native of Newton, but married a daughter of Judge Fuller in 1781, and owned and resided in the brick or western portion of the Nonantum House,

Newton Corner, and afterwards on the premises occupied, at a later period, by Ex-Governor Claflin at Newtonville. His services during the whole Revolutionary war are said to have been constant and valuable. At the commencement of the war of 1812, he was appointed commander of the northwestern army for the conquest of Canada, as related elsewhere. The same year, having in an evil hour surrendered his army to the British, he was tried by court-martial for this act, and sentenced to be shot; but recommended to the mercy of the President, on account of his age and revolutionary services. He published afterwards a defence of his conduct, which produced a favorable impression on the minds of many impartial men. His life was spared, but the stain was indelible.

To this period belongs an interesting incident in the life of the Rev. Joseph Grafton, the pastor for nearly half a century of the First Baptist church in Newton,—who was distinguished for his wonderful gift in prayer. In those days it was customary, on the occasion of a military review, to draw up the soldiers into a hollow square, and to have prayers offered by the chaplain of the regiment. The troubles now threatening between America and Great Britain gave an air of unwonted solemnity to the military pomp and pageantry of the day. Mr. Grafton, as chaplain, was called upon to perform the usual service. Calm and self-possessed, he mounted a gun-carriage which stood near him, and, placing one foot on the cannon, poured forth such a strain of devout supplication as to astonish and delight every hearer. His apt allusions to the existing state of the country and the perils into which her soldiers might soon be called, affected many to tears. A very profligate and hardened man who was present, and who was deeply tinctured with infidel notions, was afterwards heard to remark, that “Mr. Grafton was the first man who ever drew tears from his eyes.”

It is generally supposed that after a period of war, the morals of a people show marks of decline. The necessities of such a season of disorder and confusion often demand, or are supposed to demand, labors on the Sabbath which are inconsistent with the sacredness of the day in the time of peace. Promises are carelessly made and lightly broken. The loose living of men in camp, away from the restraints and amenities of social and virtuous life, lead to rudeness of manners and the easy violation of Christian obligation. The whole community is, to a certain degree, demor-



alized, and it is sometimes long before a healthy public sentiment is re-instated. Under such circumstances, it is refreshing to find the citizens of Newton, immediately after the war of 1812, passing resolutions in town meeting, looking in the direction of political justice and Christian principle.

Under date of May 9, 1814, we find this action of the town :

VOTED, that our Representatives are hereby requested to use their influence to oppose the passing of any insolvent law, or the incorporation of any more banks within this Commonwealth.

March 13, 1815.—VOTED, that the inhabitants of this town do approve the efforts made by the inhabitants of several parts of this Commonwealth to carry into effect, as lately recommended by the Legislature thereof, the laws which have been enacted for the due observance of the Christian Sabbath, and that we will do all in our power to aid in so wise a measure.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE FIRST PARISH.—REV. JONATHAN HOMER.—MEETING-HOUSE OF 1805.—BIOGRAPHY OF DR. HOMER.—CHURCH BELL.—LETTERS OF DR. AND MRS. HOMER.—REV. MR. BATES.—MR. BUSHNELL.—REV. D. L. FURBER.—TWENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY.—THIRTIETH ANNIVERSARY.—SABBATH SCHOOL.—STATISTICS.

THE First Parish church and congregation having become, by general consent, distinct from the town, it is proper that the residue of its history should form a separate chapter (see p. 234).

The congregation of the First Parish having tested so many and various gifts, during the illness of Mr. Meriam and after his decease, it was felt that the time had come to elect a pastor. December 18, 1780, the church voted "that the seventh day of February next be observed as a day of fasting and prayer, to seek direction with regard to the resettling of the gospel among us; the deacons to invite such of the neighboring ministers as they think proper to assist in the services, and provide for them entertainment." But so great was their deliberation, that it was not till October 8th,—eight months afterwards,—that the church held a meeting to choose a pastor. At that meeting, Jonathan Homer received sixty-eight votes; eight persons signified that they were not ready for a choice. Two hundred pounds were voted, to encourage Mr. Homer to settle in the ministry, one-half in one year, and one-half in two years.

Appointed Deacon Jonas Stone, John Woodward, Benjamin Hammond and Joshua Hammond to inform Mr. Homer of the votes of the church, and to confer with him about salary.

VOTED, one hundred pounds for his yearly salary, payable quarterly, and to procure for him convenient house-room for a family for one year at the cost of the parish, and sixteen cords of wood to be brought to his door annually.

To the call of the church Mr. Homer returned the following reply :

*Newton, January 4, 1782.*

To the church of Christ and Society of the East Parish in Newton :

Brethren beloved,—We all stand related to an unalterable eternity, and the grand end of our existence on earth is to prepare for it.

We who enjoy the light of revelation are favored with distinguishing means for the advancement of our immortal welfare. The Great Head of the church has not only given us the written word, but has provided ministers to explain and enforce it; to proclaim the terrors of the law against the ungodly, and the grace, the surprising grace of his gospel to the chief of sinners.

Impressed, I trust, with the sense of the importance of the means of grace, you have seen fit, in God's holy providence, to choose me as your pastor, to watch over your souls, to feed, as far and as long as Heaven may enable me, the sheep and the lambs pertaining to this flock of the Divine Shepherd.

I have long and deeply weighed in my own breast the invitation you have given me. I have repeatedly laid my case and that of this people at the throne of grace for direction. I have attentively considered the apparent language of Providence, and have felt a constant desire to act as this should finally dictate. I have asked the advice of the reverend fathers and brethren in the ministry, and appealed to the judgment of the serious and judicious among the private Christians of my acquaintance. At length I feel myself bound to accept of the invitation of taking the pastoral charge of this church.

Your peculiar unanimity in electing me, the great cordiality of sentiment in doctrine and discipline between us, the diligent and solemn attention of this people to the public services of religion, especially of the youth, in which I have seldom, if ever, found them equalled elsewhere, and who, on account of the temptations to reject seriousness of thought and conduct, peculiarly incident to their age of life, might not so naturally be expected to manifest a regard for eternity, are circumstances of my call which I cannot resist, and would prefer to every other possible consideration. I only wish an increase of ministerial qualifications, that may render me a blessing to this people, and capacitate me to discharge the important duties of my office to the honor of religion.

I accept your offer for my temporal support, as voluntarily made by the worthy freeholders and other inhabitants of the first precinct in Newton, and hope that Heaven will excite and enable you and me uniformly and faithfully to fulfil our various mutual duties.

I desire the prayers of God's people, that I may have grace given me to prove a burning and shining light in this branch of the golden candlestick, and that I may have many as the seals of my ministry and crown of rejoicing in the day of my Lord and Master's appearance. To his benediction I commend this church and people, resting assured that if we are interested in him, as our almighty friend, you will be happy and I shall be successful in my ministry. May the great Head of the church keep us humbly dependent

on himself for a blessing, consequent upon the solemn relation of a pastor and his flock; and may death only perfect and consummate our union to the Lamb and each other, in the city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Commending you and myself to the favor of our Divine and holy sovereign, through the all sufficient merits of Jesus, his Son,

I remain, dear brethren, your obliged pastor-elect and well wisher of your souls,

JONATHAN HOMER.

The ministry of Dr. Homer covered a period of sixty-one years. He was sole pastor forty-five years, till November, 1827, and then had as colleague Rev. James Bates,— whose ministry covered about eleven years and a half. The pastoral relation of Dr. Homer and Mr. Bates was dissolved the same day, April 17, 1839. A revival of religion occurred during the united ministry of Dr. Homer and Mr. Bates, in 1827, and in the course of that year seventy-two were admitted to the church, many of them heads of families. A second season of special religious interest occurred in 1831-2. In the year 1832, sixty-five were added to the church by profession and eleven by letter,— total, seventy-six.

From the ordination of Dr. Homer in February, 1782, to the ordination of his colleague, Rev. James Bates, in November, 1827,— a period of forty-five years, about three hundred and twenty members were admitted to the church. The number of children baptized by Dr. Homer from his ordination in February, 1782, to and including the year 1800,— a period of nineteen years,— was about one hundred and sixty-seven, and two adults.

Dr. Homer had a spiritual field of less magnitude to cultivate than his predecessors. The First Baptist church was organized in 1780, and the West Parish Congregational church in 1781. By the second of these events, the territory representing the parish of Dr. Homer was seriously diminished in extent. By the first, a new element, full of the vigor of its young spiritual life, was planted in the midst of the people who were properly his exclusive parochial care. But new members were added to the church nearly every year, from the beginning to the close of his incumbency. The most numerous additions, during the period of his sole pastorship, were in 1782, 1783, 1803 and 1811.

One of the most important movements of the Society, during the ministry of Dr. Homer, was the erection of the meeting-house of 1805, concerning which the following votes appear in the Records.



June 6, 1803.—VOTED, to erect a new meeting-house in this place, and appointed William Hammond, Ebenezer Cheney, James Stone, Samuel Clark, John Rogers, jr., Ebenezer Woodward, Jeremiah Wiswall, jr., John Thwing, jr., and Jonathan Parker, a committee to prepare estimates.

1804.—Chose the same committee, adding Ebenezer White and Silas Fuller thereto, and authorized the committee to borrow money for the purpose.

October 28, 1805.—Meeting at the temporary building near the meeting-house.

VOTED, that when the new meeting-house is completed, the Building Committee proportion the cost of the house on the pews, at their discretion, and bid for choice at auction; and if there be any overplus, to purchase a bell.

The old church clock, formerly given by John Rogers, senior, not being suitable to hang in the new house, it was given back to its original donor, with the thanks of the Society for its many years' use.

November 21, 1805.—The new meeting-house (being the fourth) was dedicated.

November 19.—The right of choice among the pews was set up at auction, the highest having the right to select, paying therefor the amount of appraisement and the amount bid for choice.

The number sold, the names of purchasers and the amount of appraisements were as follows :

No. 2	Joseph White,	\$125. —	No. 39	Bela French,	\$ 88. —
3	Ebenezer Cheney,	130. —	40	Joshua Park,	
4	John Rogers,	132. 50	41	Joseph White,	
5	Dea. Samuel Murdock,	132. 50	43	John Stone,	
6	Jonathan Hammond,	130. 50	45	Nicholas Thwing,	
7	Elisha Thwing,	122. 50	46	Ebenezer Wiswall,	
8	Simon Elliot,	117. 50	47	Simon Elliot,	
9	Widow Mary Hastings,	112. —	48	Timothy Jackson,	
11	Use of the Ministry,	— —	49	Obadiah Curtis,	
13	Benjamin Hammond,	130. —	50	Samuel Clark,	
14	John Rogers, jr.,	132. 50	51	Charles Coolidge,	
15	Samuel Parker,	132. 50	52	Joshua Hammond,	
16	Matthias Collins,	130. —	53	Aaron Luce,	
17	Jonathan Hunnewell,	122. 50	54	John Thwing, jr.,	
18	Nathan Hastings,	117. 50	55	James Stone,	
21	George W. Coffin,	100. —	56	Aaron Cheney,	
22	Moses Stone,	100. —	57	Jonathan Parker,	
23	Samuel Trowbridge,	100. —	58	Ebenezer Woodward,	
24	Jonathan Cook,	85. —	59	Jonathan Homer,	
25	Samuel Ward,	100. —	60	John Thwing,	
26	Elisha Murdock,	97. 50	61	Samuel Hyde,	
27	Joseph Craft,	95. —	62	Dea. Jeremiah Wiswall,	
28	Thaddeus Whitney,	65. —	63	Robert Murdock,	
29	Caleb Kenrick,	85. —	64	John Ward,	
30	Ebenezer Withington,	80. —	65	Solomon Child,	
31	Obadiah Thayer,	103. —	78	Jeduthan Sanger,	
32	William Hammond,	103. —	81	Joshua Hammond,	
33	Edmund Trowbridge,	103. —	82	Jonathan Parker,	
34	Elijah Thwing,	88. —	88	Charles Coolidge,	
35	Thaddeus Hyde,	103. —	90	James Stone,	
36	Ebenezer White,	100. —	91	Ebenezer White,	
37	Nathan Goodale,	98. —	94	Jonathan Hammond,	
38	John Dowing,	68. —	96	Jeremiah Wiswall.	

Thirty pews were unsold. The choice-money amounted to \$459.63. The prime cost of the house was a little more than \$8,100. The sixty-five pews sold, together with the choice-money, amounted to nearly the cost of the house.

The wood on the ministerial lot was sold for about one hundred dollars, to pay, in part, for the new meeting-house.

The above notes, from the manuscripts of the Hon. William Jackson, present the name of the pewholders of the church edifice built in 1805, and which has long since passed away. Still they have an interest in many ways. They show who were some of the prominent men of Newton at that date, and indicate the interest felt by them in the religious institutions of the town. They are an intimation,—uncertain, indeed, and partial, but, in the main, true,—of the ability and the liberality of the men whose memorial has come down to us in such a connection. They tell us who cultivated these broad acres three-quarters of a century ago, and on the Sabbath of rest went up from these farms and dwellings to the house of God in company. Other honored names, which are not included here, we are sure must belong to the catalogue, though they are not recorded. The old families in remote neighborhoods, always full of public spirit, and foremost in the work of worship, were not without their places in the house of God. And a complete programme of the church edifice of 1805 would undoubtedly place them among the most prominent and zealous of the worshippers in the house of God, as they were in every good word and work.

The meeting-house of 1805 resembled very closely the ancient meeting-house of the First Parish in Dorchester. The entrance was on Centre Street, by three doors. The pulpit, on the west end, was overhung by a sounding-board. The entrance to the pulpit was on the left, a closet on the right. There were three aisles, with a cross aisle in front of the pulpit; six wall pews on the west end on each side of the pulpit, six each against the north and south walls of the house,—these being square pews,—and two ranges numbering twelve each, or forty-eight in all, on each side of the middle aisle, filling the body of the house. The wall pews on the west end, south of the pulpit and beginning at the pulpit, were owned or occupied in order by Noah Worcester, Jonas and Jonathan Stone, Asa Williams, Ephraim Jackson, Deacon E. F. Woodward, Dr. Homer's family; on the west end, north of the

pulpit,—beginning at the second pew,—Ira Wales, John Kingsbury, Colonel Brackett, John Cabot. Misses Lovell. The six wall pews on the north side were occupied by Josiah Stedman, Deacon William Jackson, William Brackett, Charles Brackett, John B. H. Fuller and Joseph Goddard; on the south side, E. Davis White, William Hall, William Wiswall, Captain Samuel Hyde, Deacon Asa Cook and William Wiswall, 2d. The south range in the body of the house, beginning as before, at the pulpit end of the aisle, Mr. Thayer, afterwards, M. S. Rice, Esq., William and John Kenrick, Nathaniel Trowbridge, Elijah Thwing, Thaddeus Hyde, Deacon Ebenezer White, Bethuel Allen, Moses Craft, Nathan Trowbridge, Joseph Crackbone, Edward Brooks, one vacancy. The south side of the middle aisle showed Dr. Homer, afterwards Joshua Loring, ——— Loring, Deacon Fuller, Elisha Wiswall, one vacant, Matthias Collins, Artemas Ward, Deacon Luther Paul, Henry Jepson, Edmund Trowbridge, Ralph Bacon, the STOVE; on the north side of the middle aisle, one vacant, John Pierce, General Ebenezer Cheney, one vacant, Thomas Smallwood, William Ladd, John Ward, Joseph Bacon, Deacon William Jackson, one vacant, Benjamin Kingsbury. In the parallel range to the north, in the third pew, Samuel Trowbridge, in the fifth, Esquire Goodhue, in the seventh, Samuel Ward, in the eighth, Ephraim Ward; the other pews vacant. On the north gallery, which contained twelve pews, the front range was appropriated to the young ladies of the Newton Female Academy; the back range, to the pupils of Master Rice's school. Of the south gallery, having also twelve pews, divided by an aisle, we find no report. The two seats for the singers were semi-circular, reaching from side to side. A case for the viol, and a "negro pew," perched high up in the southeastern corner, completed the interior of the house.

The choir of the First Parish church, according to the memory of one who was a worshipper about 1823, is thus described. "The singing seats were on a circle, filling the whole east end of the meeting-house, and were filled with singers. The choir was led at that time by Mr. Nathaniel Tucker, a very popular singer and leader. After his death, Colonel Nathaniel Brackett was leader. Then followed Deacon E. F. Woodward, who occupied the position a great many years."

During the period included in Dr. Homer's ministry, the government of the United States was consolidated, after the events

of the Revolution, and the Constitution adopted. The exciting period when French infidelity was casting its shadows over the faith of multitudes occurred only a few years after he began his ministry. The foundations of politics and religion seemed to be undermined, and good and strong men, in some instances, wavered. All the learning and logic of the faithful ministers of the gospel must have been called into requisition to prevent the people from drifting into universal irreligion and scepticism. Soon after the opening of the present century, the orthodox Congregational churches, especially in eastern Massachusetts, were agitated by the Unitarian controversy. (See p. 255.) Many circumstances tended to thicken the tempest of ecclesiastical strife. Rev. Dr. James Freeman resided in Newton,—Dr. Homer's friend and neighbor,—whose church in Boston,—King's chapel,—was the first in the vicinity to declare itself in favor of the new theology. American tendencies and the lingering influence of the half-way covenant system, diverted some of the members from the faith of the first settlers of Massachusetts. The breaking up and recasting of ecclesiastical parties during the first third of the nineteenth century, all fell within the range of Dr. Homer's ministry. But his people, as a whole, as well as Dr. Homer himself, continued to hold rank with the orthodox theologians, though he was not without an evident leaning to the liberal side. Witness, his well-known explanation of the doctrine of atonement,—which he warped from the orthodox view of substitution to the idea of "at-one-ment." Witness, also, a letter from his pen, printed in the "Supplement" to the "Comprehensive Commentary," in which he expresses doubt in reference to the doctrine of the Trinity, and calls in question the scripturalness of Dr. Watts' Christian doxologies.

The period of Dr. Homer's ministry also covered the distressing days of the war of 1812, the poverty and fear of the nation, the excitement of expected attack and of gathering forces, and the disaster at Detroit, in which one of his own parishioners was a prominent actor. Still later came the period of the separations in many of the Congregational churches in Massachusetts of the orthodox from the liberal element; and afterwards the revival of religion, as a fruit of which thousands were admitted to the churches. Through the zeal of his colleague and Dr. Homer's own efforts, the church partook largely of the blessing; and among



the members admitted, in these years of the ministration of the Spirit, were men and women who became pillars of the church.

Another event in the history of the First Parish belongs to the period of Dr. Homer's ministry. It was one hundred and seventy years before the people of Newton were gathered to the worship of God by the sound of the church-going bell. In the appendix to Dr. Gannett's Sermon on leaving the Federal Street Meeting-house in Boston for the new church in Arlington Street (March 13, 1859), we find that the first church bell in Newton was given to the First Parish by the old Federal Street church (Dr. Channing's) in December, 1810. The following is the statement:

The bell which had for thirty-five years called the worshippers to Federal Street, was displaced by one, probably, of greater size or sweeter tone, but was not allowed to relinquish its sacred service. At a meeting of the proprietors December 3, 1810, it was—

“VOTED, that the bell which belonged to the old meeting-house be presented to the Society in Newton under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Homer.”

The letter of the Special Committee charged with the duty of conveying the gift shows that the proprietors did but follow an example by which they had themselves been benefited.

“BRETHREN,—Since the erection of our new meeting-house, a new bell has been provided, which renders our old one useless to us. This was given by the Brattle Street Society in 1773, when that Society received a donation of a new bell from the late Governor Hancock. We are unwilling that that which had so long been the monitor for Christian worship should now be devoted to any other use; and, having learned that you are destitute of a bell for your meeting-house, we are induced to hope that this may be acceptable to you; and we desire you to receive it as a testimony of our Christian fellowship and brotherly love.”

A reply was received “expressive of the warmest gratitude for this benefaction, the value of which is greatly enhanced by the sentiment you express in the conclusion of your letter accompanying the bell. You desire us to receive it as a testimony of your Christian fellowship and brotherly love;—which sentiment we do most sincerely reciprocate, and beg you to accept our best wishes for prosperity and happiness individually and as a Christian Society.”

DR. JONATHAN HOMER was born in Boston, April 15, 1759. He was the son of Michael Homer, jr., grandson of Michael Homer, sen., and great-great-grandson of Captain John Homer, who was born in Warwick, west of England, in 1647. This John Homer was a mariner, and captain and part owner of a ship trading

between London and Boston ; he married in Boston, had six sons and three daughters, and died in Boston, November 1, 1717, aged seventy. Dr. Homer graduated at Harvard University in 1777, at the age of eighteen. He was a member of the same class with Judge Dawes, of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts ; Dr. James Freeman, his brother-in-law, pastor of King's chapel in Boston ; Hon. Rufus King, senator of the United States and Minister to the Court of St. James ; Rev. Seth Payson, D. D., of Rindge, N. H., father of the celebrated Dr. Edward Payson, of Portland, Me., and Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D. D., of Roxbury. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Brown University in 1826. He was ordained pastor of the church in Newton, February 13, 1782. On the occasion of the ordination, the Council met at the house of Mrs. Hannah Gibbs, afterwards owned by the late Marshall S. Rice, Esq. At the services in the meeting-house, the church publicly testifying the renewal of their call and the pastor-elect renewing his acceptance of it, Mr. Eckley, of Boston, prayed ; then Mr. Jackson, of Brookline, preached from Isaiah VI : 5-8 ; afterwards Mr. Eliot, of Watertown, prayed ; Mr. Woodward, of Weston, the Moderator of the Council, prayed and gave the charge ; and Mr. Greenough, of West Newton, gave the hand of fellowship.

Dr. Homer married Anna, daughter of Obadiah Curtis, of Boston, who died September 4, 1824. His only child, Jonathan Homer, died September 7, 1804, aged twenty-one. Dr. Homer died August 11, 1843, in the eighty-fifth year of his age and the sixty-second of his ministry. At the funeral exercises, held on the following Sabbath, an appropriate sermon was delivered by Rev. John Codman, D. D., of Dorchester, from Luke II : 29, 30 ; and the several congregations in the town gave up their usual worship, for the purpose of attending the services and doing honor to his memory.

Rev. Mr. Bushnell says of him,—

Dr. Homer excelled in conversation. His thoughts were not profound, but he always made his visits agreeable to his people.....He read Hebrew, Greek and Latin, and, after he was sixty years old, learned to read the Spanish language. He had a rare and valuable library. Some of his books, especially those relating to translations and translators of the Bible, were obtained with great pains-taking and expense. All the English translations of the Scriptures that had been made up to the date of his death were in his possession.

Hence his knowledge in regard to the English versions of the Bible was more extensive and more accurate than that of any other person in the vicinity.

Dr. Furber says,—

From the year 1824 and onward, Dr. Homer was for many years engaged in an unwearied and enthusiastic study of the principal English translations of the Bible. His aim was to improve the text of the common version. This he critically compared with the text of Tyndale, Coverdale, Rogers, the Cranmer Bible, the Geneva Bible, the Bishops' Bible, and with the Hebrew and Greek originals. It was his intention to publish a history of the English versions of the Bible, from that of Wycliffe to that of 1611. He was eminently qualified for such an undertaking. The late professor, B. B. Edwards, of Andover, speaks of the "long and indefatigable attention" which Dr. Homer had given to this subject; and adds, "He is more intimately acquainted with it than any other individual in the country."

During the process of preparing the "Comprehensive Commentary" for publication, Dr. Jenks is said to have been in frequent consultation with Dr. Homer. His notes on the variations of different versions were never reduced to order. They were left by him in a scattered state, mostly on the margins of his books; and his researches and attainments in this department of sacred literature will never be given to the world.

Mr. Bushnell writes of him,—

Dr. Homer is said to have been, in early and middle life, quite a popular speaker. I think he spoke, usually, extemporaneously. I never saw any manuscript sermon of his. . . . . He was called to the Old South church in Boston, and also to the church in Woburn, in his youth. And, with those two calls before him, he received and accepted the call to Newton. . . . . Dr. Homer was liberal in his theology. Intimate as he was with the Rev. Dr. Pierce, of Brookline, and Rev. Dr. Freeman, of King's chapel, his brother-in-law, it is not strange that his opinions should have been influenced by them. But he was intimate also with the Rev. Mr. Grafton, Rev. Dr. Codman and Rev. Mr. Greenough, and it is perhaps due to their influence, under God, that Dr. Homer adhered to the ancient faith of the churches of New England.

Another writer says of him,—

The venerable Dr. Homer was a character in Newton, and held a prominent position as pastor of the Congregational church. For many years, he was the dear friend of General Hull's family, rejoicing with them at their weddings and festivals, and mourning with them in the time of trouble and disaster. Mrs. Hull felt a great interest in the Doctor and his church. She once gave a Genoa-velvet gown for a pall-cover, it was used for that purpose many years. She also had the venerable Doctor's portrait painted, taken in

band and gown. As was the custom of his time, he wore black cotton gloves in the pulpit, which, being always an inch or more too long in the fingers, used to cause the younger part of the congregation to smile audibly to see the playful way they had of wagging at them, even in the most impressive passages of his sermons, which were often long and doctrinal, reaching to "Tenthly." The Doctor was a very absent-minded man, and his wife Nancy, "my dear Mrs. Homer," as he called her, was constantly expecting some odd event to occur from his eccentric ways.

Dr. Homer enjoyed unusual health during the whole period of his protracted ministry. For thirty-five years, he was never out of his pulpit in consequence of sickness. He was a great walker, and went everywhere, if the distance was not unreasonably long, on foot.

Dr. Homer was very scrupulous in the performance of his official duties. The following instance seems almost incredible. At the funeral service of General Hull, having accidentally omitted to mention in his prayer one of the relatives of the family, he prayed a second time, lest he should be deemed guilty of a failure in duty, or give occasion for grief or offence.

"Laugh as much as you will," once said Father Greenough to a few friends, who were smiling at some of his peculiarities, "there is no man among us who carries with him the spirit of the Gospel from Monday morning to Saturday night, better than brother Homer. He has always been a friend to the poor. To them his house is always open; and of orphans and homeless children, more than thirty have been taken to his house, fed and clothed, until he could find places where they could be properly cared for."

He was distinguished by his kindness of heart. It is reported of him that he once stopped his chaise, as he was travelling on a hot summer day, to remove a toad, which he saw burrowing in the sand, into a shady retreat. And it is an illustration of his thoughtless eccentricity, that he only removed the toad to the shade of his own carriage, and then rode on, satisfied, without observing his mistake.

An excellent autobiographical portraiture of Dr. Homer, in his social qualities and religious spirit, is obtained through a letter addressed by him to a young relative, who, at the date of the letter, was a student in Harvard University. The young man was a son of George Homer, Esq., of Boston, the latter being an own cousin of Dr. Homer. The young man was in declining health, and died, soon afterwards, of consumption. A letter from Mrs.



Dr. Homer, of a date one month later, addressed to the same individual, also exhibits, in a most attractive light, her amiable and pious spirit. Dr. Homer used to speak of his wife, many years after her decease, as "a very angel, about his house." These letters were obtained from a relative of George Homer, Esq. They have never before been printed.

LETTER FROM REV. MR. HOMER TO GEORGE HOMER, JR., OF BOSTON.

*Newton, Feb. 11, 1811.*

My dear young kinsman :

I have but lately learnt, that you were seriously unwell, and that your indisposition increased rather than abated. I most ardently wish that your health may be re-established, and that your parents may long rejoice in your society. But whatever may be the ultimate determination of Heaven respecting your life, it will be of no disservice to you to improve your present seclusion from the world, to seek and establish your immortal interests.

I also once had as you well know, an only son, who was also my only child. When his complaints were serious, I was principally solicitous that he should be a real and habitual Christian. I knew, I said to him, that in this case, the issue, whatever it were, would be the promotion of his best good. I wished for evidence of that thorough conversion from sin to holiness, from the world to God, which is effected by the Holy Spirit, accompanying the truth on the heart of the regenerate. I wished for evidence that he "knew the plague of his own heart;" that he understood the law of Heaven to be holy, just, and good; that he was liable to the penalties of this law, violated by the most virtuous; that his salvation rested on sovereign, unmerited mercy, and must be effected by the Lord Jesus Christ, the only hope of a penitent sinner towards God. I wished him to call on the Lord in humble, fervent prayer, commending his soul and body to that infinite grace, which had provided a ransom for lost sinners. I wished him to behold and trust in the Redeemer as "the end of the law for righteousness to every believer," through whose obedience unto death and perfect sacrifice he might be justified at the divine tribunal. I wished him to see the evil nature, as well as bitter consequences of sin, in thought as well as word and deed, and the beauty of holiness, strict, evangelic holiness. I wished him to seek salvation from sin as well as misery, and to desire heaven as a region of purity as well as felicity. I think I have reason to hope that this my wish and prayer were granted. The hope of this has frequently soothed his mother and me.

I believe, that your affectionate, anxious parents cherish the same ardent wish for you. You and they have great reason of thankfulness for your preservation from gross vice, and that you have exhibited a winning deportment. Much of filial piety has adorned you. But you will not view me censorious for addressing you as a sinner, who is dependent on Him, who "will have mercy on whom he will have mercy."—"We have all sinned," yet there is hope. Each one best knows his advantages and obligations, the light and love against which his sins have been committed. I have heard, on many

occasions, the most humble and self-abasing language from the purest characters. There is no danger of humbling ourselves too greatly before God, if we do not despair of his mercy. "Humble yourself under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you." Peter I, 5, 6, 7. Remember that the Saviour hath come to "heal the broken-hearted." If, upon examination, you approve, you love his character and redemption, you are willing to be saved by him and through him, he will love and save you. "Him who cometh unto me," hath he said, "I will in no wise cast out." "Whosoever will," hath been his invitation, since his ascension and glorification, "let him take the water of life FREELY."

May he be precious to you. May you "believe and rejoice in him with joy unspeakable and full of glory." Living or dying, my dear young friend, may you be the Lord's. May your parents yield you to the disposal of their and your infinitely wise and beneficent Proprietor. May your dear sisters learn the lesson of salvation from you and your history. May they all, and you and we, meet and mingle at length around the throne of the Redeemer, "see him as he is," and be like him, serve him with his servants, and tune our harps to his eternal praise,—is the wish and prayer, of, yours affectionately,

JONA. HOMER.

GEO. HOMER, JR., Boston.

LETTER FROM MRS. ANNA HOMER, WIFE OF REV. MR. HOMER,  
TO GEORGE HOMER, JR.

*Newton, March 10, 1811.*

My dear young friend:

Your good mother, when you were in tolerable health, requested me to write you; my affection would have induced me to this; but I was deterred by the idea that you were constantly reading something so much better than my pen could furnish, that a line from me could scarce be useful or acceptable.

I am sincerely afflicted at your weakness; but the great arbiter of life and death has, I trust, wise and gracious designs in your sorrows. His word assures us that, "He does not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men." I hope your trials will issue in mercy. In this salutary school, you may be brought to the knowledge of God, and of YOURSELF. The LATTER seems necessary in order to the former.

I believe, my lovely young friend, that your whole life has been as pure and free from stain, as the life of any mortal. But remember, my dear, no one on earth can say, "I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin." The holiest and best men have been sensible of this. They have therefore abhorred themselves "and repented in dust and ashes." 'Tis impossible we should have too humbling a sense of guilt before God. It is the best state of mind a sinner can be in.—"He that humbleth himself shall be exalted." "To this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and the heart of the contrite

ones." Read the whole passage in Isaiah 57:15. Our dear Redeemer came expressly to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives. He came to "seek and save those that are lost." Read the 15th of Luke. It is fraught with encouragement. "Be of good comfort; rise, HE calleth THEE." Do not wait until you are worthy, or till you are fit.

"All the fitness he requires,  
Is to see our need of him."

He offers you salvation, without money and without price. Receive it as a free gift. If you realize the purity and spirituality of the Divine law, and feel the burden of sin, hear the Saviour saying, "Come unto me, all ye who are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest." You shall be no loser by this visitation; what is taken from the days of time, shall be added to the years of eternity.

If you feel that you "lack wisdom, ask it of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not." In your state of extreme weakness, dart up your desires frequently to our gracious Father in heaven, in short ejaculations. I trust you shall be "accepted in the Beloved." I pray God to support and comfort your afflicted parents. May you, my dear young friend, so "believe, as to enter into rest." May you be filled with joy and peace in believing. Farewell. May we meet in glory.

ANNA HOMER.

GEORGE HOMER, JR., Boston.

The publications of Dr. Homer, so far as known, are as follows:

1. Description and History of Newton in the County of Middlesex. An article in the Massachusetts Historical Collections, 1798.
2. A Sermon delivered in Newton, October 13, 1816, upon the occasion of the decease of Mr. Samuel Hammond, of Brookline, who died October 5, 1816, aged 26. Published by request.
3. Address to the Clergy and People of the County of Middlesex, from the Middlesex Massachusetts Auxiliary Society, established June, 1817, in aid of the American Society for Educating Pious Youth for the Gospel Ministry. 1819.
4. Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Bible Society in the County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, April, 1819, 1820.
5. A Sermon delivered before the Massachusetts Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, at their Anniversary, May 29, 1828.
6. The Columbian Bible. A large folio edition of the Bible for the pulpit. Dr. Homer aided the printer by editorial assistance. A copy of this folio Bible was for many years the Pulpit Bible of the First Parish church. Probably few copies of it are now in existence.
7. Century Sermon.
8. The Way of God vindicated, in a sermon preached Lord's day, Sept. 16, 1804,—after the interment of his only child, Jonathan Homer, A. B., who died of consumption, September 7, 1804, aged 21.

The pastoral relation between Dr. Homer and the First Congregational church was dissolved April 17, 1839, after having existed fifty-seven years and two months. He lived, after this, four years and four months, receiving an annual stipend from the church and society, and occasionally performing some ministerial labor.

Dr. Homer sleeps in the Centre Burying Ground, like the first three pastors of the church, having, like them, begun and ended his labors in the ministry here.

The ministry of Mr. Bates, colleague pastor with Dr. Homer for twelve years, covers the latter portion of the period of the ministry of the senior pastor. The Records of the church contain the following notices in connection with the settlement of Mr. Bates. The church took the following action Sept. 11, 1827:

At a meeting of the brethren of the First church in Newton, after prayer to God for direction, and after discussing the subject of choosing a colleague with the present pastor,—it was —

VOTED unanimously, every member acting,—that the church committee be authorized to invite Mr. James Bates to settle over this church as colleague pastor, provided the parish concur in said invitation.

Attest,

JONATHAN HOMER, *Pastor.*

*Newton, September 17, 1827.*

MR. JAMES BATES:

Dear Christian Brother,—We cordially and joyfully communicate to you, in the name of this ancient church, the above unanimous vote, and commend it to your serious and prayerful consideration, and offer our prayers to God that you may be directed in the path of duty, and that the final result may issue in his glory, and the spiritual welfare and continued harmony of this church and congregation. The church did also vote that five hundred dollars during the life of the present pastor, and six hundred and fifty dollars afterwards, be considered a suitable sum to offer for the support of a colleague pastor.

JONATHAN HOMER,	} <i>Committee.</i>
EBENEZER WHITE,	
WILLIAM JACKSON,	
ASA COOK,	
ASA WILLIAMS,	

The parish having expressed their concurrence, the call was communicated to Mr. Bates, who returned the following reply:

*Newton, October 9, 1827.*

To the First Church and Parish in Newton:

RESPECTED BRETHREN AND FRIENDS,—Believing that the Great Head of the church united and directed you in inviting me to settle as colleague with your reverend pastor, I felt obligated to give the subject a serious and



prayerful attention. It has been an object of deep solicitude with me, to notice the indications of Providence, and ascertain, if possible, what the Lord would have me to do. For this purpose I have endeavored to acknowledge him in all my ways, praying that he would direct my paths.

A compliance with your invitation will, I am aware, place me in a situation of awful responsibility. It will impose upon me duties which are almost overwhelming,—duties which are difficult to perform, and which will have an important bearing on our present and eternal welfare,—duties, too, which will probably be attended with momentous and everlasting consequences to coming generations. Yet when Providence plainly calls, we must never shrink from the path of duty, however difficult and rugged it may be.

Having deliberated for some time upon your invitation, in its various bearings,—the proposals and duties attending it, and my own insufficiency and frailty,—in fine, having frequently spread the whole subject before him who controls all things, and sought for aid and direction, I have concluded it is my duty to accept of your invitation; and I do it with pleasure, hoping that my motives are such as conscience and God will approve.

Praying that this decision may meet the approbation of our heavenly Father,—that it may result in the prosperity and continued harmony of this church and society, in our mutual growth in grace, in the salvation of many immortal souls, and in the promotion of the Redeemer's cause,

I remain yours, in the bonds of Christian affection,

JAMES BATES.

At the ordination service, November 14, 1827, by vote of the Council, Rev. Dr. Holmes, of Cambridge, offered the opening prayer; Rev. Dr. Wisner, of the Old South church in Boston, preached the sermon; Rev. Mr. Greenough, of West Newton, offered the prayer of ordination; Rev. Dr. Homer, senior pastor, gave the charge; Rev. Edward Beecher, of Park Street church, Boston, the hand of fellowship; Rev. Dr. Codman, of Dorchester, addressed the people, and Rev. Dr. Jenks, of the Green Street church, Boston, offered the concluding prayer.

Early in the ministry of Mr. Bates (February, 1828), the Hon. William Jackson was elected Deacon, and inducted into office by solemn ordination. The Record says (April 11, 1828),—

“VOTED, that we proceed to set apart brother William Jackson as Deacon by prayer and the imposition of hands, according to apostolic usage. The two pastors then set apart brother Jackson according to the vote of the church. The senior pastor offered the consecrating prayer.”

In April, 1830, a revised Confession of faith and covenant was adopted by the church. The original Articles of Faith, if such existed, were doubtless consumed with the house of Mr. Meriam in 1770.

In April, 1770, twenty-two days after the fire, the church united in the renewal of a form of faith and covenant in which all could unite. This covenant was publicly renewed, near the beginning of the pastorate of Dr. Homer.

There is something very touching and beautiful in the religious spirit of the fathers of the church. Their habit of recognizing their obligations to God stands in strong contrast with heartless formalism. In the days of calamity, after the Records of their church history were consumed, and affliction had come upon their pastor, they recognized God by a solemn renewal of covenant with him and with one another. It was by cherishing such a spirit, that they were nerved to the grave exigencies which were to come upon the country during the next ten years of trial, hardship and sorrow; — pledged to "play the man," in their patriotic struggles, and to sympathize with and help one another in the days "that tried men's souls." And when the noise of battle was hushed, and peace reigned over the regenerated land, how delightful it is to see them acknowledging God in the blessings of the new government; and, with the establishment of the country on a new and constitutional basis, hastening to accompany their patriotic rejoicings with a new engagement of fidelity to their vows of mutual sympathy and Christian communion. The religious part of the history of the fathers of Newton in 1770 and 1783, is full of interest and instructive suggestion to their posterity.

Mr. Bates resigned his pastorate in February, 1839, and his connection with the church was dissolved the following April. As a pastor and preacher, Mr. Bates was declared by the church to be "arduous, devoted, affectionate and inadequately requited;" and the members expressed their "heartfelt obligations to him for his self-denying, affectionate and faithful labors as a minister among this people, and their earnest desires for his future happiness and usefulness." The period of his ministry was characterized by great spiritual prosperity. More were added to the church, during the seasons of special religious interest that marked his ministry, than in any similar period previously within its history. And though the modern growth of the town had not commenced, the spiritual harvest then enjoyed would, at any subsequent period, have been regarded as grand and wonderful.

REV. JAMES BATES was born in Randolph, Vt., January 17, 1799. His paternal ancestors were among the first settlers of Middleborough and Duxbury, Mass. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1822, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1826. He was ordained at Newton, as colleague with the Rev. Dr. Homer, November 14, 1827, with a salary of five hundred dollars

per annum. He married June 4, 1828, Emily Atwood, of Haverhill, the youngest sister of Harriet Newell, the proto-martyr of American missions. During the years 1826-7,—several members of the church, who “walked irregularly,” were removed from its fellowship, the senior pastor, however, opposing the movement, saying, in the words of the New Testament, “Let both grow together until harvest.” In 1831, a second revival of religion commenced, which continued about two years. During the ministry of Mr. Bates more than two hundred were admitted to the church. In the whole period of his ministry in Newton he was detained from his official duties by sickness only three Sabbaths. After leaving Newton he was settled in Granby, Mass., and Centre Village, Conn. He died in Granby, December 9, 1865, aged sixty-six. “His preaching was plain and unpretending, a model of Gospel simplicity and truthfulness. His ministry seemed to be always blessed. He was unwearied in visiting the families of his parish, in district meetings, and in the care of the Sunday and other schools.”\*

Mr. Bates was efficient in the establishment of the Female Seminary at Newton Centre, and also in organizing Lyceums and public lectures, when they were a new thing in the United States. He prepared and delivered three lectures in the first Lyceum course ever undertaken in Newton. Newton owes much to his efficiency in connection with the Sabbath School. He is said to have been the first to introduce singing into the Sabbath School.†

After the dismissal of Mr. Bates, the church was without a pastor about three years. For more than one year of this period, the pulpit was supplied by the Rev. S. S. Smith, afterwards pastor at Westminster. Eighteen were admitted to the church in 1840 and two in 1841.

In April, 1842, the church and society united in calling to the pastorate the Rev. William Bushnell, who was in Newton a year and three months before the decease of Dr. Homer; and thus the few ministerial services which the ex-pastor was able to perform overlapped into the term of service of his successor. Thus the younger pastor was permitted to profit by the experience of the elder, and to learn from his lips the peculiarities of the field he was to cultivate. Their intercourse was always genial and friendly. A spirit of enterprise began to stir in the community,

\* Boston Recorder.

† MS. letter of his son, Edward P. Bates, Esq.

which the presence of a younger pastor was well adapted to foster and guide. Three important projects,—1. The organization of the Eliot church, composed chiefly of members colonized from the First Congregational church,—2. The erection of a new meeting-house on the site of the building which had been occupied since 1805,—and, 3. The introduction of railroad facilities into Newton Centre were the main features of the period of Mr. Bushnell's brief ministry, which lasted only four years and seven months. He resigned his charge December 13, 1846.

REV. WILLIAM BUSHNELL was born in Saybrook (now Westbrook), Conn., April 14, 1801, and graduated at Yale College in 1828, in the same class with Prof. Henry N. Day, John Van Buren, and the late Horace Binney, jr. He studied theology in New Haven, and while in the Seminary supplied the Congregational church in Stratford ten weeks. His labors there resulted in the conversion of upwards of seventy persons, who became active and useful members of the church. He was ordained in the summer of 1832 in North Killingly, Conn., where he labored in the ministry till April, 1835. After this Mr. Bushnell preached a short time in New Jersey, and then became pastor in Beverly, Mass., where he remained till May, 1842. He was installed pastor of the First church in Newton, May 27, 1842, and resigned December 13, 1846.

During the ministry of Mr. Bushnell, as intimated above, thirty-one members of the church asked a dismission, for the purpose of forming the Eliot church at Newton Corner. The measure was eminently wise, and useful alike to the old church and to the new body. The proceedings were conducted in so fraternal a manner, that the cordial fellowship of all the members remained unimpaired. Three others shortly afterwards took letters to the Eliot church. This movement was originated and brought to its consummation under the guidance and direction of that eminently wise counsellor and judicious Christian adviser, the late Deacon William Jackson.

During the ministry of Mr. Bushnell, the new church edifice (the fifth) was built, and dedicated March 24, 1847. The erection of this structure was largely owing to the influence of Mr. Bushnell. There was some opposition to it on various grounds. But after the pastor had preached two sermons relating to the subject,—the last founded on Ezra VII: 27, "Blessed be the Lord



God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem,"—those who thought the old one good enough, with some repairs, yielded to those who desired a better one.

After relinquishing his pastorate at Newton, Mr. Bushnell acted as agent of the American Seamen's Friend Society, still residing in Newton, and afterwards studied medicine and became a practitioner in Boston, of the Homœopathic School, and died in East Boston, April 28, 1879, aged seventy-eight.

While Mr. Bushnell was pastor at Newton Centre, he became interested in the early measures which resulted in the construction of the railroad between Needham and Boston, afterwards Woonsocket and Boston. Having heard an intimation from a fellow-citizen that such an enterprise was feasible, Mr. Bushnell, with a neighbor, consulted an agriculturist in Brookline on the subject, but learned that the people of that town did not favor it. Their gardens would be disturbed, and many strangers introduced into the place, which they deemed undesirable. In the meantime, the people of Woonsocket became interested to secure a closer connection with Boston, and finally Mr. Bushnell and his associate applied to the late Otis Pettee, Esq., of Newton Upper Falls, who was at once deeply interested and resolved to make the enterprise a success. Mr. Pettee was a man who never failed to accomplish his purpose, and this was in due time achieved. But Mr. Pettee died just before the railroad as far as Needham was in operation.

Mr. Pettee was the first President of the Corporation, which has been known successively as the Air Line, the Charles River Branch, the Hartford and Erie, and the New York and New England Railroad.

While the new church edifice of the First Parish was in process of erection, the church and congregation, by invitation of the First Baptist church, held their worship on the Sabbath in the meeting-house of the latter.

After the resignation of Mr. Bushnell, the Society remained without a pastor nearly a year. During this period, March 24, 1847, the new church was dedicated.

On the 28th of May, 1847, Mr. Daniel Little Furber received a unanimous call to the pastorate, which was accepted, and he was ordained December 1, 1847. Twelve churches were invited to be present by their pastors and delegates. Rev. Lyman Gilbert, of

West Newton, was Moderator of the Council, and Rev. A. Swasey, of Brighton, scribe. The sermon on the occasion was by Rev. Nehemiah Adams, of the Union church, Essex Street, Boston; ordaining prayer by Rev. Silas Aiken, of Park Street church, Boston; charge by Rev. Christopher Marsh, of West Roxbury; right hand of fellowship by the late Rev. Leonard Swain, of Nashua, N. H., afterwards of Providence, R. I.; address to the people by Rev. S. W. Hanks, of Lowell.

In March, 1851, Hon. William Jackson, of the Eliot church, but previously an active member and deacon of the First Parish, having been removed by death, the church passed appropriate resolutions.

At the church meeting November 27, 1857, revised Articles of Faith, with Rules of Order, were adopted. The only difference between the new articles and those which had existed previously was in forms of expression.

In August, 1868, several members were dismissed to form a new Congregational church in Newtonville.

In June, 1870, the pastor left his work, to travel for a year in Europe. In 1869, the church and chapel were enlarged and improved. During a large portion of the summer months, the church held no public worship. Afterwards public services were held in the hall of the old school-house which stood at the northerly corner of Station Street, on the site of the present Methodist church; then, in the hall of the new school-house (until it was destroyed by fire), and finally in their own chapel, until the alterations on the meeting-house were completed. An invitation was extended to the church and congregation, as on a former occasion, by the First Baptist Society to worship with them as long as convenient and agreeable, and the invitation was received with thanks.

In January, 1870, by vote of the church, the office of deacon was made temporary, a new election to be held annually, and each incumbent to serve only four years. A former incumbent might be re-elected for another term. This provision was directed to take effect at the succeeding annual meeting, "at which meeting one deacon shall be chosen for four years, one for three, one for two, and one for one."

On the 30th of May, 1872, twenty-four of the members, male and female, were dismissed, to form the Congregational church at Newton Highlands.

The following letter of good will and sympathy was addressed to the members dismissed for the purpose of uniting in this new organization :

To the brethren and sisters who asked and received dismission from the First church in Newton, to organize a Congregational church at Newton Highlands :

DEAR FRIENDS,—At a late meeting of the members of the Old church, where so many of you have for so many years, and even from your infancy, had your religious home,—our own hearts were deeply moved at the thought that our mutual church relations by your request must be dissolved.

But such is the order of the Providence of God in this world. We however rejoice in the noble purpose you propose to yourselves to accomplish. May the richest blessings of the Great Head of the church abound towards you, and the Newton Highlands Congregational church be a heavenly beacon light to multitudes in this world of sin, guiding them to the New Jerusalem. The church have directed me to express to you in the following resolutions its sentiments of Christian regard and affection.

*Resolved*, That recognizing the duty of the disciples of Christ, in their individual and associate capacity, as members of his church, to promote his kingdom in this world,—we hereby express to our brethren and sisters who have asked a dismission from the First church in Newton for the purpose of being organized in a Congregational church at Newton Highlands, our hearty sympathy and prayers for the prosperity and success of the proposed enterprise.

*Resolved*, That while expressing our regret at the severing of church relations, which have for so many years contributed so much of pleasure and profit to our social and Christian life, we will still and ever be one in the spirit of Christ our Lord and Master and in the fellowship of the saints ; and will ever hope and pray that this fellowship may be consummated in the perfection of the fellowship of heaven.

*Resolved*, That this church and society cordially tender to our brethren and sisters at the Highlands our meeting-house and vestry, as they may desire, to complete the formation of their church and society and the ordination of a pastor ; and that in calling a Council, we will esteem it a privilege and pleasure to share in the labor of providing for and entertaining the members of that ecclesiastical body.

Attest, B. WOOD, *Clerk of the Church.*

NEWTON CENTRE, June 10, 1872.

This letter called forth the following reply :

Letter of Christian fellowship and affection from brethren and sisters at Newton Highlands.

To the First Congregational Church, Newton Centre :

It is with feelings of deep regret that we separate from the church we have loved from our earliest infancy, and where the associations were all so

pleasant. But as the Providence of God seems to call us to another part of his vineyard, we trust we shall cheerfully perform the duties devolving upon us in this new relation; but shall ever retain an interest in, and pray for the prosperity of, our mother church, and its long tried and much loved pastor.

At a recent meeting of church members at Newton Highlands, a unanimous vote of thanks was tendered you for your kind invitation in regard to the Council, and the offer was gratefully accepted. We also received with pleasure your kind expressions of interest in us, and ask that we may ever be remembered in your prayers.

That God's blessing may ever rest on the First church, hallowed by so many pleasant associations, is the prayer of those who leave.

In behalf of whom I subscribe myself

Your brother in Christ,

SAMUEL N. WOODWARD, *Clerk pro tem.*

June 26, 1872.

June 21, 1872, a revised form of the Articles of Faith and By-laws of the First church was adopted.

The services connected with the twenty-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Mr. Furber, as pastor of the First Congregational church, December 1 and 2, 1872, were of sufficient historical importance to claim a notice here. On Sabbath afternoon, Dec. 1st, Mr. Furber preached a sermon (text — I. Cor. II: 2), reviewing the work of his pastorate in Newton. On the wall, behind the pulpit, was a wreath, inclosing the date of the formation of the church (July 30, 1664), and on the right and left of it, the dates of the beginning of Mr. Furber's settlement and of the twenty-fifth anniversary (1847-1872). Among the historical facts stated in the sermon, it was said that at the commencement of this period of twenty-five years, the Society was weak and small, but resolute, and determined to live. The church edifice was small, containing about sixty pews. Now, after the lapse of a quarter of a century, there are one hundred and fifty pews, well filled every Sabbath. The church had just been depleted by the dismissal of thirty-four members, to form the Eliot church at Newton Corner, and it had only about eighty members left, and fifty families. The church edifice, then recently built, has been twice enlarged. At that date there were several aged people in the parish. The average age of ten of the most noted of them was a little over eighty-six years each. Six members of the Society fell in the war of the Rebellion. Others died from the sufferings they endured at the South. Five young men, members of the church, have recently entered the ministry. During this period the church has received as members



three hundred and sixteen persons, about one-half of them by profession. In the same period, eighty-two have deceased.

A fitting close of the history of this ancient church is furnished in the following extracts from a sermon preached by Rev. Dr. Furber, December 1, 1877, the thirtieth anniversary of his settlement.

The history of this church shows that it has favored permanence in the pastoral relation. One of my predecessors was here twenty-two years, another forty, another forty-two, another fifty-seven. This church in the two hundred and thirteen years of its existence has never dismissed but two pastors. One of these was Mr. Bates, who was dismissed, as I have been told, in order to save the feelings of Dr. Homer, the aged senior pastor with whom Mr. Bates was colleague, and the other was Mr. Bushnell, who resigned at a time when the church, weakened by heavy losses occasioned by the formation of the Eliot church, hardly felt able to support a minister.

I was ordained to the Christian ministry thirty years ago in this house, and in the pulpit that stood where this one now does. The house was then new and small. It had been dedicated about eight months, and contained sixty pews. There was no organ, but a bass-viol and other instruments, and a choir of considerable size. The vestry in which the evening meetings were held was a small, low-roofed building, not very well lighted. The meeting-house grounds were not inclosed, and the public travel was directly through them.

The deacons were Deacon Paul and Deacon Cook. Deacon Ebenezer White was still living, past eighty years of age and too infirm to attend meetings. He came to church on the first Sabbath after my ordination and never after that. Deacon Paul had been in office a little more than two years, having been chosen to fill the place made vacant by the resignation of Deacon Jackson, at the time the Eliot church was formed. He held the office eighteen years, until his death in 1863, at the age of seventy. Deacon Cook had been in office about a year and a half, having been elected at the time of Deacon Woodward's death in 1846. He held the office nearly twenty-six years, until his death in 1872, at the age of seventy-five.

Of those who were members of this church thirty years ago, only thirteen are now seen in our Sabbath congregations. Of the one hundred and ninety-six whose deaths are recorded upon our books, forty-one were under ten years of age; twenty-four were over seventy; twenty were over eighty, and four were over ninety.

Thirty years ago the church had been weakened by the loss of more than thirty of its members, who had just left to form the Eliot church, among whom were some of the most active and efficient members of the church, and some of its most liberal givers. In less than a year after the formation of the Eliot church, occurred the death of Deacon Elijah F. Woodward, who had been deacon, and leader of the choir, and Superintendent of the Sunday School more than thirty years. Deacon Jackson had been in office seven-teen years, and he and Deacon Woodward had been the pillars of the church.

Here then was left a small church of about one hundred members and a parish of a little more than fifty families. They very naturally felt that they were few and weak, and were ready to ask, "By whom shall Jacob now arise, for he is small." And there were some who even raised the question whether it would not be better to dissolve the old church and unite with the Eliot church. Some proposed moving the church to the vicinity of Upper Falls. But these suggestions were answered with a very decided negative. And it was determined to pull down the old meeting-house in which the worshippers felt so far apart from each other, and to build a new and smaller house. The house was completed and dedicated, and we began our work together on the first of December, 1847. Our organ was purchased soon afterwards. There was then no railroad to this place, and the growth of the place was slow. But in seven years it became necessary to enlarge the meeting-house by adding twenty pews. At the same time the chapel was built, smaller than it now is, a cheerful and pleasant room. In 1868 we parted with nine of our members, living at Newtonville, on the occasion of the formation of the new church in that place. In 1869-70, the meeting-house was again enlarged to more than twice its original size, and to *almost* twice the size it had after the first enlargement. The chapel was also enlarged, and a committee room and other adjuncts provided, at a cost of about \$22,000. In 1872 we dismissed twenty-four members to form the church at Newton Highlands. We have parted with most valuable and beloved members for the formation of new churches; sixty-seven have thus gone out from us in thirty-two years; and some of the best material the church had. In 1848 our benevolent contributions amounted to less than \$100. Now we give from \$2,000 to \$3,000 a year. We now number scarcely one hundred and twenty families.

We have welcomed to membership in the church two hundred and sixteen by profession and two hundred and thirty-two by letter; in all four hundred and forty-eight. Dividing the thirty years into periods of five years, we received by profession in the first period thirteen; in the second, twenty-five; in the third, thirty-five; in the fourth, forty-six; in the fifth, thirty-two, and in the sixth, sixty-five. This is a regular increase in the number received, except in the fifth period, which includes the year of my absence for foreign travel, and of the interruption of public worship by the enlarging of the meeting-house. The first period also shows a smaller number received than might have been expected under a new minister; but this period also was broken by the illness of the pastor and his absence from the pulpit a year and four months at one time. The last period has been the most encouraging of all, including as it does the last winter's work under the stimulating influence of Mr. Moody's labors in Boston, and the awakening of interest that occurred here four years ago.

The church thirty years ago numbered about one hundred; at present two hundred and eighty-five. In 1852, after the first five years, it was one hundred and thirty; in 1857, after the second five years, it was one hundred and forty-two; in 1862, one hundred and seventy-one; in 1867, two hundred and fifteen; in 1872 two hundred and nine; in 1877, two hundred and eighty-five.

No record of our benevolent contributions for the first nine years of my ministry has been preserved; but in the twenty years succeeding, and ending with December, 1876, they amounted to about \$45,000.

Let the thirty years which we now review be compared with the thirty that preceded them in the history of this church. Let us look back from 1847 to 1817. We shall then include the revival period by which this church was so greatly blessed between 1827 and 1833. That was the time of protracted meetings when the most pungent preachers were employed, and crowded meetings kept up for several successive days. Such men as Dr. Lyman Beecher and Dr. Wisner preached here at that time, and produced powerful impressions; seventy were received into the church in one year, and seventy-six in another. If you count all the names upon our catalogue from 1817 to 1847, you will find only 331, whereas from 1847 to 1877 there are 448. This statement is not completely satisfactory, because I do not know the number of new converts as compared with the whole number received. Newton Centre is growing faster now than it was then, and it is probable that we receive more by letter and less by profession than were received forty or fifty years ago. But we have received one hundred and seventeen more in the same length of time than were then received, without any help from revivalists or from protracted meetings.

#### FIRST PARISH SABBATH SCHOOL.

The Sabbath School of the First Parish of Newton was commenced in the summer of 1816 by Miss Mary Clark, who was occasionally assisted by Mrs. Dr. Homer. The books used in the school were the Bible and the Assembly's Catechism. Deacon E. F. Woodward was the first male teacher, and, for a time, the only one; and, excepting one year, he was the only Superintendent, from the commencement of the school till his death.

Early in the summer of 1817, Miss A. Haven, then teacher of the public school at Newton Centre, and Miss S. Mitchell, who resided in the vicinity, undertook to classify and teach the girls who attended the school, and were much encouraged in their work by the growth of numbers and interest. The boys were taught by Deacon Woodward. Clothing was procured for some indigent children, to enable and induce them to attend.

The school, at first, was held only in the summer. The studies in 1817 were "Cummings' Questions," catechisms and hymns, and the older scholars studied "Watts on the Improvement of the Mind." At the close of the school this year, several Bibles and other books were distributed as rewards of merit among the scholars.

In 1818 the school was still larger. The public mind had grown into the plan, since universal, of having small classes and more teachers.

#### CHURCH EDIFICES OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

No. 1, built in 1660, used as a place of worship 38 years.	
No. 2, " " 1698, " " " 23 "	
No. 3, " " 1721, " " " 84 "	
No. 4, " " 1805, " " " 42 "	
No. 5, " " 1847.	

#### PASTORS.

1. Rev. John Eliot, jr., ordained July 20, 1664, died Oct. 11, 1668, aged 33.
2. Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, ordained Dec. 23, 1674, died Aug. 25, 1712, aged 64.
3. Rev. John Cotton, ordained Nov. 3, 1714, died May 17, 1757, aged 64.
4. Rev. Jonas Meriam, ordained March 22, 1758, died Aug. 13, 1780, aged 50.
5. Rev. Jonathan Homer, D. D., ordained Feb. 13, 1782, died Aug. 11, 1843, aged 84.
6. Rev. James Bates (colleague), ordained Nov. 14, 1827, resigned April 17, 1839.
7. Rev. William Bushnell, installed May 24, 1842, resigned Dec. 13, 1846.
8. Rev. Daniel L. Furber, D. D., ordained Dec. 1, 1847.

DEACONS.	ELECTED.	DATE OF DEATH.	AGE.
Thomas Wiswall, Ruling Elder,	1664	1683	—
John Jackson, sen.,	1664	1674	—
Samuel Hyde, sen.,	1664	1689	79
Isaac Williams,		1707	69
James Trowbridge,		1717	81
Edward Jackson, jr.,	1707	1727	75
Thomas Oliver,	1707	1715	79
Richard Ward,		1739	73
John Staples,		1740	82
William Trowbridge,		1744	60
Ebenezer Stone,		1754	92
John Stone,		1769	76
John Clark,		1773	—
Ephraim Ward,		1772	69
Thomas Greenwood,		1774	78
John Woodward,		1801	76
David Stone,		1802	74
Jonas Stone,		1804	82
Ebenezer Woodward,		1806	49
Samuel Murdock,		1814	62
Jeremiah Wiswall,	Sept. 21, 1798	1836	76
Ebenezer White,	June 11, 1815	1853	87
Elijah F. Woodward,	June 11, 1815	1846	60
William Jackson,	Feb. 15, 1828	1855	71
Luther Paul,	Aug. 24, 1845	1863	70
Asa Cook,	June 10, 1846	1872	75
Albert Little,	Dec. 20, 1860	resigned in 1865	
Silas C. Stone,	Oct. 13, 1865	"	1866
J. Evarts Cornelius,	Oct. 20, 1865	"	1870
Charles S. Davis,	Oct. 20, 1865	"	1870
John Ward,	Oct. 19, 1866		
Erastus Blakeslee,	Dec. 29, 1870	"	1876
James F. C. Hyde,	Dec. 29, 1870	"	1872
Bartholomew Wood,	June 28, 1872	"	1875
George P. Davis,	Jan. 16, 1873	"	1877
Edward W. Noyes,	— 1876	"	1879
Wilson J. Welch,	— 1876		
Nelson Curtis,	— 1878		



## SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE SABBATH SCHOOL.

Dea. Elijah F. Woodward,	John Ward,	Charles S. Davis,
Roswell W. Turner,	Albert Little,	Edward W. Noyes,
Luther Paul,	James F. C. Hyde,	Nelson Curtis.
Bartholomew Wood,	Isaac F. Kingsbury,	

ADMISSIONS TO THE CHURCH PREVIOUS TO 1773—203. FROM 1773 TO 1812  
AND NOW DECEASED.

1773	-	-	-	8	1790	-	-	-	3	1802	-	-	-	6
1774	-	-	-	6	1791	-	-	-	1	1803	-	-	-	20
1777	-	-	-	1	1792	-	-	-	1	1805	-	-	-	3
1781	-	-	-	1	1793	-	-	-	3	1806	-	-	-	2
1782	-	-	-	14	1794	-	-	-	4	1807	-	-	-	1
1783	-	-	-	22	1795	-	-	-	6	1808	-	-	-	5
1784	-	-	-	5	1796	-	-	-	1	1809	-	-	-	8
1785	-	-	-	3	1797	-	-	-	1	1810	-	-	-	4
1786	-	-	-	3	1798	-	-	-	1	1811	-	-	-	12
1787	-	-	-	5	1799	-	-	-	1					
1789	-	-	-	6	1800	-	-	-	3					160

## ADMITTED SINCE 1812.

1813	-	-	-	2	1836	-	-	-	3	1862	-	-	-	17
1814	-	-	-	2	1838	-	-	-	12	1863	-	-	-	16
1815	-	-	-	3	1840	-	-	-	18	1864	-	-	-	26
1816	-	-	-	6	1841	-	-	-	2	1865	-	-	-	19
1817	-	-	-	1	1842	-	-	-	2	1866	-	-	-	21
1818	-	-	-	3	1843	-	-	-	6	1867	-	-	-	19
1819	-	-	-	4	1844	-	-	-	7	1868	-	-	-	20
1820	-	-	-	3	1846	-	-	-	2	1869	-	-	-	21
1821	-	-	-	6	1847	-	-	-	3	1870	-	-	-	10
1822	-	-	-	7	1848	-	-	-	15	1871	-	-	-	14
1823	-	-	-	3	1850	-	-	-	7	1872	-	-	-	15
1824	-	-	-	1	1851	-	-	-	1	1873	-	-	-	33
1826	-	-	-	1	1852	-	-	-	2	1874	-	-	-	11
1827	-	-	-	71	1853	-	-	-	3	1875	-	-	-	17
1828	-	-	-	32	1854	-	-	-	6	1876	-	-	-	27
1829	-	-	-	9	1855	-	-	-	27	1877	-	-	-	42
1830	-	-	-	4	1856	-	-	-	11	1878	-	-	-	12
1831	-	-	-	24	1857	-	-	-	4	1879	-	-	-	10
1832	-	-	-	76	1858	-	-	-	25					
1833	-	-	-	14	1859	-	-	-	6	Total	-	-	-	812
1834	-	-	-	5	1860	-	-	-	3					
1835	-	-	-	15	1861	-	-	-	5					

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

EDUCATION IN NEWTON AFTER 1800.—SCHOOL WARDS.—SCHOOLS AT THE UPPER FALLS.—SCHOOL REGULATIONS.—APPROPRIATIONS.—HIGH SCHOOLS.—NEW SCHOOL-HOUSES.—HIGH SCHOOL AT NEWTONVILLE.—GRADUATES.—ART MUSEUM.—SCHOOL-HOUSE PROPERTY.

IN a former chapter we surveyed the history of education down to the year 1800 (pp. 235-249).

At a town meeting held May 6, 1805, a committee appointed to prepare a general plan of school-houses and schooling, presented a report which was accepted by the town, closing with the following words :

We believe it will be for the interest of the town very soon to add at least two school-houses to our number, with other necessary alterations ; since, in a government like ours, it is of the utmost consequence that the youth are, in our opinion, accommodated and instructed in the best manner that can be consistently.

At a town meeting held April 7, 1806, being an adjournment from March 8, 1806,—

VOTED, to choose a committee of seven persons, to propose such a general plan of school-houses and schooling, as they shall think will be most for the interest of the town to adopt, and lay the same before the town at the adjournment of this meeting in the month of May next.

May 12, 1806.—“The committee reported that it is their opinion that the town erect, as soon as convenient, six school-houses, exclusive of that at the Lower Falls, which is to remain at present where it now is ;—the other five to be sold,—and that a new one be erected the present year in the west district, near the house of Amasa Park ; another,” etc.

Mr. Davis gives the following recollections of one of these school-houses :

The school-house was built, thirty by thirty-six, in 1806, on the westerly side of the road, about two hundred and twenty-five feet a little southwesterly of my dwelling-house, and there remained about twenty-one years. The same was removed by me to the corner, on the old Sherburne road, and occupied by Mr. M. Rutter, John Mead (as a grocery store), and others.

The old school-house was sold to Benjamin Jenison. It stood on the west side of the Sherburne road, on the spot where Mr. Wentworth and others resided in a low-studded, one-story house in 1828. Mr. Jenison's father gave him an acre of land, to which his son Benjamin removed the old school-house, and he lived in the same, being enlarged, during life.

The citizens were evidently feeling their way to a better state of things. They moved slowly and cautiously; often, as it seems to us, without sufficient energy, but making fewer mistakes than have been made in later times. The education for which they provided was not broad or showy; but on its foundations many a child was built up into an honored and useful citizen, a blessing to his country and his race.

In 1808 the town was divided into "School Wards" by a committee appointed for that purpose, the town accepting their report, which is as follows:

We the subscribers being chosen a committee at the Annual Meeting, March 14, 1808, for the purpose of dividing the town into seven school wards, and proportioning the sum of eight hundred dollars to the several schools, report that we have attended to said business, and have divided the town into the seven following wards, viz.:

**WEST SCHOOL WARD.**—Beginning at Robinson's Bridge, so called, and following the road to Sherburne road, near Ephraim Jackson's house, including said Jackson's house; thence, down said Sherburne road to Durant's corner, including the inhabitants living on said road; from thence running a straight line to Charles River, between the houses of Thomas Pollock and Henry Crafts, including all the inhabitants living within said lines.

**NORTH SCHOOL WARD.**—Beginning where the line of the West Ward ends on Charles River; thence running on Charles River to Watertown line; thence on said line to Brighton line; thence on Brighton line to the road near the house of Jonathan Hunnewell; thence on a line running so as to include the houses of Samuel Hyde, Samuel Nutting, and the new house of Samuel Trowbridge, jr., to Durant's Corner; thence on the line of the West Ward to Charles River, including the inhabitants living within said lines.

**EAST SCHOOL WARD.**—Beginning at Brighton line, near Jonathan Hunnewell's house, and running on said line to Brookline line, and on said line to Worcester Turnpike [Boylston Street], and from thence running on a line west of the houses of John Thwing, Thomas Harback and Charles Coolidge to the bounds first mentioned, including all the inhabitants within said lines.

**SOUTH SCHOOL WARD.**—Beginning at Brookline line on Worcester Turnpike [Boylston Street], and running north of the houses of Jeremiah Richardson and Benjamin Richardson, and between the houses of Joseph Parker and John Ward to Charles River, including all the inhabitants within said lines.

**SOUTHWEST SCHOOL WARD.**—Beginning at the South Ward line on Charles River, thence running down said river to land of Matthias Collins; thence running to the house of Mr. McNoah, including said house; thence running north of Norman Clark and Aaron Richards to Brookline line on Worcester Turnpike; thence on South Ward line to Charles River, including all the inhabitants within said lines.

**FALLS SCHOOL WARD.**—Beginning at the Southwest Ward line on Charles River, and running down to Robinson's Bridge; thence on the West Ward line to Ephraim Jackson's house; thence running east of the house of Samuel Stimson and south of the house of John King to the house of Mr. McNoah; thence on Southwest Ward line to Charles River, including all the inhabitants within said line.

**CENTRE SCHOOL WARD.**—This includes all the inhabitants not included in the lines limiting the other wards.

This year (1808) the committee "proportioned" the sum of eight hundred dollars to the schools in the several Wards in the manner following:

West Ward,	\$126	Southwest Ward,	\$107
North "	126	Falls Ward,	100
East "	105	Centre "	110
South "	126		

In 1819 a Northwest district was formed, and in 1824 an Upper Falls district.

"The children from the Upper Falls and vicinity," says Mr. Pettee, "attended school in the Southwest district; but as the business increased and the village became more populous, it was necessary to divide the district and establish what was called the Upper Falls district, and a school-house was built in the year 1818 on the turnpike, just below the residence of Mr. Luther Raymond.

"In the year 1811, a new school-house was built southeast of the residence of Deacon Cook, on the west side of the road leading to Newton Centre, to take the place of the old brick building in the Southwest district, which had become untenable.

"The old school-house by the Post-office at the Upper Falls being very much out of repair and insufficient in size, a new house was built with two stories and all modern improvements, on what



was known as the frog pond lot, and was occupied for school purposes until the abolishment of the district system by the town. The new and large house which now stands in the rear of the present one, was built in 1853, when the old houses in the village and southwest districts were abandoned.

"The village house was sold at auction to Mr. Marey, and occupied by Messrs. Howe and Colburn, for stores. The southwest house was more recently sold to Mr. Davis C. Mills, and removed to the village, and occupied as tin shop, etc."

Notwithstanding the error of the townsmen in changing nearly the entire Board of the School Committee every year, they seemed to act wisely in promoting the cause of education. The annual grant for the support of teachers which had been £50 annually for many years previously, was raised in 1774 to £60, in 1786 to £80, in 1790 to £85, in 1791 to £100, in 1795 to £130, in 1796 to \$500, in 1800 to \$600, in 1806 to \$800, in 1813 to \$1,000, in 1816 to \$1,200.

March 13, 1817, a committee was chosen to "endeavor to form some plan for the better regulation and government of the schools." This committee consisted of the Rev. Messrs. William Greenough, Joseph Grafton and Dr. Homer, and one from each school district,—Messrs. Ephraim Jackson, John Kenrick, Caleb Kenrick, Elijah F. Woodward, Joseph Jackson, William Trowbridge and Obadiah Thayer.

On the 12th of May following, this committee brought in a report which, as it was mainly adopted by the town, shows the state of the public mind at that date, and indicates the opinions then prevalent as to the requisites of a good school.

Your committee, appointed to determine some regulations for the schools in Newton, have attended to that service, and report as follows :

1. For the purpose of exciting in the minds of the scholars a reverence for the Word of God, and of aiding them in reading it with propriety, it is recommended that a portion of it be publicly and daily read in the morning in each school by the Preceptor or Preceptress, and that the scholars shall read the same after him or her.

2. That whereas there has been long and frequent complaint of great deficiency of books among the scholars in several of the schools, it is earnestly recommended that all parents and guardians procure suitable books for each of the children or youth under their care, and that the Selectmen be requested by the committee-man of the district to furnish books at the expense of the town for those scholars whose parents or guardians, in his opinion, are unable to purchase them.

3. That the New Testament be one of the standard reading-books in all the schools in this town. And your committee do in a special manner recommend Cummings' New Testament, designed for schools, with Maps of the Countries and Places mentioned in the Scriptures, and Explanatory Notes.

4. That Murray's English Reader or Lyman's American Reader be recommended for instruction in reading in the schools of this town.

5. That whereas it appears upon inquiry that Walker's Dictionary has become a growing and general standard for pronunciation in the colleges of this State, and in the colleges and academies of the United States, your committee recommend Walker's Pronouncing Dictionary as, in the general tenor of the work, the best standard to be used by instructors in the public schools; and that the scholars of the first class be provided with the small edition of this Dictionary.

Your committee, however, in recommending Walker's Dictionary, would be understood as having reference principally to the accent, and not as deciding on the propriety or impropriety of his mode of pronouncing virtue, nature, creature,—virtshu, natshure, cretshure,—and a few other words.

6. That the town recommend to every religious teacher of the schools to open and close them daily by prayer.

7. That every master be desired to comply with the laws of the Commonwealth, which require him to give moral and religious instruction to his pupils.

8. As most of your committee have been called frequently to visit the schools in this town, and have been satisfied that the number of children in several of them is greater than can be taught or governed to advantage, they earnestly recommend as an essential and important aid in instructing and governing the public schools, that no children shall be admitted into the winter schools until the complete age of seven years.

9. It is recommended to the town that a fourth part of the moneys annually granted for the support of public schools, be devoted to the support of summer schools.

10. That the Town Clerk be requested by the town annually to furnish, at the town's expense, copies of these votes to each school committee-man.

11. We recommend renewed attention on the part of the town to a former vote of the town, relative to the committee-men of the several schools acting in concert, not separately, in employing instructors.

The Town Clerk records this vote :

VOTED, to accept the foregoing report, with the exception of the eighth article, which, of course, was rejected.

The Town Clerk, Joseph Jackson, Esq., by the insertion of the words "of course," takes occasion to give a gratuitous expression of his own opinion.

In May, 1821, the town voted that "the several school districts be allowed and empowered to apply their proportion of school

money for schooling as they may think best, and to manage their schools in their own way." This was evidently a plan either to relieve the superintending School Committee of responsibility, or to satisfy neighborhoods disposed to complain of the management of such committee. The vote was reaffirmed in 1823. Some of the duties properly belonging to the School Committee seem to have been assumed by the town. For example, in 1828 the town voted their approbation of the Pupil's Arithmetic by Mr. Seth Davis, "now used in our public schools, as a book well calculated to aid our youth in acquiring a knowledge of this science."

Previous to 1825 most of the country school-houses were built from twenty-five to forty feet square, one story high, with rows of benches on either side of a wide alley, through the middle, and a box stove in the middle, or an open fire at one end of the alley, around which the scholars were permitted to gather in cold days to warm themselves. There was an entry across one end to hang garments in. These country school-houses probably cost from \$300 to \$1,000 each, according to size. Many of them were painted red.

The grants of money for the support of schools in successive periods are interesting and instructive. For many years preceding 1774, the amount appropriated was £50 annually; in successive years it was raised four times, till in 1795 it reached £130. The amount subsequently, in successive years, was, from

1796-1799,	- - -	\$500	1852,	- - -	\$6,000
1800-1805,	- - -	600	1853,	- - -	7,000
1806-1812,	- - -	800	1854,	- - -	8,800
1813-1815,	- - -	1,000	1855-1856,	- - -	11,000
1816-1819,	- - -	1,200	1857-1858,	- - -	12,000
1820,	- - -	1,000	1859,	- - -	13,000
1821,	- - -	1,100	1860,	- - -	14,000
1822-1823,	- - -	1,200	1861,	- - -	12,000
1824,	- - -	1,300	1862,	- - -	15,000
1825,	- - -	1,400	1863,	- - -	16,000
1826-1832,	- - -	1,600	1864,	- - -	19,500
1833-1834,	- - -	1,800	1865,	- - -	26,000
1835-1836,	- - -	2,000	1866,	- - -	31,500
1837-1840,	- - -	2,500	1867,	- - -	41,500
1841,	- - -	2,000	1868,	- - -	44,000
1842,	- - -	2,500	1869,	- - -	49,000
1843,	- - -	2,000	1870,	- - -	54,000
1844-1847,	- - -	3,125	1871,	- - -	54,000
1848,	- - -	4,000	1872,	- - -	59,000
1849,	- - -	4,500	1873,	- - -	73,000
1850-1851,	- - -	5,000			

In 1835 the town voted that a terrestrial globe be purchased for each of the District Schools, and that the committee in each district provide a box for its safe keeping.

As the population and prosperity of the town advanced, the question of school accommodations became one of increasing importance. The villages of the town required more room for scholars, higher instruction, and consequently larger outlays of money. With the general advancement of intelligence and culture in the community, the interests of the town demanded more liberal views and more generous provision. The time was now evidently drawing near when the old district system was destined to wane, and when Newton, like the neighboring city of Boston, must have its graded schools, for the sake of a more orderly and perfect system of teaching, and its high school and grammar school, to prepare boys for college, and to give a broader education to those who were ambitious of more generous culture, but whose aim was only to be fitted for business and public life, that they might stand, without a consciousness of inferiority, among the cultivated men and women of the age. And thus the subject of schools, which in earlier days had absorbed little attention, gradually came to fill a larger space in the Records of the town meetings. District lines, the forming of new districts, the erection of new school-houses, the equitable distribution of school funds, the increase of the grant of money for the support of education,—all foreshadow the period since inaugurated, which has made Newton "a name and a praise," to the department of education, on both sides of the Atlantic.

In March, 1838, a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of establishing one or more free High Schools in Newton. In May following, their report was ordered to be printed, and a copy placed in every family in the town. But the time evidently had not yet come.

In April, 1845, a vote of the town was passed, authorizing each school district to employ a teacher of music, the expense to be defrayed from the school funds.

On the 31st of December, 1849, a committee on High School education in Newton, of which the Hon. William Jackson was chairman, made the following report to the town, the recommendations of which were adopted by the meeting.



The committee to whom was referred the subject relative to a High School in Newton have attended to the same and report,—

That the law requires every town having four thousand inhabitants to establish such a school for the benefit of all the inhabitants, to be taught by a Master competent to instruct in the Latin and Greek languages; and to be kept, at least ten months in a year, in such place or places in the town as the inhabitants shall at their annual meeting determine.

The penalty for neglecting compliance with this law is a sum equal to twice the highest sum which has ever before been voted for the support of schools in the town, to be paid into the County Treasury,—one-fourth of which shall be for the use of the county; the remaining three-fourths, for school purposes in the town.

The highest appropriation in the town is four thousand five hundred dollars. The town therefore is now liable to a fine of nine thousand dollars,—one-fourth of which, amounting to two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, would be a total loss to the town.

Your committee are unanimous in the opinion that the town must, in some way, conform to the requirements of this law.

Located as our inhabitants are, there is no place where such a school can be established, and be of any value to more than one-fourth or one-fifth part of said inhabitants.

Your committee cannot therefore recommend the building of a school-house and the establishment of such a school at this time. They find, however, upon inquiry, that Mr. Weld has established an Academy in Auburn-dale, in which all the branches required by the law for a High School are taught; and that Mr. Moses Burbank has established a similar school in Newton Centre; and that these teachers will admit into their schools all who wish to pursue such studies for five months in each year, upon the payment by the town of twelve dollars,—or twenty-four dollars for ten months for each scholar. This would be of but little or no value to any other part of the town, except those two villages; but as it would accommodate a greater number than the establishment of one school in any part of the town, and as it will be a conformity to the law, your committee recommend that such an arrangement be made with those gentlemen by the School Committee alternately, commencing with Mr. Burbank and continuing with him ten months, unless the law imposing this obligation upon the town shall be repealed.

Your committee further recommend that an application be made to the Legislature at their next session for a repeal of this law, so far as it applies to the town of Newton.

WILLIAM JACKSON, LEMUEL CREHORE, JOSEPH L. PARTRIDGE, MARSHALL S. RICE,	} Committee.
--	--------------

It was afterwards ascertained that the town was not liable, under the law touching High School teaching, and the vote making the above provision was reconsidered.

But the march of progress in intellectual culture was not to be arrested. The public mind had been turned in the direction of a higher education, and the current could not be stayed. Notwithstanding the failure of the action of December 31, 1849, to accomplish any valuable results, a more important movement was soon to take place. In the warrant for the town meeting of March 1, 1852, six successive articles had reference to the interests of the schools; and at the meeting held on that date, these six articles were referred to a Committee of Eighteen, to consider and report at the adjournment. The action that followed is so important to the interests of education in the town of Newton that we give their names.

Rev. Barnas Sears, D. D.,  
 Hon. William Jackson,  
 Hon. Ebenezer Bradbury,  
 Rev. Lyman Gilbert,  
 Seth Davis,  
 Isaac Hagar,  
 Hon. J. Wiley Edmands,  
 George W. Keyes,  
 John Ward,

Dr. Henry Bigelow,  
 Joseph L. Ellis,  
 James L. Harmstead,  
 T. H. Carter,  
 Jonathan Avery,  
 Dr. A. D. Dearborn,  
 Lemuel Crehore,  
 John W. Harbach,  
 Hon. David H. Mason.

The report of this committee was read at an adjourned meeting, March 15th, by Dr. Sears, the Chairman of the committee and Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, and accepted by the town. And then the town voted that the School Districts of this town be and hereby are abolished.

This was a most important step. A hundred and fifty years had passed away since the town voted "to build a school-house as soon as they can." A century and a quarter had elapsed, since they divided the town into three districts (in 1723), the east, the south and the west. The districts had gradually increased in number, in population, in wealth, in intelligence and in efficiency, till from three in number they had become eleven, and the salary of eight shillings a week, voted to John Staples,—being two shillings a day for four days in the week,—had changed to an appropriation of five thousand dollars a year.

In November, 1850, the town passed a vote authorizing the School Committee to furnish the teacher's desk in each school with one copy of each text-book required by them to be used in the school.

At the last census of the districts, made in 1850, with reference to the distribution of the school appropriations, the table stood as follows :

DISTRICT.	CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS.	CHILDREN FROM 5 TO 15.	TOTAL.	AMOUNT OF APPROPRIATION.
No. 1	36	81	117	\$350
2	27	51	78	300
3	15	43	58	280
4	51	77	128	490
5	103	157	260	700
6	43	81	124	500
7	104	161	265	765
9	43	55	98	325
10	125	237	362	950
11	26	60	86	340
	573	1,003	1,576	\$5,000

The committee, whose report led to the important resolution to abolish the district, and to inaugurate the graded, system of schools, were appointed to ascertain what new buildings or repairs may be necessary for the Grammar and Primary schools to be substituted for the District schools, and to report plans of the new school-houses to be erected, with estimates of the expense of the same.

That committee, on the 29th of March, 1852, reported,—

That they find it essential to the establishment of the system of graded schools that provision should be made for the accommodation of two grammar schools, one at Newton Centre, and one for the grammar school for the [late] ninth and eleventh districts. Your committee, in view of the rapidly increasing population of the town, and consequent growing demand for school-houses, consider the erection of one story school-houses as injudicious and unprofitable. They therefore recommend the erection of two school-houses, each two stories high, sufficiently large to accommodate a grammar school upon one floor.

The same committee immediately afterwards submitted the following report :

The committee to whom was referred the article in the warning for the Annual Meeting relative to High Schools, beg leave to report,—

That they have considered that subject no less in reference to the educational wants of the town, than to its legal obligations.

By the 5th Sect. 23d Chap. Rev. Stat., towns of 4,000 inhabitants are required to maintain a school for the higher English branches and classic

studies for a term of not less than ten months : That these higher studies necessarily exclude from the school the common studies is not to be inferred either from the terms of the law, or the uniform practice of towns subject to its requirements. But in these towns, when divided into school districts, with schools kept for short terms, the addition of High School studies in any number of them would not answer the demand of the law. And in many towns of large territorial extent, subject to the section of the law referred to, the distance of travel to any one point has long been deemed an onerous requirement. Several towns so situated, including Newton, have at different times petitioned the Legislature to be released from the obligation to maintain High School instruction. To remedy the evils complained of by these towns, the Legislature passed an act in 1848, permitting towns in which High School instruction is required, but containing less than 8,000 inhabitants, to establish in said districts, as the School Committee may determine, two or more schools for short terms, but which, taken together, shall be equal to twelve months. It is therefore manifestly competent for the town to establish one school embracing High School studies for a term of ten months, or a larger number of schools having such studies for an aggregate period of twelve months, and to embrace within these schools the common studies usually assigned to Grammar Schools.

The question whether more schools than one shall be provided with teachers competent to instruct in these higher studies, properly belongs to the town; the question of their location is, by the law of 1848, assigned to the School Committee. In view of the increased expenditures demanded for material accommodations and increased instruction, by the adoption of a system of graded schools, your committee do not deem it expedient, at present, for the town to establish a separate, exclusive High School, in addition to the schools recommended by your committee. But in view of the ability of the town, and its position, surrounded by superior facilities for public school education, your committee deem it no less promotive of its material interests than of its highest intellectual and moral welfare, that its public schools should furnish the means of full preparation for a complete education to every pupil within its limits desirous to enjoy them.

With these views, your committee recommend that the School Committee be authorized to employ one or more instructors qualified to instruct in all the studies required by law to be established by the town.

The report was adopted, the appropriation for the support of the schools was raised to \$6,000 and a vote passed to build two new school-houses, at an expense not exceeding \$8,500, for the houses and land for the same.

The school-houses, thus provided for, were immediately erected, one at Newton Centre, the other at Newtonville. The committee determined to establish the first High School at Newton Centre, and built the house with reference to that end. Mr. John W.





HIGH SCHOOL.



Hunt, formerly teacher at Plymouth, Mass., was the first instructor.

The arrangement proved to be a success. The school was opened under the best auspices, and carried forward with enthusiasm. Many of its earliest pupils attained a high rank in scholarship, intelligence and culture. Some of them passed to the Universities, and have become men of distinction.

The plan, however, was only a stepping-stone to something better. And in 1859, a resolution was adopted at the town meeting, March 7, recommending the establishment of a pure High School, to be located at Newtonville, "on a lot of land next to the entrance to Mr. Claffin's ground on Walnut Street."

The school was established, with much want of agreement upon its expediency, and the committee of that day speak of it as "an experiment, which they will continue to watch anxiously yet hopefully, leaving the results to speak for themselves." It commenced with seventy-five pupils, all of whom were over fifteen years of age, under the instruction of two teachers. It at once engaged the interest and pride of the community, and through its whole career has justified its reputation, as a school furnished with all the means and appliances of the highest English and classical education recognized in our common-school system. Within ten years the school building, supposed at first sufficient to provide amply for the wants of the far future, was greatly enlarged. The force of teachers was doubled, and the pupils numbered nearly one hundred and fifty. The course of study was much amplified, and the facilities afforded in this institution for a thorough education were unexcelled by any similar school in the State.

The number of pupils who graduated at the High School from its foundation till 1873, when Newton became a city, is as follows:

YEAR.	BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.	YEAR.	BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.
1861		4	4	1868	2	7	9
1862	1	5	6	1869	4	8	12
1863	2	1	3	1870	4	11	15
1864	5	2	7	1871	4	4	8
1865	3	3	6	1872	7	5	12
1866		9	9	1873	11	7	18
1867	2	3	5				

## GRADUATES FROM A THREE YEARS' COURSE.

YEAR.	BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.	YEAR.	BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.
1873	12	8	20	1876	17	25	42
1874	11	12	23	1877	25	26	51
1875	21	26	47	1878	25	11	36

A training-school was established in 1872 to fit teachers for their work, designed for those only who had graduated from the High School, or had had an equivalent course of training elsewhere. To add to the facilities of art education, a collection of casts, models and flat examples were procured from England, and arranged in the new art-rooms at the High School. "This collection is pronounced by the State Supervisor of Art to be unsurpassed by any collection in the State. It is a most liberal provision for culture in a useful and refining art. Its value to the pupils of the High School,—as in the years to come they shall have been prepared, by long training, for a right use and appreciation of it,—will be incalculable. It will serve not only to promote a knowledge of drawing as a utilitarian art, but will contribute to that æsthetic culture, which is essential to a symmetrical development. It reveals something of the poetry of architecture, in its models of Greek, Roman, Saracenic and Gothic ornamentation. It will also, if rightly used, awaken an interest in classic art. The careful study of models of the highest types of the Greek conception of the beautiful, as embodied in works of art, will not fail to create an interest in the subject, and an appreciation of it. The use of this collection, and instruction in both model and industrial drawing in all its branches, is free to all citizens of the town.

"It may not be deemed unworthy of mention, that the schools of the town of Newton at the World's Exposition at Vienna, were represented by photographs of the principal school-houses, a large and carefully prepared chart, showing details of the school system of Newton, population, appropriations for education, etc., and a series of Newton School Reports; and this representation won recognition from the government of the Exhibition, and the award to the town of Newton of a Diploma of Merit.

"The books of exhibit of the work of Newton schools placed in the Paris Exposition were also deposited, at the request of the Paris Educational authorities, in the Paris Museum."



From the Annual Report of 1873, the last year of the town government, Newton had seventeen school-houses, nine halls, fifty-nine school-rooms occupied and thirteen unoccupied, three thousand one hundred and eighty-four sittings for pupils, six male teachers, sixty-three female teachers, five teachers in special departments, total seventy-four. The school appropriation of March 3, 1873, was \$73,000. The dog-tax of the year, \$600, was also made to do duty as an addition to the educational resources of the town.

## SCHOOL-HOUSE PROPERTY IN NEWTON.

The City Auditor's Report for 1877 gives the following estimate of the value of School-house property in Newton at that date :

1.	High School Buildings, furniture and land,	\$60,000.00
2.	Mason School-house,       "       "	50,000.00
3.	Hyde       "       "       "	20,700.00
4.	Prospect       "       "       "	32,000.00
5.	Prospect       "       No. 2,       "       "	7,500.00
6.	Oak Hill       "       "       "	13,000.00
7.	Hamilton       "       "       "	30,000.00
8.	Williams       "       "       "	28,500.00
9.	Pierce       "       "       "	32,000.00
10.	Davis       "       "       "	13,000.00
11.	Franklin       "       "       "	16,000.00
12.	Claffin       "       "       "	33,000.00
13.	Adams       "       "       "	22,500.00
14.	Bigelow       "       "       "	34,500.00
15.	Underwood       "       "       "	25,300.00
16.	Lincoln       "       "       "	6,000.00
17.	Jackson       "       "       "	15,000.00
	School Apparatus,	6,000.00
		<hr/>
		\$445,000.00

## CHAPTER XXXV.

WEST NEWTON.—NEW MEETING-HOUSE.—REV. MR. GILBERT.—  
REV. MR. DRUMMOND.—REV. GEORGE B. LITTLE.—REV. H. J.  
PATRICK.—SABBATH SCHOOL.—STATISTICS.—BAPTIST CHURCH.  
UNITARIAN CHURCH.—MYRTLE BAPTIST CHURCH.

THE earlier events in the history of the west part of the town have been surveyed in a previous chapter. (See pages 250-258.) Mr. Gilbert had been ordained colleague pastor with the Rev. Mr. Greenough.

In the year 1831,—the year of Mr. Greenough's decease, and not long after the ordination of Mr. Gilbert,—the church edifice was a second time remodelled, the galleries being removed, the square pews giving place to slips, and various other improvements being introduced. During the following year a vestry was completed in the basement of the meeting-house, and six years afterwards, in 1838, additional alterations and improvements were made in the house itself. On the 26th of March, 1848, public worship was held for the last time in the old meeting-house, and the edifice was sold to the town. It continued to be used as a town hall and school building; and, with alterations, enlargements and improvements, when Newton became a city, it was transformed into the City Hall.

The second church edifice was dedicated March 29, 1848. The cost was about \$13,000. The sermon at the dedication was by Rev. Mr. Gilbert, from Acts XXVIII: 22, "But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest; for as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against." The sermon was printed. The building received extensive repairs in 1870, and was re-dedicated in September of that year, the dedication sermon being preached by the pastor, Rev. H. J. Patrick, from Ezra VII: 27, "Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put

such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem."

After the decease of Mr. Greenough, Mr. Gilbert remained sole pastor. He was still a young man. He had enjoyed the advantage of intercourse with his aged predecessor for more than three years. The experience of such a man must have been very valuable to him. During all that period he had been growing into his methods, and by daily communion he imbibed his spirit. The mantle of the ascended Elijah rested on Elisha. The first pastor, in his work of half a century, had impressed his likeness on the church and society. The second was now to carry forward towards perfection that which had been so well begun. And, by patient and persevering toil, by watching every opportunity of doing good, and living for the highest welfare of his people, he was the honored instrument of preparing the field for the, not more efficient, but more encouraging, efforts of those who were to come after him. The village had not yet started in that race of vigorous improvement which afterwards characterized it. But the day of its growth was at hand, and the seed, soon springing up, has had a most prosperous growth.

REV. LYMAN GILBERT was born in Brandon, Vt., June 13, 1798. Both his grandfather and his father were connected with the army of the Revolution. The former, Luke Gilbert, fills a soldier's grave in Ticonderoga. The latter, Elam Gilbert, after the war, removed to Marlborough, Vt., and then to Brandon. In 1818, Lyman Gilbert became a member of the church in Middlebury, Vt., and was soon advised to study with reference to the ministry. In about eighteen months from the time he began the Latin Grammar, he entered Middlebury College, where he graduated in 1825, with the highest honors. The same year he entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, at the same time taking upon himself for one quarter, the duties of usher in Phillips Academy. Among his pupils here were Horatio B. Hackett, Ray Palmer and Jonathan F. Stearns, all of whom have held places of distinguished honor. Not long after the completion of his studies in Andover, he visited Newton, and was warmly received by the people and by the aged pastor, Rev. Mr. Greenough. After he had preached one Sabbath, Mr. Greenough, perceiving the impression his labors had produced, said to him, "If you have made up your mind that you will not settle in a small parish, the sooner you are out of

town, the better it will be for us." Mr. Gilbert replied that he had "no such will about it, but was at the disposal of Providence."

The parish proper at that time contained about forty families, and the church, about fifty members. The population was small, with no immediate prospect of essential increase. "The church edifice was an old-fashioned structure, small, but lighted with fifty windows, no blinds, square pews and swing seats, with no great waste of paint, outside or in." Mr. Gilbert received a unanimous and earnest call from the people to settle as colleague pastor; and was ordained July 2, 1828.

In 1831 there was a season of special religious interest in West Newton, in connection with a "four-days' meeting," and many were admitted to the church.

Mr. Gilbert took a prominent stand as an early advocate of temperance, as well as of education. He was a member of the School Committee of the town, more than twenty years. In January, 1829, he delivered an anniversary address on Temperance, which was well received, and afterwards published by request. As already stated, the Society of which he was pastor, in process of time outgrew its old home, and the progress of the village justified the erection of a new church edifice in 1848, in which Mr. Gilbert continued, for seven years longer, to preach to a loving and confiding people; and, in return for their love and confidence, he brought all his talents to promote the welfare of the little flock. It is said that, on one occasion, he made his early skill in the use of carpenter's tools available for their edification, by presenting, in connection with a lecture prepared for them on Solomon's Temple, a complete model of that famous structure, made with reference to an accurate measurement of dimensions and proportions, the work of his own hands.

As long as the aged pastor lived, the two shepherds labored together and fed the flock in blessed concord. Mr. Gilbert testifies that "his venerable colleague and himself lived together in all harmony, mutual confidence and love, to the end of their earthly connection." And when Mr. Gilbert came to be sole pastor, the love of the people to whom he had given himself in his youth and to whom he had consecrated his manhood, when he felt it his duty to resign his charge, made it hard to sever the tie.

Mr. Gilbert received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Middlebury College, in 1850.



Mr. Gilbert remained pastor of the church till January 2, 1856, twenty-six years and six months. His long period of faithful and unwearied service was an efficient means of building up the church and society.

On the day of the dissolution of Mr. Gilbert's pastoral relations, and by the same Council, Mr. Joseph Payson Drummond was ordained as his successor, January 2, 1856. But in April, 1857, he was compelled by impaired health to retire from active service. His formal resignation, having been held under consideration several months, was accepted, and his connection with the Society was dissolved November 12, 1857, having continued a year and ten months. His life-work was ended, and the tired laborer rested on his sheaves at noon. He died at Bristol, Me., November 23, aged thirty-three. He was a native of Maine, graduated at Bowdoin College, 1843, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1853.

The fourth pastor was the Rev. George Barker Little, of Bangor, Maine, who was installed November 12, 1857; the installation sermon was by Rev. Prof. Phelps, of the Andover Seminary. But his health failed, and in February, 1860, Mr. Little tendered his resignation, hoping to find relief and restoration from a visit to Europe. The resignation, being not accepted by the church and society, was withdrawn, and leave of absence having been granted in accordance with the wishes of his people, Mr. Little sailed for Europe in the following March. His rapid decline, however, made his speedy return necessary, after an absence of only two months. He tendered his resignation a second time June 21. But so evident was it that his life was rapidly fading away, that the church took no action concerning it. The Great Shepherd was about to dismiss him from earthly toils, and to fold him in peace. He died in Roxbury, Mass., July 20, 1860, aged thirty-eight years, having been pastor here two years and eight months. Mr. Little was distinguished by his culture and his pulpit talents. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1843 and at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1849, and was ordained in Bangor, Me., October 12, 1849, where he was pastor from 1849 to 1857, and then removed to West Newton.

The fifth pastor was Rev. Henry Johnson Patrick, of Bedford, where he was ordained November 16, 1854, and served as pastor till his removal to West Newton, where he was installed September 26, 1860. The sermon was by Rev. Prof. Phelps, of Andover

Seminary; charge by Rev. R. T. Robinson, of Winchester; hand of fellowship by Rev. J. M. Manning, of the Old South church, Boston; address to the people by Rev. J. W. Wellman, of the Eliot church, Newton.

In 1863 the church received a generous bequest from the estate of Miss Sarah Baxter, one of its members, of five thousand dollars, on condition that it be increased to eight thousand,—the whole to be used in providing a parsonage, for the use of the pastor and his successors forever. The condition was fulfilled, and a parsonage erected in 1866, which was dedicated for the purposes of its erection in the spring of 1867.

In 1870 the church edifice, as above stated, was repaired at an expense of upwards of three thousand dollars. The organ, formerly in the gallery, was removed to a recess constructed for it at the side of the pulpit, and a new pulpit took the place of the former one.

There were seasons of special religious interest, as the Church Roll indicates, in 1781-2, 1810-11, 1817, 1826-7, 1831-2, 1851-2, 1856-7, 1865-8, 1871-2 and 1877.

PASTORS.	ORDAINED OR INSTALLED.	DIED OR DISMISSED.
Rev. William Greenough,	o. Nov. 8, 1781,	died Nov. 10, 1831.
Rev. Lyman Gilbert,	o. July 2, 1828,	dis. Jan. 2, 1856.
Rev. Joseph P. Drummond,	o. Jan. 2, 1856,	dis. Nov. 12, 1857.
Rev. George B. Little,	i. Nov. 12, 1857,	died July 20, 1860.
Rev. Henry J. Patrick,	i. Sept. 26, 1860.	

DEACONS.	ELECTED.	DECEASED.	RESIGNED.
Joseph Ward,	Dec. 21, 1781	Dec. 23, 1784	
Joseph Jackson,	Dec. 30, 1781	Aug. 9, 1803	
Enoch Ward,	Jan. 18, 1789	Oct. 13, 1789	
Joseph Fuller,	Mar. 18, 1793		Oct. 27, 1811
Thomas Eustis, jr.,	Feb. 17, 1800		Apr. 27, 1806
Joseph Adams,	Dec. 22, 1806	April, 1813	
Benjamin Fuller,	Oct. 31, 1817	Dec. 17, 1848	July 6, 1828
Joel Fuller,	Oct. 31, 1817		
Joseph Stone,	Jan. 17, 1845		July 2, 1852
Samuel Warren,	Feb. 11, 1845		July 29, 1852
Orin F. Woodford,	Dec. 8, 1852		Mar. 14, 1856
Joseph W. Stone,	Jan. 5, 1853		
Samuel F. Dix,	Nov. 12, 1856	May 25, 1876	
Julius L. Clarke,	Jan. 17, 1868		
Lemuel E. Caswell,	Jan. 17, 1868		
Joseph B. Whitmore,	Feb. 3, 1871		Jan. 18, 1871
Harlan P. Barber,	Sept. 2, 1876		

## CLERKS.

Rev. William Greenough,  
Rev. Lyman Gilbert,  
Henry L. Whiting,  
Samuel F. Dix,  
Julius L. Clarke.

## TREASURERS.

Joseph Jackson,  
Joseph Fuller,  
Nathan Fuller,  
Joel Fuller,  
Samuel Warren,  
Orin F. Woodford,  
Joseph W. Stone,  
Samuel F. Dix.

## SABBATH SCHOOL OF THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The two persons most prominent in the commencement of the Sabbath School work in connection with the Congregational church at West Newton were Joseph Jackson and Joel Fuller. They, with others, gathered the first Sabbath School in West Newton in the school-house then located on Waltham Street, nearly opposite the present Davis school-house. The house itself afterwards became part of the store occupied by Mr. John Mead. The long benches of the old school-house were well filled. The school numbered from twenty to forty. Mr. Joseph Jackson, then the teacher of one of the public schools, was the first Superintendent. It was the custom for the school to meet in the morning before public service. At the close of the session, a procession was formed, and two by two the classes, preceded by their teachers, marched to the church.

Question books were not then in use; but the exercises consisted in the recitation of Scripture and hymns. Whole chapters were repeated, and the longest of Watts' hymns. The following reminiscences of the school are taken from a historical sermon by the Rev. H. J. Patrick.

The school was at first held only in the summer; and at the close of the season, before dispersing, there was a kind of exhibition, and prizes in the form of books were awarded to those who had recited the greatest number of verses. A Testament, given the second year, is kept by one of the present members of the church, with the date 1820 upon it. When Question Books were introduced, the first one used was Cummings' Questions. In a few years the school was held through the winter, Deacon Joel Fuller remarking in his characteristic way, as he brought his bundle of firewood,—“that what was good for summer was good for winter,” proposing henceforth to hold the school through the year. At this time, the Sabbath School was removed from the school-house to the church.

So far as can be ascertained, the school followed, in the order of time, the example of other schools, in the institution of a library, the observance of the concert, and the introduction of a system of benevolence.

In October, 1838, the preliminary meeting was held in the vestry of the church at West Newton, which resulted in the formation of the Newton Sunday School Union, an institution which has done much to deepen the Sabbath School interest in the town. Deacon Joel Fuller was the representative of the West Newton School at that meeting.

In 1854, there were thirteen classes, thirteen teachers, and ninety scholars and a library of 300 volumes. In 1855, the first contribution is reported of twenty dollars to the Indians of Western New York. In 1869, there were thirty-one classes, thirty-three officers and teachers, three hundred and three scholars, a library of 847 volumes; a quarterly contribution of \$57, and a yearly contribution of \$300.

The benevolence of the school at West Newton steadily increased. One of its members, Miss Hattie S. Clark [Mrs. L. E. Caswell], went out as Missionary to the Indians of Western New York, exciting an interest in that mission, and prompting many donations in that direction. Latterly, more was done for the Freedmen, two teachers having been supported by the congregation and the school one year — Miss Jennie Barbour and Miss Hattie Twoguns — both in Georgia. Several seasons of special religious interest have been enjoyed in the school.

Deacon Joel Fuller was the Superintendent for twenty years, and his devotion to the school, his unwearied interest, and his fervent prayers, are fresh in the memory of all who knew him.

Mr. Samuel A. Danforth was Superintendent for five years, and during his Superintendency there were more conversions than at any other time during the half century. His successor, Rev. Charles Rich, who was Superintendent for one year, is remembered as a man peculiarly adapted to interest the young in his addresses, and clothe the Bible narratives with the most vivid reality.

The name of Joseph S. Clark, D. D., will start a multitude of memories connected with the corner of the vestry, where for years he had a Bible Class of middle-aged men. His counsel and wisdom were invaluable.

An opposite corner of the vestry brings to mind a devoted teacher, Miss Hannah S. Richmond, who for many years kept a large class of young ladies bound to her by her personal interest in their welfare, and with few exceptions led them to Christ.

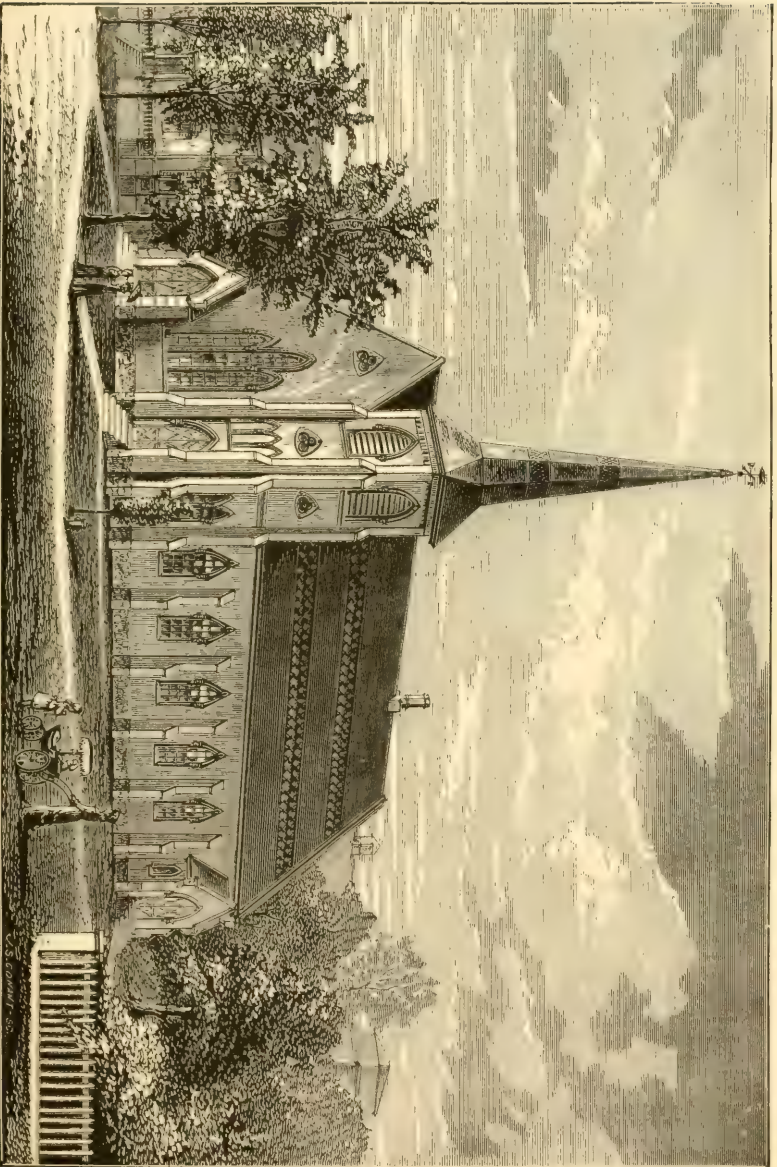
The remembrance of the little voices which came from the small vestry in their infant songs, calls back to us the form of another teacher, Miss Sarah M. Pearson.

In the fiftieth year, another teacher, Mr. Charles Stone, long connected with the school, and ever faithful, was called to his heavenly reward. His name suggests the memory of two sisters, who were once found in their places in the Sabbath School, remembered for their faithfulness, all children of the senior Deacon Joseph Stone.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, WEST NEWTON.

A preliminary meeting of several members of Baptist churches residing in Newtonville and vicinity was held in Tremont Hall, Newtonville, October 23, 1853, for the purpose of consulting in regard to the formation of a fourth Baptist church within the limits of the town of Newton, and the first church of any denomination in Newtonville. Rev. Joseph M. Graves was chairman.





BAPTIST CHURCH, WEST NEWTON.



Another meeting was held December 12, 1853, when the following action was adopted unanimously :

Whereas the undersigned are members in good standing in Baptist churches, and with other friends have sustained public worship in this place since the first of February, and whereas we believe that a regularly organized church of our Lord and Saviour is demanded and would be sustained in this village, and having obtained letters of dismission and recommendation for this purpose, we do now resolve ourselves into a church to be known as the First Baptist church in Newtonville,—relying upon the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ to build us up in our most holy faith.

To this action the following names were signed, and these persons were the constituent members of the church :

Isaac S. French,	Sarah J. Sanger,
David C. Sanger,	Charlotte Sanger,
Daniel Sanger,	Susan Walker,
William Walker,	Miss Susan V. Winch,
Mrs. Anna Winch,	Mrs. Emeline Webb,
Lucinda B. French,	Miss Eliza Field,
Mrs. Sarah Doggett,	Mrs. Lucinda F. Abbott,
Miss Caroline E. Burdett,	Mrs. Lucy Packer.

Articles of Faith and Covenant similar to those of all regular Baptist churches were adopted.

David C. Sanger was chosen Clerk, and Isaac S. French, Deacon and Treasurer. January 28, 1851, Rev. B. A. Edwards was elected Pastor.

The public recognition of the church by appropriate exercises took place in Tremont Hall, Newtonville, April 20.

A church edifice of brick was commenced near the Depot, but before it was completed, the contributions being insufficient to meet the expense incurred, the building was sold, and afterwards finished by the first Methodist Society in Newtonville. Rev. Mr. Edwards resigned the pastorate August 1, 1856. Rev. Mr. Graves, who had been with the church at the beginning, returned, and labored till failure of health forced him to resign.

After a temporary suspension of public services, a meeting of the members was held June 5, 1866, at which the following vote was passed :

**VOTED**, that we hereafter hold our meetings at West Newton, and that we adopt the name of the First Baptist church of West Newton.

A new spirit of enterprise was infused into the meetings, in this new location. Meetings were held in "Village Hall," till the meeting-house was erected at Lincoln Park, and dedicated in August, 1871.

## PASTORS.

B. A. Edwards, Jan. 28, 1851.	R. S. James, D. D., May 5, 1869.
R. H. Bowles, Nov. 13, 1866.	William Lisle, Nov. 14, 1870.
T. B. Holland, June 1, 1875.	

## DEACONS.

Isaac S. French,	Timothy Estes,	L. E. Leland,
D. C. Sanger,		N. C. Pike.

## FIRST UNITARIAN SOCIETY, WEST NEWTON.

The first meetings for public worship held by the members of the Unitarian denomination in Newton took place in the summer of 1844. The services were held in the hall of the hotel, West Newton. In August, however, they were discontinued, but revived again in the year 1847.

The first minister engaged for any length of time was Rev. Arthur Buckminster Fuller, who was in service three months in 1847-8. He graduated at Harvard University in 1843, and was killed in the war, 1862. In the autumn of 1848, Rev. William Orne White, of Salem, accepted an invitation to preach one year, and was ordained November 22, 1848. A church was organized, and the first communion service was held January 7, 1849. After a pastorate of about two years, Mr. White resigned his charge, and became pastor of the Unitarian church in Keene, N. H., where he was pastor twenty-eight years. The church organized during Mr. White's pastorate adopted in substance the covenant used originally by the First church in Boston. At that time the Normal School was located at West Newton, in charge of Rev. Cyrus Pierce. Mr. William Parker, the energetic Superintendent of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, was the life and soul of the movement to establish the society. Hon. Horace Mann was a generous supporter of the parish, and a faithful attendant on its worship, in the periods of respite from his Congressional duties. A few hearers came from other villages in Newton. Mr. White was an ardent promoter of every plan that promised to advance the social, intellectual or religious improvement of the village. During his ministry





FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH, WEST NEWTON.



a Geological Club was formed, which studied a text-book, and met from house to house. The West Newton Athenæum or Library was founded about the same time. Its meetings were held weekly, and the time was spent in informal talks, reviews of books, and occasional lectures on important topics.

In May, 1851, Rev. W. D. Knapp became pastor, remaining till 1853. The next year, Rev. Charles Edward Hodges was engaged to preach on Sabbath afternoons, preaching in the forenoons in Watertown. This arrangement continued only one year. Mr. Hodges graduated at Harvard University in 1847, and died 1870. After this for two years, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Washington Gilbert, who graduated at Williams College in 1826, and died 1874. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Henry Allen, also for two years. Until 1860 the Society held their services in Village Hall. But the time of greater strength having come, it was voted to build a meeting-house, which was done in 1860, and the edifice was dedicated November 14, 1860. Prayer of dedication by Rev. E. J. Young, of Newton.

The first pastor after the completion of the meeting-house was Rev. William Henry Savary, a graduate of Yale College, who remained three years. October 16, 1864, Rev. John C. Zachos was ordained, who resigned in 1866, and was followed by Rev. Francis Tiffany, the present pastor.

The meeting-house, built in 1860, was enlarged in 1867, so as to contain eighty pews. It was again enlarged by the addition of a commodious parlor and tower in 1879-80.

#### MYRTLE BAPTIST CHURCH, WEST NEWTON.

The Myrtle Baptist church (colored) was organized in September, 1874, with twenty members, of whom the following, constituent members, were dismissed from the First Baptist church in West Newton :

Thomas Johnson,  
Martha Johnson,  
Lyman Hicks,  
Elizabeth Hicks,

Sarah Simms,  
Henrietta Rose,  
Jane Brewer,  
Henry Jones.

Meetings had been held eight months previously in the house of Mr. Thomas Johnson.

Rev. Edmund Kelley, formerly of New Bedford, was elected pastor for one year, and a chapel was built, and dedicated in June, 1875.

Deacons, Thomas Johnson, Samuel Scott.

After the resignation of Mr. Kelley, the pulpit was supplied mainly by students of the Newton Theological Institution, under whose labors the church was prospered. In 1877, seventeen were admitted to the church by baptism. Characterized by vigor and enthusiasm, the church, though small, fills an important sphere, and does its part well as a valuable helper in the cause of morality and religion.



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

NEWTON UPPER FALLS.— FACTORIES.— COTTON MACHINERY.—  
"RELIGIOUS SOCIETY."— UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.— SECOND BAP-  
TIST CHURCH.— METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.— ST. MARY'S  
(CATHOLIC) CHURCH.— NEWTON LOWER FALLS.— ST. MARY'S  
(EPISCOPAL) CHURCH.— METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In chapter XXII, pages 259-272, we have surveyed the earlier history of Newton Upper and Lower Falls. The narrative is here resumed.

### NEWTON UPPER FALLS.

The first dwelling-house in the lower village of the Upper Falls was built about the year 1800, to accommodate the workmen at the iron works, then just established. It is still standing (1880). The owners of this property, before it was incorporated, were Rufus Ellis, David Ellis, Jonathan Chapman, Jonathan Mason, Benjamin Guild, George Ticknor and William P. Mason, all of Boston. The building of a cotton factory on the Needham side of the river was commenced in 1813. A portion of the timber used in the construction was purchased in Boston at auction,— this timber having been taken as a prize at sea, during the war of 1812, and carried into Boston for sale. One of these timbers, forming the east sill of the factory, is still in very good preservation, although two buildings have been burned over it.

The "Newton Factories" were incorporated June 14, 1823. At this time the business was the rolling and slitting of bar-iron, and the manufacture of cut-nails and cotton cloth. Rufus Ellis was the Treasurer.

It appears by deeds that Jonathan Bixby was the owner of the lands surrounding the mill privilege, as the last deed of his conveyed a piece of land with a saw-mill thereon, near the nail factory.

The cotton factory was burned May 8, 1850.

In 1853, the building used for half a century for a nail factory was altered into a paper-mill. This business is still carried on in a new building, erected on the site of the old one, which was pulled down.

A few years after the Newton Factories became a corporation, —or about 1829,—a hotel was built and owned by Rufus Ellis, which he afterwards conveyed to the Newton Factories. This was kept as a hotel twenty years. It afterwards became a boarding-house, and finally a private residence.

In 1846 the Newton Factories tendered a resignation of their charter, and the property passed into the possession of David Ellis, Esq.

Rufus Ellis was born at West Dedham, March 13, 1777, and died in Newton, July 2, 1859, aged eighty-two.

David Ellis was born at West Dedham, June 21, 1765, and died in Newton, November 24, 1846, aged eighty-one.

The Worcester Turnpike, now called Boylston Street, passes through the southern and eastern part of Newton in a straight line, extending from the border line at Erockline to the Charles River at Newton Upper Falls. This turnpike road was chartered March 7, 1806. The petitioners for the charter were Aaron Davis, Luther Richardson, Samuel Wells, Charles Davis and William H. Sumner, all of Boston. The first meeting of the corporators was held October 30, 1806, at Concert Hall, in Boston, east corner of Court and Hanover Streets. The stock consisted of six hundred shares of the par value of \$250 each,—a small amount of money to build forty miles of road.

The road was constructed through Newton in 1808. Of the six hundred shares, only sixteen were subscribed for by residents of Newton. The road paid but few dividends, never six per cent., and finally the whole capital invested was totally lost to the stockholders. In 1833 the proprietors succeeded in giving away that part of the road which passed through Newton,—the county commissioners laying it out as a public highway. In 1841, the proprietors tendered to the Legislature a resignation of their charter, which was accepted, and this was the conclusion of the unfortunate enterprise.

Otis Pettee, Esq., furnishes the following account of the manufacture of machinery for the supply of cotton factories at Newton

Upper Falls. This branch of business has made the village very widely known, as an influential factor in the enterprise of this continent.

About the year 1825, Mr. Ithamer Whiting, a native of Dover, Mass., left his home to seek his fortunes in the gold and silver mines of Mexico. After leading a miner's life for ten years or more, he engaged in pioneer work for introducing the manufacture of cotton in that country. At the end of about a year's effort, he succeeded in making arrangements with Messrs. Barron, Forbes & Co.,—merchants in the city of Tepic, near the western coast of the Republic,—to embark in the enterprise.

In the spring of 1837, they sent Mr. Whiting home to New England to procure the necessary machinery and fixtures for a cotton factory of sufficient capacity to produce about seven hundred and fifty yards of sheetings per day. After thoroughly canvassing the country, Mr. Whiting finally gave the order to the late Mr. Otis Pettee, sen., cotton-machine builder in this village. The contract simply called for machinery to produce seven hundred and fifty yards of coarse sheetings per day,—including all the necessary fixtures for the buildings, etc., water wheel and mill work, doors, window frames and sashes, glass, etc., and all small tools necessary to operate and repair the machinery.

Workmen skilled in the art of setting up the machinery and of operating the same were sent out to the factory for a term of three years or more, as educators to the Mexicans who were to be employed in the work.

The machinery was completed in the fall of the same year (1837), and well boxed and shipped from Boston direct to Port San Blas, in a brig purchased by Mr. Whiting to be used by the mill-owners as a coaster, to gather up cotton from the neighboring ports, and as far south as Peru.

About five years later, this company built another factory, for the manufacture of warps to be sold in the country towns for the hand-weavers among the farmers, etc.

The success of this enterprise is indicated in an extract from a letter written by Mr. Whiting in February, 1848.

"So far, we have done very well with our factory; but I am afraid our harvest is nearly over. The state of the country is such at this time as to induce the belief that no business will prosper in it much longer..... The last two years have been the best we have ever had,—not because our manufactured articles have sold better, for the price has fallen,—but because we have got our cotton on better terms, as well as of better quality.....

"In 1846 we made \$113,419.82, and in 1847, \$180,331.17; and since we commenced, we have cleared \$873,017.12; and this has nearly all been made by the first machinery. We did wrong in getting out the mules. We should have gotten the same kind of machinery as the first, with more looms, and then we should have made much more money."

After the harvest this company was reaping became known to other capitalists in the republic, they at once became interested, and built other mills in different localities, and very naturally ordered their machinery from Newton.

Among the first to follow, was a German gentleman, Mr. Stahlknecht, from Durango, who commenced operations in 1840. He afterwards built another factory in Tunal. The last time I saw him in New England, he said he had given up the cotton manufacturing business, as he was quite too near the Texan frontier, and goods were run over into their country, and he could get only eighteen cents per yard for his cloth; and it cost him thirteen cents to manufacture it; and five cents profit on a yard did not pay.

A company was organized as the "Guadalajara Spinning and Weaving Company," in 1840, and sent their agent, Mr. John M. B. Neubing Boschetti, for machinery for their factory located in Guadalajara. In addition to their cotton manufactory, they built a paper-mill, and took out the machinery for that also.

Cotton manufactories were established in several other places, with very satisfactory results, at Colima, Santiago, Curaçoa, Mazatlan and elsewhere, all of which ordered their machinery from Newton.

Under the charge of Otis Pettee, Esq., the business begun by that ingenious mechanic, his father, has been carried forward with energy and success, furnishing bread for many families, and bringing fame to Newton by the machinery it supplies to numerous manufactories.

#### UPPER FALLS RELIGIOUS SOCIETY.

The first religious Society in Newton Upper Falls, though no church of any denomination existed in connection with the first church edifice, was, substantially, Unitarian. The land on which the first meeting-house was erected was given for that purpose by the Elliot Manufacturing Company. The building contained forty-eight pews, and the cost was about \$3,300. Of this amount, the Elliot Manufacturing Company paid three-fifths, and Rufus Ellis, Esq., two-fifths. The meeting-house was commenced in the autumn of 1827, and finished and dedicated February 27, 1828. The sermon on the occasion was by the Rev. William Ritchie, of Needham, from II. Thess. III: 1, "Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course and be glorified, even as it is with you."

The Society was incorporated by the Massachusetts Legislature, under the name of the "Upper Falls Religious Society." The petition, asking for that Act of Incorporation, was signed by the following:



Newell Ellis,  
Otis Pettee,  
M. P. Sturtevant,  
David Bushee,  
J. Sherman,  
Moses Craft,  
Elisha Wiswall,  
Matthias Collins,  
Joseph Barney,  
Walter McFarland,

Caleb Haskell,  
Whipple Freeman,  
Elijah Story,  
Joseph Davenport,  
Benjamin Davenport, jr.,  
Orrin Calbin,  
Frederick Cabot,  
Rufus Ellis,  
and others.

The pulpit was supplied about five years, mainly by preachers of the Unitarian persuasion,—by the Rev. Daniel Kimball, of Needham, Rev. Mr. Walcott, of Nantucket, Rev. George Whitney, of Quincy, Rev. William Farmer, of Cambridge, Rev. Andrew Bigelow, etc. In 1832, the church building was sold to the late Marshall S. Rice, Esq., to be used as a Methodist church, and this first religious society became extinct.

Mr. Pettee writes,—

I have gathered the following list of names of members of the Unitarian church choir in our village from 1828 to 1832.

George Morse, Leader,  
Artemas Newell, Bass Viol,  
Jesse Winslow, Clarionet,  
Samuel McIntosh, do.,  
Alfred Bridges, Bugle,  
Amos Morse,  
Oliver Plimpton,  
Samuel Cheney,  
William E. Clarke,

Charles Pettee,  
Kingsley Allen,  
George Winsor,  
Miss Eliza Bartlett,  
“ Silence Clark,  
“ Nancy Ellis,  
“ Eliza Clapp,  
“ Charlotte Plimpton.

A Mr. Bartlett, from Boston, taught a singing-school in the old tavern in the fall and winter of 1827-8, and sung in the choir at the dedication of the meeting-house in February, 1828. Jotham Colburn taught a music-school in the old tavern house several winters prior to 1832, and occasionally played on an instrument in the church.

#### UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

A Society of the Universalist denomination was organized for religious worship at Newton Upper Falls, in September, 1841. A meeting-house was erected on High Street, at a cost of about thirteen hundred dollars, and dedicated in May, 1842. The twenty-two original proprietors were as follows :

Pliny Bosworth,  
 Joshua Gardner,  
 William Cargill,  
 George W. Keyes,  
 Samuel P. Skinner,  
 Henry Billings,  
 Beriah Billings,  
 Stephen Putnam,  
 Richard Boynton,  
 John Kingsbury,  
 Martin Hunting,

Horace Whitney,  
 Lewis H. Partridge,  
 Thomas Nealy,  
 William Lyon,  
 Ebenezer Kingsbury,  
 James Barney,  
 Jason Brayman,  
 William H. Nichols,  
 William Fairfield,  
 Lyndall Grover,  
 Harding Partridge.

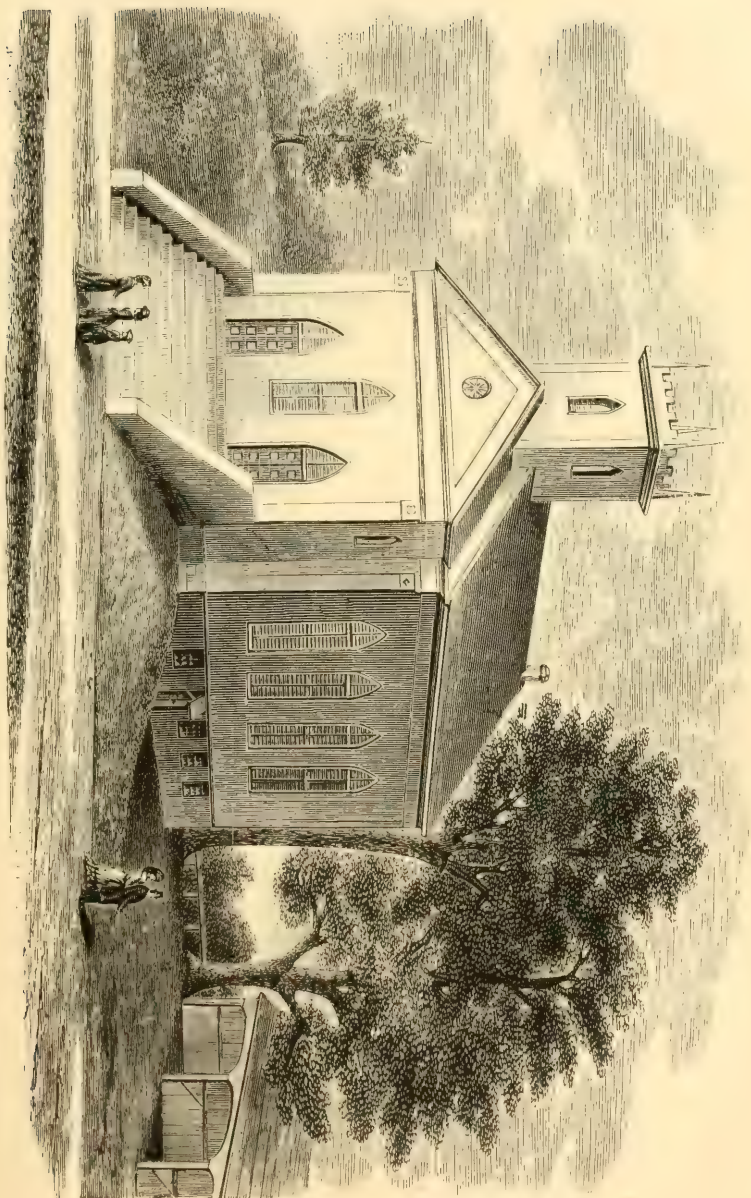
The first and only pastor was the Rev. Samuel P. Skinner, who was settled after the dedication of the church edifice, and continued in office till October, 1845. The pulpit was then supplied by A. S. Dudley, a dentist by profession, till July, 1847; and then by William F. Teulon, from the British dominions, who was also a practising physician, and after a few months left the pulpit and devoted himself exclusively to the medical profession. The Society, after an existence of only six or seven years, was dissolved, and their church edifice became a useful structure for village uses, taking the name of Elliot Hall. In 1879 the building was sold to Mr. John Howe, and converted into a private residence.

#### SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist church at Newton Upper Falls received the title of the Second Baptist church. The mother-church at Newton Centre, like a "fruitful vine, whose branches run over the wall," sent forth this, its first colony, stronger and more prosperous at its beginning than afterwards. It is said that the Rev. Mr. Grafton, the pastor of the First Baptist church, hesitated as to the wisdom of the movement. He dreaded lest the original church might be left too feeble in pecuniary ability to sustain the ordinances of religion. To those who acted as leaders in the project, he remarked, "When bees swarm, they always leave in the hive honey enough for the old ones. If you swarm, brethren, I hope you will leave honey enough in the old hive."

They proceeded, however, with great deliberation. The meeting-house was erected and preaching was maintained in it nearly two years before the church was organized,—apparently, a period sufficiently protracted to decide the twofold question, whether the

SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH, NEWTON UPPER FALLS.







original church, situated two miles away, could support its own religious ordinances, after the transference of these members to form a new body, and whether the new church had in it strength enough to stand on an independent foundation. The circumstances of the village were, at that period, very different from what they came to be afterwards. The population was then chiefly American, and the people prized the ordinances of Protestant worship. At a later date, the native was displaced by a foreign element, of other tastes and different religious associations. Many of the earlier members died, and the infant church, which began in strength, waxed feeble, as if by premature decay.

In 1832, eleven persons, mostly members of the First Baptist church, associated together and built a new meeting-house at the Upper Falls. The property was divided into twenty shares. Jonathan Bixby owned seven shares; Jesse Winslow, Isaac Keyes and John Nicholson owned two shares each, and Lauren Kingsbury, Asa F. Smith, Ira M. Bullen, Samuel Scott, John Bullough, jr., Martin P. Sturtevant and Thomas Nicholson, one each. The meeting-house was dedicated March 27, 1833.

The church was organized February 8, 1835. The following are the names of the original members:

Jonathan Bixby,	Eliza H. Bixby,	Angelina Bixby,
Isaac Keyes,	Sarah S. Kingsbury,	Martha F. Newhall,
Lauren Kingsbury,	Catherine Hyde,	Elizabeth E. Keyes,
Asa F. Smith,	Matilda Libby,	Louisa Peak,
Sylvester Smith,	Betsey S. Smith,	Sarah Richards,
Lucius Smith,	Clarissa Smith,	Abigail B. Clapp,
James Taylor,	Hannah Scott,	Cleora F. Smith,
David Scott,	Rosanna Woodward,	Hannah Fisk,
Thomas Nicholson,	Sally Nickerson,	Olivia Fisk,
Samuel Floyd,	Belinda Smith,	Sally Kingsbury,
Samuel Scott,	Susan Willis,	Eliza Kingsbury,
Charles Scott,	Sylvia Jones,	Hannah Bond,
Ira M. Baptams,	Lucy Taylor,	Charlotte H. Smith,
Amariah Bullens,	Levina R. Bullens,	Sarah Priest,
Francis T. Keyes,	Mary S. Cheney,	Martha H. Taylor,
William Bullough,	Abigail Cheney,	Susanna Nickerson,
Samuel Nicholson,	Nancy L. Gardner,	Mary Ann Keyes.
Lydia Bixby,	Abia Keyes,	
Eunice Bixby,	Chloe Ray,	

The whole number was fifty-five,—all dismissed from the First Baptist church for the purpose of uniting in this new organization.

At the service of the public recognition, Rev. James D. Knowles, then Professor in the Newton Theological Institution, preached the sermon. Rev. Mr. Grafton gave the right hand of fellowship, and addressed the church on their new relations. Isaac Keyes and Lauren Kingsbury were appointed deacons.

The following sketch, written under the dictation of a daughter of Mr. Bixby, herself an original member of the church, and an eye-witness of all the proceedings which eventuated in its establishment, will here be of interest.

The Second Baptist church in Newton grew out of the special religious interest that pervaded the village at the Upper Falls, during the years 1830-1. Deacon E. F. Woodward and Mr. Asa Cook, members of the First Congregational church, commenced holding union prayer-meetings in private houses on Saturday evenings. During the autumn of 1830, meetings for preaching were held in the school-house, and supplied alternately by Congregational and Baptist ministers. One Sabbath morning, when the people had come together to hear the Rev. Mr. Bates, colleague pastor with the Rev. Dr. Homer, the person who, as committee-man of the district, had charge of the school-house, refused to give up the key of the house, affirming that he did not deem it his duty to open the building on the Sabbath for religious services. Under these circumstances, Mr. D. L. Brayton, a member of the Theological Institution, afterwards missionary to Burmah, being present, in order to meet the exigency immediately applied to Mr. Jonathan Bixby, who at once opened his doors to the people. The incident naturally awakened an interest in the village, and the more, inasmuch as Mr. Bixby was just recovering from a rheumatic fever, and unable to leave his room; so that the privilege of enjoying the services of weekly religious worship was brought, without his seeking it, to his bedside. For months afterwards, Mr. Bixby's house was a house of worship for both religious societies on the Sabbath evenings.

In the spring of 1831, Mr. Bixby fitted up a room in an adjoining building, which had been occupied as a store, for a place of religious worship, and the room was used for this purpose till ampler conveniences were provided. In the summer and fall of 1831, members of the Congregational Society built a vestry, and during the following year, the Baptists erected their chapel, which was dedicated in March, 1833. Before they erected their chapel, the Baptist members attempted, but without success, to purchase the church building of the "Upper Falls Religious Society," which the majority of the church-going people of the village did not find to be, to them, a congenial religious home. There were, in the village, a considerable number of members of the First Baptist church at Newton Centre, whose convenience would be greatly promoted by having religious services of their own denomination, in the village where they resided. For this purpose, they erected their chapel, and commenced their public services on the Sabbath. They did not, at the outset, contemplate a separate organization; they attended worship on the communion Sabbaths at Newton Centre, with the church of

which they were members, and delayed the organization of a Second Baptist church till nearly two years after the dedication of the chapel.

The persons most active in the erection of the chapel were, besides Mr. Jonathan Bixby, Isaac Keyes, Lauren Kingsbury, Asa F. Smith, Samuel Scott, Ira Bullens, Martin Sturtevant and Jesse Winslow. Mr. Bixby furnished one-third of the means requisite for building the chapel. In the fall of 1835, the chapel was enlarged and improved.

From the commencement of the religious interest, which resulted in the establishment of this church, the students of the Newton Theological Institution rendered valuable aid in the prayer-meetings. And when the chapel had been erected, they principally supplied the pulpit, till the settlement of the first pastor. Messrs. Jennings (1834), Carpenter (1833), Sheldon (1835), Burlingame (1836) and others rendered much and useful service in the pulpit. Mr. Webb (1834), afterwards missionary to Burmah, conducted a week-evening Bible-class, commenced in the fall of 1831. He was followed, in the same service, by Messrs. Osgood (1834) and J. W. Sargent (1834). Messrs. Lawrence (1831), Crocker (1834), afterwards missionary to West Africa, Hutchinson (1834), Brayton and Stearns, D. W. Phillips (1840), Davis (1837) and others contributed much to the interest of the social religious meetings. At an earlier day, Messrs. Aldrich (1829) and Wade (1829) were active in the special season of religious awakening in 1827-8. And, after the church had settled a pastor, the students rendered considerable aid in the Sabbath School and the meetings for prayer. The church was led by successive pastors, who lacked neither prudence nor ability, and was strengthened and encouraged, in seasons of destitution, by the gifts and influence of many ministers, who, for longer or shorter periods, supplied the pulpit. The names of many devoted and useful Christians stand in the catalogue of the church. Spiritual refreshings have been experienced from time to time, most gratifying and cheering to the friends of religion and virtue. And in the end it will undoubtedly appear, that, notwithstanding decline and weakness, following a propitious beginning, the pious service of this church has been an important factor in the great problem which is being wrought out by the gospel, for human welfare.

The pulpit was supplied with preaching from the Newton Theological Institution, until September 14, 1836, when Mr. Origen Crane was ordained the first pastor.

REV. ORIGEN CRANE was born in Mansfield, Conn., July 25, 1804. He was first a pupil, and then a teacher, in the district schools of his native town; he became hopefully pious at the age of fourteen, and, after he was twenty years of age, decided to devote himself to the work of the ministry. He then spent five years in preparatory study, the last three in the regular classes of the Newton Theological Institution, where he graduated in 1836. He remained a faithful, loving and laborious pastor at Newton

Upper Falls nearly three years. In the autumn of 1839, he removed to Weston, and was pastor of the Baptist church in that town upwards of twelve years. His influence was savory and far-reaching, and was felt very widely, beyond the limits of his own parish. His last residence was in New England Village, Mass. His death, at the age of sixty-five, was occasioned by an accident, which took place April 20, 1869. He was buried in his native town. The following inscription on his tombstone is a truthful description of his character :

He was a  
Faithful Minister of the Gospel,  
A devoted and successful Pastor,  
A warm-hearted and sympathizing Friend,  
Kind and affectionate  
In all the domestic and social relations of life.

The number admitted to the church during the ministry of Mr. Crane was seventy-nine.

The second pastor, Rev. Charles W. Dennison, was ordained at Oswego, N. Y., January 19, 1836 ; installed pastor at Newton Upper Falls, March, 1842, and resigned his office in February, 1843. Admitted to the church during Mr. Dennison's ministry, thirty-two.

The third pastor was Rev. Samuel Stillman Leighton, who was ordained at Andover, Mass., August 25, 1841. He became pastor February 8, 1846, and resigned July 1, 1847.

Mr. Leighton was born in Westford, Mass., October 18, 1809. At the age of twelve years, he became a member of the Baptist church in Chelmsford. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady in 1838, and studied theology partly at Andover and partly at Newton Theological Institution, graduating at the former in 1841. He was pastor at West Bridgewater, Mass., and Leeds, Me., and came from the latter place to Newton Upper Falls. After leaving Newton, he was pastor at Sanbornton and Bow, N. H., and Georgetown and Orleans, Mass. He died in West Townsend, Mass., July 4, 1860, aged fifty-one. He was an earnest laborer and an excellent preacher. He was buried in his native town, and, by his own request, this Scripture was inscribed on his tombstone :

"By grace ye are saved, through faith,  
"And that not of yourselves,  
"It is the gift of God."



Five were admitted to the church during Mr. Leighton's pastorate.

The next pastor, Rev. Amos Webster, was ordained at Newton Upper Falls, November 15, 1848, and resigned June 25, 1854. He afterwards preached at Needham and Hyde Park, and subsequently was publisher of the *Christian Era*, Boston. During his ministry, twenty-three were admitted to the church.

The church had already declined greatly in numbers and efficiency. Some had removed from the town, others had died. The Society became feeble, and the members no longer able to support a regular pastor. In the changes which occur in our American society, such events often take place. Centres of business are migratory, and, often, arbitrary. People of one nationality displace people of another nationality, and transform the social and religious aspect of a community. So it has been in Newton Upper Falls. Rev. S. F. Smith preached to the church as a stated supply from May 25, 1856, till June 12, 1864. During this period, thirteen were added to the church by baptism.

In the month of April, 1865, the Rev. William C. Richards became pastor of the church. Through his efficient labors, the church edifice was repaired and improved; the basement vestry was made more comfortable and tasteful, by dropping the floor and thus increasing the altitude; and a fine-toned bell was procured by general subscription, at an expense of about five hundred dollars. The bell was formerly the property of the Newton and Watertown Universalist Society, whose place of worship was on the east side of Centre Street, a short distance north of the town line, and in Watertown. The latter Society was dissolved about 1866, and their church edifice transformed into a school-house. Mr. Richards resigned March 26, 1871, and the church again became dependent upon casual supplies. During Mr. Richards' pastorate, thirty-two were admitted to the church. Such names as those of the late Thomas Jefferson Richardson and Eliza Jameson, once recorded in the catalogue, as well as others, "full of good works and alms-deeds which they did," are fragrant names. A body which enshrines such names and the deeds they recall, even though it vanish away, has not existed in vain.

The whole number who have been members of this church from the beginning till March, 1878, is three hundred and fifty-seven. Five of the members of this Society were soldiers in the civil war.

## PASTORS OF THE SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH, NEWTON UPPER FALLS.

NAMES.	ORDAINED OR INSTALLED.	RESIGNED.
Origen Crane,	Sept. 14, 1836,	July, 1840.
Charles W. Dennison,	March, 1842,	Feb., 1843.
Samuel Stillman Leighton,	Feb. 8, 1846,	July, 1847.
Amos Webster,	Nov. 15, 1848,	June, 1854.
William C. Richards,	April 16, 1865,	March, 1871.

## DEACONS.

NAMES.	APPOINTED.	RETIRED.
Isaac Keyes,	Feb. 8, 1835,	May, 1858.
Lauren Kingsbury (of Needham),	Feb. 8, 1835,	1868.
Charles Scott,	April 30, 1868,	1877.
William H. Bancroft,	Feb., 1877.	
Enoch J. Pope (of Needham),	Feb., 1877.	

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEWTON UPPER FALLS.

Many of the members of the "Upper Falls Religious Society," the first religious society which held worship in that village, maintained a liberal faith; but previous to the erection of their place of worship, attended divine service with the churches of Rev. Messrs. Grafton and Homer, of Newton Centre, and Rev. Mr. Ritchie, of Needham. No church organization existed in connection with this society. There was a Lower House, but never an Upper House.

A Methodist preacher, the Rev. Joel Steele, formed a Methodist class at Newton Upper Falls in 1826; but in consequence of removals, it was soon dissolved. Two years later, another class was formed, consisting of these seventeen persons:

Marshall S. Rice,  
Jeremiah Trull,  
Nathan Rice,  
Gardner Rice,  
Mary Rice,  
Sarah Livermore,  
Eliza Eager,  
Dorcas Smith,  
Mary A. Morse,

Mary Childs,  
Ann Winslow,  
Mary Fogg,  
Mary Boynton,  
Sarah Willis,  
Rebecca Garfield,  
Susan Tavener,  
Sarah Brackett.

The church was organized November 11, 1832, and consisted of fifty-three members. The following preachers have been stationed here as pastors :

\*Charles K. True,  
John Parker,  
Nathan B. Spaulding.  
\*Charles S. Macreading,  
D. K. Bannister,  
Joseph Dennison,  
\*Jacob Sanborn,  
M. P. Webster,  
\*Chester Field,  
Mr. Putnam,  
Z. A. Mudge,  
John Paulson,  
Edward Otheman,

Newell S. Spaulding,  
\*James Mudge,  
\*Joseph A. Merrill,  
Joseph W. Lewis,  
William Pentecost,  
Augustus F. Bailey,  
James W. Morey,  
Jonas Bailey,  
Ralph W. Allen,  
William B. Toulmin,  
William J. Pomfret,  
Franklin Furber,  
Charles T. Johnson.

In all, twenty-six. Three of these preachers served a second term in the pastorate, viz., Charles S. Macreading, Charles K. True and Z. A. Mudge. In 1879 they were all living except six, whose names are starred.

The meeting-house erected previous to the formation of the Methodist church, for the use of the "Upper Falls Religious Society," was used by that Society about one-half the Sabbaths, the preachers being of the Unitarian denomination. The late Marshall S. Rice, Esq., of Newton Centre, offered to supply the pulpit, without expense to the Society, with the services of a Methodist preacher the other half of the time, or whenever it was not otherwise used. The "Religious Society" accepted the proposal of Mr. Rice, with but one dissentient vote. The late Rev. Charles K. True, of Boston (H. C. 1832), commenced preaching in the church on the alternate Sabbaths, and his labors were appreciated and crowned with success.

When the engagement had expired with the clergyman who was employed to preach for the "Religious Society" one-half the time, Mr. Rice was informed that he and his friends would be permitted to fill the pulpit every Sabbath; and Mr. True removed to the village, taking the responsible position of first pastor of the Methodist church of Newton Upper Falls.

The Sabbath School was commenced in connection with the Methodist church in July, 1832. A Sabbath School had previously existed in connection with the "Religious Society," under the

superintendence of Dr. Alfred Hosmer. But the school was subsequently disbanded, and many of the members of it joined the Methodist school. Dr. Hosmer, in behalf of the old organization, presented their valuable library to the new school.

Mr. Rice, the most liberal benefactor of the church, says,—

Before the year 1832 was ended, after we were permitted to occupy the house every Sabbath, and saw it well filled, the question arose about owning it. I had partly paid for my home only; but I concluded to purchase it for the Society, if my wife would give her consent. The Elliot Manufacturing Company owned the land and 61-100 of the house, and Mr. Rufus Ellis owned 39-100 of the house. I explained it to my wife, and asked her what she would do with our three little ones, if I should give my obligations for the house, and should then die? She answered, "Buy the house! I don't believe you will soon be called to die, if you do; and should it be so, I will support our children by going into the factory to work, if necessary." The answer settled the question. I first purchased the 61-100 of the Elliot Manufacturing Company, and soon afterwards the 39-100 of Mr. Ellis; the amount paid for the whole was \$2,660.

After the house had been enlarged and otherwise improved, the property was conveyed to the Trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal Society of Newton, in the year 1836.

In 1833 a bell was first placed in the tower. After being in use twenty-eight years, the bell was cracked, but replaced, in 1861, by a much finer one. On the new bell is engraved the text,— "O come, let us worship and bow down, let us kneel before the Lord our Maker."—Psalm XCV: 6.

The church building was enlarged in 1836; the walls were sawed in two, the rear end moved back, and twenty pews inserted in the centre. The interior of the church was also much improved. The large clock in the church was given by Mr. Joseph C. Everett, in 1847. The vestry was added to the church in 1855, and in 1860 the internal arrangements of the church were wholly renovated. In 1863 the organ was introduced, in place of the orchestral accompaniment which had aided the singing ever since the erection of the church. The parsonage was purchased in 1865. The two rock-maple trees which have long stood in front of the church edifice, in the year 1835, or not far from that date, were pulled up out of the grass under a large maple in New Ipswich, N. H., being then about six inches high, and brought to Newton by Mr. Rice in his chaise-box. Three similar trees, in front of Mr. Rice's dwelling-house at Newton Centre, have the same history.



ST. MARY'S CHURCH (ROMAN CATHOLIC).

In the absence of any early and authentic records, we are indebted to the Rev. Michael Dolan, in charge of St. Mary's church, Newton Upper Falls, for the following records of its history :

Rev. Father Strain, of Waltham, was, so far as I can learn, the first priest to celebrate mass at Newton Upper Falls. It was about the year 1843 or 1844. Others had come before him, to attend to the sick; but he seems to have been the first to hold religious service here on Sunday. His chapel was a room in the house of Mr. James Cohill, residing still (1878) at the Upper Falls. Father Strain is no longer among the living.

He was succeeded in this parish by Father Patrick Flood, who also held his services in the same room as his predecessor. His first visit was made about the year 1850, and the last about two years afterwards. During his administration, the Catholics of the place began to collect funds for the erection of a church. They had not made much progress in this direction before the inauguration of Father Bernard Flood, as missionary of the Upper Falls. This was about the year 1852, as Father Bernard was ordained October 19th of that year. It does not seem that he came very often, or held religious service very frequently on Sundays, before 1860. About that time, his congregation began to assemble on Sundays in Elliot Hall. They numbered about three hundred, and were generally zealous and generous. The most conspicuous among them and the most efficient workers were Timothy Flanagan, Patrick Hurley, Michael Begley, James Cohill and Michael Daley.

Father Bernard relinquished this mission about the year 1863 or 1864, organized the mission of Concord, built the Catholic church of West Newton, and enlarged and decorated the church in Waltham. Just as the frescoing of the last was being finished, he stood in the gallery and gave some last directions to the architect, took a last, loving look at the house which he had prepared for his Creator, and, as if his work was finished, bent down, and never rose again. His death occurred December 20, 1876.

Father John McCarthy was his successor. In 1867 the church fund amounted to about seven thousand dollars. With this sum and three thousand dollars raised on mortgage, on an acre of land bought during the pastorate of Father Bernard Flood, a church was built of wood, forty by seventy-six feet. It was dedicated by Bishop Williams, November 17, 1867. The supervision of this church was the last work of Father McCarthy in this parish, which he resigned about the close of 1870.

Father Michael Dolan was appointed to the parish December 4, 1871. He celebrated his first mass at the Upper Falls December 6. He also took charge of a congregation of about two hundred persons, holding service at the Lower Falls, in Boyden Hall. In 1874 and 1875, through their united liberality he built the church which stands on Washington Street, Lower Falls, near the Railroad Station. The cost was about fifteen thousand dollars.

In 1875, the church at Newton Upper Falls being too small for the growing wants of the congregation, it was enlarged by building a transept forty by eighty feet, having a gallery on each end. This addition secured a seating capacity of one thousand persons, besides the accommodations in the organ loft. A basement was constructed under the whole church, which was handsomely frescoed and furnished, and the roof slated. On the 30th of April, 1876, the church was dedicated by Archbishop Williams. Right Rev. James A. Healy, bishop of Portland, Me., preached on the occasion on "the sacrifice of the mass." Rev. Bernard Flood was celebrant of the mass, Rev. William Byrne, of Charlestown, deacon, Rev. L. J. Morris, of Brookline, sub-deacon, and Mr. Hugh Mulligan, of St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Md., master of ceremonies. The organ in the church was built by Hook, Hastings & Co., Boston, April, 1873. Cost, \$1,550. The last improvements on the church building cost about \$15,000. The average attendance is about 750. The parish includes about 1,000 or 1,200 Catholics, and embraces Needham, Upper and Lower Falls, and Newton Centre, as far as Beacon Street.

#### NEWTON LOWER FALLS.

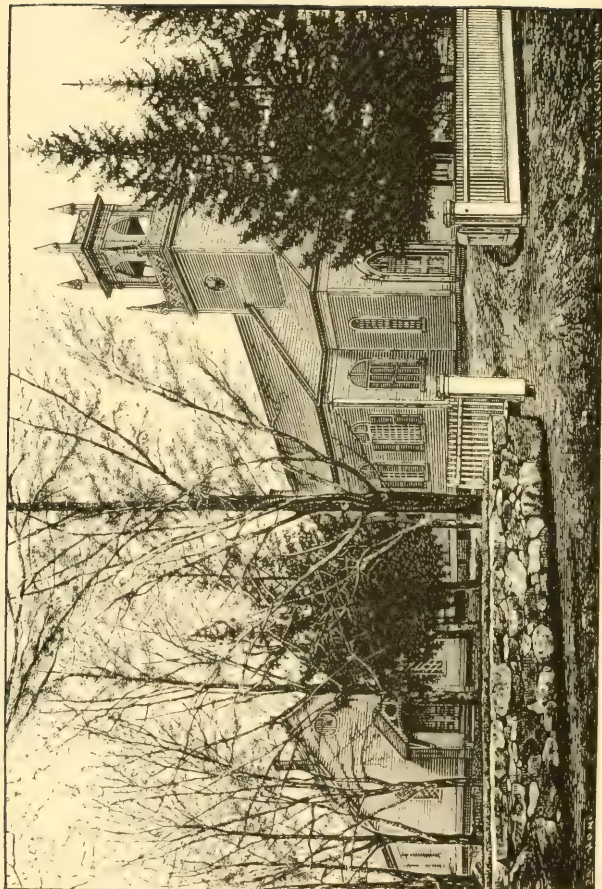
The paper manufacturers of the Lower Falls and their descendants have held distinguished national, state, town and city positions. Allen C. Curtis and Lemuel Crehore represented Newton in the Massachusetts Legislature. Alexander H. Rice was President of the Common Council of the city of Boston, Mayor of the city, and for a number of years represented Boston in the Congress of the United States, where during the war of the Rebellion he was chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs. Finally, for three successive years he was elected Governor of Massachusetts.

His brother, Hon. Thomas Rice, jr., was for many years a member of the Board of Selectmen, and its Chairman during the period when Newton was called upon to furnish its quota for the armies of the Union, engaged in putting down the rebellion. He was also a representative in the Legislature and a member of the Governor's Council.

A third brother, J. Willard Rice, was for several years a Selectman of the town, and, upon the establishment of the City Government, was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen.

Mr. Isaac Hagar, also of the Lower Falls, represented the town in the Legislature at two different times. He also served on the Board of Selectmen, was for about thirty years a member of the School Committee, and for a very long period chairman of the Board of Assessors, and was also for many years Auditor of Newton Savings' Institution.





ST. MARY'S CHURCH, NEWTON LOWER FALLS.



## ST. MARY'S (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH.

For more than a century after business began to be developed at this village, the people continued to be connected, ecclesiastically, with the First Parish church. No motion was made for a separate church organization. And afterwards, when the population had increased to such an extent as to seem to warrant an effort to sustain religious worship regularly in the village, such were the circumstances of the place that for many years the only church in the village was the Episcopal faith and form, and the citizens, as a general thing, united in this mode of worship.

The Episcopal form of service was first used in the autumn of 1811, in the District school-house at Newton Lower Falls, citizens from Newton, Needham and Weston, uniting in its support, and for more than fifty years St. Mary's was the only church edifice in the village. Mr. John R. Cotting, a lay-reader, officiated occasionally during the winter following, coming from his residence in Dedham for that purpose. April 7, 1812, a number of the inhabitants of that part of Newton and the adjacent towns met in the school-house at the Lower Falls, and organized themselves into a parish. Solomon Curtis and Thomas Durant were elected Wardens. Benevolent Episcopalians in Boston, having learned that the new parish was organized, gave much valuable aid, both in means, sympathy and ministerial services. The school-house having become too small for the congregation, a convenient hall was secured for worship in a building at the west corner of Main and Church Streets, where the services were conducted by several candidates for Holy Orders, and the sacraments were administered successively by the Rev. Asa Eaton, of Christ Church, and Rev. J. S. J. Gardiner, of Trinity Church, Boston, and Bishop A. V. Griswold. Rev. Asa Eaton was invited, in April, 1813, to the rectorship of the church, but declined the call. An Act of Incorporation was granted by the General Court in 1813, and signed by the Governor June 16.

Two acres of land, for a church and cemetery, were presented to the Society by Samuel Brown, Esq., a merchant of Boston. Solomon Curtis, Thomas Durant, Isaac Hagar and Nathaniel Wales were appointed a Building Committee. The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid September 29, 1813, by "the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons ;"

and seven months later, April 29, 1814, the house was consecrated to the worship of God. Bishop Griswold preached on the occasion, and ten persons received the rite of confirmation. At this service the holy communion was administered, it is believed, for the first time in the village.

For ten years the Society was too feeble to sustain a pastor. In the mean time Divine services were performed chiefly by resident-graduates of Harvard University, who were candidates for Orders. Among them were Walter Cranston, afterwards Rector of Christ church, Savannah, Ga.; Rev. Jonathan Wainwright, D. D., Assistant Minister of Trinity church, New York; Rev. Isaac Boyle, D. D., Rector of St. Paul's church, Dedham; James B. Howe, Claremont, N. H.; Allston Gibbes, Assistant Minister of St. Philip's church, Charleston, S. C.; George Otis, Rector of Christ church, Cambridge, and for several years Tutor in Harvard College; Philander Chase, afterwards bishop of Ohio; Benjamin C. C. Parker, of the Floating Chapel for seamen, New York; Addison Searle, chaplain in the U. S. Navy; George S. White, home missionary at Newton, Bridgewater and other places, and Cheever Felch, U. S. Navy, the latter of whom supplied the pulpit mainly from 1817 to 1820. From the spring of 1821, the Rev. Samuel B. Shaw, of Lanesboro', officiated several months, after which the church was closed and the services suspended for five months. The Rev. Alfred L. Baury, the first rector, was elected July 8, 1822, and ordained priest November 28. Bishop Griswold preached from Heb. V: 4—"No man taketh this honor to himself, but he that is called of God." Rev. Dr. Jarvis, of Boston, presented the candidate, and Rev. Mr. Boyle, of Dedham, and Rev. George Otis, of Cambridge, united with the bishop in the imposition of hands. October 8, 1823, the office of induction was performed. Rev. Dr. Gardiner preached; Rev. Dr. Jarvis, Rev. Mr. Boyle, and Rev. Mr. Cutler, of Quincy, assisted. "During the first ten years, there were one hundred and twenty-nine baptisms, twenty-three persons were confirmed, and there were six marriages and twelve funerals."

At the close of twenty-five years from his first officiating at St. Mary's, Mr. Baury preached a historical discourse, which was printed, giving an account of the church from the beginning. The number of communicants connected with the church in 1822 was twelve; in May, 1847, one hundred and thirty-two; in 1871, one

hundred and fifty-one. The meeting-house was enlarged in the year 1838-9, making it seventy by forty-five feet, exclusive of the tower.

In 1847, Mr. Baury reported, in his historical sermon, that during the twenty-five years of his ministry there had been, baptisms, three hundred and sixty-two; confirmations, one hundred and eighty-eight; admitted to the communion, two hundred and thirty-three; married, eighty-two couples; funerals, fifty. The number of families belonging to the parish in 1847 exceeded one hundred.

REV. ALFRED LOUIS BAURY was the fourth son of Louis Baury de Bellerive, an officer of the Revolutionary army, and Mary, daughter of Elisha Clark, of Middletown, Conn. He was born in Middletown, September 11, 1794, and received his early education at Bacon Academy, Colchester, Conn. In 1809 he removed to Middletown, where he remained till 1816, when he established himself for a season in Tarboro' N. C., where he remained three winters. Here he was often called upon to address audiences at funerals, and, in the absence of a clergyman, to read the burial service. In 1818 he returned to New England, and commenced to study for the ministry with Dr. Titus Strong, in Greenfield, Mass. He afterwards removed to Guilford, Vt., where he officiated as a lay-reader, and where, through his instrumentality, a church was established. He supplied this church till May, 1822. He resigned his office at Newton Lower Falls, after a ministry of nearly thirty years, April 21, 1851. He officiated as rector of St. Mark's church in Boston from 1855 to 1858, dividing his labors between this church and St. Paul's, Hopkinton. From 1833 to 1843, he was Secretary of the Protestant Episcopal Convention of Massachusetts. He received the degree of A. M. from Norwich University in 1848, and D. D. from Yale College. He was elected Vice-President of the Massachusetts Cincinnati, July 4, 1853, and President of the same, July 4, 1865. He died in Boston, December 26, 1865, and was buried among his parishioners at the Lower Falls.

He published in 1841 a sermon on the occasion of the funeral of Zibeon Hooker, an officer of the Revolution, and the Historical Sermon before alluded to. A judicious critic writes of him as follows:

As a preacher, he was clear and impressive, modelling his style upon that of the old English divines. In his personal appearance, he was tall, erect

in figure and movement, graceful and dignified. His fine classical features, his silvered hair, his urbane, courteous, yet cordial manners rendered him an agreeable companion, and he will long be remembered in Boston as one of the best specimens of a gentleman of the old school.

Dr. Baury married, July 1, 1829, Catharine Henshaw, of Middlebury, Vt., and had six children. The youngest, Frederick F. Baury, his only son, born February 20, 1843, distinguished himself in the U. S. Navy, in the war of the Rebellion; he was acting master's mate, August 14, 1861; acting master, April, 1862; present in the various attacks on Charleston, in 1862-1864, and at both attacks on Fort Fisher, Wilmington. In the last, leading his company of sailors to the assault, he was shot through the body, but recovered. He was honorably discharged Feb. 8, 1869.

The following ministers have been Rectors of St. Mary's church:

RECTORS.	ACCEDED.	RESIGNED.
Alfred L. Baury,	July 8, 1822,	April 21, 1851.
Henry W. Woods,	1851,	1853.
Andrew Crosswell,	April, 1853,	April, 1856.
Henry Burroughs,	Nov. 2, 1856,	Nov. 7, 1858.
Benjamin F. DeCosta,	Jan. 31, 1859,	
Winslow W. Sever,	Sept. 1, 1860,	Jan. 29, 1865.
Joseph Kidder,	March 19, 1865,	Feb. 16, 1868.
Richard F. Putnam,	Jan. 18, 1868,	Nov. 30, 1875.
Henry Mackay,	March 1, 1876.	

Besides other donations which have been given in aid of the church, His Excellency Governor Winthrop, of this Commonwealth, presented to the parish a silver flagon for the Communion Table, and Mrs. Hannah Smith, of Boston, gave a large oval bason for the same use. Two silver cups and paten were presented by Shubael Bell, Esq., of Boston, formerly Sheriff of Suffolk County, and a member of Christ Church, Boston. All these articles have continued in use until the present time.

A Sabbath School was organized in connection with St. Mary's church in the spring of 1818. Mr. William Mills was Superintendent of this school forty years. According to the custom of that period, the aim of the pupils was to excel in committing to memory verses from the Old and New Testaments, and choice hymns. In 1818, from May to August, 6,414 verses and 898 hymns were learned. A boy who worked at a trade committed 430 verses in one week, and in two months 1,122 verses and 39 hymns. In



1819, in the same school, a boy is reported as repeating 3,010 verses, and in the whole school 13,230 verses and 354 hymns were committed to memory. In 1820, 17,763 verses were recited,—1,188 by a little girl.

The church edifice has been twice enlarged, and furnishes accommodations at the present time for about five hundred worshippers. There is a neat chapel in connection with the church.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

There had been preaching in the interest of the Methodist Episcopal church in the old Methodist Episcopal church building, in the northwest part of Needham for many years, in connection with "the old Needham Circuit." Mr. Noah Perrin, of Grantville, in 1861 hired Waban Hall, Wellesley, for one year, and sought to revive the interests of the denomination. The first sermon was preached by Rev. George Frost, of Waltham, April 21, 1861, and a Sabbath School commenced with thirty members. At the commencement of the war, several of the little band went to the field, to return no more. The first soldier who enlisted from Needham was Mr. C. D. Smith, by whose suggestion it was that this Methodist enterprise was undertaken.

The old Board of Trustees of Needham Circuit met in 1866, and voted twelve dollars to aid in paying the expenses of worship. Preaching was continued, till this date, in Needham, mainly by the ministers in charge of the church at Newton Upper Falls. On the 18th of November, 1866, a meeting was called, of the old Needham Board of Trustees. Rev. T. Harrington, of Weston, Aaron Fiske and John Mansfield, of Natick, were present,—the only remaining living member of the Board, Joel Pierce, being absent. The Board was filled up to nine, by the election of Noah Perrin, C. H. Dewing, C. H. Flagg, Mark Lee and Lewis N. Sumner.

During the early part of 1867, the preaching was supplied mainly by Rev. J. M. Bayley, of the Methodist church of Newton Upper Falls, to which most of the members still belonged, meetings being held in Nehoiden Hall, at the centre of Needham.

At a meeting at the house of Noah Perrin, March 13, 1867, it was voted to request the Conference to send the brethren a preacher, thus making them a separate charge, to be known as the Methodist Episcopal church of Needham and Newton Lower

Falls. The members present at this meeting were Messrs. J. M. Bayley, J. Mansfield, N. Perrin, M. Lee and L. N. Sumner. The first Conference minister, sent in compliance with this request, was Rev. John Wesley Coolidge.

April 16, 1867, Wales' Hall, at Newton Lower Falls, was hired, and the first Methodist sermon was preached by Mr. Coolidge, April 21, 1867, to an audience of about thirty persons. A Sabbath School was formed April 28, of fifteen members, and a Bible class of twenty-seven soon afterwards. The first Stewards of Newton Lower Falls Society were appointed September 8, 1867, Messrs. H. A. Hunter, John Crossland and N. Perrin. The meetings were held in Boyden Hall from July 7, 1867, to January 18, 1868. Then Village Hall was hired, and afterwards purchased, and is still owned and occupied as the Society's place of worship.

April 29, 1869, the following were elected the first Board of Trustees, viz., Messrs. Willard Hurd, Leonard Hurd, George T. Denton, James Brierly, Charles Ford, Isaac Farwell, jr., and Noah Perrin, and arrangements were immediately made to purchase the Village Hall.

In the spring of 1869, the charge became completely separated from the Highlandville charge (Needham Circuit).

#### PASTORS.

Rev. J. Wesley Coolidge,	-	-	-	-	-	1867-69
Rev. E. A. Howard,	-	-	-	-	-	1869-70
Rev. A. Caldwell,	-	-	-	-	-	1870-72
Rev. W. Pentecost,	-	-	-	-	-	1872-73
Rev. A. Baylies,	-	-	-	-	-	1873-76
Rev. W. A. Nottage,	-	-	-	-	-	1876-77
Rev. Andrew McKeown, D. D.,	-	-	-	-	-	1877-80

Church members, thirty-six; members of the Sabbath School, ninety-three.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES (1878).—Messrs. Noah Perrin, Charles Ford, George Denton, Leonard Hurd, Charles Richardson, Marshall Perrin.

STEWARDS (1878).—Noah Perrin, Charles Ford, George T. Denton, Leonard Hurd, Charles Richardson, Marshall Perrin, Peter Baker.

CLASS LEADERS (1878).—George T. Denton, Charles Richardson.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

**DIVISION OF THE TOWN.—THE FIVE WARDS.—PROPOSALS TO FORM TWO TOWNS.—TERRITORY SET OFF TO WALTHAM AND ROXBURY.—PETITIONS TO THE LEGISLATURE.—HARMONY RESTORED.**

IN a town of so large geographical extent,—with its villages so remote from one another, and with long spaces, sparsely settled, intervening,—the citizens must have felt for a long period the difficulty of efficiently managing and caring for the interests of every part. It was natural that jealousies should spring up among them, hard to be quelled; and the only feasible means of securing proper superintendence over and care for every part seemed to be to distribute the broad territory into smaller portions and to appoint over each the requisite supervisors. The citizens of Newton were sensible of the difficulty, and appointed a committee to divide the town into wards, who, at a town meeting held May 11, 1807, reported the following:

**SOUTH WARD.**—That the town be divided into five wards, for the more convenient conducting of the town business in future,—And that all the inhabitants of the town south of Benjamin Richardson, and including said Richardson's house, thence extending southwest to the line between Newton and Needham, so as to include the house of Joseph Parker, and from the house of said Richardson northeast to Brookline line, so as to include the house of Jeremiah Richardson, Thaddeus Hyde and Elisha Hyde, shall constitute one ward, to be called **SOUTH WARD**.

**SOUTHWEST WARD.**—That the inhabitants south of the First Precinct Meeting [house] by a line drawn from the town of Brookline, and running westerly so as to include the house of David Bartlett, Joseph White, Ebenezer King and Phineas Blanden, thence northwest so as to include the house of Lemuel Pierce, Samuel Murdock, and thence including the house of Joseph Craft and Matthias Collins to Charles River, shall form the **SOUTHWEST WARD**.

**WEST WARD.**—And that all the inhabitants westerly of a line drawn from Charles River at Waltham Bridge, so called, and running southwardly,

including the house of Amasa Park, and the house now occupied by Mrs. Pigeon and Joseph Bullough, thence southwest to Charles River, shall form the WEST WARD.

NORTH WARD.—And that all the inhabitants northerly of a line drawn from the town of Brighton, near the house of Jonathan Hunnewell, thence southwest, so as to include the house now occupied by Jonathan Murdock, and the house of Edmund Trowbridge, Jonathan Cook and Phineas Jennison, and northerly to Waltham Bridge, shall constitute the NORTH WARD.

EAST WARD.—And that all the residue of the inhabitants in the easterly part of the town, from said Brighton line near said Hunnewell house, thence southerly, including the house of Reuben Moore, the house of the late Robert Prentice to the house of Henry King, including said King's house, thence turning and running easterly by the First Precinct Meeting-house to the line between Newton and Brookline, shall constitute the EAST WARD.

And that in future the town choose one Selectman and two Surveyors in each of said wards. It is not, however, understood that any apportionment of roads and lands are to be confined to the above lines, but may be varied from time to time, as occasion may require.

TIMOTHY JACKSON, SAMUEL MURDOCK, EDMUND TROWBRIDGE,	}	<i>Committee.</i>
---	---	-------------------

In town meeting May 11, 1807, voted to accept of the above Report.

But a more radical movement was proposed at a later period.

The peculiar features of the town already referred to, taken in connection with other circumstances, from a period soon after the year 1830, suggested to many of the citizens the question of the feasibility and advantages of a division of the town into two incorporated organizations. This question was discussed in private, and in town meetings. Petitions and counter-petitions were circulated, signed, debated, accepted, rejected. Different lines of division were proposed, advocated, modified, resisted. Pamphlets were printed, maps drawn and engraved, committees appointed, reports written, amended, adopted, and reconsidered. For sixteen or seventeen years, the smoke of the battle enveloped every part of the town. So hot was the controversy, that men, once friends, treated one another as personal enemies. Some opposed the division absolutely. Others favored it, provided that the line of division should be drawn in harmony with their own judgment and interest. Some would connect Newton Corner with the eastern section. Others, drawing a different line, favored a division which should embrace the whole line of villages in the town which lay along the Boston and Albany railroad in one town, and the



residue of the territory in the other. The eastern section, under this arrangement, in case it should be carried into effect, claimed for itself the ancient and venerable name of Newton. Why should it not? For it included the old First Parish church and the old burial ground, the ashes of the first three pastors, and of all the early settlers and their descendants, for five or six generations, and here the voters had assembled at their town meetings for a hundred and forty years; and here too had occurred the thrilling debates and the brave resolves of the fathers, in the grand period of the revolutionary history. They belonged, of right, to the name of Newton. But would the other section relinquish the name, and, with the name, its share in so honorable a history? From 1664 to 1780, the East Parish church was the most central point, as the population then existed; and it continued to be the legal place for the convocation of the people in their town meetings. Deeming, as rural populations are apt to do, that some advantage might accrue to a given locality from its being the seat of these assemblies of the people, the citizens of the eastern, central and southern parts of the town, with some others, jealously claimed to retain a distinction which they had enjoyed so long, and opposed any alteration which would deprive them of it.

In 1830, some time after the separation of the ecclesiastical from the civil state in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, "the proprietors of the First Parish meeting-house objected to having the town meetings holden there,"—so writes Mr. Davis. The church belonged, it is true, to private proprietors; but it had been used, by common consent and without objection, for twenty-five years, both as a parish church and a town-hall. And the proprietors deemed that the time had come when the town ought to have a place for holding its meetings, which should be provided at the town's expense, and be under the town's control.

But if a town-hall were built, where should it be located? The centre of population had changed, and moved westward. The geographical centre of the town was in the midst of a forest, with scarcely a dwelling-house near it; and, a building erected there would be only equally inconvenient to all the citizens. If the town-house were built at West Newton, it would be four or five miles distant, if not more, from the remote southern and eastern portions of the town. If it were built near the First Parish church, the people of the growing village of West Newton would be under

the necessity of travelling three miles or more to reach it. If it were at Angier's Corner (Newton), that was nearly at the north-eastern corner of the town, and remote from every village, except its own, in the entire territory. The whole subject was involved in difficulties not easy of solution. And what a controversy arose out of the attempt to solve the question in a satisfactory manner! Only two solutions seemed possible; the proposal to divide the town into two independent organizations having failed, and the erection of one or more town-halls being the only alternative, this became for several years the great issue. In November, 1832, it was voted by the citizens that an article be inserted in the next warrant "to see if the town will take any measures to procure a place for holding town meetings;" and March 7, 1833, the article was acted upon, and a committee chosen.\* This committee reported at an adjourned meeting, held the first Monday in April, recommending the erection of a town-house near the Centre school-house, about thirty-five rods west of the First Parish meeting-house. An amendment was offered, recommending "to have the same located on the plain, forty or fifty rods south of the meeting-house." This amendment was rejected. Another motion was made, to fix the location in the West Parish, and also rejected. It was at length manifest that no place could be selected which would be satisfactory to all parties, and, the report not being accepted, the meeting adjourned.

Three weeks later, April 22, 1833, another meeting was held, at which, after much discussion, a vote was proposed to build the town-house "at the east end of the vestry."† Afterwards it was voted to postpone indefinitely the subject of building a town-house, and agreed "to hold town meetings alternately in the meeting-houses in the several villages."‡ Some parts of the town being dissatisfied, another meeting on the subject was called, to be held

---

\* The town meetings in March, April and May, 1833, were held in the Baptist meeting-house at Newton Centre.

† The vestry referred to was a long, low, narrow building, one-story in height, destitute of architectural pretensions, erected on the southerly line of the meeting-house land, and directly opposite the south side of the church edifice. It was finished in the plainest possible manner, and used for the week-day meetings of the church, until the vestry on the northwest corner of the church of 1847 and connected with it, made its existence no longer a necessity.

‡ At this meeting a committee was chosen to ascertain whether the town has a right to the use of Dr. Homer's Meeting-house, and application was made to Hon. Samuel Hoar, for his legal opinion on the question.

June 10; when the question of building a town-house was again proposed, and again indefinitely postponed. Again, at the November meeting the citizens voted to defer the matter till the next meeting. On the 16th of December a special meeting was called, at which it was proposed to build a town-house "near the East Parish meeting-house," and the proposal negatived. Then it was voted "to locate the town-house near the vestry,"—which was also reconsidered, and a vote passed to locate it "near the Centre school-house." A committee was chosen "to procure land and build the house." But this was not the end. Eleven days afterwards, December 27, another meeting was called,—to be held, as the Selectmen had provided no place for the meeting,— "at the horse-sheds." The vote passed at the former meeting was reconsidered, and the Selectmen were directed to "procure a house for future meetings upon the best terms they can."

Meetings had been held several times in the old Baptist meeting-house, on the easterly side of Wiswall's Pond, and at the West Parish meeting-house, alternately, and to many this arrangement proved satisfactory. But only one month after the last meeting, another meeting was summoned, at which a vote was passed by those present to build a town-house within fifty rods of the powder-house, which stood on a lot now forming the western terminus of Lyman Street. The necessary committees were chosen, and within twenty-four hours most of the timber necessary for the building was on the spot, and an effort made to hasten the work. But the weather was unfavorable; and before the project was accomplished, another meeting was called, to be held February 8, 1834. At this meeting, it was voted to build a town-house\* at Newton Centre, nearly opposite the old Baptist meeting-house, and, also, to pay the corporation of Fuller Academy seven hundred dollars, towards building a suitable hall, and that the town

---

\*After these controversies were ended, and all the town meetings came to be held by common consent in West Newton, this building was removed to the corner of Station Street and the Common at Newton Centre,† and became the Village Hall. For several years it was used for Lyceum lectures and other secular gatherings, and bore the name Lyceum Hall. It was in this Hall, in 1862, that Charles Ward made that thrilling speech, in which he consecrated his young life on the altar of his country, and consummated the sacrifice the following summer on the battle-field at Gettysburg. The Hall was finally sold for private uses, removed to the vicinity of the Railroad station on Station Street, became a stable, and after a few months was consumed by fire.

---

† The Methodist meeting-house, Newton Centre, now occupies the same lot.

meetings be held alternately in those two places. This produced general satisfaction.

The following summer, the corporation of Fuller Academy erected a hall, fitted for the uses of town meetings, expecting the town to aid them in meeting the expense. During the years 1835-7, the town meetings were held at the town-house near Newton Centre,—the exciting questions of the last few years being rather smothered than settled. But movements in certain directions, indicated that if there could not be a harmonious division of the town, there were citizens who favored a secession. March 6, 1837, the question was proposed in town meeting, whether the town will consent to have the Lower Falls district set off to Needham or Weston; but the question was at once dismissed. In 1838 a considerable section of land at the southeast part of the town was set off to Roxbury. This diminished the extent of the town in that direction, and relieved the difficulty felt by the families living at the point most remote.

The citizens, however, were still restless. Like their fathers in the early history of the town, neither the one party nor the other was willing to yield, and at length the question of a division of the town was again mooted, as the only method of restoring harmony. On the 19th of April, 1841,—the anniversary of that memorable day in revolutionary history,—a committee was appointed to take into consideration the subject of a division of the town, and to report at a subsequent meeting. The following November the committee reported the line previously prayed for, and the vote to divide the town was passed. But on the 22d of December,—the anniversary of another historical day,—this vote was reconsidered. Afterwards the whole subject was referred to the Legislature. The committee of the Legislature favored the division, and reported a bill to that effect.

A writer of reminiscences of that difficult period in the history of the town says,—

The Rev. Samuel P. Skinner, a Universalist minister, residing at Oak Hill, very near the southern limit of the town, took a notable part in opposing, with great ability, the proposed division. Mr. Edmands, the father of the late Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, also joined Mr. Skinner in opposing division. Their sturdiest opponent was what was the sprightly, and now, if not then, is the venerable, as well as sprightly, Seth Davis. None who were present can ever forget the excited debates on the town division question that occurred in town meetings and before committees of the Legislature, in which many took part.



The petition presented on this occasion to the Legislature of Massachusetts was as follows :

The subscribers, citizens and legal voters of the town of Newton, would humbly represent that, owing to the very peculiar physical features, and great extent of said town, that constant and increasing difficulties exist that never can be obviated, excepting by a division of said town. We therefore pray, in order to promote the peace, interest and great convenience of its citizens, that the same may be divided, either by a line, as first recommended by a committee chosen by the town, and subsequently by several consecutive committees of former Legislatures, and lastly, by a special committee, appointed for that special purpose,—said line commencing at the monument between the town of Newton and the town of Brighton, near the house of Thomas Smallwood, and running southwesterly in a straight line to Charles River, passing between the house lately owned by Thomas McNoah, and that of William Wiswall the 2d,—or, beginning near or at Brighton line, where Indian Lane (so called) [Sargent Street] intersects the same, and running to the same point in Charles River, as before mentioned, and that all that portion of said town, lying northerly of the line that may be adopted, may form a new town, by the name of West Newton. We furthermore pray, that all the documents, heretofore presented by the citizens of said town, for the division of the same, and all papers relating thereto, may be taken from the files and duly considered, and acted upon in conformity with the prayer of your petitioners.

GEORGE DANIELS,  
NATHAN CRAFT, and others.

In 1844 the people of the Chemical Works (the northwest part of the town) petitioned to be set off to Waltham. Another petition was presented by citizens who asked to be set off to Roxbury,—the line they desired, extending from the southwest corner of Brookline to Kenrick's Bridge. But many of the citizens opposed any division whatever, believing that a compromise might be had which would obviate all difficulties. After the bill for the division of the town was defeated, the inhabitants of that section known as "the Chemical Works," just referred to, were set off, in accordance with their petition, to Waltham, in April, 1849. This cut off from the town of Newton a territory of about six hundred acres, upon which have since been located the extensive works of the Waltham Watch Company, with a valuation of a million or two of dollars, and other valuable property.

The following is a copy of a petition for the division of the town, which was circulated among the voters in January and February, 1844, in anticipation of the March meeting :

*Petition and Memorial of sundry Inhabitants of the Easterly or First Parish of the Town of Newton.*

To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts :

We, the Inhabitants of Newton, residents and legal voters of the East or First Parish, respectfully represent:—That the town of Newton is, from its extraordinary size, and interior structure, and form, capable of being divided into two well-apportioned and well-balanced towns, as the line which divides the two great Parishes now runs.

The town of Newton contains a very unusual amount of territory ; it is encompassed on the north, on all the west, and the south, for nearly fifteen miles, by the river Charles. Newton is divided into two great Parishes, by distinct communities, of *East and of West*, by a right line, proceeding from the south and through the centre, thence following in its northerly part a little to the west of the course of the *Cold Stream Brook*, and on the western borders of the long extended and lonely valley of the centre, to the southwest projecting corner of Watertown on the north. This central and dividing range, being throughout and almost entire, from the southern boundary and River, to the north, a wide expanse of territory, on all sides hilly, or woody, or rocky, or broken, or low, [is] in most parts uncultivated or unreclaimed, — an extensive solitude.

In the East or First Parish, are two very considerable and flourishing villages, namely, the village of the *Upper Falls*, at the extreme south, and also the flourishing village of *Angier's Corner*, on the extreme north. The Parish of West Newton, which is encompassed on three sides by a noble river, contains also two very flourishing villages, one the fine and thriving village of *Lower Falls*, in the extreme southwest ; the other the large and flourishing village of *West Newton*, in the more northerly and central part on that side ; and another fine village still arising, at the great Chemical Works, near to and contiguous to the river and new Fitchburg railroad, in the extreme southwest, with water power abundant, and, on either side, with territory and population ample for a well organized town.

The Worcester railroad, running in the direction of east and west, passes through the village of Angier's Corner, within the limits of the East Parish ; thence crossing, it passes through the village of West Newton and the Parish of the West. In each of those Parishes, and in each of those two last-named villages, a Railroad Depot and Post-office is established, where their mails are brought from the city.

Between these two communities, thus separated and disconnected, there is little or no interchange, and apparently but very little or no common bond of union, or consanguinity of interest in any way. None there are, to our knowledge, on this side of this dividing line, who travel westward or over their roads, or but rarely, or thitherwards attend their churches ; all on this side, on the contrary, go down to the city by routes hitherwards, and here only they attend the churches of our own ; where only, and on this side, their fathers sleep.

Nor are they, the people of the west part, very much interested in any of our roads. Their transit to and from the city being generally by the Worcester railroad—or, if they choose, the people of the northwest, or side bounding on Waltham, may now go down by another route, or by the *Fitchburg Railroad*, which here, by a most fortuitous circumstance approaches very nigh, and from that depot, which lies immediately contiguous on the opposite shore;—or, their heavy-loaded teams, returning from the city, *go not through the East Parish*; the Bowen Hill, over which the great road passes, to the eastward of Angier's Corner, presents an obstruction to their upward progress on this side; they return by a new road, wide, and nearly level, which leads from the West Newton Centre direct to Watertown Bridge; and from thence, branching eastward, two splendid roads cross the river through North Brighton to the city direct; and by this their heavily-laden teams, returning to West Newton, pass up almost invariably, and by a route beyond the bounds of this, the First Parish, and so to the north and westward of every opposing hill.

Now, therefore, and as the only visible means of securing permanently the blessings of peace to all the parties concerned, we, your petitioners, respectfully request that the town of Newton be divided, as the well-defined parish line now runs, and by a line beginning at the southwest projecting corner of the town of Watertown, a little to the west of the intersection of Cold Stream Brook, thence, proceeding in a right line, southerly, one hundred yards to the west of the house of Thomas McNoah, to Charles River.

That this, the First, and East, and most ancient Parish, be incorporated anew, by a special act of the Legislature, by the name of **NEWTON**, and by the original name which alone belongs to us of right; and that the Second, or West Parish, be incorporated, also, by another act, by the name of **WEST NEWTON**, which name they have chosen; or by any other name, which, hereafter, they may choose.

That the property now held by the town in common, in the town or town-houses, and poor house and farm, or in funds, or in dues to the town, also all debts due from the town, be divided in proportion to the rates or taxes which were assessed in 1843, and in a manner hereafter to be prescribed; and to this effect your petitioners pray that they may have leave to bring in a bill or bills.

NEWTON, January, 1844.

At a town meeting held March 25, 1844, majority and minority reports were presented to the town by a committee previously chosen. The majority report recommended the erection of a town-house at West Newton for the whole town, "as likely to secure the greatest good to the greatest number." The minority report recommended the erection of a town-house in the geographical centre of the town, near the junction of the present Valentine road, so called, with Homer Street.

About this time, the proprietors of the First Parish meeting-house proposed to alter the interior of that structure (the church dedicated in 1805), and to make a hall suitable to accommodate the town meetings, below, and an audience-room for Divine worship, above. But when action looking towards the execution of this plan was proposed to the town, it was at once negatived by the citizens.

In 1845, another petition was presented for a division, which was thrown out because of the lateness of its presentation. In 1846, still another petition was presented for a division of the town by the line of Cold Stream Brook; but this line found less favor than the other, and a renewed petition was presented for a division by the old line. This year the citizens of the Lower Falls unanimously objected to any division at all, although in 1843 they had favored it. Besides the above, another of the lines of division proposed was "a line commencing near Thomas Smallwood's, and running to the south side of the road in front of the house of William Wiswall, then continuing to Charles River." "The old line," so called, the petition for which was renewed in 1846, was one "beginning at or near Indian Lane" (Sargent Street).

The contest was continued till 1848-9, when it was voted by the town to hold the town meetings at West Newton. The old Second Congregational meeting-house was purchased by the town for \$1,800, and fitted up for a town-hall. The building was at a later period enlarged to meet the necessities of the growing population; and, when Newton became a city in 1873, it became, with improvements, the City Hall. When one of the Normal Schools of Massachusetts was kept in the building once the Fuller Academy, at West Newton, a Model School (primary and intermediate) was taught in the basement of the town-hall. A certain number of the pupils (female) of the Normal School were deputed in turn, for the period of a week each, to instruct the little ones in the Model School, under the eye of the Principal, as a practical experiment in preparation for their future employment.

Thus this long controversy came to an end. Still, as the thunder continues to rumble after a summer shower, occasional petitions were presented from citizens wishing to be set off to other towns, for example, to Waltham; but the main controversy was no more revived. On the 12th of March, 1855, the late Hon. David H. Mason moved "that the inhabitants of Newton will oppose any and all measures for the division of the town; and that they will



regard with disfavor the disturbance of their peace and harmony by the further agitation of the subject."

"The motion was carried by a very large vote, probably five-sixths of the whole voting." Many of those who took part in it, in its earlier stages, belonged to a former generation, and long since passed away. The majority by whose vote the question was finally settled in 1848-9, doubtless acted conscientiously and wisely. The minority, — conscientiously a minority, — yielded, and their course has met the approval of their successors. The territorial extent of the town is no longer urged as an infelicity. The neighboring city of Boston, by annexing the towns adjacent to it, has expanded itself into even greater dimensions than those of Newton. Every part of the town claims the right of ownership in its honorable history, and clings with patriotic and filial pride to all the reminiscences of a corporate life of nearly two centuries. During the progress of the controversy, how often the broad acres of the town were travelled over, examined, counted, measured, surveyed and resurveyed! How every hill, and vale, and brook, and forest, and road was drawn and mapped! With what care every dwelling was noted and numbered, and the influence of every voter questioned, and weighed, and estimated! How the citizens in private intercourse and in their town meetings learned to debate, to approve, to dissent, to scrutinize arguments and testimony, to sustain an advocate of their cause, and to watch and parry an opponent! Verily, those days were valuable helps to the education of the citizens. And if no other good came out of the tumult and strife, there was profit in the intellectual development communicated to the people. They were prepared by the trials of those days for the marvellous later growth of the town, for the scenes that came with the war, and which cemented in union all hearts, that were made one by the unity of one great conflict and one sorrow, resulting in one united and overwhelming joy. The new population of recent times cares nothing for the issues which seemed so important to a former generation, and which parted very friends. And now, as one great and populous city, one wide, wealthy and prosperous organization, with its churches, its schools, its libraries, its fire department, its gas works, its water works, and all its common interests, perhaps not a citizen walks in the streets of Newton, through its whole extent, or breathes its atmosphere, who is not glad that the whole is bound together in one peaceful union.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—COLLEAGUE PASTOR.—DEATH OF MR. GRAFTON.—REV. F. A. WILLARD.—LATER PASTORS.—STATISTICS.—SABBATH SCHOOL.—BEQUESTS.—THE CHOIR.—THE CLOCK.—THOMPSONVILLE.—METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—UNITARIAN CHURCH.

RECURRING to the history of the First Baptist church (pages 287-308), we recall the statement that the second pastor, the Rev. Joseph Grafton, conscious of the infirmities of age, in 1835 asked to be released from the responsibilities of his office, generously proposing to relinquish the salary, and advising the settlement of a young and vigorous minister, who could more effectually watch over the interests of the church, in his stead. The church made provision to render the remaining days of their aged minister comfortable and happy, and elected a colleague, the Rev. Frederick Augustus Willard, who was recognized as the junior pastor, November 25, 1835, and Mr. Grafton was thenceforth released from service. During the winter of 1835-6, he was confined to his chamber by sickness; but with the opening summer he was restored again, and spent a considerable time in visiting his relatives, and his spiritual children in the town and vicinity;—a fitting and beautiful employment for an aged minister, who, having spent his days in the service of the gospel, was even now dipping his feet in the brim of Jordan, through which he was about to pass over into the celestial city.

During the year 1836, the Society had been engaged in erecting a new house of worship in the present location, some distance north of the site of the ancient sanctuary. At the beginning of the winter, the new building being nearly ready for occupancy, it was arranged that on the third Sabbath in December the closing

service should be held in the house where their fathers had worshipped, and where the presence of God had been so often and so richly enjoyed. The aged pastor, most appropriately, was to have preached on the occasion. What a scene of touching interest and beauty might have been anticipated, when the reverend servant of God, full of days and of honors, should stand up and speak for the last time within those consecrated walls, which had so long echoed with the sound of the gospel from his lips; which had been thronged, year after year, by interested congregations, which had witnessed the vows of multitudes of converts, and where so many had been ripened for heaven! How many affecting memories of the past would crowd upon the thoughts of the auditors! How many tears would bedew the sacred threshold, as the aged pilgrims, who had "seen the glory of the former house," should cross it for the last time, and go out from the hallowed temple no more to return!

But a scene of more touching interest was prepared. The last public service in the house was the funeral ceremonies of the aged pastor himself. He preached for the last time on Sabbath evening, December 11th, in the Dudley Street Baptist church, Roxbury, from Heb. II: 3, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" His last sermon to his own people was from John XIV: 23, "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him and make our abode with him." It was most appropriate that he should discourse upon such words, who was about to go himself and make his abode with the Father. Some of his latest sermons were strikingly impressive and interesting. In his last sermon he particularly addressed the young, producing impressions which will never be forgotten. He died on the following Friday, and on the next Tuesday the funeral services were attended in the meeting-house where he had ministered for nearly half a century. Rev. Dr. Sharp, of Boston, preached on the occasion of the funeral, from Rom. VIII: 18, "The glory which shall be revealed." The sermon was afterwards printed.

The publications of Mr. Grafton, so far as known, are the following:

1. A Sermon occasioned by the death of Samuel Bixby, who died Sept. 25, æt. 17; Jonathan Shepard, jr., who died Sept. 28, æt. 29; James Ward, who died Sept. 29, æt. 25; and Michael Bright, jr., who died Oct. 10, æt. 20. (All of the small-pox.) Preached Oct. 21. 1792.

2. A Sermon delivered at Newton on the third Lord's day in October, 1802, occasioned by the death of Miss Sally Grafton, æt. 12. By her Father. Published by request. With a Preface by Dr. Jonathan Homer.

3. The Godly and Faithful Man delineated. A Sermon delivered at Newton on the first Lord's day in January, 1804. Occasioned by the death of Mr. Samuel Richardson, æt. 70. Published by request.

4. A Sermon exhibiting the Origin, Progress and Present State of the Baptist Church and Society in Newton, Mass. Preached before them on the first Lord's day in January, 1830, by the Pastor.

Besides the above, Mr. Grafton printed a few shorter pieces, as letters, brief addresses, etc. They appeared in connection with the sermons, etc., of others, or in the *Baptist Magazine*.

Mr. Grafton's home was the triangle of land, bounded by Centre, Grafton and Homer Streets. Several years after his death, the house was removed to a location half a mile northerly, near Mill Street, and finally, two or three years after its removal, it fell a victim to the flames.

The First Baptist church in Newton was organized when churches of that faith in Massachusetts were few in number. But, like a fruitful vine, its branches have grown thriftily, and reached abroad very widely. Mr. Grafton used to say, in his latter days, that "taking his own church as the centre of a circle, the radius of which should be forty miles, there could not be found in that circle, when he became the pastor of the church in Newton, but eight Baptist churches;" at his death, there were more than sixty. Several of these churches were, directly or indirectly, offshoots from that. The greater part of these churches became flourishing bodies, sustaining their own pastors, and enjoying their religious institutions and privileges, and most of them contributing largely in aid of the benevolent enterprises by which the present age is distinguished.

The last sermon preached in the old meeting-house was by the Rev. Mr. Willard, from the text, Exodus XXXIII: 15, "If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence."

The meeting-house was built in 1835-6. The land on which it was placed was given for the purpose by a member of the church, Mrs. Anna White, widow of Ebenezer King. It had seventy-six pews on the lower floor, of which six, in the northwest corner of the house, were appropriated to the use of the students of the Theological Institution. The clock was transferred from the old meeting-house. The first organ, constructed by Mr. Bilson, a



young artisan of Newton, was placed in the house in the beginning of the year 1840. This meeting-house was re-modelled in 1855-6, and re-opened for public worship, January 31, 1856. The interior was again changed in 1869, and a new organ was put in. Another improvement was made in 1874, increasing the number of pews.

The chapel, attached to the meeting-house, was built in 1860, at an expense of about \$2,600. On Lord's day, December 2, 1860, it was opened for its destined service by appropriate exercises.

After the decease of Mr. Grafton, his colleague, Mr. Willard, remained sole pastor, and continued in office till July 10, 1838, when he resigned his charge. Thus Mr. Willard was connected with the church and society, as colleague and afterwards as sole pastor, two years and seven months. The number of persons admitted to the church during his ministry was seventeen.

REV. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS WILLARD was born March 4, 1807, in Lancaster, Mass., where his father was a Baptist minister. He graduated at Amherst College in 1826, and at the Newton Theological Institution in 1830. He was Lecturer on Chemistry in the Vermont Medical School at Castleton, and in Waterville College, in 1830-1, and ordained pastor of the First Baptist church in Worcester, Mass., in 1832, whence he removed to Newton. Having left Newton, he resided in Louisville, Ky., as teacher in a Young Ladies' Institute, from 1839 to 1843. He was afterwards pastor successively in South Danvers, South Abington and Needham, Mass., and died in Philadelphia, Pa., March 17, 1866, and was buried there, in Woodland cemetery. He was twice married, and had two children, neither of whom survived him. The text of his last sermon was, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest," and these words are inscribed on his tombstone.

After the dismissal of Mr. Willard, the resources of the church, weakened by the dismissal of members, and affected by the financial troubles of 1837, was inadequate to the entire support of a pastor. Professor Ripley consented to become acting pastor, so far as his duties in the Theological Institution would permit. This arrangement extended from November 30, 1838, till September 4, 1840, when hope revived, and efforts were renewed for the permanent occupancy of the pulpit by a regular pastor.

Meanwhile, all the ordinary services were maintained ; and, during this interval of three and a half years, thirty-nine were admitted to the church. The church had then reached the period of its greatest weakness and discouragement. Other villages in the town, stimulated by railroad facilities, had grown in vigor and population ; but there were no indications of growth in the business or population of the centre of Newton. There were no railroad advantages, and no profitable industry tended to plant itself here. But some of "the ancient men before the house" were steadfast in principle and in faith. They believed that the tide would return. They were confident that the sacrifices of the fathers would be like seed, bringing, after this night of weeping, a harvest of joy.

During the first sixty-two years of its history, the church numbered seven hundred and six members, and had three pastors. Persons of all ages and in various circumstances, belonging not only in Newton, but also in other towns, are recorded in its catalogue. Occasional note was made of the ages of new members when they came into the church. This is only when the person was distinguished by youth, or by extreme age. Among the number so designated, one is marked as eight years of age at the time of baptism, two aged ten, three aged eleven, seven aged twelve, two aged thirteen, etc. ; and, at the other extreme of life, one aged seventy-one ; one, seventy-three ; one, seventy-five ; one, eighty, and one, ninety. One was deaf and dumb, and one blind.

Other churches originated mainly from the First Baptist church in Newton, or were largely indebted to it for their original members. The following may be named : Weston, Framingham, Cambridgeport (first), West Cambridge (Arlington), Roxbury (Dudley Street), First Lowell, Brookline, Watertown, Newton Upper Falls, and West Newton. The Baptist church in Framingham was, for a season, a branch of this ; for in the Records, under date of August 25, 1787, we find these items : "Attended to the request of our brethren from Framingham, to have the ordinance of the Lord's Supper administered to them in their own town, as a branch of this church." "VOTED, that this church grant them their request, and give them their hearty fellowship therein."

In January, 1842, the Rev. S. F. Smith, formerly pastor in Waterville, Me., became pastor of the church, and continued in service till June 30, 1854,—holding, at the same time, the office of editor of the *Christian Review*.

The Rev. Oakman S. Stearns, formerly pastor at Newark, N. J., became pastor September 23, 1855, and remained until May 31, 1868, when he resigned, and became a professor in the Newton Theological Institution.

These two pastors held office about twelve and a half years each, and before the close of this quarter of a century, the period of weakness had happily passed away.

Rev. W. N. Clarke, formerly of Keene, N. H., commenced his pastoral labors May 16, 1869, and closed them May 1, 1880. The number of additions to the church during that period was two hundred and fifty-eight.

Mr. Clarke writes, concerning the period of his pastorate, as follows :

The largest number admitted to the church in any one year was in 1873, when sixty-three persons were added to the church. In 1877 the number was fifty-three. The former of these revivals was one of the most delightful that the church ever experienced, as it brought into our fellowship a large circle of young persons belonging to our own families. The same was true of the latter also; but many circumstances conspired to add a special charm to our remembrances of the revival of 1873. The instantaneous death of Dr. Lincoln's son was the immediate occasion of its beginning, and its ending was only the passing over of special revival interest into a strong, steady and happy Christian life in the whole church.

The house of worship was freshly repaired in May, 1879. After it had been used six weeks, the gale of July 16th partly wrenched the spire off from the house, and made it necessary to repeat much of the work that had just been done.

In 1865, when a committee was preparing a "Manual," the church voted to authorize the committee to use, as the name of the church, "The Baptist Church, at Newton Centre;" whereupon they proceeded to use, instead, "The Newton Centre Baptist Church."

The number of original members, thirty-nine, was increased to ninety-two at the close of Mr. Blood's service. The number added during Mr. Grafton's ministry, to the time of the settlement of his colleague, was five hundred and sixty-one; and during Mr. Willard's pastoral connection, seventeen. The number added from July 29, 1838, to the close of 1841, including the period of Professor Ripley's service, was thirty-nine. During the ministry of Dr. Smith, one hundred and six were admitted; and during the interval between its close and the supplying of the vacancy, in September, 1855, fifteen. During the ministry of Dr. Stearns, two hundred and two were admitted, and five during

the interval which followed; and while Dr. Clarke was pastor, two hundred and fifty-eight. The entire number of members, from the beginning of the history to May, 1880, is 1,216.

## PASTORS.

*Caleb Blood,	-	-	-	-	Aug. —, 1780—Nov. 7, 1787
*Joseph Grafton,	-	-	-	-	June 18, 1788—Dec. 16, 1836
*F. Augustus Willard,	-	-	-	-	Nov. 25, 1835—July 29, 1838
*Prof. Henry Jones Ripley, Acting Pastor,					Nov. 30, 1838—Sept. 4, 1840
S. F. Smith,	-	-	-	-	Jan. 1, 1842—June 30, 1854
Oakman Sprague Stearns,	-	-	-	-	Sept. 23, 1855—May 31, 1868
William Newton Clarke,	-	-	-	-	May 16, 1869—May 1, 1880

---

\* Deceased.

## DEACONS.

* John Shepard,	-	-	-	-	Dec. 27, 1780
* Jeremiah Richardson,	-	-	-	-	Sept. 18, 1788
* Samuel Holt,	-	-	-	-	Aug. 24, 1797
* Noah King,	-	-	-	-	April 2, 1812
† Elijah Corey,	-	-	-	-	April 2, 1812
* Thomas Hovey,	-	-	-	-	July —, 1818
* Josiah Bacon,	-	-	-	-	April 3, 1828
* Reuben Stone,	-	-	-	-	April 3, 1828
† Perez Lothrop,	-	-	-	-	April 3, 1828
† Isaac Keyes,	-	-	-	-	Nov. 4, 1832
*Eben Stone,	-	-	-	-	Nov. 4, 1832
† E. Davis White,	-	-	-	-	March 5, 1837
Z. Erastus Coffin,	-	-	-	-	Jan. 3, 1858
David N. B. Coffin,	-	-	-	-	March 6, 1859
† Asa R. Trowbridge,	-	-	-	-	April 6, 1862
James S. Newell,	-	-	-	-	March 3, 1867
Gustavus Forbes,	-	-	-	-	March 3, 1867

---

\* Deceased while in office.

† Dismissed to other churches.

## CLERKS.

Thomas Hastings,	-	-	-	-	July 5, 1780
Samuel Sampson,	-	-	-	-	Dec. 27, 1780
Caleb Blood,	-	-	-	-	June 12, 1781
Nathan Dana,	-	-	-	-	Dec. —, 1787
Joseph Grafton,	-	-	-	-	June 4, 1789
F. Augustus Willard,	-	-	-	-	Dec. 31, 1835
Henry J. Ripley,	-	-	-	-	Aug. 30, 1838
S. F. Smith,	-	-	-	-	June 2, 1842



Henry J. Ripley, -	-	-	-	-	-	Aug. 3, 1854
George O. Sanborn, -	-	-	-	-	-	Nov. 3, 1865
Henry J. Ripley, -	-	-	-	-	-	Jan. 3, 1867
Ezra Palmer Gould, -	-	-	-	-	-	Dec. 31, 1869

## TREASURERS.

John Shepard, -	-	-	-	-	-	April 20, 1781
David Bartlett, -	-	-	-	-	-	June 12, 1781
Jeremiah Richardson, -	-	-	-	-	-	June 9, 1782
Eljah Corey, -	-	-	-	-	-	Feb. 3, 1814
Seth Davis, -	-	-	-	-	-	July —, 1818
John Bullough, -	-	-	-	-	-	June 2, 1842
E. Davis White, -	-	-	-	-	-	Dec. 30, 1847
Eben Stone, -	-	-	-	-	-	Feb. 2, 1854
E. Davis White, -	-	-	-	-	-	Jan. 4, 1855
Henry J. Ripley, -	-	-	-	-	-	July 31, 1856
George O. Sanborn, -	-	-	-	-	-	Jan. 9, 1866
Dwight Chester, -	-	-	-	-	-	Jan. 2, 1874

MINISTERS RECEIVING LICENSE TO PREACH OR ORDAINED  
BY THIS CHURCH.

Nathan Dana, licensed, Jan. 3, 1789; ordained, Nov. 30, 1793.  
 Charles Train, licensed, May 8, 1806.  
 Hadley Proctor, licensed (probably April), 1817.  
 Francis G. Macomber, licensed, Nov., 1820.  
 Prof. Horatio B. Hackett, ordained, Dec. 8, 1839.  
 Daniel A. W. Smith, licensed, Feb. 19, 1862; ordained, July 26, 1863.  
 Edward O. Stevens, licensed, Feb. 26, 1863; ordained, Oct. 23, 1864.  
 Henry F. Colby, licensed, May 3, 1866.  
 Isaac S. Hamblen, ordained, May 3, 1866.  
 Josiah R. Goddard, ordained, Sept. 15, 1867.  
 Sylvester B. Partridge, ordained, Sept. 20, 1868.  
 Samuel B. Morse, ordained, Aug. 3, 1869.  
 George A. Wilkins, licensed, July 5, 1873.  
 Knut Arwid Ostergren, ordained, June 20, 1875.  
 George D. Brewerton, licensed, June 11, 1876.

## THE SABBATH SCHOOL.

The Sabbath School, one of the earliest in Massachusetts, was commenced in June, 1818, by Mrs. Clarice Hyde, mother of Ex-Mayor Hyde, with fifteen scholars. She had two associates in the work, Miss Lucinda Brackett and Miss Eliza Miller. The sessions were held at first in a small building near the corner of Clark and Centre Streets, and was afterwards removed to the gallery of the old Baptist church. For several years it was continued only during the summer months, and was conducted wholly by

female teachers, until the establishment of the Theological Institution in 1825. From that date, for several years, the school found teachers and superintendents among the students. The first male teacher in the school was Mr. Henry Durell. The infant department was first organized by the wife of Professor Chase, the first professor in the Theological Institution. The following, as nearly as can be ascertained, have been the superintendents:

Prof. Irah Chase,	Albert Baldwin,	James S. Newell,
Prof. Henry J. Ripley,	Joseph H. Warder,	Gustavus Forbes,
Edward A. Stevens,	J. G. Gunderson,	Thomas L. Rogers,
George W. Samson,	Prof. Alvah Hovey,	Dwight Chester,
Sanford Leach,	Thomas Nickerson,	S. M. Tourtellot.
J. S. Eaton,	H. Lincoln Chase,	
*E. Davis White,	George S. Dexter,	

---

\* In office fourteen years.

#### BEQUESTS.

1. Colonel Stephen Dana, of Brighton, deceased about 1820, a member of the Baptist Society in Newton, husband of Mrs. Eleanor Dana, who became a member of this church August 25, 1780, left "to the Baptist church and society in Newton the sum of four hundred dollars, for the purpose of aiding in the support of a public Teacher of piety, religion and morality, of the Baptist persuasion, to be laid out at the discretion of a committee, chosen by said church and society for that purpose." This sum was gradually disposed of in making up deficiencies for the support of the Pastor.

2. Mrs. Nancy Foster, a member of this church, deceased about 1825, left to the church a legacy which proved of inestimable importance in relieving the Society of debt, at a critical period, and a portion of which, five hundred dollars, is still held as a fund for the benefit of indigent members.

3. Mrs. Esther McNoah, another member, who deceased December 27, 1849, left a legacy of one hundred and fifty dollars for the benefit of indigent members. This sum has, several years since, been expended.

4. Mr. Henry Smith, of West Newton, a member who died in 1871, left seven hundred and fifty dollars, to be invested under the direction of the deacons, and "the interest to be wholly expended for the support of the gospel ministry" in this church.

## CHOIR OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

In 1817 the choir of the First Baptist church was composed of singers from various parts of Newton and vicinity, Brookline, Brighton, Watertown and Waltham. The leader at that time was Mr. Thomas Richardson, of Oak Hill, who always sang soprano. When no instrument was present to give the key-note of the tune to be sung, the leader, taking his wooden pitch-pipe, drew out the little pipe within, on which were printed the first seven letters of the alphabet, and setting it to the letter with which the tune commenced, he sounded the tone; upon which the whole choir, repeating the sound with the syllable belonging to it, rose and sang the hymn or psalm. There was generally a bass viol, as an accompaniment, sometimes, two,—played by Messrs. Charles and Walter Richards. Two brothers Oliver often came from Waltham, one of them an excellent bass singer, the other a skilful player on the bassoon, which the choir regarded as a valuable addition.

Among the singers were Mrs. Nancy Richards, Charles and Enoch Richards, James Norcross, Walter Richards, Charles Pet-tee, Samuel Trowbridge, and the two brothers Oliver, from Waltham. The singing-books in use were, first, the Billings and Holden Collection; afterwards, the Bridgewater Collection.

About 1826 Mr. (afterwards Rev.) Jonathan Aldrich, then a student in the Theological Institution, became leader of the choir, and many new members were added to it, viz., two sisters Cheney, Louisa and Dorothy Richards, Evelina Trowbridge (afterwards Mrs. R. Bacon), Lucinda Brackett, Eunice Bixby, Mrs. Willis, Mary Davis (afterwards Mrs. Rev. F. A. Willard), Rebecca and Abigail Cunningham, Nancy Ellis, Asa F. Smith, Samuel Scott, Oliver Plympton, George Richards, N. Richards Harbach, Enoch Perkins, Antipas Jackson, Isaac Keyes, Amos Hyde, Alpheus Trowbridge. The instruments used in the choir at that time were two clarionets, played by Messrs. Cheney and William Hall, and a trombone, played by Mr. Frank Hyde. In 1827, Mr. Asa R. Trowbridge brought into the choir a double bass viol, the first instrument of the kind used in Newton. In later years, he played, in the church music, successively, the double bass viol, small bass viol, violin, bassoon, trombone and octave flute. In 1831 he was chosen leader of the choir, and served in that office seven years. The singing-book used, the latter part of the time, was the Boston Handel and Haydn Society's Collection.

After Mr. Aldrich resigned the charge of the choir (1827), Mr. (afterwards Rev.) Benjamin C. Wade, of the same class in the Institution (1829), was elected to fill the place. He reorganized the choir, bringing in some additions to it, and selecting leaders of each part. Of these, Miss Nancy Richards was leader of the alto, and Miss Evelina Trowbridge, of the soprano. Under the management of Mr. Wade, the singing of this choir took a high rank in the town. At this period, frequent meetings were held at the Spring Hotel, Watertown; the Ellis Hotel, Newton Upper Falls; Mancy Thornton's Hotel, near Newton Centre, and at the Theological Institution, for the practice of choruses and anthems from the Handel and Haydn Society's Collection, under direction of Mr. Wade. These festivals brought together the singers of Newton and vicinity, and furnished a pastime at the same time fascinating and improving.

The following paper read December 19, 1877, by the pastor, Rev. Dr. W. N. Clarke, on the fiftieth anniversary of the raising of the church clock to its place in the meeting-house by Deacon Reuben Stone, contains many shreds of history :

On its face is the inscription : "Presented by Reuben Stone, 1827." It had its origin in Boston, near the old Roxbury line. A little above Northampton Street, there were three Willards, who made clocks and repaired them,—first, together, and afterwards, in separate establishments. One of them was Aaron Willard, jr., and in his shop this clock was made. At what date in 1827, Reuben Stone made its acquaintance, I cannot say. I have been told that when father Grafton fairly found his freedom, he had a way of preaching long sermons. But I can hardly think the clock was set up as a warning to the minister. But Reuben Stone thought a clock would be useful to the church, and by such a bargain as he was able to make with Aaron Willard, jr., he provided one.

Reuben Stone was a man of substance. He lived where Samuel Stone lives now, on Dedham Street, near the end of Parker Street; but there was no Parker Street then. He had not long been a member of the church. He was baptized in 1823, when he was forty-three years old. On the 3d of April, 1828, he was chosen deacon; his service, however, was but short, for he died on the 3d of August,—just four months after his induction to the deacon's office. The clock was not his only contribution to the church. He had two children, and only two. His daughter, Martha by name, was baptized June 3d, of that same year, 1827. She changed her state without changing her name and, as the wife of David Stone, and now the mother of Reuben Stone, she is still a member of this church, though fifty years have passed; and her son, Deacon Eben Stone, was a member of the church five years before his father, having been converted in childhood, and on a sick



bed. The 7th of next June will be the sixtieth anniversary of his baptism, and the 4th of last November was the forty-fifth anniversary of his choice to the deacon's office. This church has seen the times "when days were dark and friends were few;" but Deacon Stone has been always faithful.

In the old church there was a gallery around three sides of the house, on the front of which, facing the pulpit, the clock found its place, fifty years ago. The house was then some forty-five years old.

Mr. Grafton, who first saw this silent but expressive face before him in 1827, was then entering upon the fortieth year of his first and only pastorate. He was then fully seventy years old; a short man, with a brown wig, and with wonderfully keen black eyes; he wore short breeches and knee-buckles to the end of his days. He was a sound and fervent preacher, and he brought forth fruit in old age. In this year 1827, in which the clock came in, ninety-seven persons were added to the church, almost all of them on profession of faith; and in 1832, when father Grafton was seventy-five years old, the number was a hundred.

For nine years the clock remained where it was first placed. The pastor's voice grew feebler, and other voices were often heard in its stead. A helper in the pastorate came, by and by,—Mr. Willard,—a tall, thin man, a fluent man, a man of many words because words came easily. The Theological Institution had become an important element in Newton, and the church removed its place of worship to the present lot, in order to give better accommodation to professors and students, and to make better provision for the anniversaries of the Seminary. But for this friendly desire, we should very likely be worshipping up by the pond until this day. And so the clock was to be taken down. But a surprise was first to come. Father Grafton was expected to preach a parting sermon in the old place, on the 18th of December, 1836. But on Wednesday the 14th, he fell sick, and on the 16th, Friday, his long life was ended, in the peace of God. Instead of his parting sermon, his funeral was held in the old house on the 20th; and never again were public services held within its walls. Pastor and house ended their service together. It must have been on the 21st of December, forty-one years ago,—the day of all the year when clocks do most of their work in the dark, that this clock was fastened to the front of the gallery in the new meeting-house. It was probably in the old place on the 20th, the day of the funeral, and it was probably in the new place on the 22d, when the services of dedication were held.

The new house was on the present site, but it was not the house that we know. It was smaller. Instead of a tower at the corner, it had a square box of a steeple, over the ridgepole. It was painted white. Within, there was a broad aisle in the midst, and there were two side-aisles; but these were not next to the wall as now. Outside of them, there ran along each wall a row of pews facing towards the centre of the house. There was a gallery across the front end for the singers. The whole was extremely plain, for the house was built in poverty, and the sin of worldly display was kept in check by circumstances which the church could not control. Mr. Willard little thought that some in a later generation would be tempted to smile at his way

of putting things in his next letter to the Association. "In the erection of this house," he says, "dependent as we were, after our own most strenuous exertions, upon the assistance of our friends in other places, we felt bound to study that plainness in the finish which is alike demanded by Christian frugality and good taste."

The clock was put upon the front of the gallery, and there it remained during Mr. Willard's short ministry, during the temporary service of Dr. Ripley, and during the twelve and a half years of Dr. Smith's pastorate. From the same position it first saw Dr. Stearns in the pastor's place. But in a few years after that, the pews were reconstructed, the gallery came down, the front of the house was built out, the tower was erected. Then first, not much more than twenty years ago, the church attained the dignity of a bell. The organ was put where the clock now is, and the clock took its place between the windows, on the south wall of the house at the right of the pulpit. Once more, just as the present pastor came, the house was partially reconstructed, the organ took its present place near the pulpit, and the clock was fastened high upon the front wall opposite the preacher.

Our clock, however, is not as demonstrative as its neighbor in the Congregational church. That clock strikes the hours with one penetrating and urgent stroke, even in prayer-time. But that is a venerable clock, much more venerable, in fact, than ours. Whoever looks upon its face may read, "John Rogers, Newton, made and gave it, 1761." So it had been ticking for a century when the rebels fired on Sumter. This John Rogers is said to have been a lineal descendant of John Rogers the martyr, who was burned at Smithfield.

Our clock once suffered from a trouble well known in its family. The Willard clocks, when they reached a certain age,—just past majority,—had a way of showing a certain cutaneous affection about the face, in fact, of peeling; and Deacon Stone has recorded that in September, 1851, he took the clock down in a badly cracked and peeled condition, and had the face repainted, and put it up again, on the front of the gallery.

When the new clock first came out from Boston, the Newton Theological Institution had just begun its work. The year 1825 was the year of opening. Two students were graduated in '26, none in '27, four in '28. From the beginning, the graduating exercises were held in the Baptist meeting-house. The clock, therefore, may be supposed to have been present at just fifty Anniversaries. On these occasions, nearly six hundred young men have received the blessing of the Alma Mater, and gone forth to their work as full graduates.

The sermons which have been preached in the presence of the clock would doubtless average one hundred a year, or amount to five thousand in all. Within this period which thus comes under review, much good work has been done in our house of worship, and many sacred associations have gathered around it. Many of the chief men of our own denomination have been heard here, and there have been some of the best representatives from other denominations. Addresses of great value have been delivered here on anniversary occasions. The remains of great men in the kingdom of God

have been brought here for the last tribute of respect and love. No pastor, save Joseph Grafton, has here lain in silence, while the last farewell was spoken; and here has reverence been done to the memory of Irah Chase, of Henry J. Ripley, of Horatio B. Hackett, of Samson Talbot. In these later years, the house has been rendered sacred to scores of persons as the place where they were buried with Christ in baptism, and as the place of instruction and worship, it has become a sacred place to hundreds, almost to thousands.

## THOMPSONVILLE.

The village of Thompsonville, east of Newton Centre, and half a mile distant, acquired its name from the name of Mr. Thompson, a laboring man, who led a kind of hermit life in the woods in that locality for several years. In the progress of events a few families in humble circumstances, chiefly Germans, became residents of the place, which in 1867 attracted the attention of some of the members of the First Baptist church as a field for benevolent and Christian labor. The work originated in the thought of two young ladies. Sabbath School exercises were commenced in February, 1867, in a room hired for the purpose in the house of Mrs. Hammel, and a regular Sabbath School was organized March 6, 1867. Number present, forty-five. Mr. George O. Sanborn was the first Superintendent. During the summer following, zealous and successful efforts were made by interested friends of the school to provide a permanent place for its sessions, resulting in the erection of the chapel, which was dedicated November 9, 1867. At the end of eleven years, it was stated that not a Sabbath had passed without a public service. Average attendance the first three months, thirty-nine; the second, thirty-two; the third, thirty-five. Superintendents of the school, in succession, Messrs. Geo. O. Sanborn, F. A. Lockwood, A. S. Holmes, A. W. Armington, J. M. White, Dwight Chester.

Liberal friends have contributed generously for the support of the school. Inclusive of the cost of the chapel, up to March 31, 1878, \$1,700 had been given to sustain it, and the contributions of the school to Foreign Missions, in the same period, had amounted to \$261. A quarterly collection is taken in the First Baptist church, to aid in its support. Many excellent results can be traced to its influence. It is singular and interesting that in the very portion of the town near which the New Light excitement began, under the labors of Mr. Jonathan Hyde, of Brookline, in 1750,—

after the lapse of more than a century a living gospel should again be instrumental in supplanting the errors of German formalism, and substituting an intelligent and practical faith.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEWTON CENTRE.

In June, 1875, a weekly prayer meeting was commenced in the old Engine House, then located at the corner of Centre and Station Streets, which was continued until January, 1876, when a Sabbath School was organized. In the spring of the same year a preaching service followed. The enterprise was known as the Methodist Mission, and was a branch of the Methodist church at Newton Upper Falls. The pulpit of the Mission was supplied by the Presiding Elder, the pastors of neighboring churches, and students of the theological department of Boston University, until October, 1877, when Mr. G. H. Perkins, of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., was engaged as permanent supply.

At the beginning, the congregations were small, but they steadily increased, until at the date of the organization of the church, one hundred persons were accustomed to attend the public worship. The Sabbath School numbered six classes. The first committee of the Mission consisted of the following persons:

S. D. Garey,	G. B. Dillingham,	C. H. Robertson,
W. J. Welch,		Marshall S. Rice.

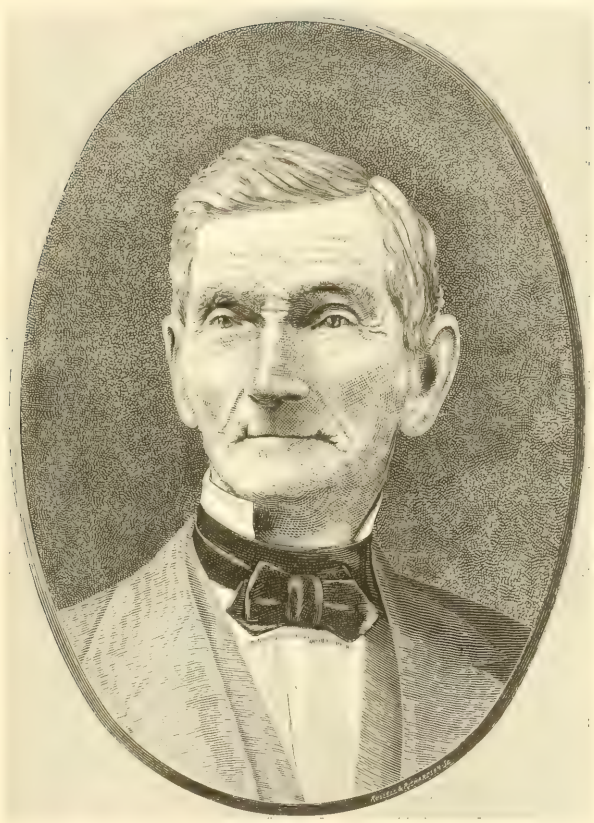
The late Mr. Marshall S. Rice was a faithful friend to the Methodist cause in Newton. He generously provided for the Mission, at his decease, in April, 1879, by a bequest of \$1,000, to be used in the erection of a church edifice.

April 29, 1879, the church was organized in the Rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association. Rev. G. H. Perkins was appointed pastor, and the following were appointed trustees:

Alden Speare,	E. M. Fowle,	J. F. Lamson,
S. D. Garey,	W. L. Libby,	E. G. Stevens, jr.

A few days after the organization, Hon. Alden Speare, Ex-Mayor of Newton, purchased the lot known as the Old Engine House lot, and presented it to the church as the site for a house of worship. Thus upon the same spot where their ecclesiastical history had its birth, the church, in the Providence of God, built a house for his regular and permanent worship. The church edifice was built in the winter of 1879-80, and dedicated July 7, 1880. About fifty have been hopefully converted since the enterprise began.





*Marshall L. Rice*



## PASTORS.

GEORGE H. PERKINS,	-	-	-	-	1879-1880
BRADFORD K. PIERCE, D. D.,	-	-	-	-	1880

## UNITARIAN SOCIETY.

In the autumn of 1877, a number of families holding the Unitarian faith, in Newton Centre and Newton Highlands, determined to hold weekly religious services, and subscribed a sum sufficient to meet the requisite expenses for one year. White's Hall, in the Brick block on Station Street, near the Railroad Depot, Newton Centre, was leased for the purpose of holding religious worship, and the first service was held on Sunday, November 11, 1877. Rev. Dr. George W. Hosmer, of Newton, preached on the occasion. An Executive Committee of seven was appointed, with the requisite sub-committees to arrange the details.

The following constituted the Board of Officers :

Executive Committee, J. R. Leeson, Chairman ; Harvey S. Sears, Clerk ; Elisha Bassett, Treasurer ; Charles E. Abbott, J. D. Elliott, D. Frank Young, George A. Dexter. Sub-Committee, Pulpit supply, Elisha Bassett, Charles E. Abbott, H. S. Sears ; Hall, etc., D. Frank Young, George A. Dexter ; Music, J. R. Leeson, H. S. Sears, J. D. Elliott.

Rev. Rufus Phineas Stebbins, D. D., a graduate of Amherst College in 1834, and formerly President of the Meadville Theological School, was engaged to act as pastor, and is still in office. The church erected by this Society was dedicated July 1, 1880, being built by the same architect who was employed on the Methodist church at the corner of Station Street.

The Centre Green, formerly the training field,—graded and adorned in 1879-80, and extending in front of these churches, renders their location very attractive.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### PROVISION FOR THE POOR.—ALMSHOUSE PURCHASED.—RULES OF THE HOUSE.—REMOVAL.—THE KENRICK FUND.

It is recorded that the early inhabitants of Newton were in easy circumstances, many of them bringing with them to their new residence considerable estates. They brought also, in general, that which was better than material wealth.—health, thrift and industry. But, as it ever happens, where human beings congregate, it was not long before misfortune, idleness, neglect and want crept in. The prosperous found themselves called to help the unfortunate, and the Scripture met its fulfilment which says, "The poor ye have always with you, and when ye will ye may do them good."

Beyond question, provision was made for the sick and suffering poor, from time to time, from the beginning, whenever there was need; and poverty is too common a thing to have been wanting, even in the early periods of the town. Happily, the benevolent impulse is so strong in human nature, notwithstanding the power of selfishness, that want and sorrow could not have failed to receive mitigations from the hand of private charity. But a house for the reception of the disabled and the homeless was the growth of years. Before any organized action of the town is recorded, we find traces of private beneficence, exercised in special cases,—neighborhood charity, as beautiful as it is helpful,—when a great loss or need of one is alleviated by being voluntarily taken upon the shoulders of many,—a fulfilment of the Bible rule—"Bear ye one another's burdens." The Hyde manuscripts record several instances of this; for example, it is written,—

1703.—A contribution was made for John Parker, when he lost his cows; also, for Nathaniel Parker; also, for Samuel Hyde, when his house was burnt, May 7, 1709; also, for Daniel Hyde, etc.



The first entry in the Town Records, relative to the poor, is March 5, 1711, as follows: "Voted, that once a year there shall be a contribution on Thanksgiving day for the poor, which shall be paid into the town treasury, and given out to the poor by the Selectmen, as they see need."

The almshouse, however, came at last. In 1731, ninety-two years after the first settlement, and more than forty years after the incorporation of the town,—the citizens voted to build a workhouse (so they denominated the home of the stricken poor), perhaps dreading lest unworthy persons, abusing the provision of the town, should seek to be maintained in idleness. Two years later, in 1733, a vote was passed "that the Selectmen, or Overseers of the Poor, have power to set idle and disorderly persons to work; and one of the school-houses, in the recess of the school, shall be used as a workhouse."

In 1734, Lieutenant William Trowbridge, Nathaniel Hammond, Daniel Woodward, William Hyde and Samuel Truesdale were chosen the first Board of Overseers of the Poor.

In 1750, Henry Gibbs, William Hyde and Robert Murdock were chosen a committee to build a workhouse. Thirteen years later, in 1763, the town "voted to build a workhouse twenty-four feet by twenty-six, one story high, upon the town's land, near Dr. King's, or some other place, and appropriated £50 for that purpose.

Another step was taken March 5, 1765, by the appointment of a committee to examine the laws with respect to a workhouse, and report to the town at the next May meeting. This committee reported, May 20, 1765, as follows:

We the subscribers, the committee appointed to examine the laws relative to regulating the workhouse, report as our opinion that the Selectmen for the time being do, according to the best of their judgment, order and regulate said house, with the inhabitants thereof, till our next March meeting; and that there be then chosen a number of overseers of said house, not less than five, for the more particular regulation thereof.

THOMAS GREENWOOD,  
ABRAHAM FULLER,  
JOSHUA HAMMOND.

September 29, 1768, Messrs. Abraham Fuller, Noah Wiswall, Ebenezer Parker, Joshua Murdock, Thomas Parker, Benjamin Hammond and John Woodward were appointed a committee to make a draft of such rules and orders, for regulating the workhouse,

so called, as said committee shall think best; and lay the same before the town for their acceptance at the next public meeting of the town.

On the 28th of October, 1768, the following rules and orders were reported by the committee and accepted by the town. It is interesting, at this distance of time, to observe the remarkable disproportion between the infant institution on the one hand, and the extended and formal code of regulations on the other.

VOTED, that said rules and orders be made use of for regulating said workhouse; and that said rules and orders be put upon record in the Town Book; and that the Selectmen, when they shall judge most proper, present the same to the Justices of the Quarter Sessions for their approbation.

#### RULES AND ORDERS FOR THE MANAGEMENT OF THE WORKHOUSE IN NEWTON.

##### *I. Rules relating to the Selectmen or Overseers of the Poor, who by law have the direction of said House.*

1. That there shall be a general meeting of the Overseers at the house the third Tuesday of every month, at five o'clock in the afternoon, to inspect all accounts, and examine into the behavior of the people committed to the house, and to redress all difficulties that occur to the master, and to hear and consider all complaints made by the poor; and to consult and advise about such further rules and methods as may be for the advantage of said house.

##### *II. Rules relating to the Master of the House.*

1. That the master be a person of approved integrity and ability, who shall be chosen at a general meeting of the Overseers, and, in case of his death or removal, another person be, as soon as may be, chosen in his room by the Overseers, who shall have power to agree with such master for his salary; but if the said master be found guilty of any immoral or irregular behavior, the Overseers reserve to themselves a power to dismiss him, and place another in his room.

2. That the master keep a register of the names, ages and occupations of all the persons that shall be admitted into the house, as well as an account of the time of their entry, and their deaths or dismissal from the house.

3. That the master buy the provisions, and materials for work and other necessaries, and dispose of what is manufactured to the best advantage, according to the advice and directions of the Overseers, with whom he is to consult in this and all matters of importance.

4. That the master keep books of accounts of all expenses and profits of the house, to be passed upon and allowed by the Overseers at their monthly meetings, and to be open to the inspection of the town, whenever they shall see cause to appoint a committee for that service.

### III. *Rules relating to the Persons that shall be admitted into the House.*

1. That none shall be admitted without a written order, under the hands of the major part of the Overseers of the Poor.

2. That upon their admission they be examined, whether they are free from lice and foul distempers, and, if they are not, the master to take care and see that they are cleansed.

3. That the several persons in the house constantly repair to the place or places, and at the hours assigned by the master of said house, and that they shall work orderly at such business and so many hours as the Overseers shall direct.

4. That they constantly attend the public worship of God on Lord's days at the meeting-house, if their health will admit of it.

5. That when any persons are taken sick, there shall be proper and suitable care taken of them by the master of said house.

### IV. *Rules relating to the Diet and Victualling of the House.*

That the master of the house see that all the persons therein have suitable victuals and drink provided for them, such as the Overseers shall direct.

### V. *Rules relating to the Government of the House.*

1. That all immoralities and disobedience to the government of the house be by the master noted in a book and laid before the Overseers, that by their authority and admonition such rudeness and immorality may be restrained, and peace and good order maintained, and all obstinate, perverse and unruly persons punished according to their crimes.

2. That whereas some slothful persons may pretend sickness or lameness, to excuse themselves from labor, it is ordered that such persons shall pass a proper examination by a physician; and if it should appear upon his report and other concurring circumstances that those persons made false excuses, they shall be punished by such an addition of labor to their daily stints, or some other way, as the Overseers shall determine.

3. That if any person or persons shall neglect to repair to his or their work, at such time and place or places, as shall be assigned him, her and them by the master of said house, or refuse to work, loiter, or be idle, or shall not well perform the task of work set him, her, or them, or shall waste or spoil any of the materials or tools of the several manufactures, or shall deface the walls, or break the windows, or shall disturb the house by clamor, quarrelling, fighting, or abusive language, or profane the Sabbath, or carry it disrespectfully to the master or Overseers of said house, or shall drink to excess, steal, or profanely curse and swear, or in any other respects act immorally or irregularly, he, she or they shall be punished, either by denying him, her or them a meal, or whole day's allowance, or by gagging, or by whipping, not exceeding five stripes; or causing him, her or them to wear a collar round about his, her or their neck, with a wooden clog to it; or by an addition of labor to their daily task, according to the nature and circum-

stances of the crime; and in case of frequent repetition and obstinacy in his, her, or their crimes, he, she or they shall be punished by order of one or more Justices of the Peace by removal into the County workhouse, or prison, or otherwise, as the law directs.

4. That the Overseers at their monthly meetings have power to punish all breaches of the foregoing orders, excepting those that are referred to the cognizance of a Justice of the Peace.

5. That the master of the house have power, in the intervals between the meetings of the Overseers, to punish the breaches of the foregoing orders, according to the instructions he shall receive in writing from the Overseers; and that in any cases of difficulty arising, which may need a more speedy consideration, he shall call the Overseers together for their advice and assistance.

6. That the foregoing rules and orders of the house be publicly read, at least once a month, that none may pretend ignorance of them.

The care of the poor seems to have given the people of Newton no little trouble. Occasional references in the Records indicate that the wards of the town were of an insubordinate temper, and often gave the Master of the house cause of complaint. In the progress of years, various plans for disposing of the poor and making them comfortable were proposed. In April, 1805, a vote was passed authorizing and empowering the Selectmen to let out the poor in a way that shall appear to them for the interest of the town. A regular system seems to have been finally agreed upon, and a house and land purchased for this purpose in the year 1818, — the initiation of the system which has continued, with only casual and necessary modifications, to the present date. The place purchased in 1818 was the lower farm of Captain Joel Houghton, consisting of forty-three acres of land with convenient buildings, formerly known as the Henry Pigeon house at Auburndale. The price was \$2,500. The estate was subject to a mortgage of \$1,500 to Jane Pigeon. The committee expended \$190, in repairs and improvements.

The old system of rules for the government of the house, ordained fifty years previously, was replaced by a new code. Such a code may in those days have been necessary. Experience may have proved it to be requisite. But the ideas of irregularity, crime and punishment seem to us to appear in painful repetition, as if the house were designed to meet the conditions of persons bent on sin and confined as a penalty for its commission, and not as a place of refuge for a class, of whom many were innocent and unfortunate, — a House of Correction for criminals, rather than a Refuge for the Unfortunate Poor.



The following is the new code :

1. No person shall be admitted into this house as a pauper, without a certificate from one or more of the Overseers of the Poor.

2. All persons in this house to be of good behavior, and decently and orderly to attend to family devotions morning and evening, and at meals. Whosoever offends in this will be punished.

3. Any person in this house who shall disturb the peace thereof by striking his or her fellow, or any other person in this house, or be guilty of any threatening language or other indecent behavior will be punished according to the nature of the crime.

4. Any person in this house who shall disturb the peace thereof by profane cursing or swearing, or any other immorality, will be punished therefor.

5. All persons in this house to behave decently and orderly at meals; and if any person shall find fault with his or her allowance, and shall presume to waste or destroy the same, or contend with the Keeper respecting the same, he shall be punished therefor according to the nature of the offence.

6. All persons in this house who are able are to be kept to labor; and if any person or persons who are able shall refuse to work, or shall be slothful in their work, or shall waste or destroy the materials they are working upon, they shall be punished therefor.

7. All persons in this house who shall go without the gate, without the liberty of the Keeper, shall be punished therefor.

8. Such persons as are able are to attend public worship on Lord's day, when the weather is suitable, and return immediately to this house when service is ended.

9. All persons in this house to retire to bed at night and rise in the morning as the Keeper shall order, excepting those who may be sick.

10. All complaints to be made to one or more Overseers of the Poor both by the Keeper and other persons in this house; and the said Overseers will take cognizance of the same. And in case of sickness in this house, particular orders will be given by said Overseers, on notice given them by the Keeper.

11. Any persons supported in this house who shall bring in, or cause to be brought into the same, any ardent spirit whatever, shall be punished.

12. The punishment for a breach of any of these articles by any of the paupers shall be by reducing the usual allowance of food, or by solitary confinement, or both, under the direction of the Overseers of the Poor. But in cases of outrage, when the security of any person is in danger by violence offered to any in this house, then the Keeper shall secure the author or authors of such outrage until notice can be given to one or more of the Overseers.

The foregoing rules are to be read by the Keeper to every person when admitted into this house, and once a month to all in the house.

Such were the early provisions made for the poor of Newton, dictated, undoubtedly, by the spirit of kindness, but difficult to

be administered, owing to the depravity of human nature, and the growing disposition of unworthy, designing and idle persons to secure a living without earning it. The difficulty of managing wisely this department of the government has grown everywhere with the growth of the country. Too often the unworthy and foreigners have found ample provision for their wants, and the modest and worthy native poor, entitled above all to the benefit of such provision, have suffered.

The Poorhouse at Auburndale, having served for several years the purpose for which it was purchased, was sold, and about forty acres of land bought, and buildings erected, on the Sherburne Road, near the house of the late Matthias Collins, Esq., which are still in use. While the Poorhouse was in its former location, the inmates, who were able, attended Divine service every Sabbath at the Congregational church in West Newton. Since the removal, provision has been made for them at the Methodist church, Newton Upper Falls. Forty years ago, Divine service used to be held in the dining-room of the House every Sabbath evening, and the ministers of the town in rotation preached to the inmates and such of the neighbors as chose to be present. It is said that on these occasions Dr. Homer, when it was his turn to officiate, always preached sitting.

Besides the provision made for the poor of Newton by action of the town and by unrecorded private beneficence, which has undoubtedly flowed in a thousand perpetual and refreshing streams,—a noble provision was made by one of the citizens in 1825, called

#### THE KENRICK FUND,

of which the Records contain the following account :

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Newton on Monday, the third day of January, 1825, a communication from John Kenrick, Esq., was read, as follows :

“NEWTON, Dec. 16, 1824.—Impressed with the utility and importance of laying the foundation of a permanent fund, from which may be annually drawn some aid and relief for certain descriptions of the Poor of my native town of Newton, through all future generations, I am disposed to make the following proposals.

“1. To pay into the hands of the Selectmen of Newton, as Trustees, the sum of one thousand dollars, to be by them let at lawful interest, secured by mortgages on real estate of at least three times the value of the sums loaned.

"2. That the annual interest of five hundred dollars of the proposed sum be distributed from year to year, at the discretion of the Trustees, towards assisting and relieving the needy, industrious poor of Newton, especially widows and orphans, none of whom have fallen under the immediate care of the Overseers of the Poor.

"3. That the annual interest arising from the remainder of the Donation be added to the principal, and carefully kept, interest on interest, until the whole sum amounts to three thousand dollars, which with due care will be effected within twenty-eight years. After which, I direct that the whole fund be loaned at an interest of five per cent. per annum, and the annual interest be distributed in manner, and to descriptions of poor before mentioned forever, through all future generations.

"With a view of promoting the future prosperity of Newton, and from a full persuasion that where industry, temperance, honesty and punctuality prevail, there will be but few paupers, I further direct that this fund be loaned in moderate sums, not exceeding three hundred dollars to any one person, and for terms of time not exceeding five years; that the several sums be collected when due and re-loaned to others,—a preference being always given to applications from married young men, from twenty-three to thirty years old, of temperate, industrious habits, and distinguished for honesty and punctuality in their dealings.

"If the town of Newton vote to accept the proposed Donation, and constitute the Board of Selectmen and their successors in office permanent Trustees, with special instructions faithfully to manage and apply the fund in exact accordance with the foregoing directions and apparent intentions of the Donor, then, if my life continues, I will pay over the sum proposed within six months after the town's vote of acceptance and appointment of Trustees.

"JOHN KENRICK.

"Selectmen of Newton.

"P. S. Hopes are indulged that some others, of ability and like minded, will be disposed to make additions to the Fund proposed.

"J. K."

VOTED, that the town accept the noble benefaction now offered by John Kenrick, Esq., with a full determination to conform to all the conditions with which he has seen fit to accompany the same.

VOTED, that this Donation be denominated the "Kenrick Fund."

VOTED, that the Board of Selectmen and their successors in office be hereby appointed permanent Trustees, to manage and apply the said Fund according to all the conditions accompanying the same.

VOTED, that the present Selectmen of the town be hereby appointed a committee, with directions to wait upon John Kenrick, Esq., and present to him the thanks of the town, for his truly noble benefaction, and make known to him the grateful feelings with which his benevolent offer is accepted; and assure him that no efforts on the part of the present generation shall be wanting, to carry his generous intentions respecting the same into the fullest and most complete effect.

JOSEPH JACKSON, *Town Clerk.*

May 2, 1825.—John Kenrick added two hundred dollars to the above Donation.

Under date of August 5, 1826, John Kenrick, Esq., added again two hundred dollars to his former Donations to the town, accompanied by the following letter :

NEWTON, Aug. 5, 1826.—Gentlemen,—I herewith transmit a due bill for the further sum of \$200, to be added to the Fund for assisting and relieving the industrious poor of Newton, and direct that after making the second yearly dividend of \$30, the sum of \$40 be annually distributed until the Fund amounts to \$4,000, proposed in my letter of April 30, 1825.

If there is a continuance of the same honorable and faithful management the Trustees have hitherto exhibited, the fund will be complete in little more than twenty-two years from the reception of this concluding part ; after which they will be enabled to make their loans at five per cent. per annum, and commence their yearly distribution of \$200.

When this fund is once completed, it must never be diminished. And if, either by accident or mismanagement, any part of it is lost, I do hereby expressly enjoin that the interest arising from the remainder be added to the principal until the deficiency be made good.

Thus guarded and secured, I indulge the consoling, animating hope that this humble relief fund will outlast the superb obelisk designed to perpetuate the memory of martial heroes and a bloody battle, and endure as long as the aberrations, infirmities and wants of the human family.

I am, gentlemen, respectfully yours,

JOHN KENRICK.

Selectmen of Newton.

In 1830, Mr. Kenrick added to the fund three hundred dollars. In addition to the above liberal acts, Mr. Kenrick made still another gift to the town, in the following letter :

NEWTON, Aug. 6, 1828.—Gentlemen,—Newton has a house and farm for the residence of their poor, and I am happy to learn it has answered a good purpose, and is likely to be beneficial in future. I have been thinking, since I awoke, that it would be advantageous to have that farm well stocked with fruit-trees. And as I have abundance of young apple-trees, English cherry and peach-trees, all budded and containing variety as large as can be desired, and can make the supply without any injury to myself, I will make the town welcome to as many of the above kinds as you may send for. It will be indispensable, however, that you take the trouble of taking them up. Also, I will furnish as many currant bushes, and as large, as you may wish.

I am respectfully yours,

J. KENRICK.

NOTE.—I recommend moving the trees in autumn.



## CHAPTER XL.

NEWTON AND TEMPERANCE.—FIRST MOVEMENT.—DR. GILBERT'S  
RECOLLECTIONS.—NEWTON AND FIRE COMPANIES.—FIRE-  
WARDS CHOSEN.—PROPERTY OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

THE citizens of Newton early took an interest in the cause of Temperance. "The Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance" was formed at the State House in Boston, February 5, 1813. The object of the Society, as expressed in the Constitution, was "to discourage and suppress the too free use of ardent spirit, and its kindred vices, profaneness and gaming, and to encourage and promote temperance and general morality." Many saw no happy results from this Society, and, after many years of effort, retired from the field in despair. The "American Temperance Society" was formed in Boston, February 13, 1826. At the first meeting a Constitution was adopted, and sixteen gentlemen were "chosen by the members of the meeting, at the commencement, to compose the Society." Seven of the members were ministers, and the second on the list was the Rev. William Jenks, D. D., a native of Newton. A month later, March 12, eighty-four more persons were elected, in the Northern and Middle States, as members of the Society. A circular was prepared and sent out, setting forth the evils of intemperance, and soliciting contributions for the support of a Secretary, who should devote his whole time to the promotion of the objects of the Society. In September, 1826, an association of more than fifty heads of families and more than a hundred and fifty young men was formed in Andover, on the plan of total abstinence. On the 15th of December, 1826, only two months later, a meeting was held in Newton, which took active measures on the subject of Temperance, and, by a circular, addressed to the inhabitants of the town, sought to create a general interest in regard to it. The following is the circular:

*Newton, December 15, 1826.*

SIR,—At a meeting of several gentlemen held at this place, to inquire whether any measures could be adopted for the suppression of intemperance, it was unanimously resolved to be expedient to form an Association for that purpose, and a committee was appointed to draft a Constitution.

At a subsequent meeting, the following Constitution was adopted, and the undersigned were directed to forward a copy to every family in Newton, accompanied with such a statement of facts in relation to the subject, as they might think proper.

In conformity with these instructions, we now address you, and respectfully invite your attendance at the Centre School-house, on the evening of the first Wednesday of January next, at 6 o'clock, when this Constitution will be revised, and such an one adopted, as a majority of those who choose to become members shall approve; and officers for the ensuing year will be chosen.

#### CONSTITUTION.

Believing that intemperance is productive of more human misery and moral degradation than any other, or all other vices combined; and that this most appalling of earthly calamities, is but the legitimate fruit of what ourselves, in common with a vast majority of the most valuable citizens of this highly privileged land, have practised, and termed the "reasonable and necessary use of ardent spirits"—

Believing that "man cannot live to himself alone," and that every individual, however insignificant or uninfluential, may exert some influence upon others by his example, and is accountable to God and the community for all the evil consequences of that example; and, believing that associated, is uniformly more successful than individual effort, we hereby form ourselves into an Association for the suppression of intemperance.

The main object of this Society, is *not* the reformation of drunkards. The habitual drunkard's example does comparatively nothing to tempt, but much to deter, the rising generation from its imitation. We are, however, fully aware that the drunkard inflicts upon his affectionate wife and innocent children a weight of woe not to be told or conceived, and sufficient to justify the unceasing labor of a whole community to remove. But, at the same time, we feel that a whole community may labor with untiring zeal and perseverance, and accomplish literally nothing in this work. And were we able to remove from our mortified sight the drunkard's example, and relieve all the discouraged wives and humble children, from that horrid weight of woe which is sinking them into the earth; even then we should do nothing that death would not, in a very short time, accomplish without us. Indeed, the "terrible ravages of this sin are but streams, issuing from the fountain of habitual moderate drinking;" so that the reformation of every drunkard in the town would not arrest, for a single moment, this many-headed monster. The example of the daily "reasonable" draughts of our most influential men, so long as a majority of such men continue to exhibit such an example,

will continue to produce successive crops of drunkards, to blast our moral welfare, and multiply widows, orphans and paupers amongst us.

"To warn the temperate, to sound an alarm to the thinking, to stand between the living and the dead, is the purpose of this Association." And, for the accomplishment of this object, we mutually bind ourselves to a rigid observance of the following Rules and Regulations :

1. The first and most prominent article of this Association shall be, that its members totally relinquish the use of ardent spirit, unless as a medicine.

2. Should a physician recommend to any member of this Society the daily use of ardent spirit, to continue thirty days, it shall be his duty to give notice of the same to the Secretary, and withdraw his name; and be admitted a member again, only when such necessity ceases.

3. The members of this Association hereby agree to refrain from inviting others to the use of ardent spirit at their social visits; and from furnishing it in any quantity, or on any occasion (except as a medicine), to those whom they may employ — and, as far as our circumstances and situation will permit, from offering it in hospitality to strangers, or others who may incidentally call on us, — the object being to banish ardent spirit from our dwellings altogether; and to this point every member pledges himself to approach as near as possible.

4. Members who are parents or guardians of children and youth, pledge themselves to keep them from such places and company as may have a tendency to tempt to the use of ardent spirit, and to use every effort to impress on the minds of the young, a realizing sense of the dangerous consequences connected with its habitual use.

5. Members of this Association, in the employment of laborers on their premises, are expected to give a preference to those who use no ardent spirit.

6. Any person more than fourteen years old, may become a member by signing this Constitution.

7. The name or style of this Society, shall be the "Newton Friendly Society."

8. The officers of this Association shall be a President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary, and three Directors, to be chosen annually on the first Wednesday in January.

9. It shall be the duty of the President to preside at all meetings of the Society, and of its Directors; and in case of his absence, the Vice-President shall preside.

10. The Treasurer shall receive funds, and dispose of the same as the Board of Directors shall determine.

11. The Secretary shall keep a fair record of all the Association's transactions, officers' and members' names, and of such facts and circumstances as the Board direct.

12. It shall be the duty of the Directors to watch over the interest and prosperity of the Association; and they, together with the President, Vice-President and Secretary, shall form the Board of Directors, for the transaction of the business of the Society, and use all laudable means to obtain members, and promote its objects. They shall meet as often as once in three months.

13. This Constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting, by a majority of the members present.

We presume it can hardly be necessary to state one fact, or offer one argument in addition to those urged in the foregoing preamble; yet as there are facts which, to a candid mind, present a weight of testimony, absolutely irresistible, permit us to name some of them.

The Secretary of State, in a report to the Legislature of New York, relative to the causes of pauperism, justifies the conclusion, that there are, at this moment, eighty thousand persons in that State, who have become paupers, either directly or indirectly, from the use of ardent spirits; and that it requires an annual expense of more than half a million dollars, to support them. In one town in that State, thirteen-fourteenths of its paupers have become such from its improper use.

Forty million dollars are annually expended for this poison, in the United States;—and if to this we add the immense amount expended for paupers, and for healing those who have become diseased, its effect upon our pecuniary prosperity becomes obvious enough.

In regard to its effects on our moral welfare, facts are still more conclusive. We have been characterized by a late eminent statesman, as “a nation of drunkards.” Out of 1,061 cases of criminal prosecutions in North Carolina, from eight to nine hundred were connected with, or produced by the vice of intemperance. And of 4,931 cases brought before the Municipal Court, in Boston, the great mass of them could be traced to the same cause; and the same is supposed to be the cause of three-fourths of all the crimes committed in the United States.

Nor is this waste of property and moral degradation all the evil that is brought upon our country by this vice. It has been computed by those who have carefully investigated this subject, that more than 10,000 lives are annually destroyed in the United States, while the number of those who are diseased, distressed and impoverished, amounts to more than 200,000.

And now, Sir, in view of these and many other facts, which might be added, whether we deem complete success possible or not, does not our usefulness, our characters, our prosperity, our healths, our lives, and the everlasting welfare of our souls, require us to do all that God has given us the means of doing, to arrest the progress of this deadly vice? And may we not indulge a hope that in this effort we shall be aided by the weight of your influence and example?

Very respectfully, yours,

SAMUEL HYDE,  
WILLIAM JACKSON,  
JOEL FULLER,  
SETH DAVIS.

In conformity with the invitation, as set forth in the above circular, a meeting was held at the time and place specified, and twenty-seven members subscribed their names to a document of



the same import as the circular, and officers were chosen. This was, probably, the first local or town organization of the kind in the State, or in New England, excepting that at Andover, above alluded to. Much ridicule and opposition was manifested; but the Society, notwithstanding, continued to increase rapidly in numbers and influence, until hundreds were in the ranks. Weekly meetings for several consecutive winters were held in a building used for a private Academy in West Newton, it being the only place convenient for such purposes. It was at that place that the Society established a library of several hundred volumes, called the Adelpian Library. It also originated the "Institution for Savings" in the town of Newton. At their weekly meetings, debates on the utility of railroads and other subjects, on astronomy, chemistry, agriculture, history, etc., were held, and were popular, and as numerously attended as any meetings of a like character at West Newton. Thus the first fruits of the Temperance reform were felt in a stimulus to frugality and literary culture; and, perhaps, a hint comes down to us from those earlier days, as to new methods of giving interest to this class of meetings, which are now too often barren and repetitious. Let the mind be fed with higher nutriment, and the lower appetites of the body will find an effectual check. It is fitting, at a meeting for the promotion of universal self-control, to discuss the relations of this attainment to general prosperity in all things.

The following is a part of the action recorded at the first meeting of the Society:

Deeply impressed with a sense of the important and valuable results, to the rising and risen generations, which may be reasonably anticipated from the efforts of the Newton Association for the Promotion of Temperance, and being fully aware that these efforts have been, and (to be effectually useful) must continue to be, attended with considerable pecuniary sacrifice, we hereby cheerfully contribute and agree to pay to the Treasurer of said Society, the respective sums set against our names.

William Jackson,	\$10.00	E. B. Kenrick,	\$2.00
Joseph Grafton,	1.00	Ephraim Jackson, 2d,	1.50
Samuel Hyde,	3.00	Joel Jenison,	.26
Joel Fuller,	1.33	Joshua Jenison,	.25
Seth Davis,	1.50	E. F. Woodward,	1.50
Increase S. Davis,	2.00	William Kenrick,	1.00
Marshall S. Rice,	2.00		
John Kenrick,	5.00		
			<hr/>
			\$32.34

Dr. Gilbert gives the following interesting account in connection with the early movement in Newton in the cause of Temperance :

I had not been long in Newton when Mr. William Jackson came to request me to deliver a Discourse before the Temperance Society at its second anniversary. I was not very well posted in regard to the subject; but as I had been a member of the Temperance Society in the town of Andover, I felt that I was enlisted for the war. I had read Dr. Beecher's "Six Sermons on Intemperance," and heard Drs. Edwards and Hewitt preach on the subject; and so I acceded to the request.

While I was engaged in preparing my Discourse, I called on father Greenough, who felt a little cool towards the movement. He was a very conscientious man, and, being in the practice, under medical advice, of taking a half a glass of gin every day, he had joined the Society, with that proviso. I told him what I was doing. I told him I had come to the conclusion that the army of intemperates in the United States was enormous. "How many?" he inquired. "Thirty thousand," said I. "O no; there cannot be half so many," said he. "Even *that* is only twenty-five to a thousand people." "Well, there could not be so many." "Mr. Greenough, don't you think your own parish would furnish that proportion?" "No, no." "Well, suppose we add Watertown and Brighton." "Well, if you add Watertown, I don't know; they do drink there."

"Now," said I, "suppose you begin at the Poorhouse and count through the parish,—you are better acquainted than I am,—now are there not a dozen at the Poorhouse?" "Yes, but they all came from Oak Hill." "Well, then, suppose you reckon, for your part, two at the Poorhouse." "Yes, there may be two." "Now," said I, "let us count on." His three unmarried daughters took up the matter and began the count, and passed through the entire parish. In a settlement of about sixty houses, they counted up, to the astonishment of the good old man, nineteen. "Oh," said he, "who would have thought there were half so many?"

I found subsequently as many more, who were known to go quite too far in the same direction. Many of them afterwards reformed; some died, unchanged. But the cause of Temperance won the hearts of the community, and a great work was done.

Dr. Gilbert's Discourse was published, and was among the first which maintained the doctrine of total abstinence.

The town of Newton, in its corporate capacity, undoubtedly kept even pace with the Commonwealth and with public opinion on the subject of temperance. Liquor and license laws were, from time to time, here as elsewhere, matters of familiar discussion with the people; and whatever measures Massachusetts legislation established, the executives of Newton promptly sanctioned and carried out. The progress of the temperance movement in New-

ton was in harmony with the movement in the best towns of the State. The Records occasionally testify that there were faithful men, watching over the public welfare, who were ever ready to put in execution, in this department, the most stringent law which public opinion could be made to sanction. Some of the entries in the Records, designed to shelter the people from harmful temptation, are sufficiently curious. Thus in April, 1850, the Selectmen were appointed a committee to prosecute all violators of the license law in the town. In March, 1853, the citizens, in town meeting assembled, voted not to license any to sell intoxicating liquors. April 1, 1862, a certificate is issued to one of the citizens, and signed by the whole Board of Selectmen, appointing the person in question "agent for the sale of spirituous liquors under the liquor laws of this Commonwealth, for the year ending May 1, 1863." In 1864, the business in some respects assumed a still graver character, the town itself becoming, through its agent, the purchaser and seller of spirituous liquors to its inhabitants. The following is the certificate, placed among the Records of the town:

CERTIFICATE OF THE APPOINTMENT OF TOWN LIQUOR AGENT.

Under the Laws of Massachusetts.

TOWN OF NEWTON:

This is to certify that John J. Ware, having given bonds, has been duly appointed by the Selectmen of Newton, an agent to purchase intoxicating liquors, and to sell the same at Newton, in Beacon Street, in the Town of Newton, to be used in the Arts, or for Medicinal, Chemical and Mechanical purposes, and no other; under and in conformity with the Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. (See General Laws, Chapter 86, Sections 17 to 24 inclusive.) This appointment to continue for eight months from the date hereof, unless sooner revoked by said Selectmen. Said agent shall receive a salary of fifty dollars a year, which shall be in full for his said service, or in that proportion for a less time.

Dated at Newton this sixth day of September, 1864.

THOMAS RICE, JR., SAMUEL F. DIX, FRED. A. COLLINS, ORRIN WHIPPLE, J. F. C. HYDE,	}	<i>Selectmen of Newton.</i>
--	---	-----------------------------

The following year it was specified that the place of deposit and sale of these articles should be at the Almshouse.

A similar certificate was granted in 1865-7. But this method was in due time abolished. And in the warrant for the town

meeting of November 5, 1867, there was an article "to see if the town will abolish its Liquor Agency and discontinue its traffic in intoxicating liquors, or remove its stock of liquors from the Alms-house, and establish an agent for the sale thereof in each village in the town." When the article was read in the town meeting, "after considerable discussion the town voted to postpone indefinitely the whole matter."

The temperance principles of the town went still further. For on the 6th of September, 1870, a vote was passed by the town that no person shall be allowed to sell ale, porter, strong beer or lager beer in the town of Newton. This vote was repealed May 2, 1871.

From that time the cause of Temperance has been left to the action of the State laws and the magistrates appointed to execute them, and to the voluntary organizations or associated or private efforts of the citizens.

#### NEWTON AND FIRE COMPANIES.

The old Cataract Engine Company at the Lower Falls, is the oldest fire organization in Newton, and has had a marked and peculiar history. In the year 1813 the Legislature passed an act granting authority to certain persons to form a Fire Engine Company,\* composed of residents of the Lower Falls, in part situated

---

\*The following is the copy of this Charter: "Be it enacted, etc.,

"Sect. 1. That the Selectmen of the towns of Newton and Needham be and they hereby are respectively authorized and empowered to nominate and appoint, as soon as may be after the passing of this Act, and ever after in the month of March annually, so long as there shall be a good Engine at or near Lower Falls, so called, on Charles River, any number of suitable persons, not exceeding ten in each of said towns, to be a Company of Enginemen, to take charge of and manage said engine, who shall be subject to the same duties and vested with the same powers, and entitled to the same rights, privileges and exemptions that all Enginemen now by law are.

"Sect. 2. Be it further enacted that all rules and regulations respecting their duty as Enginemen shall, before they be established, be approved by the Selectmen of said towns; and all penalties annexed to the same may be recovered by the Clerk of said Enginemen before any Justice of the Peace in the County where the person who may forfeit shall reside.

"Provided, however, that nothing herein contained shall be construed into an authority to appoint by the Selectmen aforesaid any man to the Engine Company aforesaid, who shall reside more than half a mile from the established house of said Engine, nor to reduce the number of men in any military Company to a less number than sixty-four, rank and file.

"Approved June 18, 1812."

An Act was passed February 23, 1813, increasing the number of Enginemen to be appointed by the towns of Newton and Needham to twenty-one,—thirteen of whom shall always be inhabitants of Newton.



in Newton, and part in Needham,—the Charles River being the boundary of the two towns, as is the case at the Upper Falls. The act granted unusual powers to this Company, the members of which paid an admission fee of five dollars. Their tub was at first a wooden one, but afterwards replaced with copper. They purchased their own machine; also the buckets, then in common use at fires, and other paraphernalia. They adopted by-laws, and, by authority of the Act, imposed penalties for their infringement. Though the temperance movement had not then commenced, stringent regulations were adopted to prevent the members of the Company from using spirituous liquor to an immoderate extent. This organization continued from the year 1813 until about 1840, when it came under the direction of the town.

The following is a list of the first appointment of enginemen for Company No. 1, Newton Lower Falls :

NEWTON, May 3, 1813.—Nominated and appointed Francis Hoogs, Isaac Hagar, Ephraim Jackson, 2d, James Bunce, Edward Fisher, John Greenwood, Joshua Jackson, jr., George Hooker, Henry Bartlett, Daniel Seaver, Amos Hagget and Nathaniel Hyde, as enginemen to Engine No. 1, at the Lower Falls, agreeable to an Act of the Legislature of this Commonwealth, passed February 23, 1813.

Most of the above have died. Many of the prominent men of the village and town have belonged to this organization, and their spirit of enterprise and noble daring has been transmitted to their successors.

Notwithstanding the stringent regulation against immoderate drinking, it is probable that the enginemen of the Lower Falls, in those ante-temperance days, were no more proof against the pleasures of the palate than other mortals. Indeed, they may almost justly be accused of courting temptation. Enginemen have always been convivial companions. And at their monthly business meetings, which were held, according to the custom of the times, at the Village inn,—to compensate the landlord for their accommodations, every engineman was in the habit of going to the bar, and paying ten cents for a drink from the decanters. And the annual symposium at the same inn doubtless furnished, besides the savory viands, the substantial of the feast, a provocative of appetite at the beginning, and an antidote against the cold air of evening, when they adjourned to go home at the close. But the dinner, or "Enginemen's Supper," as they called it, was not at the expense of the town.

The fire department of later times was of gradual growth. From the beginning at Newton Lower Falls, in 1812, the town from time to time took action to protect the property of the citizens, appropriating money, purchasing engines and ladders for the several villages, and gradually increasing the pay of firemen, until in the year of grace 1878, the total expense of this department, including the Fire Alarm Telegraph, amounted to \$37,303.01, and the amount of property invested in Fire apparatus, buildings and land, including the fire alarm telegraph, was \$148,100.

The following Records give a general view of the action of the town at successive periods :

A Fireward, so called, was elected by the town April 6, 1818. The incumbent elected was Solomon Curtis. In 1823, eight firewards were chosen, and in 1824, ten.

May 12, 1823, a vote was passed by the town "that it be left to the discretion of the Selectmen to build Engine-houses when and where they may deem them necessary. Provided, that the proprietors of the Engine or Engines will provide land at their own expense to build said houses upon."

August 11, 1824, a vote was passed offering a reward of three hundred dollars "to any person that will give any information that shall serve to detect and convict the incendiary or incendiaries that caused any of the late fires that have or that may take place in this town." The Selectmen were also authorized "to provide such necessary appendages to the several fire-engines of the Town as they may think proper."

March 7, 1825, four firewards were chosen for each of the Engines, No. 1, Lower Falls; No. 2, Newton Centre and Upper Falls; No. 3, West Newton; Elliot Factory Engine, Upper Falls. In 1826 the number of firewards was increased to seventeen, and in 1827 to eighteen. In 1835, the town voted to expend one thousand dollars, to put the fire-engines in repair or purchase new ones, together with hose. In March, 1826, it was voted that in future the several firewards in the town provide refreshments for the enginemen and others, who may come from neighboring towns to aid in extinguishing fire, and present bills of the same to the Selectmen for allowance.

No new measures in reference to the extinguishment of fires were instituted for several years. Beyond the annual election of firewards, and an occasional appropriation of two hundred dollars for the purchase of hose, the Department ran on in its even tenor, not much regulated by the town, and in a general way not adding very much to the security of property. The geographical extent of the town was too great, and the engines were too small, and the supply of water was generally too scanty to make the Fire Department

of much use. In March, 1842, however, the town appropriated six hundred dollars each, for fire purposes, to the villages of Newton Upper Falls, West Newton, Newton Centre and Newton Corner, provided that each of these villages should add two hundred dollars more. In November, 1843, a similar appropriation was made for Newton Lower Falls. At the same time, the town voted to accept of an Act of the Legislature, establishing a Fire Department in Newton. In March, 1849, the firemen were allowed, by vote, five dollars and the abatement of their poll tax, in compensation for their services. In March, 1847, it was stated that "the whole expenses of the Fire Department, including \$76.80, old debts, had been, the past year, \$1,087.31. The expenses for each engine and Company, including the debts now due for the repairs of engines, applied to the Companies where they belong, have been as follows: No. 1, Lower Falls, \$192.80; No. 3, West Newton, \$169.64; No. 4, Upper Falls, \$106.24; No. 5, Newton Corner, \$269.51; No. 6, Newton Centre, \$97.94. The whole expense above named (\$1,087.31) included taxes refunded to Enginemen, and refreshments at the general trial of engines."

The management of fires, engines and engine companies was evidently a difficult one to the citizens of Newton. To give the engine companies, which were generally composed of enterprising young men, sufficient liberty, and yet to prevent that liberty from being abused,—to control them, and yet leave them to fulfil their necessary office without feeling that they were unduly controlled,—caused the citizens of the town much anxiety. In April, 1850, a committee, previously appointed, made an extended report on this subject, which shows, to a certain extent, the abuses of liberty on the part of the enginemen, and the state of mind of sober and judicious citizens. The report is as follows:

We the subscribers, a committee chosen at the last annual March meeting, "to report at the next April meeting some measures that will lessen the expenses of the Fire Department," have attended that service and beg leave to report, that after a free and protracted discussion relative to the subject, they were nearly unanimous in coming to the conclusion, that the expense and evils arising out of the present organization of the Fire Department had formed a crisis that required a less exceptionable organization, or that the morals and pecuniary interest of the town would be greatly promoted, by dispensing entirely with all the appliances pertaining to said Department.

Your committee entertain no other but friendly feelings towards all the members of the present Fire Department, and feel assured that they would

not suffer by comparison with any similar organizations in the adjoining towns. Yet it cannot be denied that evils of such magnitude have grown out of the present system, as to encourage crime and debase the mind, rather than to protect property and aid the unfortunate. And it is a well known fact that such is the doubtful utility [of such companies] in the minds of the inhabitants of very many towns in the Commonwealth, that they refuse to make any provisions for any similar organizations. Among the great number of towns thus acting may be mentioned the neighboring towns of Needham, Weston, Lincoln, and even the populous town of Lexington; and if their comparative losses by fire, compared with our own, where expensive apparatus is provided, be the standard by which to judge of the wisdom of their course, the results indicate their superior foresight.

And it is no new thing under the sun that has suddenly manifested itself, that evils of great magnitude are incident to all similar organizations. Nearly 2000 years since, Trajan, writing to Pliny, in reply, says, "You are of opinion it would be proper to establish a company of firemen in Nicomedia, agreeably to what has been practised in several other cities. But be it remembered, that Societies of this sort have greatly disturbed the peace of the Province in general, and of those cities in particular. Whatever name we give them, and for whatever purpose they may be instituted, they will not fail to form themselves into factious assemblies, however short their meetings may be." And although the respectable town of Newton has never been the scene of such disturbances as have been exhibited in the ancient Roman Empire, or in some of the cities of our happy Republic, yet scenes have been witnessed that have met the disapprobation of its most influential and worthy citizens. And it cannot be denied that several thousand dollars' worth of property was destroyed in a neighboring town, in a single night, and in all probability it would have been saved, had no engine been within ten miles of the scene of conflagration.

From the foregoing considerations, your committee found it much easier to deplore the evils, than to point out any specific course which would wholly obviate the evils complained of. But they were unanimous in recommending to the town to refuse, under all circumstances whatever, to provide any refreshments. And although cases may possibly occur, where such a course might be attended with some inconvenience, your committee however feel confident that the evils arising under the present system are tenfold more than would arise under the one recommended.

Your committee recommend that the sum of three dollars only be given to each engineman, inasmuch as a principle of philanthropy ought to be the stimulus to prompt them to bear a portion of the burden, rather than any pecuniary consideration. And they cannot but believe that a sufficient number of patriotic young men exist in every village, to manage the several engines in the town. But should it prove otherwise, your committee entertain no doubts but that a competent number of citizens in every village would volunteer to turn out, by day or by night, in all cases of emergency, even without any compensation. But, provided that neither of the foregoing results should follow, your committee would recommend that some suitable



person, as heretofore, should be appointed to take proper care of the engines in the several villages, and that a bond be given to the town by not less than six responsible men in each of the villages as aforesaid, where the several engines are located, and that the said engines be given up to their charge, to be surrendered back to the town whenever demanded, in the same good condition they now are in, casualties and natural wear excepted.

Your committee further recommend that no engine be permitted to leave its destined location, to go to any of the adjoining towns, or to other villages in the town, until sent for by persons properly authorized to seek such aid.

Your committee are aware that some of the foregoing recommendations fall legitimately under the jurisdiction of the Board of Engineers, as now constituted. Yet feeling that some action of the town on the foregoing subjects would be received with approbation, your committee felt desirous that an expression of the town might be had as touching the subject.

SETH DAVIS, in behalf of the Committee.

The Report was amended "by substituting the sum of five dollars instead of three dollars for the compensation of the engine-men, which is to include their pay for their services, and their refreshments and fuel,"—and then accepted.

For the next ten years, the difficult matter of engines and fire companies and the management of them seems to have called forth little action on the part of the town. Appropriations were made, from time to time, to meet the necessities of the department. The expenses attendant on the maintenance of the engine companies were paid out of the public treasury, and annually reported in the auditor's account. The firemen kept up their several organizations, and accomplished as much as could be expected of them with their imperfect machines, and the lack of water in many parts of the town, with which they had to contend. April 29, 1861, an appropriation was made of \$500, to purchase new hose for the fire department.

February 1, 1867, the Fire Department of Newton had six hand engines, well furnished with apparatus, and in good working order; viz., No. 1 at the Lower Falls, No. 3 at West Newton. No. 4 at the Upper Falls. Empire 5 and Nonantum 5 at Newton Corner, and Eagle No. 6 at Newton Centre. All but the last named had organized fire companies attached to them.

Three months later, the two fire companies at Newton Corner dissolved their organization, and that part of the town remained for a season without a fire company, awaiting the introduction of the Steam Fire Engine,—an improvement of modern times, which

was sure to come, and which, when it came, constituted a new era in the history of the fire department. The introduction of such an institution into one village of Newton insured its coming successively into the other villages. The power of a steam fire engine to throw water created a necessity for public reservoirs; for no well could supply the enormous demand; and in due time followed the Charles River waterworks and the street hydrants, of which, the vote to purchase the first steam fire engine was a prophecy and an assurance.

Newton had not yet become a city; but it was thus by anticipation securing to itself all the conveniences and luxuries of a city. Its enterprising inhabitants were not content to be left behind in the race of improvement. Many of the citizens had come from places where they had learned to regard such things as among the necessities of life, and they could not be satisfied without the enjoyment of them. Newton also sought to draw to itself an increasing population, and to gather into its bosom those who would be to it a strength and an honor; and if a wise policy, on the one hand, would dissuade the townsmen from so expensive measures, an equally wise policy, on the other hand, urged them upon their adoption.

November 5, 1867, the sum of \$300 was appropriated to purchase a bell for fire alarm purposes, to be placed in the house of Engine Co. No. 3 at West Newton. Soon afterwards,\* a vote was passed appropriating money to procure a Steam Fire Engine to be located in the village of Newton Corner. March 7, 1870, the town voted to pay the firemen ten dollars each per year, instead of five, and leading hosemen, including those at the Steam Fire Engine house, fifteen dollars.

April 3, 1871, the town voted to purchase a Steam Fire Engine for West Newton. November 13, 1871, an appropriation was made for a Hook and Ladder carriage to be located at Newtonville, and in March following (1872) the sum of \$25,000 was voted for a Steam Fire Engine and House at Newton Centre.

The improved Fire-apparatus suggested the necessity of the fire-alarm, which formed an important part of the furnishing of the Steam Fire Engine house at Newton Centre from the beginning.

---

\*The large and elegant school-house at Newton Centre was burned November 14, 1869; the fire-apparatus then existing was utterly unable to stay the conflagration. This event may have led to this efficient order of the town, at the next town meeting.

As soon as the circuit was completed, the fire-alarm was also employed, to strike the hour of noon in every part of the city, thus giving the citizens uniform time, and as a signal, when occasion required, for the schools.

## VALUATION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The following valuation of the property of the Newton Fire Department is taken from the Report of the City Auditor for December, 1879 :

Steam Fire Engine House, No. 1 Engine and apparatus, furniture, lockup, dwelling-house, stable and land,	\$25,000.00
Steam Fire Engine House, No. 2 Engine, apparatus, land, etc.,	25,000.00
Steam Fire Engine House, No. 3 Engine and apparatus, furniture, stable, lockup, land, etc.,	28,000.00
Hook and Ladder House, stable, land, etc., No. 2,	18,000.00
Hook and Ladder Carriage, etc., Newtonville,	800.00
Hose Carriage, hose, etc., Newtonville,	1,500.00
Engine House, land, etc., do.	3,500.00
Hose Carriage House, stable, etc., Auburndale,	5,000.00
Hose Carriage, hose, etc., Auburndale,	800.00
Hose Carriage House, stable, etc., Lower Falls,	7,000.00
Hose Carriage, hose, etc., Lower Falls,	1,800.00
Fire Engine House, engine, land, etc., Upper Falls,	2,000.00
Fire Engine House, land, etc., Newton Centre,	4,000.00
Hose, apparatus, hooks, ladders, etc.,	1,000.00
Reservoirs for Fire purposes,	2,000.00
Fire Alarm Telegraph, including team, etc.,	16,000 00
	<u>\$141,400.00</u>

## CHAPTER XLI.

### SLAVE-HOLDING IN NEWTON.—SLAVERY IN MASSACHUSETTS.— SLAVE OWNERS IN NEWTON.

THE history of slavery in Massachusetts runs back to a very early period, and it is not surprising that the early residents of Newton did not wholly avoid complicity with it. Samuel Maverick resided on Noddle's Island (afterwards East Boston), in 1630, the date of the arrival of John Winthrop. He had a fort and four great guns, and, besides, "a negro woman and a negro man," and "another negro who was her maid;" and John Joselyn, who came to New England in 1638, testifies that "Mr. Maverick was desirous to have a breed of negroes." One of these negro women was said to have been a queen in her own country. The laws enacted in Massachusetts between 1630 and 1641 make mention of "masters and servants, man-servant and maid-servant." In 1645, mention is made of "negroes fraudulently and injuriously taken and brought from Guinea" by Captain Smith, to Piscataqua. About the same time a law was passed, "prohibiting the buying and selling of slaves, except those taken in lawful war, or reduced to servitude for their crimes by a judicial sentence, and these were to have the same privileges as were allowed by the law of Moses." In 1649, the injunction of the Hebrew code (Exodus XXI: 16), "He that stealeth a man and selleth him, he shall surely be put to death"—was adopted as a part of the law of Massachusetts.

In 1675-7 some of the Indians, supposed to be loyal, took part against the colonists in king Philip's war. Those taken in arms were adjudged guilty of rebellion; some of them were put to death, but most of them were sold into slavery in foreign countries.

It was at this period that the Rev. John Eliot, the apostle of the Indians, the foremost friend of every good work, and the noble pioneer alike of temperance and anti-slavery in this Com-



monwealth, sent up his petition to the Colonial Government against the enslavement of the Indians. The petition is worthy of record here.

PETITION OF JOHN ELIOT AGAINST THE SALE OF INDIANS.

*To the Honorable Governor and Council, sitting at Boston, this  
13th of the 6th, 1675.*

THE HUMBLE PETITION OF JOHN ELIOT

SHEWETH:

That the terror of selling away such Indians into the Islands for perpetual slaves, who shall yield up themselves to your mercy, is like to be an effectual prolongation of the war, and such an exasperation of them as may produce we know not what evil consequences upon all the land.

Christ hath said, "Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy." This usage of them is worse than death. The design of Christ, in these last days, is not to extirpate nations, but to gospelize them. His sovereign hand and grace hath brought the gospel into these dark places of the earth. When we came, we declared to the world (and it is recorded), yea, we are engaged by our Letters Patent from the King's Majesty,—that the endeavor of the Indians' conversion, *not their extirpation*, was one great end of our enterprise in coming to these ends of the earth. The Lord hath so succeeded that work as that, by his grace, they have the Holy Scriptures, and sundry of themselves able to teach their countrymen the good knowledge of God. And, however some of them have refused to receive the gospel, and now are incensed in their spirits unto a *war against the English*, yet I doubt not that the meaning of Christ is to open a door for the free passage of the gospel among them.

My humble request is that *you would* follow Christ's design in this matter, to promote the free passage of religion among them, and *not destroy them*.

To sell souls for money seemeth to me a dangerous merchandise. To sell them away from all means of grace, when Christ has provided means of grace for them, is the way for us to be active in the destroying their souls. Deut. XXIII: 15, 16, a fugitive servant from a pagan master might not be delivered to his master, but be kept in Israel *for the good of his soul*;—how much less lawful to sell away souls, from under the light of the gospel, into a condition where their souls will be utterly lost, so far as appeareth unto man!

All men of reading condemn the Spaniard for cruelty upon this point, in destroying men and depopulating the land. The country is large enough; here is land enough for them and us too. Prov. XIV: 28, "In the multitude of people is the King's honor."

It will be much to the glory of Christ to have many brought in to worship his great name.

I desire the Honored Council to pardon my boldness, and let the case of conscience be *discussed* orderly, before the King be asked. Cover my weakness, and weigh the reason and religion that laboreth in this great case of conscience.

JOHN ELIOT.

About three months subsequently, seven Indians were sold, "to be transported to any place out of this continent," by the Treasurer of the Colony.

The merchants of Massachusetts never engaged in the African slave trade to any considerable extent. In 1703 a duty of four pounds was laid on every negro imported. Not more than three ships in a year were ever engaged in the African trade, and slaves bought in Africa were sold either in the Southern colonies or in the West Indies. Very few entire cargoes were ever introduced. Some of the vessels sold the best specimens in the West Indies, and brought the residue to Boston, which is said to be the only seaport in Massachusetts ever dishonored by this trade. The trade declined at about the date of the Stamp Act, and in 1788 it was prohibited by law.

The above notices have reference to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and not to any single town. It is an honor to Newton, that in her old families of aristocratic wealth and breeding, the rights of men were generally respected. Preëminently has the name of Jackson been gloriously identified with resistance to all oppression, and the advocacy of the cause of human freedom. Slavery, as administered by the fathers of Newton, was patriarchal, rather than selfish and tyrannical; and it was no sooner found existing on this soil, than it showed signs of decay. The Declaration of Rights in the Constitution of Massachusetts, adopted in 1780,—that "all men are born free and equal,"—contained in itself the seeds of universal liberty and equality. And such seed, planted in Massachusetts, could not fail to bring forth its legitimate fruit.

A census was taken by order of Government, in the end of 1754 and beginning of 1755, from which it appears that the number of slaves in Massachusetts, at that date, was about 2,570. Of these, 1,270 were in Boston; the number returned for Newton was ten males and three females.

In 1763 there were in Massachusetts 5,214 colored inhabitants; in 1776, 5,249; in 1784, 4,377. Slaves were in the largest numbers, previous to 1763. An intelligent colored man, advanced in life, affirmed that Boston contained one-fourth part of all of them. In country towns, he never heard of more than three or four on a farm, except in one case, where there were sixteen. Those in Boston were employed as rope-makers, anchor-makers,

ship-carpenters or servants in families. It is said that negro children were reckoned as incumbrances, and were often given away. Negroes were taxed as ratable property. Some of them purchased their freedom, and some were liberated by their masters; but the law was against manumission, unless the master gave bonds for the maintenance of those set at liberty, in case of sickness or decrepitude. If found abroad after nine o'clock, P. M., they were sent to the House of Correction. A negro striking a white man was liable to be sold out of the province.

The controversy concerning slavery and its abolition began as early as 1766, and was warmly pursued for several years in pamphlets, speeches and newspaper articles. In 1767, an effort was made in the Massachusetts Legislature to discourage slavery, but without avail. In 1773, the subject was again brought forward, through a petition of the colored population. In 1774, an Act was passed by the Assembly forbidding the importation of slaves, but Governor Hutchinson vetoed it. After the adoption of the Constitution in 1780, several asked for their freedom, and obtained it. Some took it without leave. Many, who were aged and feeble, continued in the families where they had been owned.

The slavery which existed in Massachusetts was, however, without doubt, a less galling yoke than the slavery of the Southern States. No such slave code ever blackened the legislation of the former, as that which formed the acknowledged system of the latter, and in families where slaves were found, they were most often treated with the tenderness due to children, and the compassionate consideration dealt out to the unfortunate and the suffering. The heart of Massachusetts never harbored the spirit of tyranny towards the black man because of the hue of his skin. The slave was protected by legal enactment from the possible cruelty of the master. In 1781, an indictment was found against a white man in Worcester county for assaulting, beating and imprisoning his slave. He was tried in the Supreme Judicial Court in 1783. His defence was that the black was his slave, and that the discipline was necessary correction. But his defence was met by the clause of the Constitution which asserts that "all men are born free and equal." The judges and jury decided that he had no right to beat or imprison the negro, and the master was found guilty, and fined forty shillings. This decision, it is said, was the death-blow of slavery in Massachusetts.

## SLAVES AND SLAVE-HOLDERS IN NEWTON.

The following are the names of the slaves held in Newton together with their owners, so far as they can be ascertained.

OWNER.	SLAVES.	REMARKS.
James Barton, d. 1729,	{ Tidy,	Obtained, by his will, freedom and 40 shillings.
	{ Jemme,	
	{ Tom,	
Thomas Brown,	{ Dinah,	
	{ Negro Girl,	Died, 1754.
Capt. Joshua Fuller, d. 1777,	{ Job Comocho (Ind'n),	
	{ Charley,	Died, 1755.
	{ Cesar Mingo,	" 1742.
Rev. John Cotton, d. 1757,	{ Quartus,	Went into the King's service
	{ Phillis,	An incumbrance,
Edward Jackson, d. 1757,	{ Calo,	Appraised at £13 13s. 4d.
	{ Boston,	" £30 13s. 4d.
Jonathan Jackson, d. 1810,	Pomp,	Freed, June, 1776. Died 1822.
Rev. Edward Jackson, d. 1754,	{ Negro man, }	Valued at £430.
	{ wife, }	
	{ Abigail,	
Capt. Caleb Kenrick, d. 1771,	{ Rose,	Died 1786.
	{ Negro man,	" 1781.
Capt. Thomas Prentice, d. 1730,	{ " Negro slave,"	Valued at £90.
	{ " Servant boy,"	" £15.
Dea. William Trowbridge, d. 1744,	{ Lewis,	Born 1736.
	{ Nancy,	" "
Gen. William Hull estate,	Tillo (Othello),	An incumbrance.
Daniel Cooke, d. 1754,	Pompey,	Valued at £375.

Very probably there were other slave-holders in Newton, of whose ownership in their fellow-men no record remains. The last remnant of slavery was Tillo (Othello), a life-long incumbrance of the estate of General William Hull. He died in Newton, and is buried beside his former master, in the Cemetery on Centre Street. This slave, as he was known in his old age, seemed to live a very independent life, laboring only so much as was agreeable to him. He was wholly uncultivated intellectually, and it is said could never be taught to read. He attended the Sabbath School in the time of Dr. Homer's later ministry, and during Divine service used to occupy a seat in one of the negro pews that adorned the southeast and northeast corners of the audience-room in the old church (the church of 1805), above the choir.

Considerable trade was formerly carried on between Massachusetts and Barbadoes. Several families from this Commonwealth settled in that island for purposes of trade. Among them was that of William Spring, brother of Lieutenant John Spring, one of the first settlers of Newton. William Spring died in Barbadoes about



1695. It is most likely that negro slaves were first introduced here by means of that connection with the West Indies. Governor Bradstreet, in a letter to the Lords of the Privy Council, writes,—

There hath been no company of blacks or slaves brought into the country since the beginning of this Plantation for the space of fifty years; only one small vessel, about two years since, after twenty months' voyage to Madagascar, brought hither betwixt forty and fifty negroes, mostly women and children, which sold here for ten, fifteen and twenty pounds apiece, which stood the merchants in near forty pounds apiece, one with another. Now and then two or three negroes are brought hither from Barbadoes and other of his Majesty's Plantations, and sold for about twenty pounds apiece; so that there may be, within our government, about one hundred, or one hundred and twenty; and, it may be, as many Scots, brought hither and sold for servants in the time of the war with Scotland, and most of them now married and living here; and about half as many Irish, brought hither at several times as servants.

On the Wills and Inventories, and the Record of Deaths extending from 1681 to 1802, there are statements showing that within that period thirty-six slaves were owned in Newton by the following persons :

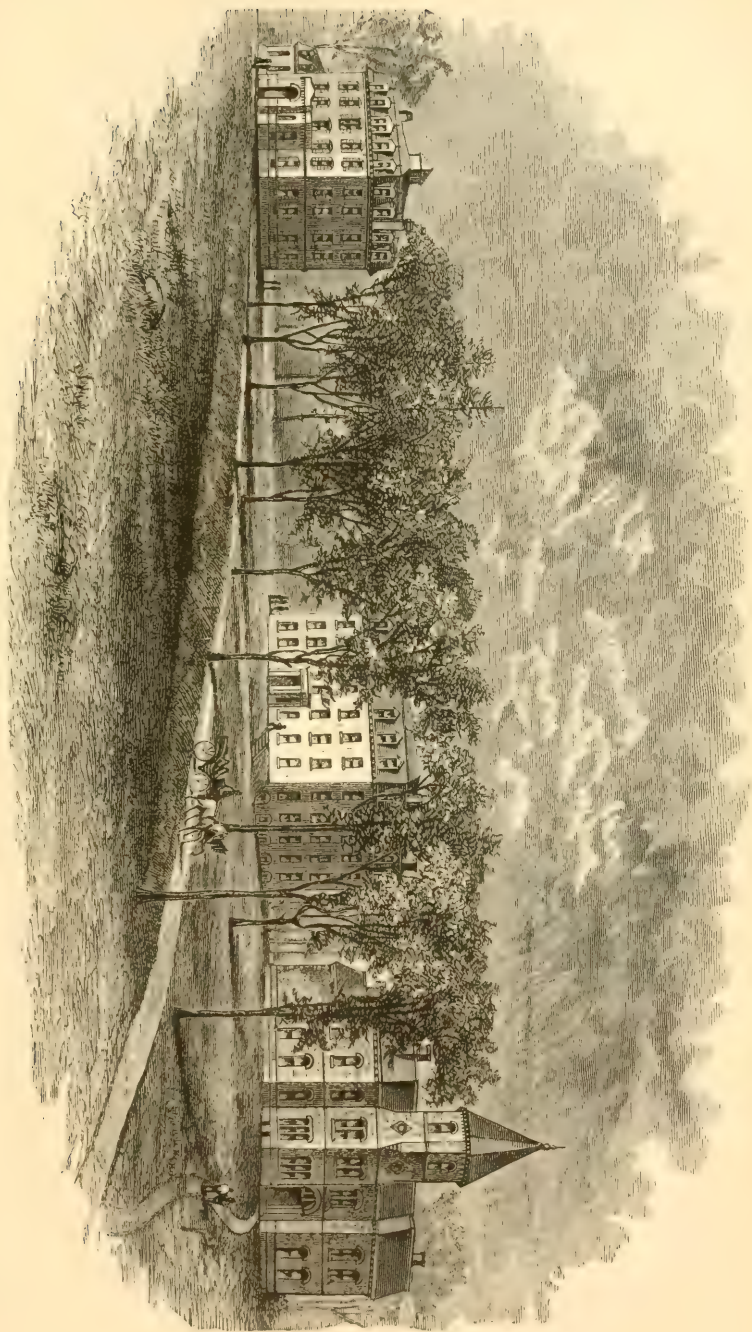
NAMES.	NO.	VALUE.	NAMES.	NO.	VALUE.
Edward Jackson, senior, (died 1681),	2	£10	Josiah Hall (1786),	1	
Capt. Thomas Prentice (1710),	1		Joshua Flagg (1802),	1	
Samuel Jackson, Esq. (1742),	1		Judge Abraham Fuller (1794),	1	
Rev. Edward Jackson (1754),	2	£430	John Pigeon,	1	
Capt. John Jackson (1755),	1		Madame Gibbs (1783),	1	
Capt. Thomas Prentice (1730),	2	£105	Capt. Joshua Fuller (1777),	1	
Capt. Caleb Kenrick (1771),	2		Alexander Shepard,	1	
Dea. William Trowbridge (1744),	4		Edward Durant (1740),	3	
Daniel Cooke (1754),	1	£375	Ebenezer Bartlett (1751),	1	
Rev. John Cotton (1757),	2		Dr. John Allen (1750),	1	
James Barton (1729),	3		Thomas Brown (1754),	1	
			Robert Brown (1754),	1	
			Moses Mason,	1	

## CHAPTER XLII.

NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION. — ORIGIN. — THE MANSION HOUSE. — FIRST ANNIVERSARY. — COLBY HALL. — OFFICERS OF THE BOARD AND OF THE INSTITUTION. — SOME OF ITS FRUITS.

THE charter of the Newton Theological Institution was signed by his Excellency, Governor Levi Lincoln, February 22, 1826. The Trustees named in the Act of Incorporation were Joseph Grafton, Lucius Bolles, Daniel Sharp, Jonathan Goings, Bela Jacobs, Ebenezer Nelson, Francis Wayland, jr., Henry Jackson, clergymen, and Ensign Lincoln, Jonathan Bacheller, Nathaniel Ripley Cobb, laymen. The origin of the Institution may be dated from a meeting of ministers and other gentlemen from various parts of New England, held in May, 1825, in the vestry of the First Baptist church in Boston, then situated in Salem Street, near Stillman Street. At that meeting, it was resolved "that it is expedient to establish a Theological Institution in the vicinity of Boston," and the gentlemen present pledged themselves to use every suitable exertion towards the promotion of that object. The Massachusetts Baptist Education Society (afterwards, the Northern Baptist Education Society) was founded in 1814,—an association having for its object "to aid young men desirous of entering the work of the ministry, in obtaining literary and theological information." This Society, up to 1823, had given aid to sixty-five beneficiaries. At the anniversary of the Society at the date above mentioned, the Executive Committee made the following report:

Besides attending to the ordinary duties, the past year, the committee have, in compliance with the recommendation of a large meeting of ministers and others convened in Boston, May 25, 1825, taken into consideration the establishment of a Theological Seminary in the vicinity of Boston. This measure has for many years been in contemplation. We are convinced that



NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION, NEWTON CENTRE.





the time has arrived to build this part of the Lord's house. Although attempts have been made to establish Theological departments in connection with two of our Colleges, and some success has attended them, yet we are of opinion that a Theological Institution, established by itself alone, where the combined powers of two or three or more men of experience, and men of God, can be employed in instructing and forming the manners and habits and character of pious young men for the work of the ministry, is greatly to be preferred. They have therefore appointed two sub-committees, one to draw up a general plan for an Institution, and inquire concerning a suitable place for its location, and the other to solicit donations and subscriptions.

After a free and harmonious interchange of views, it was resolved that an effort ought to be made to provide a Seminary for Theological education; and the Executive Committee of the Education Society was requested to take initiatory steps towards the accomplishment of the object.

The committee proceeded at once to carry into execution the wishes of those by whom they had been elected. The late Rev. Iraha Chase, having just resigned his position as Professor of Languages and Biblical Literature in the Columbian College at Washington, was provisionally appointed Professor of Biblical Theology. A site was purchased in Newton Centre, containing eighty-five acres, on elevated ground, and commanding one of the most delightful prospects in eastern Massachusetts. Upon the summit of the hill was a large dwelling-house with other buildings, adapted to a genteel country residence. The main edifice, long known as the "Mansion House," was of sufficient capacity for the immediate purposes of the Institution. The whole property, with a good title, was purchased for \$4,250, a sum considerably less than would have been required for the erection of the buildings, as they then existed. The necessary alterations in the Mansion House were immediately made, at an expense of \$3,748, thus rendering the original cost of the premises \$7,998. This amount was procured by subscription as follows:

John B. Jones, Boston,	\$ 500.00	A friend, Boston,	\$ 1.00
Ward Jackson, Boston,	500.00	Estate of Lydia Sparhawk,	
Heman Lincoln, Boston,	500.00	Boston,	1,000.00
Nathaniel R. Cobb, Boston,	1,070.15	Jonathan Bixby, Newton,	50.00
Ann M. Lane, Boston,	100.00	Reuben Stone, Newton,	50.00
Jonathan Carlton, Boston,	300.00	Josiah Bacon, Newton,	10.00
Ichabod Macomber, Boston,	300.00	M. Davis, Newton,	6.00
Ensign Lincoln, Boston,	250.00	Miss Bunding, Newton,	1.00
John Sullivan, Boston,	200.00	William Jackson, Newton,	50.00

John Tappan, Boston,	\$100.00	Levi Farwell, Cambridge,	\$1,070.15
Thomas Kendall, Boston,	100.00	Edward Bacon, Cambridge,	10.00
Elijah Mears, Boston,	25.00	Jonathan Bacheller, Lynn,	1,070.15
Jeremiah Fitch, Boston,	20.00	Elijah Corey, Brookline,	400.00
David R. Griggs, Boston,	50.00	Eleanor Dana, Brighton,	100.00
E. & A. Winchester, Boston,	50.00	Norfolk and Middlesex Mis-	
Ezra Chamberlain, Boston,	20.00	sionary Society,	20.00
J. A. Lamson, Boston,	5.00		
John H. Smith, Boston,	20.00		\$7,998.45
Samuel Beals, Boston,	50.00		

The property thus purchased was formerly known as the "Peck estate." At a later period, a small tract called the "Dr. King estate" was purchased, and added to the property of the Institution.

The following interesting notes are from the pen of Rev. George W. Merrill, of Salem, who devoted much time and effort to the investigation of the history of the estate.

Mr. John Peck, of Boston, toward the close of the last century, married a wealthy lady whose name was Gilman. Soon after the marriage, the lady's father died; her mother shared the home of the daughter, and her father's estate was administered by her husband. In the natural order of things, the guardianship of Mrs. Gilman's property passed into the hands of Mr. Peck.

For this family a large farm was bought in Newton, and the house, afterwards known as the Old Mansion House, was begun, probably, in the year 1798. The site was considered one of the most desirable in the vicinity of Boston. The aspect of the hill has changed since that day. I do not know whether the eastern slope was as bare of trees, as it is now, or not; but the western side was much more thickly wooded, and the southern slope as well. The view from the top, where the house was built, was much the same as now, with the exception that the surrounding towns and villages were comparatively small, and therefore not so marked a feature of the landscape. The farm was within easy riding-distance of the city, and the stage-coach passed the foot of the hill daily, on its regular trips from Needham to Boston and back again.

Probably the house was never counted finished; for Mr. Peck's professed ambition was to have the finest residence in all the region, and no efforts were spared to make it such; and workmen were almost constantly employed in new enterprises, or else in improving what had already been done. The rarest and most beautiful plants adorned the grounds, and the kitchen garden was especially famous. A fine avenue was graded at great expense from the high-road to the top of the hill, and shade-trees were planted on each side of it (now Institution Avenue). In the execution of these plans the wealth of the family was soon found to be vanishing all too fast. Not only Mr. Peck's property failed him, but that of the wife and mother-in-law was also greatly diminished. The further prosecution of the work ceased.

and it was not long before the beauties of the place began to disappear. Then came on the war of 1812, and it was thought that perhaps the lost fortune might be retrieved. The great prices paid for wool induced Mr. Peck, as well as many other gentlemen in the vicinity of Boston, to purchase sheep, and raise large flocks. Accordingly, the hill became a great pasture-ground. As many as five hundred sheep were owned by Mr. Peck at one time. But apparently the venture did not prosper; for the owner felt obliged to give up the estate, and, with the little property that remained to them, the family removed to the West. The misfortunes of Mr. Peck, in connection with the old house, gave rise to an ancient joke, ascribed to Rev. Mr. Grafton, then pastor of the First Baptist church. The house was called, at one time, in allusion to its breezy situation, crowned with a cupola, at the summit of the hill, a *mill*, that had ground one *Peck*, at least; it was only after several days of labor, that the historian discovered the origin of the joke, for only the first part of it, which asserted the house to be a mill, had survived in the memory of a few persons.

After its builder and first owner left the house, it was occupied by two or three families, before it came into the possession of the Corporation. Tradition speaks vaguely of one Tavener, as one of these tenants, and, with a more certain tone, of a family named Morrill, which held possession at the time of its purchase for the Institution. At this time there was a very high board-fence around that portion of the land afterwards known as "the farm." The estate contained at this time eighty-five acres.

Many changes have been made in the years that have intervened. The marks of the earliest alterations were long visible in many places. The tops of the old chimneys could be seen by any one curious enough to investigate the store-room under the roof. Two or three rooms for students, in the Attic, were elegantly called "the crow's nest;" and the young men who occupied them used to assert that in windy days the occupants felt so sensibly the motion of the building, that it seemed to them like the swinging of the bird in its nest,—from which, perhaps, originated the name. It is not known when the secret winding stair-case between the walls was constructed, but doubtless it was when the house was first built; surely a Theological Institution could have no occasion for ways so dark. The hall used for a dining-room, for many years, was extended, after the house was purchased for the Institution; originally it reached only to the pillar in the middle of the room. Dr. Hackett's recitation-room was on the second floor, over the dining-room, and Dr. Hovey's on the second floor, over the apartment used as a chapel.

The Mansion House was demolished after the erection of Sturtevant Hall.

The first meeting of the Trustees, invested with the necessary powers as a body corporate, was held in Boston, March 13, 1826, at the house of the Rev. Dr. Sharp, when the Act of Incorporation was formally accepted, a professorship of Biblical Theology established, and the Rev. Ira Chase, hitherto provisionally, now officially and unanimously, elected Professor. On the day when

the Institution was opened, many of the Trustees and others interested in its success, met at the house of Rev. Mr. Grafton, to invoke the blessing of Almighty God on the new enterprise.

Instruction was at first given by Professor Chase alone, Nov. 28, 1825, to the young men resorting to the Institution,—before the buildings on the Hill were ready for use,—in an old-fashioned tenement on Ward Street, formerly Brighton Street, a little west of the Harbach house; this old tenement house was afterwards occupied by Mr. Walter Hill, and subsequently demolished. Until the houses for Professors were erected, Professor Chase resided chiefly in the Dr. King house, which stood at that time on land at the foot of Institution Hill, on the site of the house afterwards occupied by President Sears, and subsequently the property of Gustavus Forbes, Esq.

At the second meeting of the Trustees, held May 30, 1826, Professor Chase, from a committee previously appointed to prepare a Code of Rules and Regulations for the government of the Institution, made a report which was adopted. These Rules provided, that—

The regular course shall occupy three years, and embrace Biblical Literature, Ecclesiastical History, Biblical Theology, Pastoral Duties, and, in short, the various studies and exercises appropriate to a Theological Institution, designed to assist those who would understand the Bible clearly, and, as faithful ministers of Christ, inculcate its lessons the most usefully.

The next meeting was held at Newton, September 14, 1826, when a Professorship of Biblical Literature and Pastoral Duties was established, and the Rev. Henry J. Ripley, then in Riceborough, Georgia, was unanimously elected the Professor. On the same day was held the first anniversary of the Institution. The small company attending was easily accommodated in a recitation-room in the Mansion House. Two individuals—John E. Weston and Eli B. Smith—read essays,\* and received the Professor's certificate of graduation. Their course at Newton was short, for they had both been connected with other Institutions,—the former under the instruction of Professor Chase in the Theological Depart-

---

\*The essay of Mr. Smith was entitled "Preaching Christ Crucified;" that of Mr. Weston, "The connection between a preacher's private life and his official ministry." A person who was present on the occasion wrote thus: "These essays were, in our judgment, of uncommon value. They presented a union which we hope, will ever characterize the efforts of the students of this Institution, of just views and elevated piety."





I am affectionately Yours,  
G. F. Ripley.



ment of the Columbian College, Washington, D. C.,—the latter at Andover. The next class in regular course graduated in 1828, and consisted of four, viz., George Leonard, Thomas W. Merrill, Barnas Sears and Seth S. Whitman.

As the number of students increased, it became necessary to make further provision for their accommodation. Accordingly, in 1827, a committee was appointed to devise a plan for a new building, and also to procure the means for defraying the cost of it. In 1829, the Treasurer reported that such a building had been erected at an expense of \$10,594.12, and paid for by subscriptions. Towards this amount the Hon. Nicholas Brown, of Providence, gave \$4,000, and the Treasurer, Hon. Levi Farwell, was also a liberal subscriber. The "Brick Building," since named "Farwell Hall," in honor of the first Treasurer of the Institution, was originally eighty-five feet in length, forty-nine feet in breadth, and three stories in height. It was greatly improved at an expense of about twelve thousand dollars in the year 1875 by the addition of the Mansard roof, which increases the number of rooms for students, and also by the introduction of steam heating apparatus. The Mansion House was used partly for recitation-rooms, chapel and the steward's department, and partly for the accommodation of students, until the year 1875, when, having become old and dilapidated, it was demolished. Two members of the Peck family, having heard that the building was to be taken down, journeyed from their residence in the West to take a farewell view of the old home, and arrived just in season to witness the removal of the last timbers. It was from them that information of the date of the erection of the house was obtained. Colby Hall, which contains the Library, chapel and lecture-rooms, and Sturtevant Hall were subsequently erected at a cost of about forty thousand dollars each.

At the annual meeting of the Board, September 13, 1832, the Professorship held by Professor Ripley was divided, and the Rev. James Davis Knowles, pastor of the Second Baptist church (afterwards, Warren Avenue), in Boston, was elected Professor of Pastoral Duties, and, on the 14th of November following, he was inaugurated by public services.

October 12, 1835, the Rev. Barnas Sears was elected Professor of Christian Theology, and August 5, 1839, the Rev. Horatio Balch Hackett was elected Professor of Biblical Literature and

Interpretation. Thus the four professorships contemplated in the prospectus of the Institution, as drawn up by Professor Chase, were full.

The consummation of the fire-proof edifice called Colby Hall, for the preservation of the valuable Library, and the chapel and lecture rooms of the Institution, in 1866, was a marked event, and of so much interest as to justify a public demonstration at its dedication to its sacred uses. Accordingly, on Monday, September 10, 1866, the Board of Trustees, the Faculty, the students, and a large number of the friends of the Institution assembled for the purpose in the new building. The following was the order of exercises: Prayer by Rev. Dr. Lamson, of Brookline. Statement of the Chairman of the Building Committee, Gardner Colby, Esq., and Delivery of the Keys to the President of the Board of Trustees. Delivery of the Keys to the Chairman of the Faculty, with an address by the President of the Trustees, Rev. Baron Stow, D. D. Address by Alvah Hovey, D. D. Prayer of Dedication by Rev. William Hague, D. D., of Boston. Hymn, written for the occasion by Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., of Newton. Benediction by Rev. A. Caswell, D. D., of Providence. The proceedings were published in pamphlet form, by order of the Trustees. It was a lovely autumnal day, when this ceremony transpired, and none could fail to partake of the spirit of the occasion.

From the Address of the President of the Board of Trustees, we take the following striking and truthful extract:

The history of the Institution, though covering a period not very extended, has some points of interest. Its principal founders have all passed from their service to their reward. Could they be present to-day, we have no greater joy than would be theirs, in witnessing this new proof that their successors are building well upon foundations which they laid in prayer and sacrifice. They were few in number; but they were large-hearted, and acted in the spirit of loyalty to Christ, and with intelligent views of what the well-being of their denomination required—*“Children of Issachar—men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do.”* They devised benevolently, liberally, not only for their own generation, but for posterity, and after more than forty years, their forecast and generosity are appreciated beyond their largest anticipations.

In whose mind the idea of such a Seminary first originated, or who first proposed to make it practical, I have never learned; and, though I was familiar with them all, I never heard one of them claim it as his own, or speak of it as belonging to another. It was manifestly an idea of the period, developed simultaneously in several minds under the pressure of similar



convictions, and the honor, not then thought of, we now accredit impartially to a select number, "*whose names are in the Book of Life.*" Men of God,—we revere their memories. Their record is a sacred deposit in the custody of the present generation, to be transmitted along the future.

The Address contains this worthy tribute to the first Treasurer of the Board, the Hon. Levi Farwell, of Cambridge :

Of the services rendered by Mr. Farwell, a recognition is due in some way more fitting than fugitive words. He filled the office of Treasurer until the time of his death—eighteen consecutive years—a period when the Institution was an experiment, and, in many minds, of doubtful success; when it had no endowment, and when the funds for current expenses were often procured with difficulty. Many a time he stood under heavy burdens, sometimes bending, occasionally well nigh disheartened, yet giving money with a liberal hand, and personal service to an extent little known and imperfectly appreciated.

The mention, in this Address, of the earlier patrons of the Institution is interesting and instructive. Later friends of the object have given still more liberally, to meet the wants of the Institution. Their record will not be forgotten.

Large contributions to its funds, either by donation or by will, have been few. Messrs. Cobb, Farwell and Bacheller, among the earlier patrons, together gave, during life and at death, in nearly equal sums, the aggregate of \$57,150. Michael Shepard, Elijah Corey and Nicholas Brown gave, together, \$19,961. "These gifts were made," says Dr. Hovey, "when the wealth of our denomination was small, and the givers might well be called munificent friends of learning." The Address of the President of the Institution, closes with these words :

When I think of the resources of this Building Committee, with their Chairman, *facile princeps* [Gardner Colby, Esq.]; when I think of other brethren, scarcely less able, and no less willing, to aid in every good cause; and when I see young men of enterprise and intelligence ready to join with their seniors in council and action, to make this Seminary a glory and a blessing to our Zion, I augur good for the future. Such men, with means in their hands and love to Christ in their hearts, will carry on the work so nobly begun; and here, on this beautiful spot, prepared by the Architect of Nature for such a use, will flourish, through the ages, a "school of the prophets," acknowledging the Bible, and the Bible only, as the standard of Christian doctrine and duty.

It would be interesting to know the number of contributors to the funds of Newton, but there are no known means in existence for ascertaining that

number with any considerable degree of accuracy. However, for the \$100,000 endowment, completed July 1, 1853, about *four hundred* names, besides those of three churches and one benevolent Society, are reported; for the additional endowment of \$200,000, completed March 31, 1871, about *three hundred and thirty* names, besides those of three churches, are reported. *Sixty-three* persons contributed the money for the erection of Colby Hall, the smallest sum given being five dollars, and the largest \$11,000. For Sturtevant Hall, the Institution is largely indebted, so far as special gifts are concerned, to the gentleman whose name it bears.

## PRESIDENTS OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

*Rev. Joseph Grafton,	-	-	-	-	1826-1835
*Rev. Daniel Sharp, D. D.,	-	-	-	-	1835-1853
*Rev. Alexis Caswell, D. D.,	-	-	-	-	1853-1854
*Rev. Baron Stow, D. D.,	-	-	-	-	1854-1869
*Gardner Colby, Esq.,	-	-	-	-	1870-1879
J. Warren Merrill, A. M.,	-	-	-	-	1880

## TREASURERS.

*Hon. Levi Farwell,	-	-	-	-	1826-1844
*Gardner Colby, Esq.,	-	-	-	-	1844-1868
Thomas Nickerson, Esq.,	-	-	-	-	1868

## SECRETARIES.

*Rev. Francis Wayland, jr., D. D.,	-	-	-	1826-1827
*Rev. James Davis Knowles,	-	-	-	1827-1832
*Rev. Henry Jackson, D. D.,	-	-	-	1832-1837
Caleb Parker, jr., Esq.,	-	-	-	1837-1854
Rev. George W. Bosworth, D. D.,	-	-	-	1854

## PRESIDENTS OF THE INSTITUTION.†

\*Rev. Barnas Sears, D. D., LL. D., 1839-1848.  
Rev. Alvah Hovey, D. D., 1868.

## PROFESSORS.

*Rev. Ira Chase, D. D.,	1825-1845	Rev. George Dana Boardman	
*Rev. Henry Jones Ripley, D. D.	1826-1860	Pepper, D. D.,	1865-1867
*Rev. James Davis Knowles,	1832-1838	Rev. Galusha Anderson, D. D.,	1866-1873
*Rev. Barnas Sears, D. D.,	1836-1848	Rev. Heman Lincoln, D. D.,	1868
*Rev. Horatio Balch Hackett,		Rev. Oakman Sprague Stearns,	
D. D.,	1839-1868	D. D.,	1868
*Rev. Robert Everett Pattison,		Rev. Ezra Palmer Gould, A. M.,	1868
D. D.,	1848-1854	Rev. Samuel Lunt Caldwell,	
Rev. Alvah Hovey, D. D.,	1853	D. D.,	1873
Rev. Albert Nicholas Arnold,		Rev. Elisha B. Andrews,	1879
D. D.,	1855-1857		
*Rev. Arthur Savage Train,			
D. D.,	1859-1866		

\* Deceased.

† During a part of its history, the Institution was conducted by the co-ordinate Professors, the office of President being dispensed with.

## ASSISTANT INSTRUCTORS IN HEBREW.

Mr. Oakman S. Stearns,	1846-1847	Mr. Joseph H. Gilmore,	1862-1863
Mr. David B. Ford,	1847-1849	Rev. Henry M. King,	1863-1864
Rev. Alvah Hovey,	1849-1855	Mr. Frederick D. Blake,	1864-1865
*Mr. Samson Talbot,	1855-1856	Rev. Josiah N. Cushing,	1865-1867
Mr. James A. Clark,	1856-1857	Mr. Francis E. Tower,	1867-1868
Rev. Samuel Brooks,	1861-1862		

## LIBRARIANS.

*Rev. Henry J. Ripley,	1828-1846	Rev. Alvah Hovey,	1849-1862
Rev. Oakman S. Stearns,	1846-1847	*Rev. Arthur S. Train,	1862-1863
*Rev. James M. Symonds,	1847-1848	Rev. Alvah Hovey,	1863-1866
Mr. David B. Ford,	1848-1849	*Rev. Henry J. Ripley,	1866-1875

\*Deceased.

For a brief period a partial course of study was maintained in the Institution, for the benefit of persons whose age or other circumstances would not allow them to remain during the entire course of three years. Including these, Dr. Hovey says, in his Semi-Centennial Discourse, delivered June 8. 1875, the whole number who have been connected with the Institution as students, is more than seven hundred,—making an average attendance of thirty-five a year for fifty years, and an average of fourteen going out from the school every year. By far the largest portion have devoted themselves to the work of the ministry. Fifty-four entered upon the work of missions to the heathen during the fifty years embraced in the review alluded to. “A few of these,” says Dr. Hovey, “may properly be named.”

John Taylor Jones, D. D. (d. September 13, 1851), pursued his theological studies in Andover and Newton. He was a missionary in the East twenty years, eighteen of which were spent in Siam. He began our mission among the Siamese, and translated the whole New Testament into their language. He was a consistent Christian, an instructive preacher, a superior scholar, and his labors for the Siamese were attended by the blessing of God. Francis Mason, D. D. (d. March 3, 1874), a classmate of Dr. Jones in the Seminary, preceded him about three months in the voyage to Burmah. His term of service, first in Tavoy and afterwards in Toungoo, extended over a period of about forty-four years. He was studious, hopeful, enterprising, “a mathematician, a naturalist, a linguist, and a theologian;” he translated the Scriptures into the Sgau Karen dialect; he published two works on Burmah; to wit, “Tenasserim; or, Notes on the Fauna, Flora, Minerals, and Nations of British Burmah and Pegu,” and “Burmah; its People and Nat-

ural Productions;" he wrote also a memoir of his second wife, and a "Life of Ko-Thah-byu," and still later, "The Story of a Working Man's Life," being an autobiography. He must be pronounced one of the most useful missionaries in the Burman field. Rev. William G. Crocker (d. February 24, 1844) finished the regular theological course in 1834, and in July of the next year embarked for Liberia, to preach the gospel among the Bassas. Within less than nine years, his work was finished, and he was called to his reward. But his missionary record was a noble one; for during that short period, he endured extraordinary hardships on the burning and sickly coast where he was stationed. Mr. Crocker was distinguished for sweetness of temper, simplicity of manners, large common-sense, and intense activity. Josiah Goddard (d. September 4, 1854) was graduated from this Seminary in 1838, and sent out the same year as a missionary to the Chinese. For this people he labored earnestly and wisely sixteen years, first in Bangkok, next in Shanghai, and lastly in Ningpo. Besides his work as a preacher, he translated the whole New Testament and the first three books of the Pentateuch into a dialect understood by the people. He was a man of fine judgment, scholarship and temper, mastering the difficulties of the Chinese language as few Americans are able to do, and accomplishing a very important service in a comparatively short period. In his place, and worthy of his name, labors to-day, a son, Josiah R. Goddard, also a graduate of this Institution. John W. Johnson (d. October 21, 1872) was my own classmate for two years in this school, a man of excellent spirit and fair scholarship, respected by his teachers, and loved by his fellow-students. His missionary life was divided by a change of location into two parts, nearly equal; for he labored about twelve years in Hong Kong, and about thirteen in Swatow. He was a man of many attractive qualities, a true Christian, and a good missionary. Benjamin C. Thomas (d. June 10, 1869), of the class of 1849, sailed for Burmah soon after graduating, and labored for the Karens twenty years in Tavoy, Henthada, and Bassein, though more than half of his missionary life was passed in Henthada. His temperament was ardent and poetic, his piety deep and fervent; but he was at the same time a man of sound judgment and practical spirit. His enthusiasm was intense, but it was guided by reason. He was aflame to move men, but always in the right direction. Very many of the hymns used by the Sgau Karens in worship were either translated or composed by him. He was an effective preacher, a wise counsellor, a devout Christian, uniting in himself nearly all the qualities most useful to a missionary. He returned home, enfeebled by ardent labor and an exhausting climate, to die in the prime of life and in the noon-day of his usefulness. He is the first tenant of a burial lot in the Newton cemetery, purchased by the American Baptist Missionary Union, for the last repose of such of its returned missionaries as may die in this vicinity.

In addition to these, and several more of kindred spirit, as Erastus Willard, Cephas Pasco, Judson Benjamin, and the ever-to-be-lamented Kelley, who have finished their course on earth, I would gladly mention the names of some who still live, as Isaac M. Wilmarth, missionary to France, and now resident in Pemberton, N. J.; Nathan Brown, D. D., for more than



twenty years a missionary in Assam, and, after a residence of more than fifteen years in his native land, once more engaged in the foreign work,—a man of vigorous intellect and unbending principle; Edward A. Stevens, D. D., now almost forty years connected with the Burman work,—a veteran, but still strong, with clear head and true heart, ready to serve the cause till death;\* Joseph G. Binney, D. D., who was in this school for a time, and whose service to the Karens as head of a Theological Seminary for native preachers, has been invaluable,—a sensitive, high-souled, resolute, and Christian educator, who has spent about twenty-four years in the foreign field; Durlin L. Brayton, who was also for a time connected with this Seminary, who has been in missionary service little less than forty years, and who is still a courageous and efficient soldier of the cross; Lyman Jewett, D. D., of Nellore, whose gentleness of manner and of spirit is only surpassed by his unswerving devotion to the will of Christ and his heroic purpose to give the gospel to the Telogoos; and Arthur R. R. Crawley, of Henthada, whose fearless and manful nature has been consecrated for twenty-two years to untiring labor for the salvation of the Burmese. And with these I might join the names of such younger men as Chapin H. Carpenter, Daniel A. W. Smith, Josiah R. Goddard, Josiah N. Cushing, Alonzo Bunker and Sylvester Baron Partridge, with others of equal age on the field; and even then there would be left a considerable number of more recent recruits.

About fifty-five students of Newton have been, for longer or shorter periods, either presidents or professors in Colleges or Theological Seminaries. Whether they have done as much for the advancement of true religion by teaching, as they would have done by giving themselves exclusively to the ministry of the Word, I am unable to say; but of their ability and usefulness in the posts filled by them, I can speak with entire confidence. It may be proper to remark that I do not include in this number the heads of our important schools for the freedmen; as D. W. Phillips, D. D., in Nashville, Tenn.; Charles H. Corey, in Richmond, Va.; Henry Tupper, in Raleigh, N. C.; and G. M. P. King, in Washington, D. C.; for the schools over which they preside are neither colleges nor distinctively theological seminaries, though much nearer the latter than the former, since their primary object is to provide a suitably instructed ministry for the colored people of the South. But whether the honored brethren at the head of these schools be called missionaries or presidents, or, rather, be supposed to unite these two forms of Christian service in one person, they are doing a great and good work in a very satisfactory manner, and we number them among the choicest jewels which adorn the brow of our *alma mater*.

---

\* Edward O. Stevens, son of Dr. Stevens, and missionary to the Burmans, is also a graduate of this Seminary. In the Catalogue of Newton, the names of father and son appear several times, already, among the graduates; *e. g.*, John E. Weston and Henry G. Weston, John T. Jones and Howard M. Jones, Elijah Hutchinson and John S. Hutchinson, Hervey Fitts and Lonzo L. Fitts, Mark Carpenter and Chapin H. Carpenter, Samuel B. Swaim and Joseph S. Swaim, Thomas D. Anderson and Thomas D. Anderson, jr., Josiah Goddard and Josiah R. Goddard, Edward A. Stevens and Edward O. Stevens, Charles M. Bowers and Charles A. Bowers, Edwin B. Bullard and Edwin Bullard. There may be other instances which have escaped my notice.

Time will not permit me to speak of all the presidents and professors who have been indebted to this Institution for some part of their training; and it is difficult to make any selection from the list of names before me, without passing by those who are no less worthy than the ones selected. Yet you would scarcely pardon me if I should pass over in silence all the names belonging to this list. In the class of 1826 was Eli B. Smith, D. D., for a long period president of the New Hampton school, and professor of Theology,—a teacher of deep convictions, sound views, and high integrity, by whom many excellent ministers were taught the principles of our holy religion. In the class of 1828, Barnas Sears, D. D., president of this Institution, and professor of Christian Theology, and, at a later day, president of Brown University,—a teacher and a man who will never cease to be honored by his pupils. In the class of 1831, Joseph G. Binney, D. D., president of Columbian College, and now head of the Theological Seminary in Rangoon, by whom more Karen preachers have been educated than by any other man; and Joel S. Bacon, D. D., president of Georgetown College, Kentucky, professor in the Hamilton Literary and Theological Institution, and president of Columbian College,—a man of good repute in all the offices which he filled. In the class of 1832, John S. Maginnis, D. D., who was called to be a systematic theologian by the cast of his own mind, as well as by the grace of God and the voice of his brethren, and who is remembered by his pupils of Hamilton and Rochester with grateful esteem. In the class of 1833, David N. Sheldon, D. D., for some years president of Waterville College, a keen metaphysician and a perspicuous writer. In the class of 1836, James L. Reynolds, D. D., professor in the Furman University, South Carolina,—a most admirable Christian scholar and teacher. In the class of 1840, John L. Lincoln, LL. D., the eloquent and accomplished professor of the Latin language in Brown University; and James Upham, D. D., for a considerable period head of the New Hampton Institution, then located at Fairfax, Vermont, and professor in the theological department. In the class of 1841, Albert N. Arnold, D. D., professor in this Institution, in Hamilton, and in Chicago. In the class of 1842, James S. Mims (d. 1855), for eleven years professor in the theological department of Furman University,—a conscientious, manly teacher, who “stimulated the mental activity of his pupils, and inspired them with something of his own ardor;” Robert A. Fyfe, D. D., since 1860 principal of the Canadian Literary Institution, in Woodstock, Canada, and professor of theology in the same; and Ezekiel G. Robinson, D. D., who served for a time as professor in the Covington Theological Seminary, was for twenty years the pride and glory of the Rochester Theological Seminary, and is now president of our oldest University, where he is still, as many before me can testify, a wonderfully captivating and stimulating instructor. In the class of 1843, George W. Samson, D. D.,—a man of Catholic spirit, indefatigable industry, and varied attainments, who was for many years president of Columbian College; Martin B. Anderson, LL. D., professor in Waterville College, editor, and now for a long time president of Rochester University,—an educator, a statesman and an orator; and Henry G. Weston, D. D., president of Crozer Theological Seminary, who is winning, original, independent, sug-

gestive, and successful in everything which he undertakes. In the class of 1844, Peter C. Edwards (d. 1867), professor in Furman University, South Carolina,—an able teacher and a noble Christian, of whom Professor James C. Furman writes, “As to his character, I must say, that a man so large-hearted, pure in purpose, and scrupulously conscientious, so steadfastly devoted to high aims, yet so wholly unassuming and modest, it has seldom been my lot to know.” In the class of 1845, Ebenezer Dodge, D. D., president of Madison University, and professor of theology,—a man of lofty thoughts as well as lofty stature, and worthy of the double sceptre which he wields; Kendall Brooks, D. D., president of Kalamazoo College,—a mathematician, a statistician, and a scholar; Samuel L. Caldwell, D. D., whose preëminence in culture and knowledge of literature is readily conceded by all; and Heman Lincoln, D. D., who, as an editor, a writer, and a teacher, has won a high place in the esteem of his brethren,—the last two being now professors in this Institution. In the class of 1846, Oakman S. Stearns, D. D., who is at once sensitive and true, enthusiastic and discreet, a professor also in his *alma mater*. In the class of 1847, Basil Manly, D. D., for a period of years professor in the Southern Theological Seminary at Greenville, South Carolina, and now president of the Georgetown College, Kentucky. In the class of 1850, John B. Foster and Samuel K. Smith, both of them professors in Colby University. In the class of 1851, Fletcher O. Marsh, professor in Denison University. In the class of 1853, Edward C. Mitchell, D. D., professor in the Union Theological Seminary, Chicago; and Artemas W. Sawyer, D. D., president of Acadia College. In the class of 1855, Samson Talbot, D. D., late president of Denison University, a man who had accomplished so much, and who gave promise of accomplishing so much more, that his death seemed strangely inexplicable. In the class of 1860, George D. B. Pepper, D. D., professor in Crozer Theological Seminary. In that of 1861, Joseph H. Gilmore, of Rochester University, and Henry C. Robins, D. D., president of Colby University. In the class of 1862, David Weston, too soon removed by death from a sphere of labor to which he seemed peculiarly adapted; and in the class of 1863, Ezra P. Gould, professor in this Institution, who exhibits, in all his work, exact scholarship, logical discrimination, and independent thought; and George A. Whittemore, whose culture, courtesy, and literary attainments are recognized by all who know him.

Thus the Newton Theological Institution has been the means of building up other schools of the highest character and usefulness, as Rochester University and Theological Seminary, Furman University, and Greenville Theological Seminary, Crozer Theological Seminary, and many others which it is needless to mention.

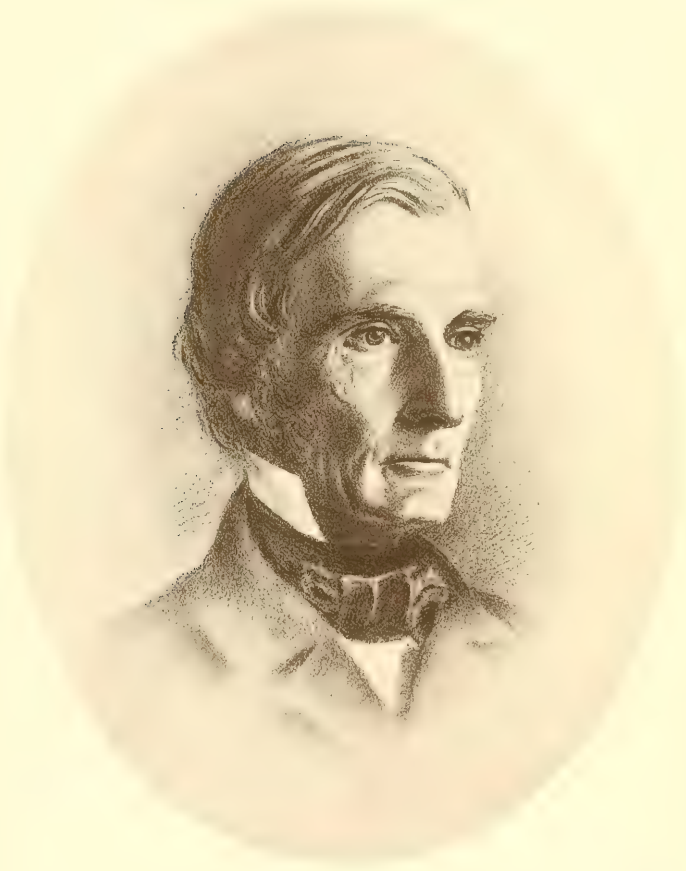
The alumni of Newton have not only served the world as ministers, missionaries, presidents, and professors, but also as writers and editors. I am unable to give the number of those who are known as authors, but it is certainly respectable, and the volumes which they have given to the public would make a library worthy of any man's attention. In the list of authors might be placed the names of such men as Barnas Sears, William Hague, Francis Mason, Joseph Banvard, David N. Sheldon, William Crowell, Elias

L. Magoon, Albert N. Arnold, George W. Samson, John C. Stockbridge, Samuel L. Caldwell, Ebenezer Dodge, Lucius E. Smith, Joseph A. Goodhue, H. Lincoln Wayland, Daniel W. Faunce, and A. J. Gordon, with others of equal merit. In the list of editors could be placed Barnas Sears, Nathan Brown, William B. Jacobs, Enoch Hutchinson, William Crowell, Ezekiel G. Robinson, Martin B. Anderson, Henry G. Weston, William C. Child, Kendall Brooks, Heman Lincoln, Franklin Wilson, Edwin T. Winkler, John H. Luther, Samuel K. Smith, John B. Foster, H. Lincoln Wayland, Elisha Budd De Mill, Lucius E. Smith, Henry S. Burrage, Thomas S. Rogers, and many more. And in the list of frequent contributors to the *Christian Review* and *Baptist Quarterly*, or to some of our ablest religious papers, might be placed a still greater number of names which deserve to be mentioned. In this way the sons of Newton have made their influence felt in ten thousand homes for the last forty years, and contributed their part to the intelligence and progress of our people.

Besides the above, the Newton Theological Institution has continued to send forth men of kindred ability, character and spirit, every year pouring its streams of refreshing influence into the darkness of this world. Like a perennial fountain, it proves to be a source of incalculable blessing, ever widening and deepening in its healthful flow. The cause of morality and religion is made glad by it, and men of divers tongues and manners, all round the world, hear the name of Newton, and rise up and call it blessed.







*Iraha Chase*

## CHAPTER XLIII.

NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION.—BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.—

IRAHA CHASE, D. D.—HENRY J. RIPLEY, D. D.—PROF. J. D. KNOWLES.—PROF. HORATIO B. HACKETT.—PROF. ARTHUR S. TRAIN.—REV. R. E. PATTISON.—STUDENTS AND ALUMNI WHO TOOK PART IN THE WAR.

REV. IRAHA CHASE was born in Stratton, Vt., October 5, 1793. His parents originated in that part of Sutton, Mass., since called Millbury. His father, full of patriotic impulses, and stirred by the rumor of the shedding of blood at Lexington, at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, enlisted, at the age of sixteen, in the American army. He was severely wounded in a battle near New York, confined as a prisoner for nearly a year, released at the restoration of peace, and then removed to Vermont, where he devoted the rest of his life to agriculture. The son, being in delicate health from his infancy and unable to enter into the hardy toils of his father, was devoted to study, and entered Middlebury College in 1811, a year in advance. He was an intense student, and graduated with high honor. During the second year of his college course, he connected himself with the Baptist church in Middlebury.

It was his original purpose to study law; but the work of the ministry gradually became the choicest desire of his heart. He entered the Andover Theological Seminary, where he completed his course in September, 1817, and was ordained the 17th of the same month, at the session of the Boston Baptist Association at Danvers. Shortly afterwards, he was invited by the Rev. Dr. Staughton, of Philadelphia, to visit that city, and become associated with him in the work of theological instruction. After a brief visit in New England, he entered on the service of a theo-

logical instructor in Philadelphia, in the twenty-fifth year of his age.

The Institution, presided over by Dr. Staughton, was afterwards removed to Washington, and united with the Columbian College, and committed almost entirely to the charge of Professor Chase. In this field of labor he remained seven years, during which, by medical advice, he retired temporarily from his exhausting labors, and spent a year in Europe, mainly in Germany, devoting himself to studies pertaining to his profession. But he found the union of the literary and theological departments in the same Institution a serious embarrassment, and in 1825 he resigned his office.

This opened the way for him to engage in the founding of the Newton Theological Institution; and, on the 28th of November, 1825, instruction was commenced. The plan of the Institution, as drawn up by Professor Chase, was substantially the same as that which had been adopted for the Institution at Philadelphia. The Newton Institution may be regarded as a renewal, under more favorable circumstances, of the enterprise commenced at Philadelphia,—an enterprise, which, though necessarily abandoned, was fraught with good, more than twenty young men having been under instruction, and eleven having been dismissed in the regular course.

The labors of Professor Chase at Newton continued for twenty years, by their formative influence tending to shape its entire future. In 1845, he retired from the active work of instruction; but he never ceased to cherish the deepest interest in the Institution. He was placed on its Board of Trustees, and continued a member, by successive elections, till his death. His last public act was the laying of the corner-stone of the Library building of the Institution, June 29, 1864.

The great object of Dr. Chase's life was ministerial education, and whatever was related to it. Hence he was an early and earnest advocate of the publication of a religious quarterly, which should be the repository of higher Biblical criticism, and present the best thoughts of the best writers. A prospectus of such a work, issued under his name, at an early period of the existence of the Newton Institution, was doubtless among the influences which, a few years later, led to the inception of the *Christian Review*, edited first by Professor Knowles. The founding of Acadia College, in Nova Scotia, is largely due to his instrumentality.



Professor Chase was sought for other places of influence and honor. Before going to Philadelphia, he received an invitation to a professorship of Languages in Waterville College. He was also solicited to accept the Presidency of Georgetown College, Kentucky, at the opening of that Institution.

He was a man of remarkable perseverance and iron industry. He read the entire works of Irenæus, in a huge, closely-printed folio, in order to settle the author's meaning of an important phrase. In like manner, it is said, he waded through the great folios of Origen. Near the close of his life, he made an elaborate investigation relative to the inscriptions found in the Roman catacombs, to determine the dates of those to which the baptismal controversy had given an undue importance. One of his associates, Dr. Hovey, says of him,—

His patient research, his accurate knowledge, his love of biblical study, his fatherly interest in the students, and his admirable spirit in controversy, are admitted by all; and besides, he had the special privilege of impressing on the Institution his own view of theological education. Its character was determined in a great measure by him. The course of study and instruction was marked out by his mind and described by his pen. A theological school might indeed have been founded in the vicinity of Boston, by the Baptists of Massachusetts, if he had not been at hand to lead in the enterprise; but it would surely have been different in some respects from the one that was founded. And it has been justly said, that "he was the central mover in the enterprise, and around him the friendly elements crystallized and coalesced. The plan of the Institution was essentially his; and scarcely a principal feature in its organization has since been changed." From my acquaintance with Dr. Chase, in his riper years, and from the testimony of those who were familiar with his earlier life, I infer, that whatever he set before him as an end to be sought, was chosen with careful deliberation, and, when chosen, was pursued with unwavering purpose. In the best sense of the expression, he was *tenax propositi*; and if he did not in every instance surmount the obstacles in his way and reach the end proposed, the failure cannot be ascribed to any weakness in his character. He was a patient student, a sagacious interpreter, an exact teacher, an instructive writer, an honest counselor, a conscientious, hopeful Christian, and it is not easy to overestimate the service which he rendered to biblical learning and a pure Christianity.

He was a man of the purest catholicity. He was peculiarly unselfish, seeking the good of others rather than his own; a wise and cautious counsellor, animated by a decided faith and a simple-hearted piety. He was of a sensitive spirit, but eminently hopeful, a lover and companion of good men, and an ardent lover of his country.

Dr. Chase was twice married. His first wife was Miss Harriet Savage, of Hartford, Conn., (died in Newton, May 2, 1834) : the second, Miss Martha Raymond, (died in Cambridge, October 25, 1846). Dr. Chase died in Newton, November 1, 1864, aged seventy-one.

The publications of Dr. Chase were :

The Life of Bunyan, author of Pilgrim's Progress.

The Design of Baptism, viewed in its Relation to the Christian Life.

The Work claiming to be the Apostolical Constitutions and Canons.

Dr. Bushnell's Arguments reviewed,—with the Testimony of Origen.

• Remarks on the Book of Daniel.

Besides his larger volumes, he published numerous sermons and other pamphlets, and various smaller articles, more or less elaborate, controversial, historical, exegetical, etc., a monument to his research and learning.

PROFESSOR HENRY JONES RIPLEY was born in Boston, January 28, 1798, in a house which stood at the corner of Hanover and Tileston Streets, then denominated "Love Lane" and "Middle Street." He was fitted for college at the Boston Latin School, entered Harvard University at the age of fourteen, and graduated with the class of 1816. For a few months after his graduation, he devoted himself to teaching in North Hampden, Me., where he became a disciple of Christ, and decided to give himself to the work of the ministry. He studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary, graduating in 1819. While in the seminary he became interested in the religious welfare of the colored people of the South. He received an appointment from a Missionary Society in Savannah, Georgia, to labor among them in that State, and was ordained as an evangelist preparatory to this work, in the Baldwin Place church, Boston, November 7, 1819. In a few months he resigned his connection with the Missionary Society, and became pastor of the churches in North Newport and Bryan's Neck, Ga. He spent a year afterwards at Eastport, Me., and then returned to Georgia, where he labored with much success from 1821 to 1826.

In September, 1826, he was elected Professor of Biblical Literature and Pastoral Duties in the Newton Theological Institution. He served the Institution as professor for thirty-four years, and gave instruction in every department of study in its course. For

about five years after the close of his service as a professor, he was occupied principally with his private studies and the preparation of his own works for publication. At the close of the war he accepted an appointment to preach the gospel in Savannah and vicinity, and in various ways to endeavor to promote the efficiency of the colored Baptist ministers and churches, and to instruct such young men of color as might be looking to the ministry. In this work he continued about nine months. He returned to the North in the spring of 1866, and in the autumn of the same year he became Librarian of the Institution at Newton. In this service he continued until his death.

Ever ready to consecrate all his powers to the work before him, he undertook this unobtrusive sphere of usefulness with the same energy and zeal, and the same cheerfulness which had characterized him as a professor in the various departments of instruction in the Institution. His habits of accuracy and exactness eminently fitted him for this work. The Library became to him as a child. He often said, "The Library is my idol now. If I can only see it increase in scope and authority, the crowning wish of my life will be secured." Speaking of a certain costly set of books, which he wished to secure, he said, "If we can place that set on our shelves, I shall be ready to depart." Steadily did he pursue his purpose. Earnestly did he solicit aid, from sources beyond the designated funds. Never did he solicit in vain. His wish in regard to the work referred to was gratified; and the completed catalogues of the Library, that of authors, and that of subjects, the completed sets of books, the winnowing out of duplicates, and the purchase of what was permanently valuable, the minute accuracy of his daily toil, and the large additions made by his suggestion,—all bear witness to his scrupulous fidelity and determined purpose to fill up the measure of his days with usefulness.

He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the Alabama University in 1844, and from Harvard University, his *alma mater*, in 1845. One of his associates in the Institution, Dr. Hovey, says of him,—

As a teacher and writer, he was accurate in knowledge, perspicuous in language, and earnest in spirit. He was loved and revered by his pupils, trusted by his brethren in the ministry, and respected by Christians of every name. He was firm without harshness, gentle without weakness. In controversy he united the utmost candor with a strict adhesion to truth. In my

intercourse with him during a period of thirty years, I never discovered a trace of unfairness in his judgment, of self-will in his temper, or of obliquity in his conduct; and of him, more emphatically than of any other man whom I have known so well, can I say, "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

Another bears the following testimony :

He was the teacher of multitudes who knew him through his clear and comprehensive Commentaries. Through these he taught not only the preachers, but also the Sabbath School teachers, whose wants he met with peculiar felicity. He was also a leader in the denomination with which he was identified, a defender of the faith, clear, pointed, kindly, but firm, full of charity, but yielding no tittle of the truth. His moral worth surpassed every other excellence. His crowning glory was his goodness. For purity of heart and life, for gentleness and amiability of spirit, for practical wisdom, for unselfish devotion to his work, whether as a missionary, a teacher, an author, a preacher, a brother in the church, or a guide and counsellor of youth, he had no superiors and few equals. Says one who knew him intimately, "His fifty years of toil were years of marvellous achievement. They are certainly suggestive of variety of form and of solidity in substance. Whatever he undertook, he did well. Whatever he achieved, he wrought out by slow, painstaking, concentrated method. He toiled steadily on, undeterred by considerations of personal ease, unchecked by the desire for personal relief, his mind fixed on one thing, ever repeating to himself the maxim of the apostle, 'This one thing I do.'"

Dr. Ripley was married to a lady in Georgia, who survives him. He had five children,—an only son, who died while a member of Brown University, and four daughters. He died May 21, 1875, aged seventy-seven, and was buried in the Newton Cemetery. The following are his publications :

Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. James Shannon.

Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. Calvin Newton, on "The Characteristics of the Minister's Work."

Hints on the Promotion of Piety in Ministers of the Gospel.

Memoir of Rev. Thomas S. Winn.

Christian Baptism. An Examination of Prof. Stuart's Essay on the Mode of Baptism.

Notes on the Four Gospels. 2 vols.

Notes on the Acts of the Apostles.

Notes on the Epistle to the Romans.

Notes on the Epistle to the Hebrews. With new Translation.

Sacred Rhetoric. Composition and Delivery of Sermons.

Exclusiveness of Baptists. Review of Rev. A. Barnes' Pamphlet on Exclusivism.

Church Polity. A Treatise on Christian Churches and the Christian Ministry.



Dr. Ripley also edited "Campbell's Lectures on Systematic Theology," and "The Karen Apostle," by Rev. Francis Mason, and contributed from time to time to the religious periodicals and the higher Reviews.

JAMES DAVIS KNOWLES, the third Professor of the Institution, was born in Providence, R. I., in July, 1798,—the second son of Edward and Amey (Peck) Knowles. At about twelve years of age, he was placed as an apprentice in a printing-office in Providence, where he learned the mechanical part of the business, and acquired uncommon facility in the use of the pen, contributing many articles in prose and poetry to the newspapers of the day. One of his poetical efforts was an addition of three stanzas to Gray's "Elegy in a country church yard,"—in the manner of Gray,—giving to that immortal poem, as he conceived, an evangelical turn. In July, 1819, he became co-editor of the *Rhode Island American*, a popular and widely circulated journal. In March, 1820, he became a member of the First Baptist church in Providence, then under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Dr. Gano, and the following autumn, he decided to devote himself to the work of the ministry. Shortly afterwards, he went to Philadelphia to study with the Rev. Dr. Staughton and Rev. Irah Chase, afterwards the first Professor in the Newton Theological Institution. In January, 1822, the Institution established in Philadelphia by Drs. Staughton and Chase, was removed to Washington, and united with the Columbian College. Mr. Knowles entered the Sophomore class in the college, and graduated in December, 1824, with the highest honors of his class. While he was an undergraduate, besides maintaining his high standing as a scholar, he also edited the *Columbian Star*, a weekly journal, with much ability. Immediately after his graduation, he was appointed Tutor, and discharged the duties of his office with marked ability till the succeeding autumn, when he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Baldwin Place Baptist church (then the Second Baptist church) in Boston. He was ordained December 28, 1825. Professor Chase preached the sermon on the occasion. Here he was a faithful pastor for seven years, and during his ministry three hundred and three members were admitted to the church, being an average of more than forty-three per year. His health becoming broken, he resigned his pastorate in Boston, September 20, 1832, and was elected Professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Duties in the

Newton Theological Institution, and continued to hold this office till his decease, May 9, 1838. His sudden and lamented death was the result of confluent small-pox, of the worst type, taken, probably, in New York city, where he had just before spent a few days, attending the annual meeting of the Baptist General Convention. He was buried at midnight in a lonely grave on the grounds of the Institution, without funeral ceremonies, by the light of "lanterns dimly burning." On the monument which marks his resting-place are these words :

As a scholar and an author, he consecrated his rare powers to the service of God and of man ; as a Minister of the gospel, he preached, earnestly and faithfully, its everlasting truths ; as a theological teacher, he commended to his pupils the accomplishments of learning and the beauty of holiness ; as a man, faith in Christ exalted his affections and his aims, regulated his discharge of every duty, and animated his desires for the purity and the rest of heaven.

One of his successors in the pastorate says of him,— " His natural temper was peculiarly amiable ; his feelings were uniformly kind and tender ; he was ever gentle, mild and forbearing. He loved peace, and for its maintenance would sacrifice almost any thing but truth and conscience. In equanimity amidst disturbing influences, I never saw him surpassed." Another says,— " Mr. Knowles excelled as a writer. As a public speaker, he was more than fair ; but his pen was more the instrument of power than his voice. He was accurate, without being precise ; elegant, without being ornate, combining a chaste simplicity with sufficiency of strength. His style was Ionic in its properties, rather than Doric or Corinthian."

Mr. Knowles was married January 11, 1826, to Susan Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua Langley, Esq., of Providence. They had four children,—two daughters and two sons.

The following is a list of Mr. Knowles' publications :

Perils and Safeguards of American Liberty. Address pronounced on the 4th of July, at the Second Baptist Meeting-house in Boston, at the Religious Celebration of the Anniversary of American Independence, by the Baptist Churches and Societies in Boston, 1828.

Memoir of Mrs. Ann H. Judson, late Missionary to Burmah, 1829.

Spirituous Liquors Pernicious and Useless. A Fast Sermon delivered in Boston, 1829.

Importance of Theological Institutions. Address before the Newton Theological Institution, 1832.

Memoir of Roger Williams, the Founder of the State of Rhode Island, 1834.





*H. B. Hackett*



REV. HORATIO BALCH HACKETT was born in Salisbury, Mass., December 27, 1808. He studied at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Amherst College in 1830, with the highest honors. The same year, he entered the Andover Theological Seminary, and graduated in 1834, having spent the college year of 1831-2 as Tutor in Amherst College. In September, 1834, he took charge of the department of Languages in Mount Hope College, Baltimore, Maryland, where he spent one year, and during this year was admitted to the First Baptist church in Baltimore. In September, 1835, he became Adjunct Professor of the Latin and Greek Languages and Literature in Brown University, and continued in that office till the autumn of 1839, when he was elected Professor of Biblical Literature and Interpretation in Newton Theological Institution. He was ordained in Newton, December 13, 1839. He preached but rarely; but his profound views of Divine truth, his clear statements, his elegance of diction, and his low, musical voice attracted universal admiration. After he had been two years in Newton, Professor Hackett made the first of his five voyages to Europe, and spent a year in Germany in Biblical studies. Returning to Newton, he resumed his work in the Institution, and continued his labors till the autumn of 1868, when he resigned. A minute, prepared and adopted by the Board of Trustees at the date of his resignation, says, "His previous reputation, as a scholar and an educator, inspired high hopes of his success in the particular department to which he was invited, and the Board of Trustees are happy in testifying that all those hopes have been fully realized. He applied himself at once and earnestly to such studies, over a broad range, as would best qualify him for effective service as a teacher of the languages in which the Old and New Testaments were written, and as a reliable interpreter of the inspired writings. His prosecution of those studies, both at home and in foreign lands, was enthusiastic, and his proficiency, eminently apparent, soon made him known and respected far beyond the limited circle within which his official duties were performed. His published works, containing matured results of his investigations, are all creditable to himself, honorable to the Institution, and serviceable to the students of the Word of God.

"In the twenty-nine years of faithful service, Dr. Hackett has attained an elevated position among Biblical scholars, and is

fortunate in having his excellence justly appreciated and cordially acknowledged."

Dr. Hackett was now employed two years in the translation and revision of portions of the Old Testament for the Bible Union, and in other works of kindred character. In 1870, after a fourth brief tour in Europe, he commenced his latest labor as Professor of Biblical Literature and New Testament Exegesis in the Rochester Theological Seminary, and continued in this service till his death, November 2, 1875. Dr. Hovey says, of his connection with the Institution in Newton,—

He performed the duties of his office with rare ability. To-day, as before he resigned his professorship, we gladly do him honor as a true scholar, ever increasing his stores of knowledge by study or by travel, and as an eloquent, enthusiastic and faithful teacher, kindling in the hearts of his pupils a glowing desire to read the oracles of God in the very words employed by David, or his greater Son. The reputation of Dr. Hackett as a biblical scholar is equal, I suppose, to that of any man in America, and that reputation has been fairly and nobly won. For a considerable period, at least, his was the name that attracted young men to this school, and his the ability which retained them here. Not only by the accuracy of his knowledge, but also by the singular beauty of his language, did he charm and inspire the classes under his charge, and wield a potent influence in favor of Christian culture.

Dr. Hackett was buried in the cemetery at Newton. On one side of the beautiful granite shaft which marks his resting-place is this inscription: "Honored and revered, as a scholar, teacher and author. As an interpreter of the Scriptures he instructed a generation of Christian ministers. 'Serving the Lord with all humility of mind.'"

"His personal appearance," writes an associate, "indicated his fine organization. In 1858, he was taken, in France, for a native of the country." Another says, "His head was not large, but very round, resembling somewhat, in this respect, the head of Ex-President Thiers, of the French Republic, and was covered all over with a fine growth of short, iron-gray hair. His face was always kept smooth, like that of Thiers; his eye was small and twinkling, like that of the French historian and statesman, and both alike wore glasses." Professor Hadley, of New Haven, says of his printed works, "They are marked by a genuine erudition, and a thorough knowledge of all that has been written on their several subjects; but still more striking is the good judgment which they show, and their conspicuous fairness. Rarely have we read

•

books which gave us so high a conception of the writer's whole nature."

Dr. Hackett was married September 22, 1834, to Mary Wadsworth Balch, his cousin; she was the daughter of Rev. William Balch, of Salisbury, Mass. Her mother was Mary Wadsworth, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Wadsworth, pastor in Danvers, Mass., for fifty years, and who was descended from a collateral branch of the family which gave President Wadsworth to Harvard University. Besides his widow, two sons and one daughter survived him. One son died in infancy.

The principal publications of Dr. Hackett are the following:

Plutarch on the Delay of the Deity in the Punishment of the Wicked. With notes. 1844.

Grammar of the Chaldee Language, as contained in the Bible and Targums. Translated from Geo. B. Winer. 1845.

Exercises in Hebrew Grammar, etc. 1847.

Recollections and Estimate of Prof. B. B. Edwards. 1853.

A Commentary on the Original Text of the Acts of the Apostles. 1852. (A new edition, revised and greatly enlarged. 1858.)

Illustrations of Scripture. Suggested by a Tour through the Holy Land. 1853. (New and Revised Edition. 1860.)

Notes on the Greek Text of the Epistle of Paul to Philemon. 1860.

Thirty Articles in Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible. 1860-3.

Christian Memorials of the War. 1864.

Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible. Edited, with large additions, 4 vols. 1868-70.

The Book of Ruth. 1876.

In addition to these larger volumes, Dr. Hackett published addresses, translations, introductions to other works, and numerous contributions to periodical literature.

ARTHUR SAVAGE TRAIN, the eldest son of the Rev. Charles and Elizabeth Harrington Train, was born in Framingham, in August, 1812. The father came to Newton to study theology in his earlier life, and it is an agreeable coincidence that the son came to Newton to teach theology nearly half a century afterwards. Mr. Train pursued his early classical studies under the instruction of his father, and graduated with high rank at Brown University in 1833. He was tutor in Brown University upwards of two years, and was ordained pastor of the First Baptist church in Haverhill, Mass., October 20, 1836, and continued to sustain that relation till January, 1860. In November, 1859, he entered upon the professorship of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Duties in

the Newton Theological Institution, and resigned his office after seven years. He then accepted the call to the pastorate of the First Baptist church in Framingham, the home of his childhood, and continued in that office till his death. Where the father had sowed, thither the son came to reap. The service of Dr. Train as a teacher covered, in all, a space of about nine years, and as a preacher, twenty-nine years; and in each sphere alike he left an honored record.

He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Brown University from 1845 until his death, and in 1855 he received from that University the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity.

During his residence in Haverhill as a pastor, he did, as the largest, so the most effective, work of his life. He took a deep interest in every thing which related to the welfare of his parishioners and of the village where he lived. He was a man of public spirit, feeling a pride in the place of his residence, and entering heartily into every thing which promised to advance its interests. The public schools of the town were remodelled through his influence, and elevated to a high degree of excellence. The rural cemetery of the place owes much of its beauty and tastefulness to his suggestions, and some of the trees which adorn the streets and public squares were set out by his own hands. He was a model pastor, sympathizing, affectionate and faithful. His preaching was both doctrinal and practical, clear, sound and instructive. Naturally a good scholar, he was distinguished by sound sense and practical sagacity. With the exception of a brief tour in Europe, his work was never interrupted, and his church and congregation were eminently benefited by the influence of his ministry. He died in Framingham, January 2, 1872, and was buried in Haverhill, among the people to whom he had devoted the best years of his life. His departure called forth many honorary tributes from various bodies, showing the high estimation in which he was held.

His only publication was a centennial discourse, delivered on the one hundredth anniversary of the church in Haverhill, of which he had been pastor twenty-three years.

He was twice married, and left a widow and three daughters, the children of the first marriage.

ROBERT EVERETT PATTISON, son of the Rev. William Pattison, was born in Benson, Vt., August 17, 1800, and graduated at



Amherst College in 1826. For a brief period he taught in the Academy in Amherst, and afterwards became Tutor in Columbian College, Washington, D. C. In 1828, he was elected Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Waterville College. After one year of service, in 1829 he was ordained pastor of the Second Baptist church in Salem, Mass., and in March, 1830, accepted a call to the pastorate of the First Baptist church in Providence, R. I. In 1836, he became President of Waterville College, and administered the duties of the office with great acceptance and success. In 1840, he relinquished the presidency, and was elected Secretary of the American Baptist Missionary Union. In 1845, he removed to Covington, Kentucky, where he was President and Professor of Theology in the Western Baptist Theological Institute; and, when that Seminary was discontinued, he returned to Massachusetts, and became Professor of Biblical Theology in the Newton Theological Institution. After six years of service, he yielded to the call to accept, a second time, the presidency of Waterville College, where, it is said of him, "In all metaphysical questions, the clearness of his perceptions and the quickness of his intellect gave him pre-eminent power, and commanded the respect of every pupil." From this position, he returned to a second pastorate over the First Baptist church in Providence. His next residence was a temporary one in Worcester, Mass., where he took charge of the Oread Institute for Young Ladies. In 1863, he returned to the work of theological instruction, and became Professor in Shurtleff College, Alton, Ill. The last four years of his life were spent in Chicago, Ill., as acting President of the Chicago University, and professor of Theology in the Chicago Theological Seminary. Dr. Pattison was thrice married, and had six children. He died in St. Louis, November 21, 1874. His pupils became ministers in nearly every State and Territory of the Union. The theology he taught is reproduced, through his students, among the Karens of Burmah, the Teloogoos of Hither India, and the Assamese along the Brahmaputra. His counsels and influence are seeds of thought and sources of inspiration to hundreds whom he never saw.

PROFESSORS IN THE INSTITUTION, NOW LIVING.

BARNAS SEARS, D. D., LL. D., born Sandisfield, Mass., November 19, 1802, graduated at Brown Univ., 1825, Newton Theol. Inst., 1825-7; ordained pastor at Hartford, Conn., 1827; Profes-

sor Hamilton Lit. and Theol. Inst., 1829 ; Professor and President Newton Theol. Inst., 1836-48 ; Secretary Mass. Board of Education, 1848-55 ; President of Brown Univ., 1855-67 ; General Agent Peabody Education Fund, 1867. [Died July 6, 1880.]

ALVAH HOVEY, D. D., LL. D., born Greene, N. Y., April 5, 1820 ; graduated at Dartmouth Coll., 1844, Newton Theol. Inst., 1848 ; preached in New Gloucester, Me., 1848-9 ; ordained in Boston, November, 1849 ; Instructor in Hebrew, Newton Theol. Inst., 1849-55 ; Professor of Church History, 1853-5 ; Professor of Theology and Christian Ethics, 1855 ; President, 1868.

ALBERT N. ARNOLD, D. D., born Cranston, R. I., February 12, 1814 ; graduated B. U., 1838, Newton Theol. Inst., 1841 ; ordained Newburyport, September 14, 1841 ; Missionary in Greece, 1844-55 ; Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Newton Theol. Inst., 1855-7 ; Pastor Westboro', 1857-64 ; Professor Biblical Criticism and Pastoral Theology, Hamilton Theol. Inst., 1864-9 ; Professor Biblical Literature and Exegesis, Bap. Theol. Sem., Chicago, 1869-76.

GEORGE D. B. PEPPER, D. D., born Ware, Mass. ; graduated Amherst Coll., 1857, Newton Theol. Inst., 1860 ; ordained Waterville, Me., September, 1860 ; Professor Newton Theol. Inst., 1865-7 ; Professor Crozer Theol. Sem., 1868.

GALUSHA ANDERSON, D. D. Pastor at St. Louis ; Professor Newton Theol. Inst., 1866-73 ; Pastor Brooklyn, N. Y., Chicago, Ill. ; President of Chicago University.

HEMAN LINCOLN, D. D., born Boston, Mass., April 14, 1821 ; graduated Brown Univ., 1840, Newton Theol. Inst., 1845 ; ordained Boston, September, 1845 ; Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Newton Theol. Inst., 1868-73 ; of Homiletics and Pastoral Duties, 1873.

SAMUEL LUNT CALDWELL, D. D., born Newburyport, November 13, 1820 ; graduated Waterville College, 1839, Newton Theol. Inst., 1845 ; ordained August, 1846 ; Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Newton Theol. Inst., 1873-8 ; President of Vassar College, 1878.

OAKMAN SPRAGUE STEARNS, D. D., born Bath, Me., 1818 ; graduated Waterville College, 1840, Newton Theol. Inst., 1846 ; Instructor in Hebrew in Newton Theol. Inst., 1847 ; ordained May 19, 1847 ; Professor of Interpretation of the Old Testament in Newton Theol. Inst., 1868.

EZRA PALMER GOULD, born Boston, February 27, 1841 ; graduated Harvard University, 1861, Newton Theol. Inst., 1868 ;

ordained September, 1868 ; Assistant Professor Biblical Literature, Newton Theol. Inst., 1868-71 ; Professor of Biblical Literature (New Testament), 1871.

ELISHA BENJAMIN ANDREWS, born Hinsdale, N. H. ; graduated at Brown Univ., 1870, Newton Theol. Inst., 1872-4 ; Principal Conn. Lit. Inst., Suffield, Conn., 1870-72 ; ordained July, 1874 ; Pastor, Beverly, Mass. ; President Denison Univ., Granville, Ohio ; Professor of Homiletics in Newton Theol. Inst., 1879.

#### NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION AND THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

In the war for the suppression of the rebellion, 1861-5, the students and alumni of the Newton Theological Institution were distinguished by their zeal and patriotism, and showed their readiness to encounter danger, when they were summoned by the call of duty. The following Roll of Honor will be appreciated by the patriot and the Christian. Such men should be kept in everlasting remembrance.

#### STUDENTS WHO SERVED IN THE WAR, 1861-5.

JAMES WILLIAM ASHTON, First Lieutenant, 157th Pennsylvania Volunteers, October 3, 1862. Acting Post Adjutant, Fort Delaware, June, 1863. Regimental Adjutant, April, 1864. Wounded before Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1864. Discharged on account of wounds, September 29, 1864.

SETH JONES AXTELL, Corporal 51st Massachusetts Volunteers. Enlisted August 25, 1862. Served in North Carolina, under General Foster. Mustered out of service July 21, 1863. Pastor at West Medway, Mass. President of Leland University, New Orleans, La.

JOSEPH HENRY GANNETT, Private, Co. H, 12th Massachusetts Volunteers, April 25, 1861. Served in Virginia. Detached from regiment as Acting Hospital Steward, Frederick City, Md., October, 1862. Mustered out of service, June 26, 1864. Pastor at East Gloucester, Mass.

JOSIAH RIPLEY GODDARD, Sergeant, Co. K, Rhode Island Volunteers, October 1, 1862. Served in Virginia and Maryland. Mustered out of service, July 6, 1863. Missionary in Ningpo, China.

FRANK TOMLINSON HAZLEWOOD, Private, 10th Rhode Island Volunteers, May 21, 1862. Served in Virginia and Maryland. Mustered out, September 1, 1862. Served also in Christian Commission before Petersburg, Va., 1864. Pastor at Bangor, Me.

HORACE FRANKLIN BARNES, Private, Co. E, 47th Massachusetts Volunteers, September, 1862. Served in the Department of the Gulf. Detached from regiment as Government reporter. Mustered out of service, August, 1863. Pastor.

STEPHEN COPELAND FLETCHER, Private, 7th Maine Volunteers, November 27, 1861. Captain, same regiment, January 23, 1862. Major, August 7, 1864. Lieut.-Colonel 1st Maine Veteran Volunteers, November 3, 1864.

Brevet Colonel United States Volunteers, April 2, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the capture of Petersburg, Va. Served in the army of the Potomac. Wounded at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864, at Fort Stevenson before Petersburg, July 13, 1864, and at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864. Provost Marshal Southern District of Virginia, April 12, 1865. Mustered out of service, with regiment, July 9, 1865. Pastor at New London, N. H.

EZRA PALMER GOULD, Private, 24th Massachusetts Volunteers, October 18, 1861. Second Lieutenant 55th Massachusetts Volunteers, December 25, 1863. Captain, 59th Massachusetts Volunteers, April 9, 1864. Major, same regiment, December 16, 1864. Served in North Carolina and Virginia. Wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864. Mustered out of service, with regiment, August 1, 1865. Professor in the Newton Theological Institution.

WALTER WHITNEY HAMMOND, Private, Co. I, 47th Massachusetts Volunteers, September 6, 1862. Sergeant, October 24, 1862. First Sergeant, June 8, 1863. Served in the Department of the Gulf. Mustered out of service, with regiment, September 1, 1863. Pastor at Brooklyn, N. Y., Bergen, N. J., Detroit, Mich.

SYLVANUS BOARDMAN MACOMBER, Private, Co. K, 13th Maine Volunteers, January 4, 1864. Served in the Department of the Gulf. Mustered out of service, with regiment, May 13, 1865. Pastor.

GEORGE HOLMES MESSER, Private, 10th Rhode Island Volunteers, May, 1862. Served in Virginia and Maryland. Mustered out of service, with regiment, September 1, 1862.

SYLVESTER BARON PARTRIDGE, Private, 92nd New York Volunteers, September 1, 1861. First Sergeant, Co. H, December 15, 1861. Second Lieutenant, Co. B, January 1, 1862. Detached from regiment to serve as Acting Signal Officer, October 6, 1862. First Lieutenant, Co. B, 92nd New York Volunteers, November 24, 1862. First Lieutenant Signal Corps United States Army, March 3, 1863. Served last as Chief Signal Officer, 25th Army Corps, on the staff of Major-General Weitzel. Mustered out of service June 6, 1865. Missionary in Siam and China.

HENRY HUDSON BEACH, Private, Co. D, 133rd Illinois Volunteers. Mustered into service at Camp Butler, Ill., May 31, 1864. Mustered out, September 18, 1864.

CHRISTOPHER C. BURROWS, Chaplain United States Army, Port Hudson, La., 1863-4.

WILLIAM THOMAS CHASE, appointed Chaplain 4th United States Colored Troops, March, 1863. Served in the Department of the Gulf. Mustered out of service, March, 1864. Pastor at Dover, N. H., Lewiston, Me., and Cambridgeport, Mass.

NELSON NEWTON GLAZIER, Private, Co. G, 11th Vermont Volunteers; afterwards 1st Vermont Heavy Artillery. Corporal, November 23, 1862. Soon afterwards, detailed as Acting Ordnance Sergeant. Second Lieutenant Co. A, November 2, 1863. First Lieutenant, January 21, 1864. Served in the Department of Washington till May 12, 1864; then, in the Army of the



Potomac. Wounded at Spottsylvania Court House, May 18, 1864. He lost his left arm. Discharged on account of wounds, September 3, 1864. Pastor at Burlington, Vt.

WILLIAM HENRY SPENCER, Private, 61st New York Volunteers, September 6, 1861. Second Lieutenant, January 8, 1862. First Lieutenant, January 24, 1862. Captain, June 14, 1862. Served in Virginia. Wounded at Charles City Cross Roads, Va., June 30, 1862. He lost right leg. Commissioned Major, but never mustered as such. Discharged on account of wounds, December 29, 1862. Pastor at Foxboro', Mass., Waterville, Me.

JAMES HOPE ARTHUR, Private 7th Connecticut Volunteers. Was confined eight months in Libby Prison, Richmond. Wounded in knee, in battle of Tybee, N. C. Missionary to Japan.

#### ALUMNI WHO SERVED IN THE WAR, 1861-5.

1831.

TIMOTHY R. CRESSEY, Chaplain of a Minnesota regiment. Served in the Army of the Cumberland. Died Aug. 30, 1870.

1834.

WILLIAM F. NELSON, Hospital Chaplain, U. S. Army, 1861-5. Died March 15, 1875.

1839.

SAMUEL W. FIELD, Chaplain 12th R. I. Volunteers, Sept., 1862. Served in Virginia and Kentucky. Mustered out of service, with regiment, July, 1863.

1843.

GEORGE KNOX, Chaplain 1st, 10th and 29th Maine Volunteers, 1861-4. Died Oct. 31, 1864. The report of the Adjutant General says, "He shared the perils and hardships of the gallant 10th, during its memorable campaigns, with distinguished coolness and fortitude. His presence was never wanting on the battle-field, where his attentions to the wounded and the dying were timely and efficient. He endeared himself to the men by numberless acts of kindness which will never be forgotten."

1845.

WILLIAM BACHELLER GREENE, Col. 14th Reg., Mass. Volunteers. He died in England in 1877, at the age of 51 years. Col. Greene was son of the late Nath'l Greene, formerly postmaster of Boston, and was born at Haverhill. He was educated at West Point; served in the Florida campaign; was connected with the Brook Farm movement: was settled as a Baptist minister, at Brookfield, Mass., and afterwards as a Unitarian, at Springfield. He was a strong abolitionist and a Democrat. On the 5th of July, 1861, he was commissioned as colonel of the 14th Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers, afterwards the 1st Regiment of Heavy Artillery.

In August, 1864, he was recalled by General McClellan and assigned to the command of the artillery brigade of General Whipple's Division, and had charge of a line of twelve forts, from Forts Scott and Jackson to Forts De

Kalb and Bennet. His brigade consisted of the 14th Massachusetts Infantry, 16th Maine Infantry, 1st Battery Independent Wisconsin Artillery, and 2d New York Artillery. He resigned his commission October 11, 1862, and returned to Boston, where he resided until about a year and a half before his death, when he went to England.

In 1853 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, was a strong advocate of social progress, and was greatly interested in the improvement of the condition and privileges of the working people. He was also a firm believer in freedom of speech. Col. Greene was a close student of theology, having considerable acquaintance with Hebrew and Egyptian antiquities. He was also a fine mathematician, and an industrious scholar in all the branches of science and philosophy which interested him. In Free Masonry, he took all the thirty-three degrees of the "Ancient and Accepted Rite." As a writer, Col. Greene has left several memorials of himself in the shape of published works, among which are "Socialistic, Communistic, Mutualistic and Financial Fragments," "Theory of the Calculus," "Explanation of the Theory of the Calculus," "Transcendentalism," "The Facts of Consciousness and the Philosophy of Mr. Hebert Spencer."

1851.

JONATHAN MERRIAM, 1864. Pastor in Illinois. Died, Nov. 29, 1872.

1852.

HEMAN LINCOLN WAYLAND, Chaplain 7th Connecticut Volunteers, Infantry, Sept. 18, 1861. Served with his regiment in the Department of the South (S. C., Ga. and Florida). Mustered out Jan. 7, 1864. President Franklin College, Ind. Editor *National Baptist*

1855.

HENRY FAYETTE LANE, Chaplain 41st Massachusetts Volunteers, Infantry, Nov. 4, 1862. Served in the Department of the Gulf under General Banks. Mustered out, Aug. 25, 1863.

1856.

GEORGE DONALD HENDERSON, Chaplain, U. S. A., 1859-63; do. U. S. Navy, July 2, 1864. Served in the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. Ordered to the Naval Academy, Sept. 12, 1864.

1857.

ENOS MUNGER, Chaplain, 1862-4. Died, Oct. 14, 1873.

JOSEPH COLVER WIGHTMAN, Chaplain 24th Connecticut Volunteers, Infantry, Oct. 31, 1862. Served in the Department of the Gulf. Mustered out, with regiment, Sept. 30, 1863.

1858.

GEORGE BULLEN, Chaplain 16th Maine Volunteers, Infantry, Aug., 1862. Served in Maryland and Virginia. Mustered out, Oct. 11, 1863. Pastor, Pawtucket, R. I.

CHARLES A. SNOW, Chaplain 3rd Massachusetts Volunteers, Infantry, Oct. 10, 1862. Served in North Carolina. Mustered out, with regiment, June 26, 1863. Pastor, Fall River.

J. PARKER CHAPIN, Chaplain U. S. Hospital, 1862-3. Pastor, Conway, N. H.

1859.

JOHN F. ASHLEY, Captain, Co. G, 53rd Massachusetts Volunteers, Infantry. Served in the Department of the Gulf. Mustered out, with regiment, Sept. 2, 1863.

JOTHAM W. HORTON, Chaplain, New Orleans, La. 1863-4. Superintendent Ross Colony, 1864. Killed by a mob, Aug. 5, 1866. (See pp. 574, 575.)

1860.

FRANCIS MANSFIELD, Chaplain U. S. Volunteers, 1862-3.

1861.

CHARLES H. COREY, U. S. Volunteers, 1864-5. President, Richmond Institute, Richmond, Va.

LUCIUS M. S. HAYNES, 1st Lieutenant, 4th Maine Battery, Dec. 21, 1861. Served with his battery in the field, and was mustered out Sept. 22, 1862.

CHARLES HENRY ROWE, Chaplain Post Hospital, Augusta, Me., 1864-5.

1862.

HENRY TUPPER, Private, Co. E, 36th Massachusetts Volunteers, Infantry. Enlisted July, 1862. Sergeant, Aug., 1862. Served in Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky and Mississippi. Transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, Nov. 1, 1863, and stationed at Portsmouth Grove, R. I. Mustered out at the close of the war. President, Shaw University, N. C.

1863.

CHARLES HERBERT RICHARDSON, Chaplain, U. S. Volunteers, 1864-5.

1864.

JOSEPH H. SEDWICK, Private, Co. B, 44th Massachusetts Volunteers. Promoted Sergeant. Served in North Carolina under General Foster. Mustered out of service, with regiment, at Readville, Mass., June 18, 1863.

HENRY KIRK PORTER, Private, Co. A, 45th Massachusetts Volunteers. Enlisted in the autumn of 1862. Served in North Carolina. On duty a while at the office of the Provost Marshal at Newbern. Mustered out of service, with regiment, at Readville, Mass., July 8, 1863.

SAMUEL WHITE DUNCAN, Captain, Co. F, 50th Massachusetts Volunteers. Commissioned November 10, 1862. Served under General Banks in the Department of the Gulf. Participated in the several assaults on Port Hudson in the months of May and June, 1863. Mustered out of service, with regiment, at Wenham, Mass., Aug. 24, 1863. Pastor, Cleveland, Cincinnati.

HENRY SWEETSER BURRAGE, Private, Co. A, 36th Massachusetts Volunteers, August 1, 1862. Sergeant, August 5, 1862. Sergeant-Major, August

27, 1862. Second Lieutenant, Co. D, May 16, 1863. First Lieutenant, November 17, 1863. Wounded at the battle of Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864. Captain, June 19, 1864. A prisoner at Richmond and Danville, Va., from November 1, 1864 to February 22, 1865. Brevet Major United States Volunteers, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the campaign from the Rapidan to the James," March 13, 1865. Acting assistant Adjutant General, 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, 9th Army Corps, April 15, 1865. Served in Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, Mississippi, Tennessee, and a second time in Virginia. Mustered out of service, with regiment, June 8, 1865, at Alexandria, Va. Editor *Zion's Advocate*, Portland, Me.

1866.

WILLIAM C. BARROWS, Private, Co. F, 24th Maine Volunteers, September 10, 1862. Sergeant, September 16, 1862. First Sergeant, December 17, 1862. Second Lieutenant, June 1, 1863. Served in Department of the Gulf. Mustered out of service, with regiment, August 25, 1863.

HENRY GORDON GAY, Private, 10th Rhode Island Volunteers, May 26, 1862. Mustered out of service at Providence, September 1, 1862. Re-enlisted September 3, 1862, in Co. F, 26th Connecticut Volunteers. Appointed First Sergeant, September 19, 1862. Served in Department of the Gulf. Wounded at Port Hudson, June 13, 1863. Mustered out of service, with regiment, August 17; commissioned Second Lieutenant August 17, but was not mustered, on account of expiration of service.

ADDISON PARKER, Sergeant, Co. F, 46th Massachusetts Volunteers. Served in North Carolina under General Foster. Mustered out of service July 28, 1863.

Besides the past graduates of the Newton Theological Institution, and its actual members who served in the armies of the Union during the war of the Rebellion, many of the students and former graduates entered the service of the Christian and Sanitary Commissions, and in the hospitals gave themselves to the labor of caring for those who needed such assistance as they were able to render. Soldiers of the cross of Christ, though they did not win for themselves titles or emoluments, they secured the heartfelt gratitude of the sick, the wounded, and the dying. And it is a remarkable fact that among all who thus imperilled their lives for their country, leaving the study for the field of deadly conflict, not one young life perished. Two others, graduates of the Institution, however, gave up their lives to the cause to which they had consecrated themselves,—Mr. Knox, who was accidentally killed in the discharge of his duty, and Mr. Horton, who was shot by a mob which he was endeavoring to pacify. The remains of Mr. Horton were returned to his friends in Boston for burial. A crowded assembly gathered in Tremont Temple to do honor to his



memory. Ministers of various denominations took part in the funeral services. The following hymn, written by the Rev. S. F. Smith for the occasion, was sung at the close :

Take from our hands, O faithful earth,  
This martyred form—a holy trust;  
While mourning hearts, submissive, bow,  
And tears bedew the sacred dust.

Slain in his prime by hands unclean,  
Peaceful shall be the martyr's rest;  
Nor fears alarm, nor foes assail,  
Nor pains annoy, nor cares molest.

In joyful hope we build his tomb,  
Where, calm, the brave and holy sleep;  
And patriot faith and Christian love  
Around the shrine their watch shall keep.

O man of God, in patience wait,  
The morning redness streaks the gloom;  
Thy dust shall rise,—and earth, redeemed,  
Proclaim its Great Deliverer come.

The whole number of representatives of the Institution, in the various branches of service in the war, was forty-four. Of these, twenty-seven were alumni of the Institution, and seventeen actual students within its walls, at the time when the summons came for active service in the field. The patriotic lessons, imbibed from the teachings of the Institution and from the Holy Scriptures, fitted them for the emergency. They were prepared to do valiant service for their country, as well as for the church of Christ. It is an interesting fact that, of the students who were members of the Institution when the necessity grew most urgent, about one in every four offered himself for the service, saying, "Here am I, send me." And of the entire number of the alumni to the close of the civil war,—omitting those who were not living and those who had gone as missionaries to other lands, the whole number engaged in the service of their country was not far from one in every ten,—a noble offering to the cause of patriotism, honorable alike to themselves, their training and the Institution where they were nurtured.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

NORTH VILLAGE.—PAPER-MAKING.—CHEESE-CAKE BROOK.—COTTON WARP.—GAS MANUFACTURE.—“TIN HORN.”—ÆTNA MILLS.—BOSTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—THE BRIDGE.—NORTH EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

THE history of the North Village of Newton, as connected with the establishment and growth of various original kinds of manufactures, is full of interest. Some of the works first planted here were on the Watertown side of the river; but, the village being one, the water-power being equally available on each side, and the enterprise of the owners having built up a business constantly expanding in each direction, the history of manufactures at this point belongs to the history of Newton, and the history of Newton cannot be complete without it. The locality bore for many years the title of “Bemis’s Factories.”

An article in the *Waltham Sentinel* of April 29, 1864, supplies the requisite materials for the view which follows.

Through the energy, enterprise and perseverance of the Bemis family through two or three generations, water-power was first applied at this point for manufacturing and mechanical purposes.

David Bemis, the father of Captain Luke Bemis and Seth Bemis, Esq., more than a century since purchased thirty-nine acres of land on the Watertown side, and subsequently twenty-five acres additional, embracing all the land on which the buildings belonging to the village on that side of the river now stand. In 1778, David Bemis with Dr. Enos Sumner, who then owned the land on the Newton side, constructed the original dam across the river where the same now is. The next year Dr. Sumner sold out his interest in the concern to John D. McDougal, of Boston, Michael Carney, of Dorchester, and Nathaniel Patten, of Hartford, Conn., who erected a paper-mill in 1779. In 1780-1, David Bemis became

owner of two-thirds of this business, and with his son. Captain Luke Bemis, carried it on till 1790, when the father, David Bemis, died. Shortly after that event, Luke Bemis and his brother Isaac became sole owners of the property, and continued together till 1794, when Isaac Bemis died. From that time till 1821, Luke Bemis, either alone or in partnership with his brother-in-law, Caleb Eddy, of Boston, carried on the business of paper-making. He then sold out to Seth Bemis, his brother, as will be more particularly noticed hereafter, in connection with the history of the Watertown side.

Captain Bemis may be regarded as the first successful manufacturer of paper in this vicinity, and, perhaps, in Massachusetts, and who at the outset had to struggle against great difficulties, being obliged at the commencement to obtain most of his machinery and workmen from Europe, and afterwards suffering the loss of his mill, stock and machinery by fire. But so important was the enterprise considered, in a public point of view, that the Legislature of Massachusetts made a special grant to enable him to rebuild his mill after the fire.

The process of paper-making in those days was slow and tedious, requiring as many months as it now requires days. Each sheet was made singly, by first dipping the mould into the pulp, and shaking it, much in the same manner as a person shakes the riddle in cleaning grain. When the pulp was sufficiently consolidated by this shaking process, the mould was turned over upon a woollen felt, to which the pulp adhered; upon this, another felt was laid for the reception of another sheet, and thus the process was continued. The moulds were all imported until the beginning of the present century. About that time, Mr. Jacob Mead, an ingenious citizen of Waltham, invented a machine for weaving copper wire for paper-moulds. This invention proved to be very remunerative to the inventor, and a great convenience to the public. No one, outside of the inventor's family, ever saw it until after the inventor's death. It was then sold at auction by the administrator, boxed up and unseen, to the late Mr. Thomas Miller, of Waltham, for \$550. The process of paper-making, however, soon became so essentially changed, after Mr. Miller's purchase, that the value of the invention was much diminished.

All the land bounded by the river, on the southerly, that is, the Newton side, extending from or near the Watertown line to a point

on Charles River near the north end of Morse Island, afterwards called Fox Island, belonged, during a century or more from the first settlement of Newton, to Richard Park and John Fuller, and their lineal descendants. The former owned six hundred acres of the easterly portion, and John Fuller the westerly portion, containing seven hundred and fifty acres. The division line between them commenced at a point on the river, near and perhaps identical with that which divided the land of the late Henry Craft from that which now belongs to Messrs. Seth and George Bemis. This line ran southerly to a white oak tree, the stump of which is now remaining at a point about twenty feet south of Watertown Street, opposite the house of the widow Monks. This original landmark still continues as an important one between different owners of land. John Fuller's south line ran westerly from said oak tree to the point near Fox Island, as before mentioned. John Fuller had seven sons, whose Christian names all began with the letter J. This very valuable tract of territory now belongs to Waltham; during more than a century, it was called Fuller's Corner. The father, with some or all of his sons, while traversing the then wilderness near the residence of the late Ezra Fuller, refreshed themselves with cake and cheese and drank from the brook, and hence named it CHEESE-CAKE BROOK, by which name it is still known. At a later hour, they cooked some wild game on the small conical hill standing a little east of the residence of Mr. Conant, which they named COOK HILL. Fifty or sixty years ago it was so designated; but the name has now become obsolete.

The remains of the original house of John Fuller could be seen, until within a few years, near the river, on the farm of the late Ezra Fuller.

Richard Park died in 1665, and his only son Thomas inherited his estate, by the will of his father. Thomas Park erected a house near the barn, which was burned several years since, belonging to the late Seth Bemis, Esq. The house was standing until about 1808-9, although so dilapidated as to be untenable. Thomas Park died August 11, 1690, aged sixty-two, and from him, his heirs and assigns, the title of all the land in the vicinity has been derived.

We will now turn our attention to the northerly or Watertown side of the river, which forms an integral part of this busy manufacturing village.



During the period while David Bemis with his son Luke was engaged in the manufacture of paper on the Newton side, he built and carried on a grist-mill and snuff-mill on the Watertown side, until his death in 1790, it being the first mill on that side of the river at that place. At his decease, the property on the Watertown side was inherited by his two sons, Luke and Seth, the latter of whom, in or about 1796, bought out the interest therein of his brother Luke, and became sole proprietor of the mill and its appurtenances. He soon made preparations for the manufacture of chocolate, and preparing dye-woods and medicinal woods and roots for use. These branches of business he carried on successfully until about 1803. Then, by making a small addition to the old mill, he commenced spinning cotton by machinery; and although the machinery was very limited in amount and imperfect in its construction, his profits were said to be almost fabulous on his "cotton warp," which was wholly consigned to a Mr. Bowers, of Boston, father of Mr. Charles E. Bowers, later of Newtonville. So great was the demand that it was impossible for Mr. Bemis, with his limited number of spindles, to furnish the required supply.

It had been and was then the practice universally to manufacture all the cotton cloth for domestic use, in the family. All the families were furnished with spinning-wheels, and nearly all with looms. Hence the great demand for "Bemis' warp," which was much superior to that spun by hand. The woof or filling was still spun, and the cloth woven in families. At that period the women, old and young, knew how to spin and weave, as well as to sew. A writer of the age following says,— "They were the more respected for being competent and willing to earn their living by honest industry. Alas, the change! that the spinning of street yarn and weaving webs of scandal should have so generally succeeded the home manufacture of useful domestic textile fabrics."

The preparation of the cotton for carding was at that time a slow and expensive operation. It was carried out in small parcels, to be picked by hand in families living in the vicinity, at about four cents per pound, exclusive of carrying out and bringing back, which required most of the time of one man and horse. To facilitate the process of picking, such families as were engaged in the occupation were mostly provided with a "whipping frame," the bottom of which was woven, or made of strong cords so loosely that the seeds and dirt could pass through; the cotton, being

placed thereon, and two sticks, one in each hand, being laid on smartly for two or three minutes, became very much loosened. For several years the business of cotton picking afforded employment to a multitude of persons, enabling them to procure a comfortable livelihood.

Mr. Bemis constantly improved and increased his machinery for spinning, etc., discarding the old and adopting that which was new and better. After a few years he caused a machine to be made for preparing the cotton for carding, which did not differ materially from the "cotton pickers" of the present day. This machine bore the grim title of "the devil;" and, though not very attractive in appearance, particularly when in motion, performed in a very expeditious and satisfactory manner the service intended, much to the regret of the numerous laborers, who were obliged, in consequence of the invention, to seek their daily bread by other methods.

As early as 1808 or 1809, Mr. Bemis, with the aid of foreign weavers using hand-loom, began to manufacture somewhat extensively sheeting, shirting, bed-ticking, satinet, bagging for the Southern market and cotton duck, woven at that time principally by the State Prison convicts in Charlestown, a large number of whom were employed by Mr. Bemis until his power-loom was put in operation, taking precedence of any in New England. The cotton duck manufactured by Mr. Bemis was the first that was ever manufactured in the United States. Strong prejudice, having its birth in ignorance and interest, existed for some years against its use; but Mr. Bemis had the satisfaction to outlive the prejudice against its adaptation to the uses for which it was intended, and to realize a handsome profit by its manufacture.

In the autumn of 1812, Mr. Bemis caused to be built, at the easterly end of the old mill, the small brick building,—demolished fifty years later,—for a gas-house. In this building gas from coal was made under the direction of an English expert, and the lighting of the factory by the same in 1812-13, was said at that time to have been the first attempt to illuminate with coal-gas in the United States. Many persons from considerable distances visited the factory to witness the brilliancy of the experiment. The gas being prepared in close proximity to the dwelling-house of Mr. Bemis, and the pipes, being of common tin, having many leakages, made its use objectionable, and it was abandoned after

the second year ; but it is a fact worthy of record, that carburetted hydrogen for illuminating purposes gleamed out over the waters of the Charles and irradiated the intervalles of Newton two years before it was in use in England.

At this time Mr. Bemis had, by several additions, alterations, divisions and sub-divisions under the same old roof, departments for carrying on, at the same time, the following branches of business,— viz., the manufacturing of cotton and wool into yarn, the weaving being done in another building, preparing for use the various kinds of medicinal preparations and dye-woods, glass grinding and cutting, polishing binnacle and other lights for light-houses, ships, etc., a shop for repairing and making machinery, a grist-mill, and, adjoining, the building for the manufacture of gas. In that hive of industry might be seen at that time the late Elisha Crehore, for many years a successful merchant in Waltham.

All the operatives employed in carrying on the foregoing branches of business for the first eighteen or twenty years were apprised of the time to commence operations by the blowing of a tin horn, which required the effort of strong lungs to make the blast long and loud. And, however ludicrous such a method may appear at this age of the world, the ringing of a bell at that time for such a purpose would undoubtedly then have appeared much more so, as no bell larger than a cow-bell was then in use in Watertown, Newton or Waltham. The name of "Tin Horn," applied to the village, has been coined in more recent times, no such term having been in use until subsequent to the employment of the tin horn for the purpose specified.

In 1821, Mr. Bemis, by purchasing of his brother Luke and Caleb Eddy, a brother-in-law of Luke Bemis, their interest on the Newton side, became sole owner of the whole water-power, mills, etc., and soon after sold to the Boston Manufacturing Company twelve inches of the power ; that is, he lowered his dam one foot, and received the sum of \$12,000 for so doing ; and, soon after, re-conveyed to his brother Luke and four or five others a joint interest in the establishment under the firm name of the Bemis Manufacturing Company, and during their corporate continuance carried on principally the manufacture of satinets and cotton ducks, until the dissolution of the Company in 1830.

On the dissolution of the Bemis Manufacturing Company, Mr. Seth Bemis, in company with Thomas Cordis, one of the old

company, bought out the entire property of said company, and continued the same business of the former company until 1839. When Thomas Cordis sold out his interest to Seth Bemis and his son, Seth Bemis, jr., they used the water-power on both sides, partly for the manufacture of cotton and wool, and partly for the manufacture of dye-woods and drugs, until 1847. Then they sold out their dye-wood business on the Newton side to William Freeman; and Seth Bemis, senior, again became sole owner of the factory buildings and water-power on the Watertown side, and so continued till his death in 1850.

On the settlement of his estate in 1851, Seth Bemis, son of the deceased, became the sole proprietor of the Watertown mills and property, and retained the ownership till 1860, when he sold out to William Freeman & Co. By a subsequent transfer, Messrs. Freeman & Co. sold to the Aetna Mill Company, by whom the works were greatly enlarged, for the purpose of prosecuting the manufacture of woollen fabrics by both water and steam power.

It will thus be seen that, from the original purchase in 1753 by David Bemis, the property on the Watertown side of the river has been in the Bemis family more or less exclusively for more than a century and a quarter, and on the Newton side for nearly a century.

A bridge across the river was first built by the Messrs. Bemis at this part of the river, being private property, between 1790 and 1796. For ten or twelve years it was without railing, and would now be regarded as dangerous. In 1807, the Watertown end was carried away by a freshet, and a foot-bridge only was substituted during two or three years. Subsequently, a bridge was built by subscription, suitable for teams, the people in the vicinity aiding. In 1818, the Watertown end of this bridge was again carried away. The next day, John Cowdry and Timothy Davis, many years a resident of Waltham, attempted to cross the river to the Newton side, above the dam, in a boat, which was upset, and they were carried over the dam. John Cowdry was drowned, but Mr. Davis, after being several times drawn back into the vortex under the dam, was by a mysterious Providence thrown out of the whirl, and floated to the portion of the bridge on the Newton side, and was rescued by the anxious spectators.

The road leading over the bridge was called California Street, and was laid out as a public highway in 1816.



## THE NORTH EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church in the North Village of Newton had its origin in a Sabbath School, held at the Depot known as Bemis' Station, on the Watertown Branch Railroad.—not in Newton, but on the north side of the river. This school was commenced June 2, 1861. The first two Sabbaths the school met in the open air. The third Sabbath was stormy. On the fourth Sabbath, the school was held in a room that had been secured in the old Ritchie mansion, where it continued its sessions until July 27, 1862, when it was transferred to a small chapel, erected for its use, on Chapel Street. The street was then without a name, and open only on one end. The land on which it stood was given by Mr. Thomas Dally, and the cost of the building was \$1,200, the amount being raised by subscription.

During the year 1865, considerable religious feeling was manifest among the people, and the chapel proved too small to contain the audiences. The Sabbath School had increased from eighteen,—the number at the beginning,—to one hundred and seventy-five. The chapel was enlarged by adding twenty feet to its length, and a vestry on one side,—\$2,000 having been subscribed, to pay for this improvement.

July 11, 1866, a church was organized, composed of the following constituent members,—twenty-three in number,—of whom fifteen had been members of the Eliot church, eight were dismissed from other churches, and five joined by profession.

Samuel E. Lowry,  
E. D. Dyer,  
Sarah Dyer,  
C. E. Holman,  
Julia Newton,  
Mehitable H. Mason,  
Benjamin Turner,  
Eliza L. Turner,  
Mary A. McGuire,  
Sarah Hunt,  
Elizabeth Scotton,  
Sarah H. Coburn,

Sarah Arnold,  
Mary A. Bates,  
Mrs. Joseph Turner,  
Mary Mee,  
Martha Simpson,  
Sarah A. Ballou,  
James Brooks,  
Joseph Wain,  
Mary Ann Brooks,  
Addie A. Rumrell,  
Hannah F. Rumrell.

At the public exercises connected with the recognition of the church, the sermon was by Rev. J. W. Wellman. Previous to this time, the only services held, in addition to the Sabbath School,

were a prayer meeting every Sabbath evening the first year, and after that, preaching on Sabbath evenings. From this date, the regular services were maintained.

Rev. Samuel E. Lowry was ordained the first pastor of the church February 21, 1867. On this occasion, the sermon was by Rev. H. J. Patrick; ordaining prayer by Rev. J. W. Turner, Waverly; hand of fellowship by Rev. James M. Bell, Watertown; charge by Rev. D. L. Furber; address to the people by Rev. J. W. Wellman.

The chapel in which the church had worshipped hitherto was destroyed by fire June 9, 1872. In its place an edifice of stone was erected on the same site, at a cost of \$18,000, which was all subscribed and paid previous to the dedication, which occurred October 16, 1873. From June till December, 1872,—until the vestry was completed, Divine service was held in a neighboring shop, owned by Mr. Dally. The stone used in the construction of the building was taken from a quarry near Beacon Street, Newton Centre, on land then owned by Samuel H. Gooch, Esq. The number of church members in 1878 was one hundred and ten. For the first sixteen years of the history of the Sabbath School, the pastor was also the Superintendent. The first and only pastor of the church is Rev. Samuel E. Lowry. The following members have served as Deacons:

E. D. Dyer,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1866-1877
Joseph Wain,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1866-1867
Henry Mason,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1867-1868
Artemas Rumrell,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1868-1874
Nathaniel Davidson,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1874-1878
W. R. Smith,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1876
Eugene Garlick.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1876

The enterprise and vigor of the North Village has steadily grown, from the beginning. Its business has never suffered any important check; and, under a succession of bold and honorable business men, its prosperity seems assured. The day is not distant when, reaching out towards Newton on the one hand and Newtonville on the other, it will become continuous with them both.

## CHAPTER XLV.

THE NEWTON CEMETERY.—THE BEGINNING.—THE DEDICATION.—  
STATISTICS.—THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

THE older cemeteries of the town having been long in use, and the growth of the population requiring new provision for the proper disposal of the dead, a movement was made for the establishment of a rural place of sepulture, which, after mature consideration, resulted in the organization of the Newton Cemetery Corporation, April 5, 1855. A considerable tract of land, reserved, as it would seem, by Providence for this specific use, was of such character and so situated as to mark it as designed for a tranquil, tasteful and appropriate spot for the repose of the dead. This land was near the geographical centre of the town, diversified in surface, covered with a charming growth of evergreen and deciduous trees, easily accessible from every quarter, and it had never been touched by the hand of cultivation. As a result of the peculiar circumstances, by which the business and population were planted mainly in other portions of the town, almost on the periphery of a circle,—the several villages, as it were, keeping watch and ward around the hallowed centre,—the shady groves, the solemn aisles, the tangled paths and the rich virgin mould had waited more than two hundred years for the determination of the use to which they were Divinely appointed. And now the time had come. Owing to its undulating surface, its freedom from rocks, its loose gravel as a subsoil, preventing standing water, a pleasant pond within its borders, and the Cold Spring Brook, running through the premises, and capable of indefinite ornamentation, when the resources of the Company shall be such as to allow an application to this work, the location was undoubtedly the best that could have been made within the limits of the town.

Seth Davis, Esq., was chairman of the first meeting, and J. W. Plympton, Esq., clerk, who was re-elected every successive year

till 1863, and gave much time and valuable service in the establishment of the cemetery. The following constituted the first Board of Trustees :

Lemuel Crehore,  
Seth Davis,  
Marshall S. Rice,  
Dr. Henry Bigelow,

Rev. J. E. Woodbridge,  
Rev. Barnas Sears,  
J. D. Towle.

Dr. Henry Bigelow was elected President by the Trustees, and continued to hold the office, with great acceptance, until he was removed by death in 1865. He now sleeps amid the shadows of the cemetery, and a monument over his remains, erected by the contributions of the school children, testify to the estimation in which he was held.

The first purchase of land embraced thirty acres. All the surveying and engineering work for the first fifteen years were performed by the late Marshall S. Rice, Esq. Mr. Henry Ross was appointed Superintendent in April, 1861, and the success of the enterprise is due largely to his taste and skill, and his devotion to the interests of the cemetery.

Work was commenced upon the grounds in 1855. After a few years, it became evident that the wants of the rapidly growing population would soon demand enlargement; and the Corporation added to the first purchase about thirty-five acres more, adjoining the first on the north and west, and extending the cemetery through, from Beacon Street to Homer Street. In 1859, it used to be known as "Grove Hill Cemetery," but that name soon disappeared.

The exercises at the formal consecration of the Cemetery to its sacred use were held on a lovely summer afternoon, June 10, 1857. All nature seemed in harmony with the scene. Seats had been arranged for the audience on an elevated platform, beautifully shaded. Walks and other improvements had already been made, in the immediate vicinity, and a few of the neighboring lots had been occupied. The simple adornments,—here and there a lowly grave, or a tasteful monument, removed, perhaps, from an older cemetery,—were a sufficient prophecy of the nature and destination of the place,—a repository of "seed, sown of God, to ripen for the harvest." It was easy to feel the adaptation of so choice a spot to its future use. The calm beauty of the day, the breath of



the summer air, just moving the leaves of the forest, the arching canopy of the sky, with a few floating clouds, like angels watching over the scene, the presence of an orderly and interested assemblage, in full harmony with the spirit of the occasion, the voice of prayer and hymn, and words of Christian consolation and hope,—all rendered the day one long to be remembered, and a fitting inauguration of this fair resting-place for the dead. At the beginning, the President of the Corporation made an Introductory Address; after which, the following hymn, by S. Jennison, Esq., of Worcester, was sung to the tune of Duke Street.

Why, in these sunniest hours of June,  
With the young summer's freshest leaf,  
Stand we together to commune  
On that which is but linked with grief?

In this serene, sequestered wood,  
Scarce known but to the birds' soft tread,  
With solemn rite, in saddened mood,  
A home we hallow for our dead;—

Where we, too, when these scenes shall close,  
May join the loved ones gone before,  
Who, sunk in death's unmoved repose,  
To earthly homes return no more.

The dead,—even now they slumber here,  
And if, above their rest profound,  
There hath been prayer, or sigh, or tear,  
Have they not made this sacred ground?

And is thy name, O grave! allied  
Only with terrors and with pain?  
Then Christ for us in vain has died,  
Then were his resurrection vain.

But earth exulteth in that word  
Which doth the gate of heaven ope;  
And we who have its promise heard  
No longer sorrow without hope.

Father! to us such faith be given,  
That we in death may see the face  
As of an angel from thy heaven,  
Bidding us back to thy embrace.

Rev. D. L. Furber, of the First church, offered the prayer of Consecration. Rev. F. D. Huntington, then Plummer Professor of Christian Morals in Harvard College and Preacher to the University, delivered an address, which was touching, simple and beautiful. The ceremony was closed by singing, to the tune of Naomi, the following hymn, written for the occasion by Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., of Newton Centre.

Deep, 'mid these dim and silent shades,  
The slumbering dead shall lie,  
Tranquil, as summer evening fades  
Along the western sky.

The whispering winds shall linger here  
To lull their deep repose;  
Like music on the dewy air,  
Like nightfall on the rose.

Light through the twining boughs shall shed  
Its calm and cheerful ray,  
As hope springs from the dying bed,  
And points to perfect day.

Around each funeral urn shall cling  
The fairest, freshest flowers,  
Emblem of heaven's eternal spring,  
And brighter lands than ours.

Gathered from thousand homes, the dust  
In soft repose shall lie,  
Like garnered seed, in holy trust  
For immortality.

Room for the households!—till the morn  
Its glories shall restore,  
And on the silent sleepers dawn  
The day that fades no more.

The concluding prayer was by the late Rev. Washington Gilbert, of West Newton.

As early as 1868, a large portion of the first thirty acres had been laid out with avenues and paths, into lots of different sizes, to suit the wants of the citizens, and five hundred lots had been taken. In 1871, by additional purchases, the property of the Corporation had extended to about eighty-two acres, the cost of which was about eleven thousand dollars. The expenditure, up to that

date, had been about twenty-eight thousand dollars, including land, buildings, gateway, entrance, implements, etc. The cost of the new entrance and gateway was about \$7,500, and this improvement was completed in the year 1871.

The number of interments up to October, 1878, was about 1,800; the average number per year, about 130. The amount of the fund for perpetual care of lots, at the above date, was about \$29,000. Besides the general Receiving Tomb, there are six or eight private tombs; but the prevailing taste in the community prefers to commit the remains of the departed directly to the bosom of the earth. The average price per acre of the original purchase was \$145; the present value is estimated at \$600 per acre. The total number of lots sold to October, 1878, was 757,—each lot containing an average of three hundred feet. The fund for perpetual care was commenced by a bequest of \$100 from the estate of Mr. Elisha Field for this purpose; in 1867, a like sum was received from the heirs of Charles Pelham; and in 1868, \$200 from the estate of J. S. Cummings.

The expenses of maintaining the cemetery to 1878 are as follows:

Estimate for the first three years at \$ 800 per annum,	\$ 2,400
For the next five “ 3,000,	15,000
“ “ five “ 4,000,	20,000
“ last five “ 6,000,	30,000
	<hr/>
	\$67,400
For land and buildings,	15,167
For gateway and trimmings,	7,200
	<hr/>
Total expenditure,	\$89,767

An additional strip of land, on Walnut Street, was purchased by the Corporation in the year 1879.

#### DEDICATION OF THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

One of the most interesting and touching ceremonies ever witnessed in the Newton Cemetery was the Dedication of the Soldiers' Monument,—an event well worthy of a place in these records. Believing that it is good to perpetuate the memory of those who give their lives to the service of their country, a distinguished citizen of Newton generously offered to give the sum of one thousand dollars, provided other friends would contribute an

additional amount, sufficient to erect a Monument, which should stand as a permanent testimonial of the high appreciation of the inhabitants of Newton for their heroic dead.

The proposition was cordially welcomed by the people of the town, and at a meeting held August 7, 1863,

Hon. J. Wiley Edmands,  
Henry Bigelow, M. D.,  
Hon. William Claflin,  
Hon. Thomas Rice, jr.,  
Hon. David H. Mason,

William E. Sheldon, Esq.,  
Willard Marcy, Esq.,  
J. S. Farlow, Esq.,  
John C. Chaffin, Esq.,

were chosen a committee, with authority to erect a Monument.

In order that all might share in this grateful tribute, a donation of one dollar was solicited from each inhabitant and nearly twelve hundred dollars were received from this source. More than eleven hundred children of the public schools contributed each one dime; and the remainder necessary to construct the monument, and to grade and surround the lot with a suitable curbstone, together with the erection of an appropriate entablature, was cheerfully contributed by the generous friends of the soldiers in the town. Standing, as it does, near the entrance of the cemetery, and where every visitor is sure to encounter it, the monument is a perpetual memorial of that patriotic spirit which cannot die, and by which Newton has ever been distinguished. Summer and winter, by day and by night, like a sleepless sentinel, it seems to keep watch and ward over the dead, and at the same time to remind the living of the duty they owe alike to their country and to God. Whether the fragrant breezes of summer sweep over this Eden of the departed, or the soft mantle of winter, like a bridal garment, rests on the place of their repose, this granite pillar, towering heavenwards, speaks the same language of patriotism, of honor, and of hope.

The monument itself, with the entablature, cost,	\$3,975.50
The curbstone and posts,	1,245.00
	<hr/>
The work was completed at an expense of	\$5,220.50

The lot of land occupied by the monument was given by the town for this use, and the trustees of the cemetery Corporation engage to keep the grounds in good order and condition. The monument



is an octagonal shaft of Quincy granite, resting upon a die and plinth of the same material, and is twenty-eight feet in height. Upon the front of the die are inscribed the words,

"IN MEMORIAM PERPETUAM."

Near the monument is the entablature, on which is carved the motto,

"PRO PATRIA MORTUI SUNT,"

bearing the names of fifty-nine brave men of Newton, who offered up their lives in the cause of freedom and the Union.

LIST OF NAMES ON THE SOLDIERS' TABLET.

LIEUT. EBEN WHITE,  
ORESTUS J. ADAMS,  
JOHN ALLEN,  
GEORGE BAKER,  
GEORGE H. BAXTER,  
WILLIAM R. BENSON,  
THEODORE L. BRACKETT,  
LEROY S. BRIDGEMAN,  
EBEN R. BUCK,  
REUBEN L. BUTLER,  
THOMAS W. GIFFORD,  
GILBERT A. CHENEY,  
FREDERICK CHAMPION,  
SETH COUSENS, JR.,  
FREDERICK A. CUTTER,  
WILLIAM FELL,  
CHARLES E. FIFIELD,  
WILLIAM N. FREEMAN,  
JOHN FORSYTH, JR.,  
WILLIAM L. GILMAN,  
ROGER S. KINGSBURY,  
MAJOR HENRY T. LAWSON,  
HARVEY L. VINTON,  
WILLIAM L. HARRIS,  
JOHN MYER, JR.,  
JOHN McQUADE,  
GEORGE H. NICHOLS,  
JOHN B. ROGERS,  
LIEUT. JOSEPH B. BRECK,  
WILLIAM L. PARKER,

LEOPOLD H. HAWKES,  
PATRICK HAGGERTY,  
THOMAS L. JACKSON,  
ALBERT A. KENDALL, M.D.,  
JEFFERSON LARKIN,  
CHARLES A. LEAVITT,  
MICHAEL MARTIN,  
DANIEL H. MILLER,  
STEPHEN L. NICHOLS,  
ALBERT F. POTTER,  
JOSEPH R. PRATT,  
WILLIAM H. RICE,  
WILLIAM RAND, JR.,  
EDWARD H. TOMBS,  
LUCIUS F. TROWBRIDGE,  
MICHAEL VAUGHN,  
CHARLES WARD,  
GRAFTON H. WARD,  
SAMUEL F. WOODWARD,  
THOMAS C. NORCROSS,  
DANIEL SANGER,  
WILLIAM B. NEFF,  
MATTHEW T. H. ROFFE,  
THOMAS DURAN,  
LEMUEL F. BASSETT,  
GEORGE H. RICH,  
EDWARD LYMAN,  
LOWELL M. BRECK,  
ALFRED WASHBURN.

It was deemed accordant with the spirit of the enterprise, as well as suggestive of the duties and responsibilities of the living, in this juncture of national affairs, to celebrate the completion of the Monument with public ceremonies, and dedicate it to the memory of the brave heroes of Newton, who have fallen, or may fall,

in this struggle for liberty and good government. Accordingly on the twenty-third day of July, 1864, this beacon memorial to the present and after times was solemnly inaugurated, in the presence of a large and deeply interested audience. The ceremonies took place in the open air, a few yards to the left of the monument, on the opposite side of the main Avenue.

The exercises opened with the following graceful address of Thomas Rice, Esq., Chairman of the Board of Selectmen. Mr. Rice had been a most efficient leader of his fellow-townsmen in all the struggle, burning with patriotic zeal, now visiting the soldiers of Newton in camp, and bearing to them, together with material succors, assurances of the confidence, regard and sympathy of the people; now returning to comfort the widow and provide for the orphan, and to stimulate those at home to continued courage, and effort for the welfare of their country. What Governor John A. Andrew was to the State of Massachusetts, in those days of patriotic faith and struggle, the same was Thomas Rice to Newton. It was fitting, therefore, that his voice should be the first to be heard on such an occasion. The following were his words:

FELLOW-CITIZENS,—We have assembled in this quiet and beautiful cemetery, to dedicate this noble Monument, as a perpetual memorial of those brave sons and patriots of Newton, who, seeing our flag insulted, our homes threatened, our country in danger, buckled on their armor, and went forth in our defence, and in the defence of their country, and fell martyrs in the midst of the struggle.

This Monument is built of the enduring and never-crumbling granite, that it may stand as long as the everlasting hills from which it was taken; that we may come beneath its shadow, and teach our children and children's children to honor and revere the names of those inscribed upon its tablet.

Would to God that the last name had been inscribed,—that the sacrifices which we have now made were sufficient to secure permanent peace! But, my friends, such is not the case. We shall be called upon to add name after name to this honorable list, before this wicked and shameful rebellion is crushed, as it surely will be; for it cannot be that this great nation, which has achieved its own independence, and has so long been the asylum of the oppressed of all other nations, is now to be destroyed by its own internal dissensions. That the time may not be far distant when this contest shall be over, should be the ardent supplication of every Christian; that it may end in the reëstablishment of the Union, the fervent prayer of every patriot.

The promise made to our soldiers when they enlisted,—“that should any of them be so unfortunate as to fall in battle, their remains should be recovered, if possible, and tenderly cared for,”—has been faithfully carried out by the town, and most of those who have fallen now repose in their native dust.

But some still remain on Southern soil, where or how buried we know not. All we can say of them is, they have fulfilled their mission, their heroic deeds have passed into history, and their names are engraven upon our memories.

This is a voluntary tribute of a grateful people to perpetuate the memory, and to hand down to future generations the names, of those patriots who have fallen in this second struggle for freedom and right. The people of the town have not waited till the war was over, before recognizing the services of those who have fallen in their defence; but in the midst of the contest, while the government is calling for more men and more money, they have gone forward in this noble work. We have done what the town and people may well be proud of. The town has given and graded this beautiful spot, and the people have contributed the money to purchase this memento. It has all been done by voluntary subscription, and by all classes, from the princely merchant down to the humblest scholar in our common schools, that all might feel that they have a common interest in this patriotic work, and have done something towards perpetuating the memory of those who have proved good soldiers, and at the command of the Supreme Governor have laid down their arms and gone up higher.

Let us invoke the God of our fathers,—that God of concord who presided over their deliberations when they laid the foundation of the Republic,—to incline the hearts of our Southern brethren to peace and submission to the legally constituted rulers of the nation; but, failing this, let us pray that same God, who is also the God of battles, that he may grant victory upon victory to the Union arms, until every vestige of rebellion is swept from the land, and the flag of the United States,—the symbol of her sovereignty,—shall again wave, in undisputed supremacy, over a free, united, and prosperous people.

The address of Mr. Rice happily breathed the same spirit which animated the entire audience, and spoke the language of every heart. There were no divergent sentiments, and no uninterested spectators. The people had lived through more than three years of the war, with all its trials, expenses and hardships; they had suffered again and again the agony of disappointment and the poignant distress of hope deferred; they had been parted from husbands and fathers, brothers and sons, many of whom were sleeping the soldier's last sleep, and would return to them no more. Many families had found their means of living seriously abridged, and the whole economy of life was necessarily changed with them. And still with undaunted spirit they scorned to abandon the struggle. They were resolved to go forward, and trust in God.

Mr. Rice's address was followed by prayer by the Rev. Edward James Young, pastor of the Channing church and Society. Then came the following ode:

'T is holy ground —  
 This spot, where in their graves,  
 We place our Country's braves,  
 Who fell in Freedom's holy cause  
 Fighting for liberty and laws —  
 Let tears abound.

Here let them rest —  
 And summer's heat and winter's cold,  
 Shall glow and freeze above this mold —  
 A thousand years shall pass away —  
 A nation still shall mourn this clay,  
 Which now is blest.

Here, where they lie,  
 Oft shall the widow's tear be shed,  
 Oft shall fond parents mourn their dead,  
 The orphan here shall kneel and weep,  
 And maidens grieve where lovers sleep —  
 A broken tie.

Great God in heaven!  
 Shall all this sacred blood be shed —  
 Shall we thus mourn our glorious dead,  
 O, shall the end be wrath and woe,  
 The knell of Freedom's overthrow —  
 A country riven?

It will not be!  
 We trust, O God! Thy gracious power  
 To aid us in our darkest hour.  
 This be our prayer — "O Father! save  
 A people's Freedom from the grave —  
 All praise to thee!"

The principal discourse on the occasion was by the Rev. Horatio Balch Hackett, D. D., Professor in the Newton Theological Institution,—a man of the most ardent patriotism, who, at the request of the town, brought his scholarly culture and brilliant eloquence to dignify and adorn the hour. None had kindled with a grander enthusiasm than he during the entire progress of the struggle. None had felt more keenly the joy of every victory, and the pain of every defeat. None had more fully comprehended the magnitude of the occasion. His culture, his learning, his enlightened Christian patriotism pointed him out as the orator specially fitted for the service required. And all felt that he spoke in a



manner worthy of himself and of the occasion. The discourse, with the other exercises of the day, were afterwards printed. Dr. Hackett's address was followed by a poem by the Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., and the ceremony was closed with an original hymn, by the same author :

Take these choice treasures, gentle earth,  
And shield them in thy faithful breast,  
Gathered like gems of priceless worth,  
And brought among thy dead to rest.

Take this new honor, reared in love,  
Where sleep the trusted and the brave,  
Pointing the mourner's faith above,  
To Him who takes, to Him who gave.

Round this fair shaft let summer leave  
Its fragrant airs, at morn and even,  
And golden clouds in sunlight weave  
Pathways of glory into heaven.

Again the flag of peace shall float  
O'er all the land, from sea to sea;  
O'er all the land shall swell the note  
Of Freedom's final Jubilee.

We build the shrine, we sing the brave;  
Yet own how vain are human boasts;  
In God alone is power to save,—  
Our trust is in the Lord of hosts.

The literary performances of the occasion were printed in a pamphlet, at the expense of the town.

The tranquil beauty of the day was in striking contrast with the storm of war and tumult still raging at the South. The end of the war was still nearly a year away ; but the scenes of such an occasion had a stimulating effect upon the hearts of all who were present. And it may well be believed that every one left the hallowed spot with the fresh resolve to be found ready for any coming emergency.

It is an interesting fact, and highly honorable to the town of Newton, that this was the first soldiers' monument known to have been erected in New England to the memory of the heroes of this terrible struggle, and also that it was erected while the conflict was still surging with its waves of bitterness over the fair domains of

our national inheritance. On this very day, there was a truce between the two armies at Atlanta, Ga., for the burial of the dead of the last engagements.

It is not known that any others of the soldiers of Newton were slain during the war; so that the list on the tablet received no additions. Several, however, returned home, diseased and infirm, as a consequence of the hardships and exposures to which they were subjected, and, in process of time, one by one, passed away. They as really laid down their lives for their country's welfare, as those who fell in battle.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

NEWTON IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.—TOWN ACTION.—THE  
WOMEN OF NEWTON.—BATTLES IN WHICH NEWTON MEN WERE  
ENGAGED.—UNFURLING THE FLAG.—THE SLAIN IN BATTLE.—  
GEN. A. B. UNDERWOOD.—NEWTON'S DEAD IN THE WAR.—  
BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG DESCRIBED BY A PARTICIPANT.

ON the 19th of April, 1861, immediately after the tidings of the firing on Fort Sumter reached Boston, with an account of the action of the President of the United States thereon, the Selectmen of Newton issued their warrant for a town meeting to be held at the earliest practicable date. The warrant contained just three clauses. The spirit of patriotism glowed as of old, and the people were ready to fly to arms in defence of the country. The fathers of the Revolutionary period were dead, but their mantles rested on their sons. The three clauses above referred to were as follows :

1. To choose a Moderator.
2. To see if the town will make suitable provision, by an appropriation of money or otherwise, for the relief of the families of such of her citizens as may respond to the call of the President for men to maintain the Government of the United States by entering the military service of their country.
3. To see if the town will appropriate money for the purchase of uniforms or equipments of such military companies as may be formed within the town.

At the meeting held in accordance with the above warrant, April 29, 1861, J. F. C. Hyde, Moderator, is the following record :

D. H. Mason, Esq., presented and read the following preamble and resolution, viz. :

Whereas, for the first time in the history of our Government, the Republic is placed in great peril by an armed rebellion of several of the United States, threatening the destruction of our National Archives and Capitol, and a sudden resort to armed resistance has become necessary for the preservation of our lives and liberties,

And whereas, by solemn Proclamation, the President of the United States has called upon the good Commonwealth of Massachusetts for the means of effectual resistance,—

Now, therefore, we, the inhabitants of the town of Newton, in town meeting assembled, ever loyal to the Constitution and the laws of the land, do hereby instruct and direct the Selectmen of our said town to take and appropriate from any moneys at any time in the treasury of said town, during the current year, a sufficient sum, not exceeding twenty thousand dollars, to fully arm and equip, in the most approved and effectual manner, one Company or more of Volunteer Militia, who have enlisted or may hereafter enlist from said town, in the service of the General or State Governments.

And if any such persons are called into the actual service, leaving their families unprovided for, the said Selectmen are also directed to take especial care to provide for them all the needed and necessary comforts of life, in sickness and in health, during the continuance of said service, and as long as the exigency of the case requires.

And if any should perish in said service, the town will tenderly care for their remains, and furnish them a suitable burial.

*Resolved*, that the people of this town have the most perfect confidence and trust in our present form of Government, that we have faith in the wisdom and patriotism of its framers, and that, without distinction of party or party lines, in our heart of hearts we revere and love their virtues and their memories. The cause of this Union is our cause, and to its support, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we pledge our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor.

This resolution was a precise counterpart to that passed by the fathers of Newton in the opening chapter of the Revolution. It had the same ring. The preamble and resolution were discussed in patriotic speeches by D. H. Mason, Esq., Hon. J. Wiley Edmunds, Andrew H. Ward, jr., William McIntosh, and others, and passed unanimously.

Andrew H. Ward, jr., a member of a large committee from all parts of the town, who had held a meeting at Newtonville on the subject of Volunteers, here presented two papers, and read them. The first, after being amended, was as follows :

The committee recommend that a committee of three, in connection with the Selectmen, be chosen, to take measures for obtaining uniforms and underclothes, and what other apparel is necessary, and that the committee be Capt. T. M. Bryan, jr., E. W. Dennison and J. C. Potter, jr.

The committee also recommend to the town to accept the following committee on Arms, to act with and render assistance to the Selectmen, viz. : Capt. T. M. Bryan, jr., A. H. Ward, jr., and E. W. Dennison.

**VOTED**, to adopt the recommendations presented by Mr. Ward.



The other paper presented by Mr. Ward was as follows :

TO THE SELECTMEN OF NEWTON :

Having understood that a fund was to be appropriated by the town for the equipment of the military Company now being formed therein, the undersigned, as representing the ladies of Newton, volunteer to make up all the undergarments necessary for its outfit.

Mrs. Philip A. Green, }	Upper Falls.	Miss P. Cunningham, }	Newtonville.
Mrs. William Pentecost, }		Mrs. W. R. Horton, }	
Mrs. Thomas Rice, jr., }	Lower Falls.	Mrs. Henry Fuller, }	Newton Corner.
Mrs. Edward Warren, }		Mrs. George Linder, }	
Mrs. M. L. Ward, }	Anburndale.	Mrs. William Sturtevant, }	Newton Centre
Mrs. E. M. Clarke, }		Mrs. Gardner Colby, }	
Mrs. C. M. Severance, }	West Newton.		
Miss E. A. Goodale, }			

VOTED, that the paper containing the names of the ladies who have volunteered to make underclothes be referred to the joint committee on uniforms.

Hon. J. Wiley Edmands moved that the Selectmen have authority to offer a sum not exceeding twenty dollars per month, while in service, to Volunteers from this town, in addition to the Government pay ; in case it is deemed advisable to offer such bounty for the increase of the Companies from this town.

Passed unanimously by vote.

Mr. A. B. Underwood, offered the following resolution, viz. :

*Resolved*, also, that the Selectmen take care of and provide for the families of those citizens of Newton who have now gone into the service of the country in other Companies, and of those already enlisted in other Companies who may be called into service, as for those who go in Companies from this town.

This resolution was passed unanimously.

The meeting was dissolved ; after which, cheers were given for the Union, the Newton Company, etc.

The citizens of Newton were evidently impatient of delay, and anxious to be actively engaged in the service of the country. Hence, in the report of the proceedings at a town meeting held June 11, 1861, we find the following records :

The Chairman of the Selectmen made a verbal report of the doings of the Selectmen, and of the expenditures incurred for troops in Newton ; stating that about \$1,200 had been expended ; that they had made repeated efforts to get the Company raised in Newton mustered into Government service, but had failed ; and that there was no prospect of their being accepted for a year to come ; and they asked for instruction.

D. H. Mason, Esq., presented the following resolutions, which were adopted :

*Resolved*, that the town appropriate, and hereby instruct the proper authorities of the town to raise, sufficient money to defray any expenses already incurred to carry out and fulfil any contract heretofore made with or in behalf of any of its inhabitants who may have enlisted as members of the Volunteer Militia, who have been or may be called into the service of the United States.

*Resolved*, that the Selectmen are instructed to draw from any money now in the treasury a sufficient sum to meet the deficiency in any expense they have incurred for military drills and purposes up to this date; and that all contracts for such purposes be closed this day.

*Resolved*, that the thanks of the citizens of this town are tendered to its patriotic young men, who have so nobly come forward and offered their military service to the State and country in this time of great peril.

Also, *Resolved*, that the thanks of the citizens of this town are tendered to our Selectmen, for their wise and prudent management in our efforts to provide military aid for the defence of the Government.

Such was the action of the town during the first year of the war. The struggle proved to be much longer than was anticipated. But it is to the credit of Newton that her citizens never flagged in zeal or liberality. With a vigilance that never slept, with a patriotism that never tired, the Selectmen kept careful watch of the events of the times, faithfully reporting to the town what was needed, and the town was never backward to vote liberally and cheerfully all requisite supplies.

In the proceedings of the town meeting November 4, 1862, we find these records :

VOTED, that the town hereby approves the action of its Selectmen in procuring Volunteer soldiers for the Government service, and assumes all the expenses incurred by them in holding meetings and paying bounties for recruits, and in obtaining men and lists of men to fill the quota of the town; and that the sum of Forty Thousand Dollars be appropriated for that purpose.

VOTED, that the sum of two thousand dollars be appropriated for the purpose of burying soldiers, residents of the town, who die in the service of the country, and paying any expenses necessary and incident thereto;—said sum to be expended under the direction of the Selectmen.

VOTED, that the sum of three thousand dollars be appropriated, to be expended under the direction of the Selectmen, for the purpose of relieving the extraordinary necessities of resident soldiers of the town, serving in the field in the army during the coming year.

VOTED, that two thousand dollars be appropriated, to be expended under

the direction of the Selectmen, to relieve the necessities of discharged and returned soldiers.

VOTED, that the sum of two thousand dollars be appropriated, to pay, under the direction of the Selectmen, for the recovery and burial of deceased soldiers, including what they have already paid for said services.

VOTED, that the sum of one thousand dollars be appropriated for the support of the families of those in the Navy from our town, under the direction of the Selectmen.

The Records of the town show that from year to year, as long as the war continued, with ever watchful eye and tender care the citizens, in their corporate capacity, as well as individually, stood ready to detect and meet every new emergency. At a town meeting held August 7, 1863,—

VOTED, unanimously, that the balance of money which was appropriated to families of Volunteers, at a former meeting, be now appropriated to the families of drafted men also.

VOTED, that the Treasurer of the town be authorized, if in the judgment of the Selectmen it may be necessary, to borrow for the use of the town, five thousand dollars, to be appropriated by the Selectmen to the families of the soldiers from Newton.

VOTED, that the Selectmen be authorized to use as much as may be needed of the funds heretofore appropriated for the use of the families of deceased Volunteers, for the use of the families of deceased and disabled soldiers from Newton.

In the midst of the war, a movement was made in town meeting, with reference to the erection of a Soldiers' Monument, and Newton was one of the first towns in the Commonwealth, if not the first, which made such provision to honor the memory of her fallen heroes. In the town meeting held November 3, 1863, Hon. J. Wiley Edmands offered the following motion, which was at once carried:

That a part of the Cemetery land owned by the town shall be so disposed of by the Selectmen as to secure for the Soldiers' Monument a lot properly graded, that may be selected by the committee on the erection of the Monument.

On the 7th of March, 1864, the town voted to appropriate \$15,000 for aid to families of Volunteers; and April 4th, \$23,000, to meet the expenses that may be incurred the coming year in raising Volunteers and filling the town quota. August 5th, \$20,000 additional were voted to pay bounties and other expenses of

recruiting, and to fill the town's quota "under the recent call for Volunteers, made by the President of the United States."

At the March meeting, 1865, \$15,000 were appropriated for families of Volunteers, and \$5,913.22 to cover the deficiency in the same, heretofore appropriated for the purpose of recruiting men to fill Newton's quota, under the calls of the President of the United States of July 18, 1864, and December 19, 1864.

The above records contain a complete view of the patriotic action of the town of Newton, during the eventful period of the civil war. The ceremony of the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument on the 23rd of July, 1864,—an account of which is recorded in the chapter on the new Cemetery of Newton,—belongs to the same interesting and honorable history. On the occasion of the Presidential election November 8, 1864, the town meeting was remarkably enthusiastic as well as harmonious. The number of ballots cast was 1,316, of which 954 were for the Lincoln ticket. The first vote deposited on this occasion was cast by Rev. S. F. Smith, of Newton Centre.

The above are all the *Records*;—but who can compute all the private gifts, the individual donations, the cares, the self-denials, the heart-breakings, the desolated homes, the broken stay and staff of many households, the life-long sorrows, the hope deferred, the young lives sacrificed, the best and bravest blood of the country poured out like water!

The original compact still exists, whereby a small number of Newton's most prominent citizens guaranteed the Selectmen and Treasurer against any loss which might be incurred by advancing money for recruits, in 1864.

Whereas, the undersigned, inhabitants of Newton, desire the Selectmen to recruit men to fill the quota of the town, in advance of any future calls of the President of the United States, and the town cannot appropriate money therefor until after a call has been made, and it may be necessary to pay more than is allowed by law to be paid by towns to Volunteers,—

Now, therefore, we do hereby severally agree and pledge ourselves to guarantee and save harmless the Selectmen and Treasurer of said town of Newton against all loss on any sums of money they may pay or advance, or which may be paid to recruits or for expenses of recruiting, under the approval and direction of the Board of Selectmen of said town, to fill or provide for any further call, of the President of the United States, for soldiers during the present war.



Provided that the same shall be assessed pro rata, upon the paying subscribers hereto, and in no case is to exceed the amounts annexed to our respective names.

Witness our hands, this 18th day of June, A. D. 1864.

J. Wiley Edmands,	\$1,000	C. C. and I. T. Burr,	\$1,000
E. P. Bancroft,	1,000	G. C. and C. H. Lord,	1,000
John S. Farlow,	1,000	William Claffin,	1,000
Gardner Colby,	1,000		

The patriotic and military history of Newton, as it clusters around the war for the suppression of the rebellion, is familiar to many still on the stage of action. Those who were present at the enthusiastic meetings held, from time to time, to encourage the enlistment of fresh troops, and who witnessed the noble devotion of the choicest young men of the town to the cause of their imperilled country, bear this glorious record indelibly inscribed upon their memories and their hearts. None who were present can ever forget a meeting held at the public hall in Newton Centre, during one of the darkest periods of the war, when Charles Ward came forward and pledged himself to fight, and, if need be, to die, for the sacred cause of his country. He was young and delicate. His gentle manners won upon every heart. His future was full of promise. Just ready to enter college, and hoping afterwards to engage in the sacred profession to which he had consecrated his life.—the world opened before him in the most tempting attitudes. He stood up in that crowded assembly of stalwart men, and spoke of his prospects and his hopes. "But," he said, "if my country needs my services, I am willing for her sake to make the sacrifice." Few dry eyes were in that assembly that night. He gave himself to the cause, and after a few weeks fell on the field of Gettysburg. Most worthily is his name perpetuated by his comrades in the title of their military organization (Charles Ward Post, organized in 1868). His spirit and his fate were only a specimen of many others as promising, as beloved, as full of hope as he, but who now sleep in a soldier's grave.

During the entire war, every heart was busied with its scenes and its demands. Every pulpit discussed themes suited to nerve the people to steadiness in the great struggle. Every man was absorbed in the grave necessities of the occasion. And gentle woman, in every house, the aged and the young, was employed in providing means to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded, the

sick, and the dying. Besides the sums of money, voted and transmitted to the soldiers, thousands of boxes loaded every express train going to the front,—the testimonials of the love and interest of those who remained at home.

The town, in its corporate capacity, made liberal appropriations to meet the expenses of the war. The amounts voted by the town at various dates, were as follows :

November 4, 1862,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$50,000
August 7, 1863,	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,000
March 7, 1864,	-	-	-	-	-	-	15,000
April 3, 1864,	-	-	-	-	-	-	23,000
August 5, 1864,	-	-	-	-	-	-	20,000
Total,							\$113,000
Amount expended,							\$92,621

The whole number of men required to fill the quota of Newton's soldiers, under all the calls for volunteers made by the President of the United States, was 1,067. The number actually furnished by the town was 1,129,—giving a surplus of sixty-two. The number of volunteers mustered into the service for three years, who belonged in the town of Newton, was three hundred and twenty-three. This is exclusive of those who served in the navy, and of others, natives of the town, and whose acts of valor did it honor, although at the date of their enlistment they were citizens of other places. It is also exclusive of many who served for shorter periods, both as officers and privates, and whose names are worthy of honor.

The town of Newton furnished, in this war, thirty-six commissioned officers and two general officers. Of the latter, Brevet-Major-General Adin B. Underwood was severely wounded while bravely leading the Thirty-third Massachusetts regiment in the successful attack on the enemy at Lookout Mountain, Tennessee. Brevet-Brigadier-General J. Cushing Edmands was also wounded in the battle of Peeble's Farm, September 30, 1864.

Of the entire number of Newton men who enlisted for three years, there were, in the Thirty-second regiment, ninety-seven; in the First, twenty-six; in the Sixteenth, thirty-seven; in the Twenty-fourth, seventeen; and smaller numbers in several others. The whole number of Massachusetts regiments containing one or more Newton men was thirty.

The battles in which regiments containing Newton men were engaged, in the course of the war, were as follows :

*First Regiment.*—Bull Run, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, Kettle Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Spottsylvania.

*Second Regiment.*—Jackson, Front Royal, Winchester, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach-Tree Creek, Atlanta, Raleigh, Averysborough.

*Seventh Regiment.*—The Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor.

*Twelfth Regiment.*—Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg.

*Thirteenth Regiment.*—Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg.

*Sixteenth Regiment.*—Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Kettle Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg.

*Seventeenth Regiment.*—Kinston, Goldsborough, Bachelder's Creek, Gum Swamp.

*Twenty-fourth Regiment.*—Roanoke Island, Kinston, Whitehall, James Island, Morris Island, Fort Wagner, Green Valley, Drury's Bluff, Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, Weir Bottom Church, Deep Bottom, Deep Run, Fussell's Mills, Siege of Petersburg, Four-Mile Run Church, Darbytown Road.

*Thirty-second Regiment.*—Malvern Hill, Gainesville, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Vaughan Road, Dabney's Mills, Hatcher's Run, Brydton Road, White Oak Road.

*Thirty-third Regiment.*—Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and the battles of General Sherman's Grand Army.

*First Regiment of Cavalry.*—Poolsville, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Brandy Station, Aldie, Upperville, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Culpepper, Auburn, Todd's Tavern, Fortifications of Richmond, Vaughan Road, St. Mary's Church, Cold Harbor, Bellefield.

Thus, in not less than seventy-five fields did the men of Newton imperil their lives for the salvation of their country. They fought bravely and brought back victory. The names of those who fell in the war, recorded on the Soldiers' Monument, are a permanent testimony to the patriotism of the people.\*

Besides the citizens of Newton who were engaged in the sacred cause of freedom, the members of the Newton Theological Institution deserve honorable mention. Some of the young men enlisted early in the war. Several of the alumni of former years voluntarily did service in the army, some as soldiers and officers of various grades, others as chaplains. Several others, after completing their service in the field, were mustered out, and immediately entered the Institution, delaying their preparation for the high work of their lives, until the clouds which hung over their country were dissipated. Some of them suffered severely in prisons and on battle-fields, and some brought back only mutilated forms for the service of the church. The honorable catalogue of these patriotic servants of God will be found in connection with the history of the Newton Theological Institution.

In this connection it is proper to speak of a rare ceremony which occurred in the early part of the war, and which none who were present to witness it will ever forget. The ceremony was the unfurling of the American flag on the Common in Newton Centre. No flag of such size had ever been raised in that village. A large and beautiful flag-staff had been procured by subscription among the citizens, and a flag of corresponding dimensions. The time appointed for the ceremony was the early morning, before the citizens were obliged to scatter to their various employments for the day. It proved to be one of the loveliest mornings of

---

\* In chapter XLVIII, which contains official accounts drawn from documents in the Adjutant-General's office in the State House, it will be seen that this list is materially enlarged.



early summer. The brilliant sky was without a cloud, and the sun shone with its fullest radiance, as if in harmony with the scene. The birds sang their matin carols, as if to welcome the banner, to float in the bright empyrean where they had their home. A large company gathered in front of the public hall, which, at that time, stood on the northwestern corner of Station Street,—every one fired with patriotic ardor, every one drinking in new strength to do and dare, in the presence of the chosen symbol of a free and independent nation. Prayer was offered by Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., in the centre of the reverent throng, invoking God's continued blessing on "the land of the free and the home of the brave." Then, as the company stood around the towering shaft, Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, who, by common consent, acted as master of ceremonies, led to its foot an aged man, Joshua Loring, Esq., who had lived more than ninety winters,—and, putting into his trembling hands the cords which governed the motions of the banner, helped him to raise it to its place. When it reached the top, and the starry symbol unrolled itself and floated on the breeze, to the notes of the National Hymn and the cheers of the enthusiastic crowd, it was felt by all present that every one had consecrated himself anew to the welfare of his country, and that the cause of liberty is safe with such defenders.

The following is an alphabetical catalogue of Newton's soldiers who were slain in battle, or who died of diseases contracted while in service, together with a few others who have deceased at a later period. The alphabetical arrangement of the names will render the list convenient for reference. The same names, arranged by General Underwood with reference to the regiments in which they were included, will be presented hereafter on pages 623-625.

Orestus J. Adams, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed in a charge, Laurel Hill, Va. (Battle of the Wilderness), May 12, 1864. His body was never recovered.

John Allen, Mass. First, Co. G, killed at Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862.

George Baker, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died at Fairfax Court House, Va., September 11, 1862.

Lemuel F. Bassett, 13th Indiana infantry, died ———

George H. Baxter, Mass. 24th, Co. F, killed June 5, 1862.

George W. Belcher, 1st Mass. Cavalry, Co. G, died 1872.

William R. Benson, Mass. First, Co. I, killed in the battle of Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

George S. Boyd, Mass. 33rd, sergeant Co. E, died June, 1872.

George F. Brackett, Mass. 5th, Co. K, died in Newton, October 29, 1876.

Theodore L. Brackett, First Mass. Cavalry, Co. A, killed accidentally at Warrenton, Va., December 3, 1863.

Joseph B. Breck, U. S. Navy, lieutenant, U. S. gunboat "Nippon." Died of consumption, the result of his arduous labors and exposure, July 26, 1865. By his blockading services he aided materially in the suppression of the rebellion, by cutting off the resources of the Confederacy.

Lowell M. Breck, U. S. Navy, acting ensign, died after expiration of service.

Leroy S. Bridgeman, Mass. First, Co. I, died 1863. Buried at Palmer, Mass.

Charles S. Brown. Buried at Evergreen Cemetery.

Eben R. Buck, Mass. 44th, Co. B, died after expiration of service.

R. L. Butler, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died at Falmouth, Va., December 8, 1862.

Frederick Champion, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died at Falmouth, Va., January 5, 1863.

Gilbert A. Cheney, Mass. 2nd, Co. D, died of wounds, October 18, 1862.

Thomas W. Clifford, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died in the field, March 20, 1864.

Seth Cousens, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died after expiration of service.

Zenas Crane, Mass. 44th, Co. B, died October 12, 1874.

Frederick A. Cutter, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Thomas Duran, Mass. 18th, sergeant Co. F, died after expiration of service.

A. B. Ely, captain U. S. Volunteers, assistant-adjutant-general, died 1872.

William Fell, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died at Washington, D. C., January 11, 1863; buried in Evergreen Cemetery.

Charles E. Fifield, Mass. 32nd, sergeant Co. K, died after expiration of service.

John Leaman Flagg, Mass. 16th, sergeant Co. B, died July 7, 1867; buried at Lower Falls.

John Forsyth, jr., Mass. 16th, sergeant Co. E, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

William N. Freeman, Mass. First, Co. I, died at Philadelphia, January 5, 1863.

William L. Gilman, Rev., Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 30, 1863.

Patrick Haggerty, Mass. 19th, Co. E, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

H. C. Harrington, Mass. 45th, Co. K, died after the expiration of service.

William A. Harris, First Mass. Cavalry, Co. G, died nearly a year after peace was proclaimed, from the fresh breaking out of a wound received during his term of service.

Leopold H. Hawkes, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, while helping a wounded comrade off the field.

Charles F. Hooker, 1st Mass. Cavalry, Co. L, transferred to the 4th Mass. Cavalry.

George Houghton, Mass. 16th, Co. I, died at the National Asylum, Augusta, Me., September 12, 1873.

George E. Huntress.

Thomas L. Jackson, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

William H. Johnson.

William Jordan, Mass. 44th, Co. B, died February 22, 1875.

Albert A. Kendall, M. D., Mass. 12th, Assistant Surgeon, killed at Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862, by a chance shot, while binding up the wounds of soldiers lying on the field. Buried at the Lower Falls.

George Kimball.

Roger S. Kingsbury, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died of wounds received at Gettysburg, after expiration of service, October, 1870.

Jefferson Lakin, Mass. 2nd, Co. D, killed at Winchester, Va., May 25, 1862. He is believed to have been the first Newton soldier killed in the war.

Henry T. Lawson, 2nd Mass. Heavy Artillery, major, died of yellow fever October 1, 1864, in North Carolina.

Charles A. Leavitt, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died at Sharpsburg, Va., October 21, 1862.

Elliot Littlefield, 1st Mass. Cavalry, Co. G, died at Belle Isle, Va.

Edward Lyman, Mass. 16th, corporal Co. K, died of wounds at Falmouth, Va., June 7, 1863.

Michael Martin, Mass. 16th, Co. G, killed at Bull Run, Va., August 29, 1862.

John Meirs, jr., 1st Mass Cavalry, Co. H, died August 20, 1864.

Daniel H. Miller, U. S. Engineers, died ———

William B. Neff, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed in a charge, Laurel Hill, Va. (battle of the Wilderness), May 12, 1864. His body was never recovered.

George H. Nichols, Mass. 32nd, Co. C, taken prisoner at Gettysburg, died at Belle Isle.

Stephen J. Nichols, Mass. 32d, Co. K, killed in a charge, Laurel Hill, Va. (battle of the Wilderness), May 12, 1864. His body was never recovered, but there is a tablet to his memory in the new Cemetery.

Thomas C. Norcross, Mass. 16th, sergeant Co. K, died at Washington, D. C., June, 1863.

William E. Parker, First Mass. Cavalry, Co. C, died after expiration of service.

Henry J. Poole, Mass. 22nd, Co. D, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., December, 1862.

Albert F. Potter, Mass. 44th, sergeant Co. B, died at Newbern, N. C., January 29, 1863. Buried at Brookfield.

Joseph R. Pratt, Mass. 32nd, Co. K., died at Shepardstown, Va., October 12, 1862.

John McQuade, Mass. 24th, Co. E, died after expiration of service.

George P. Ramsdell, Mass. 32nd, corporal Co. K, died April 23, 1875.

William J. Rand, Mass. 45th, Co. K, mortally wounded at Kinston, N. C., December 17, 1862. Buried in Cambridge Cemetery.

William H. Rice, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died at Washington, D. C., January 14, 1863.

George H. Rich, Mass. 45th, Co. K, died after expiration of service.

John B. Rogers, Mass. 57th, Co. K, died of wounds, Petersburg, Va., July 26, 1864.

John P. Rogers, Mass. 16th, Co. I, died September 11, 1862.

Matthew T. H. Roffe, 1st Mass. Cavalry, Co. A, died after expiration of service.

Daniel Sanger, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed at Petersburg, Va., June 19, 1864.

Edward H. Tombs, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died after expiration of service.

Lucius F. Trowbridge, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died at Falmouth, Va., December 29, 1862.

William H. Trowbridge, Mass. 1st, Co. A, dropped dead July, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.

Michael Vaughn, Mass. 18th, Co. F, died ———

Harvey L. Vinton, 1st Mass. Cavalry, Co. G, died in the prison at Belle Isle, Va., and was buried near the prison.

Charles Ward, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, died of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 9, 1863.

Grafton H. Ward, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed at Bethesda Church, June 3, 1864.

Eben White, U. S. colored troops, killed in Maryland, while enlisting freedmen in the Union army.

Alfred Washburn, U. S. Navy, acting Master, U. S. ship "Chocorua," died of wounds at New Orleans, May 14, 1865.

Samuel F. Woodward, Mass. 32nd, Co. K, killed at Shady Grove Church, Va., May 31, 1864.

The Massachusetts Second regiment, in which there were soldiers from Newton, being included in the above list, we copy the following testimonials to this regiment. The statements are contained in a report, in the *Newton Journal*, of a lecture by a citizen of Newton, General Underwood, before the Newton Lyceum,



entitled "Citizen Soldiering during the late War; its Trials and Compensations."

Perhaps no man could be found better able, from long experience of all the vicissitudes of the life of a soldier, suddenly called from peaceful home avocations to the stormy scenes of the battle-field, in defence of flag and country, to furnish for the information and enjoyment of his townsmen an interesting lecture upon this important subject, than the gentleman above named [General A. B. Underwood].

We cannot at this time give a better idea of the material of General Underwood's grand old regiment, the Massachusetts Second, with others equally brave and heroic, the pride of the Old Bay State, than by the reproduction of the following article, which appeared in the *Wisconsin State Journal*, of June 15, 1865:

"The Second Massachusetts and the Third Wisconsin Infantry have fought in the same brigade, side by side, throughout the war. Among the earliest regiments in the field, they first saw active service under Banks, in the Shenandoah Valley. When Stonewall Jackson, with his usual force of 'forty thousand men,' fell upon Banks, these two regiments covered the rear, and bore the brunt of the fighting. They stood together at Cedar Mountain, under the withering cross-fire of the enemy, when the noble Crane laid down his life for his country. They fought at Antietam, and Gettysburg, and Chancellorsville. Subsequently transferred to the West, they formed a part of that invincible column, which under Sherman hewed its way through the central mountain fastnesses of the South, and poured down, an irresistible torrent, through Georgia and the Carolinas. Both regiments were among those that re-enlisted for the war.

"We remember a conversation had, about a year ago, with an officer of the Third, respecting the comparative merits of Eastern and Western troops. He had served in the Army of the Potomac and at the West, and had therefore large opportunities for seeing and judging upon the subject. The best troops in the service, the steadiest, bravest, and most trustworthy, he said, were those from New England and the Northwest. . . . He spoke particularly of the Second Massachusetts, as a specimen of New England troops; and said that, when the Third Wisconsin was first brigaded with them, the Wisconsin men conceived a strong antipathy against them. The Massachusetts men were fitted up in the height of military style. They had the finest tents and wagons in the service, their uniforms were of the best material, they wore white gloves on parade; and the Wisconsin men looked upon them as a set of dandies and counter-jumpers, who would take to their heels at the first approach of actual danger. By and by the hour of trial came. Stonewall Jackson launched his thunderbolt upon Banks' little army. And lo! while most of the troops were hastening out of harm's way, there were the brawny boys of the old Third, and those 'white-gloved fellows' of the Second Massachusetts, side by side, hanging stubbornly at the rear, their hearts swollen with rage, covering the retreat, contesting every inch of ground, and chastening the exultant foe with terrible punishment from their

well-aimed muskets. 'After that,' said the officer, 'there was no further distrust or contempt on either side between the Third Wisconsin and the Second Massachusetts, but mutual good-will, affection and pride in each other, which were only increased as they became better acquainted, under yet severer trials.' "

The following notes by General Underwood on the battle of Gettysburg, in which some of Newton's bravest and best young men were slain, and others received wounds which ultimately terminated in their death, are of deep interest. The General writes.—

The two armies came in collision, unexpectedly, at Gettysburg, instead of at White Creek, where General Mead, the Federal commander, proposed to give battle. Terrible was the shock, as these two great armies came together upon the first day of the contest, the rebel General holding his men well in hand, while the Federal army was scattered over a large extent of country. On the first day, the Federal force, greatly outnumbered, exhibited a wonderful power of endurance, with difficulty, and at the expense of many valuable lives, retaining Cemetery Hill as the base for the second day's contest. The death of General Reynolds occurred on the first day, causing a thrill of sorrow to pass through the army. At nightfall of the first day, the largest corps of the Union army was thirty-five miles away, too distant to be of service unless the battle could be prolonged until late in the second day. Words would fail us to describe the events of the second day; the fearful charges made by the rebels, and often with largely superior numbers; the stubborn valor with which they were met; the varying fortunes of the day; at times the rebels obtaining advantages, which the resolute pluck of the Federal soldiers alone prevented from culminating in a decided victory; the fearful cannonade by General Lee along his six-mile line, which it almost seemed would destroy not only men, horses and trees, but the very mountains themselves; the grand rebel charge that followed, and how unflinchingly it was met, column firing into column, men falling by hundreds and thousands; the grey-backs promptly drawing up, as the close range artillery depleted their lines; their advance at first wavering, and then, by the mere force of numbers, pressing forward and forcing the Union soldiers reluctantly to give way. Finally, at this most opportune moment, arrived the long expected corps, after a forced march occupying the greater portion of a night and day. This force, thrown upon the enemy, decided the fortunes of the hour. General Lee, though sanguine of success in the early part of the day, perceived that his last great effort to break and disperse the Union host had proved an utter failure, and, leaving his dead and dying on the field, ere daylight of the following morning he was found to be in full retreat to Virginia.

The following incident is related in regard to the Massachusetts Second. During the contest, Colonel Mudge\* received an order to charge with his regiment upon a largely superior rebel array, passing across a field where the

\*Col. Charles R. Mudge was killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Massachusetts boys would be exposed to the full force of the enemy's fire. Though apparently an act of madness, Colonel Mudge bowed to the order of his superiors, and gave the word, "Forward." Steadily, in the face of death, the men moved on, never quailing, though their comrades fell fast around them. They reached the rebel defences and planted their colors; but, overwhelmed by superior numbers, were forced back, retreating slowly, and passing their dead and dying strewn along the meadow crossed in the advance. That glorious, but fatal, charge put nearly all Boston in mourning. "Some one had blundered."

The following notes of the movements of the Massachusetts Thirty-second, commencing with the battle of Gettysburg, and continuing the narrative of events till the close of the war, are from Headley's "History of Massachusetts in the Rebellion."

June 26, 1863, the Thirty-second moved through Leesburg, crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry, and bivouacked near Poolesville, in Maryland. The marches northward were resumed the next day. The regiment reached Hanover in Pennsylvania, July 1, and the next day advanced towards Gettysburg, and formed a line of battle within two miles of that town. At two o'clock, P. M., it moved forward, and took a position on an eminence, just in the rear of the line of the Third Corps. In the engagements of this and the succeeding day, the Thirty-second took an active part, losing heavily in men, — eighty-one in killed, wounded and missing, out of a total of two hundred and twenty-nine who went into battle.

Leaving the battle-field on the evening of July 5, the regiment pursued the retreating columns of the enemy towards the Potomac, which it crossed on the 19th; continued its march to Manassas Gap, and took part in supporting the troops engaged there in the fight of the 23d of July. It advanced as far as Culpepper, September 15, and remained there until October 10.

May 1, 1864, the Thirty-second crossed the Rappahannock for the fifteenth time, and the Rapidan, May 4, for the fifth time; continuing the march through a part of the Wilderness, till dark. It bivouacked near the Wilderness Tavern; and the next day, May 5, was put in line of battle, and became engaged with the enemy, and for seventeen successive days and nights was under arms without an hour's respite, and in the front line always. In the hardships, victories and losses of this unparalleled campaign, it shared with all the regiments in the Army of the Potomac.

On the 16th of June, the James River was crossed in transports, and the regiment marched to within three miles of Petersburg. On the 18th, it went to the front, was formed in line of battle, charged the enemy, and drove them over an open field into their last line of intrenchments. A second charge was made later in the day, with but partial success; the enemy were not driven from their works; but the crest of the hill was gained, which afterwards formed the line of the part of the Ninth Corps, when the famous mine was made.

In the first charge of that day, Colonel George L. Prescott fell, mortally wounded. He was one of the best and bravest of officers. "In his veins flowed the pure blood of the Revolution." July 21 and September 1, the regiment was engaged with the enemy on the Weldon Railroad. In both engagements it was attacked, and in both, repulsed its assailants with heavy loss.

September 30, the regiment made an advance to Poplar-Grove Church, two miles distant, where the enemy had forts, and lines of earthworks. The regiment was drawn up in front of Fort M'Rac, charged across an open field, a thousand yards, under a heavy fire, and took the fort with one piece of artillery and sixty prisoners. Soon after, the second line of works, to which the enemy had fallen back, was charged and taken.

At dusk, the same day, when the Ninth Corps, which had advanced in front, was coming back in confusion, General Griffin threw his division upon the pursuing enemy, and checked and drove them back; thus saving the whole of the Ninth Corps and the fortunes of the day. This fighting is called the battle of Peeble's Farm. Colonel Edmands was wounded in the beginning of this engagement.

Early in February, 1865, orders were received to march. On the 6th, it was in rifle-pits at Hatcher's Run, upon the extreme left of the Fifth Corps. At two o'clock P. M., the division having taken the place of Crawford's, which had given way, General Warren leading the brigade, a hot engagement followed, called the battle of Dabney's Mills, or Second Hatcher's Run.

Re-forming the lines as before the fight, the troops remained thus until the 11th, annoyed a great deal by the enemy's artillery. The regiment then moved to the Vaughan Road to protect the left flank of the extended army. Here it performed picket and other duty, until the last of March.

The 25th, it started for Fort Stedman, where the Ninth Corps was attacked, but turned back to support the Second Corps in its assault on the enemy's right. At midnight it went to camp, where it remained until the commencement of the final campaign. March 29, the march was made to the vicinity of Dinwiddie Court House; thence towards Boydtown Plank-road, near which the enemy was posted in strong force. Lines of battle were formed and a charge made, driving back the rebel ranks, with severe loss to them, following by the pursuit of them until dark.

This was called the battle of Gravelly Run. The next day, the regiment relieved the skirmish line in front of the brigade, and about noon was ordered to advance, and feel the enemy. He was found to be strongly intrenched behind hastily built works, on which an impetuous and successful charge was made, only to be reversed two hours later, when the ammunition of our troops was exhausted.

The Confederate force then advanced on the main line, and were repulsed; and the Thirty-second was thrown out on the skirmish line, and occupied the just now contested works. Near dark, it again felt the enemy, and moved towards his second line of works, over an open field, under a cross-fire, but could not take them.



It was next on the left of the Fifth Corps; and six companies, under Captain Lauriat, were deployed as skirmishers, while the rest remained with the corps until three o'clock in the morning, and then marched to the assistance of Sheridan, hotly engaging the enemy. It moved, April 1, towards the Five Forks, and again was ordered to the front of the brigade-skirmishers, and helped in the conflicts and victories of that memorable day, whose setting sun shone on thousands of small-arms thickly strewn by the fleeing rebels over the field that sealed the fate of Petersburg and Richmond, and ruined Lee's army of Northern Virginia.

Then South-side Railroad, Sutherland Station, Jettersville, Appomattox Court House, High Bridge, and Ramplin's Station, were soon passed, in the wake of Lee's flying army.

April 9th was a fighting day, and one of peculiar and intense excitement, over the report of General Lee's negotiations for a surrender, which was at length confirmed.

Stacking of arms, and the funeral-like processions of defeated rebels, were the next exciting scenes. The Thirty-second guarded the surrendered arms until the homeward march commenced, the 1st of May; pitching tents, on the 12th, upon the heights opposite Washington.

The 29th, the cars were taken for Boston, followed by refreshing welcomes at Philadelphia and Providence; and, July 4th, the men were within sight of their homes, for the first time in three "terrible years."

A well-deserved tribute to General Underwood, of Newton, recorded in Headley's "History of Massachusetts in the Rebellion," is worthy of a place in this connection. In a sketch of the campaigns of the Massachusetts Thirty-third, it is stated that this regiment, after fighting bravely in many of the battles of Virginia, was sent to the assistance of "fighting Joe Hooker," hardly pressed by the enemy in the vicinity of Chattanooga. It was necessary to dislodge the rebels from the heights of Lookout Mountain, and the part which the Thirty-third took in that encounter is thus described in the account of the author:

Colonel Underwood started up the hill with but seven companies, three having been sent on a secret expedition the evening before. The hill was very steep, covered with woods and underbrush, and almost inaccessible. The night was dark; but this little band of Massachusetts men, almost alone, carried the rebel intrenchments, after two assaults, with fixed bayonets, fighting, some of the time, hand-to-hand, and, before the supports were called into the fight, drove a brigade of Longstreet's men, their old foes in the East, from the hill. It met with a fearful loss. Wrote the correspondent of the Cincinnati *Times*,—

"The brave Colonel Underwood, of the Thirty-third Massachusetts regiment, was also wounded. This officer had passed through some of the hardest fights on the Potomac, to meet this hard fate on the banks of the Tennessee in a midnight fight.

"The conduct of the regiment was of the most praiseworthy character, and they wavered not, though the guns of the enemy were making terrible havoc in their ranks. In fact, all the regiments engaged seemed determined to prove that not Western troops alone will fight in the West, but they who had met Longstreet's men in Virginia could cope with them in Tennessee. General Hooker, in his official report of the battle says, 'This skeleton but brave brigade (Colonel Smith's) charged up the mountain, almost inaccessible by daylight, under a heavy fire, without returning it, and drove three times their number from behind the hastily thrown up intrenchments, capturing prisoners, and scattering the enemy in all directions. No troops ever rendered more brilliant service. . . . Colonel Underwood, of the Thirty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, was also desperately wounded. If only in recognition for his meritorious services on this field, his many martial virtues, and great personal worth, it would be a great satisfaction to me to have this officer advanced to the grade of brigadier-general.'"

We must not omit, in this place, to say that while Newton justly claims its due share of praise, for the bravery of her soldiers in this terrible conflict, it is true here, as everywhere else, that woman deserves also to be mentioned with honor. Mrs. Rebecca R. Pomroy, the superintendent of the "Home for Destitute and Orphan Girls" in Newton from its inception, held a place among the women who shared the perils and hardships of the war, second to no other among the women of America. Having, Providentially, lost her own son at the beginning of the war, she felt it her duty to engage at once in the laborious and self-denying work of caring for the sick and wounded in the army,—the beloved of other mothers, who could not accompany their sons to the camp and the battle-field. With undaunted energy and courage and a heart of the finest mould, with unsurpassed zeal for her country and faith in God, she went forth voluntarily to this work of love. She cheerfully accepted her share in the trials of the hour. With a mother's care, she watched over the wounded, the sick, and the dying. With unwearied patience, she sympathized with the sorrows she could not alleviate, softened the pangs of the sufferers, spoke of heaven to the dying, and told them of the heavenly Father and his readiness to pardon the penitent, received the last messages of affection and transmitted them to the loved ones far away. Above all, she was admitted, in Washington, to the special friendship and confidence of the revered and honored chief Magistrate of the nation, the beloved and trusted Abraham Lincoln; she watched over him in sickness and bathed his fevered brow, spoke words of encouragement to him in hours of darkness and

trial, reminded him of the God who rules the tempest, and strengthened him, perhaps more than any other human being, through grace, to work out the tremendous problem which, during his incumbency, found its true issue.

We cannot contemplate but with profound admiration the names of some of the soldiers of Newton, accompanied, in the Record published by the town, with the information —“Re-enlisted.” The names so designated are forty-five in number. And this designation implies a patriotic and self-denying spirit, worthy of all praise. These men were not moved to enlistment by the romance of war. They had suffered the hardships of the camp, and tried the perils of the battle-field. They knew to what they were exposing themselves. They had hearts that had felt, and eyes that had wept, and many of them turned away from homes they loved, to encounter again the sober experiences of the conflict. But they were moved by a spirit that could not be conquered. Their love of freedom was too real to be crushed out by difficulties and hardships. And so, honorably discharged from a briefer service, or cured of sickness or of wounds, the fruit of former exposure, like true patriots they rushed into the deadly fray again. How touching is the brief record attached to some of these names.—“Re-enlisted—killed.” They made a second offering of their lives to their country. The sacrifice, cheerfully made, was accepted, and their names were delivered over to the immortal honor, which pertains to those who die for their country.

No statistical tables can give an adequate idea of the Herculean efforts incident to the demands of this period of active conflict. Patriotism and its work can no more be reduced to the estimate of figures, than moral truths can be submitted to mathematical demonstration. Every house and home felt the tension. The profoundest sufferings were endured in silence and in tears. Many a fireside was visited by bitter bereavement; but the widow and the orphan, with a noble patriotism, forbore to repine. Citizens of various ranks, without asking to be paid for their services, performed tedious journeys, incurred heavy expenses, ministered to the sick and wounded soldiers, or looked after the wants of their families at home, with a watchfulness that never slept, with a zeal that never tired. The amount paid by the town and by individuals for military purposes, from the beginning of the war to February, 1865,—near the close,—was \$138,457.02. Of this

sum, \$46,918.92 was afterwards refunded to the town by acts of the Legislature. Perhaps, taking all things into the account, as much more was contributed in a thousand various ways, of which no account was ever kept, and no record could be made. None will ever know how many families abridged their luxuries and even their comforts at home, that they might supply the needs and cheer the spirits of the loved ones in the camp.

We contemplate with deep interest the fact that the men of Newton were represented in nearly every kind of service, and that their valor won, or their blood consecrated, many of the most important fields during the entire war. The above record, in connection with the catalogue of the volunteers for three years, published by the town, shows to what extent the soldiers of Newton distinguished themselves by their bravery and self-denial, their hardships and sufferings, cheerfully endured for the salvation of their country. Where the exigencies were most pressing, where the battle raged most fiercely, where most was to be ventured in the conflict,—there were they. They were numbered with the infantry, the cavalry, the light battery, the heavy artillery, and the sharpshooters. They were in the army and in the navy, in the signal and provost departments. They were employed as surgeons, assistant surgeons, musicians, chaplains, officers and privates. They were in the regiments of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, New York and Pennsylvania. In gathering recruits, in the field of carnage, in prisons, in storming rebel positions, on picket duty, in the hospitals, on the march,—who were more sure to be found? Who more prudent to plan, more prompt to act, more patient to endure, more ready to sacrifice? On the most trying occasions, it was their lot to be with the foremost, in danger and in death. In Gettysburg and Antietam, in Spottsylvania, Fredericksburg, and at Lookout Mountain, we find their record among the killed and wounded. In the prisons at Salisbury, Richmond and Danville, their names are written with those of the suffering captives. Among the recruiting officers, gathering colored troops on the plantations of Maryland, one of them fell by the hand of a ruthless murderer. Some died amid the smoke of battle, invoking with their last breath a blessing on their country. Some, wounded, lay suffering in the open field, the blue heavens above them their only shelter, the rains and the dews their only refreshment, till friendly hands sought them out and cared for



them, or death came to their relief. Some lingered in hospitals, showing by their patient demeanor that they did not regret the sacrifices they had made for so righteous and worthy a cause. Some returned home with mutilated forms or broken constitutions, to be still honored and useful in church or State, or, after lingering a while among their friends, living examples of a noble patriotism, to sink into premature graves.

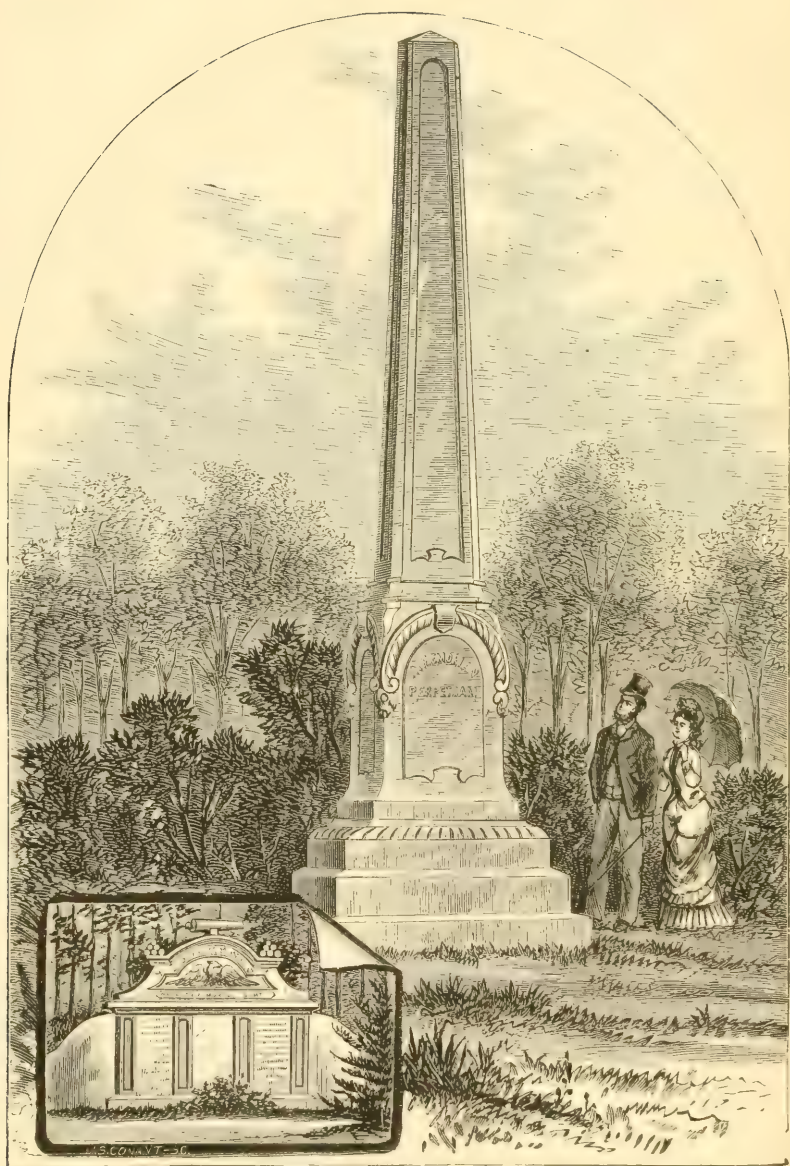
None who were witnesses will ever forget the scene, when, on a sultry afternoon in July, soon after the battle of Gettysburg, in one of the churches of Newton, a crowded assembly was gathered to attend a rare and most impressive funeral. In front of the pulpit, supported on four biers, lay the forms of four young soldiers who had been stricken down in battle. The caskets in which they were deposited were richly adorned with flowers. The bright sun, shaded off by the green blinds of the church, shed a cheerful illumination over the auditory. Several clergymen were present, to participate in the exercises. Weeping friends of the deceased, in great numbers, gathered in their weeds of mourning, painfully interested in that strange spectacle,—the like of which had never been seen in the ancient town of Newton. Words of graceful explanation of the circumstances of the death of the young men, and the recovery of their remains, were offered by one who had left no effort untried, during all the war, to relieve the inconveniences and sufferings of the soldiers in the field, or to provide for their needy families at home. Patriotic utterances and Christian consolations, hymns and fervent prayers, and the precious comforts of the Word of God, for more than an hour held the rapt attention of the audience. As the congregation, at the close, passed before the forms of the dead, they were nerved with new purpose to save their beloved country from the hands of those who would trample in the dust its noble institutions, and whose guilty uprising had deprived it of so many, in the flower of their youth and the glory of their riper age. That silent spectacle of the faces of the dead was more impressive than the most powerful eloquence. And when the funeral knell rung out on the summer air, and was echoed by the green hills, while the procession wound its solemn way to the beautiful cemetery to deposit the precious trust,—the dirge for the dead and the tears of the living opened channels of patriotic feeling in every heart, and impressed upon every beholder the truthfulness of the classic maxim,—

“ Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.”

The soldiers required not only food and care for the body, but also the refreshment of living waters for the soul. And none can be ignorant how much was done by a citizen of Newton, then an active and efficient Secretary of the American Tract Society, to furnish the soldiers at the front with an abundance of religious and other attractive reading. Leaving the peaceful work of his office in Boston, he went in person from tent to tent, and from hospital to hospital, carrying the words of comfort to the dying and the sick; acting, unpaid and uncommissioned, the part of a chaplain and a good Samaritan; writing letters for the disabled and the dying; pointing the departing soul to the Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world; and, in comforting and delicate words, communicating to the bereaved the sad intelligence of the sorrows that had come upon them, and the promises of Him who has engaged to be the God and judge of the widow, and the Father of the fatherless. Probably none will ever know what quantities of secular and religious reading were sent to the hospitals and the tents through this agency, or how many solitary hours and homesick hearts were cheered by these timely and welcome provisions.

It is an interesting fact that while Boston, and many other cities and towns in the State of Massachusetts lingered in the work of rearing a suitable memorial of the patriotic dead, Newton was one of the earliest towns in the Commonwealth to erect a monument to the brave men who imperilled their lives for the welfare of their country. Long before the smoke of battle had cleared away, while the soldiers were still bivouacked on the Southern fields and arming themselves for fresh encounters,—the beautiful shaft which commemorates the "names that were not born to die," was raised near the entrance of the cemetery, on a swell of ground which seemed to have been formed by nature to receive so distinguished an ornament. On account of its rare location, it is sure to meet the curious eyes of visitors who come to this city of the dead. It is in all respects a fitting memorial of men who loved their country, and stands, a grateful token in remembrance of their deeds. The shaft is accompanied, in another part of the same lot, by a marble tablet, on which are inscribed the names of the men whom their fellow-citizens delighted to honor. The monument was dedicated on a brilliant summer day,—July 23, 1864,—when the green foliage decked the earth as with triumphal laurels,





SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, NEWTON CEMETERY.



and the mild airs whispered around a tuneful requiem. It was consecrated with prayer and song, and the eloquence of Newton's best and bravest men. And there it stands,— a tribute alike to the worth of the noble dead, and a witness to the affection of a grateful people, who by this silent testimonial claim to tell the ages to come that they were, and ever will be, faithful, loving and true. As morning reddens and as evening fades around the resting-place of the departed, and as, in spite of the varying seasons, the Soldiers' Monument still lifts its graceful proportions, unmoved, towards heaven, it may be regarded as symbolizing the stern resolve of Newton men, under all political circumstances that may arise, to stand steadfast to the principles of the Constitution and the Union; to accept no compromise with tyranny and oppression; to sanction no division of the States of this glorious country; and to live and die, where the broad banner of Freedom wraps its sacred folds around both the living and the dead.

It is a fact not without interest, that on a Sabbath day, early in this terrible conflict, news was brought to the house of God of confusion and disaster that had befallen the Union armies. Promptly, in all the churches of Newton, the regular services were laid aside. It was deemed an equally proper act of worship, in which all could engage, to prepare lint and bandages for the wounded, and to collect and put in readiness for transportation such luxuries and delicacies of food and cordials as the emergency would allow, to be forwarded with the next rising sun to the suffering troops. Stalwart men, and ever-true and faithful women, and children, with willing hands and downcast eyes,— all did what they could. Animated by the spirit of the occasion and by love for the threatened interests of freedom, the heart and the hand wrought harmoniously, and brought forth valuable results. That was a rare Sabbath. May we not believe it was acceptable to the Lord our God; far more fitting for the service of the Great Creator, than a day devoted to empty forms and solemn pageants? Few words were spoken. Soul communicated with soul, in still agony, chiefly through the eloquence of silence and tears. Earnest prayers ascended, and encouraging words dropped occasionally from the lips of the preachers, who joined in similar employment with their people, and the motive and the energy consecrated the work. And, towards evening, the services of that rare Sabbath closed only with the National Hymn, written in his early youth, by

a resident of Newton, and for twelve years and a half the pastor of one of its oldest churches,

My country, 't is of thee.

Amid such scenes, and burdened by such apprehensions, all hearts and all voices, doubtless, joined most fervently in the closing stanza,—

Our fathers' God, to Thee,—  
Author of liberty,  
To Thee we sing;  
Long may our land be bright  
With freedom's holy light;  
Protect us by thy might,  
Great God, our King.

In the autumn of the year 1870 (October 10), the military spirit of Newton blossomed afresh, in the organization of a military company of sixty-one young men, officered, at least in part, by heroes who had survived the perils of battle, and who recognized the true philosophy of the maxim, "In peace, prepare for war."

This sketch of the part taken by the people and soldiers of Newton in the conflict for the preservation of the Union may be appropriately closed by the words of one of her most patriotic citizens, Mr. Thomas Rice, who nobly illustrated in his life and labors, what he uttered with his lips or wrote with his pen :

All that we are, or hope to be, is involved in the Union. Founded to insure domestic tranquillity and to provide for the common defence, it is as necessary now as when its foundation stones were laid by the wisdom, and cemented by the blood, of our fathers.

In addition to the list of the heroic dead, as recorded on the Soldiers' Tablet, General A. B. Underwood, one of Newton's honored representatives in the "War of the Rebellion," and who, in his praiseworthy bravery and daring, wounded and suffering, barely escaped with his life,—has furnished the following statistics,—showing the regiment, organization or arm of the service in which seventy-four of Newton's dead, of the Army and Navy, served in the course of the war, including the additions which death has made up to the year 1876. They are here arranged in the order of regiments and the arm of service. The same information, in the alphabetical arrangement of the names will be found on pages 607-610.

NEWTON'S SOLDIERS AND SAILORS WHO DIED IN  
THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY.

*First.*

William H. Trowbridge, Co. A, dropped dead July, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.

John Allen, Co. G, killed June 30, 1862, at Glendale, Va.

William R. Benson, Co. I, killed May 5, 1862, at Williamsburg, Va.

LeRoy S. Bridgeman, Co. I, died 1863.

William N. Freeman, Co. I, died Jan. 5, 1863, at Philadelphia.

*Second.*

Jefferson Lakin, Co. D, killed May 25, 1862, at Winchester, Va.

Gilbert A. Cheney, Co. D, died of wounds, Oct. 18, 1862.

*Fifth.*

George F. Brackett, Co. K, died at Newton, 1876.

*Twelfth.*

A. A. Kendall, M. D., Assistant Surgeon, killed Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam, Md.

*Sixteenth.*

J. Leaman Flagg, Sergeant, Co. B, died July 7, 1867.

John Forsyth, jr., Sergeant, Co. E, killed July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, Penn.

Michael Martin, Co. G, killed Aug. 29, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.

George Houghton, Co. I, died Sept. 12, 1873, at the National Asylum, Augusta, Me.

John P. Rogers, Co. I, died Sept. 11, 1862.

Edward Lyman, Corporal, Co. K, died of wounds, June 7, 1863, at Falmouth, Va.

Thos. C. Norcross, Sergeant, Co. K, died June, 1863, at Washington, D. C.

*Eighteenth.*

Michael Vaughn, Co. F, died ———

Thomas Duran, Sergeant, Co. F, died after expiration of service.

*Nineteenth.*

Patrick Haggerty, Co. E, killed Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.

*Twenty-second.*

Henry J. Poole, Co. D, killed December, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.

*Twenty-fourth.*

John McQuade, Co. E, died after expiration of service.

George H. Baxter, Co. F, killed June 5, 1862.

*Thirty-second.*

## NEWTON, CO. K.

- George Baker, died Sept. 11, 1862, at Fairfax Court House, Va.  
 R. L. Butler, died Dec 8, 1862, at Falmouth, Va.  
 Charles A. Leavitt, died Oct. 21, 1862, at Sharpsburg, Va.  
 Joseph R. Pratt, died Oct. 12, 1862, at Shepardstown, Va.  
 L. F. Trowbridge, died Dec. 29, 1862, at Falmouth, Va.  
 Frederick Champion, died Jan. 5, 1863, at Falmouth, Va.  
 William Fell, died Jan 11, 1863, at Falmouth, Va.  
 William H. Rice, died Jan. 14, 1863, at Washington, D. C.  
 Frederick A. Cutter, killed July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Leopold H. Hawkes, killed July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Thomas L. Jackson, killed July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Charles Ward, died July 9, 1863, of wounds at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 William L. Gilman, died July 30, 1863, of wounds at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 George H. Nichols, taken prisoner at Gettysburg, died at Belle Isle, Va.  
 Thomas W. Clifford, died March 20, 1864, in the field.  
 O. J. Adams, killed in a charge, May 12, 1864, at Laurel Hill, Va.  
 William B. Neff, killed in a charge, May 12, 1864, at Laurel Hill, Va.  
 Stephen L. Nichols, killed in a charge, May 12, 1864, at Laurel Hill, Va.  
 Samuel F. Woodward, killed May 31, 1864, at Shady Grove Church, Va.  
 Grafton H. Ward, killed June 3, 1864, at Bethesda Church, Va.  
 Daniel Sanger, killed June 19, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.  
 Seth Cousens, died after expiration of service.  
 Charles E. Fifield, Sergeant, died after expiration of service.  
 Edward H. Tombs, died after expiration of service.  
 Roger S. Kingsbury, died after expiration of service, of wounds at Gettysburg.

George P. Ramsdell, Corporal, died April 23, 1875.

*Thirty-third.*

George S. Boyd, Sergeant, Co. E, died June, 1872.

*Forty-fourth.*

- Albert F. Potter, Sergeant, Co. B, died Jan. 29, 1863, at Newbern, N. C.  
 Eben R. Buck, Co. B, died after expiration of service.  
 Zenas Crane, Co. B, died Oct. 12, 1874.  
 William E. Jordan, Co. B, died Feb. 22, 1875.

*Forty-fifth.*

- William J. Rand, Co. K, mortally wounded, Dec. 17, 1862, at Kinston, N. C.  
 George H. Rich, Co. K, died after expiration of service.  
 H. C. Harrington, Co. K, died after expiration of service.

*Fifty-seventh.*

John B. Rogers, Co. K, died of wounds, July 26, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.



MASSACHUSETTS CAVALRY.

*First.*

Theodore L. Brackett, Co. A, accidentally killed, Dec. 2, 1863, at Warrenton, Va.

Matthew T. H. Roffe, Co. A, died after expiration of service

William E. Parker, Co. C, died after expiration of service.

William A. Harris, Co. G, died after expiration of service

Harvey L. Vinton, Co. G, died at Belle Isle, Va.

Elliot Littlefield, Co. G, died at Belle Isle, Va.

George W. Belcher, Co. G, died 1872.

John Meirs, jr., Co. H, died Aug. 20, 1864.

Charles F. Hooker, Co. L, transferred to 4th Massachusetts Cavalry, died Aug. 10, 1868.

MASSACHUSETTS HEAVY ARTILLERY.

*Second.*

Henry T. Lawson, Major, died of disease at Newbern, N. C., Oct. 1, 1864.

INDIANA INFANTRY.

*Thirteenth.*

Lemuel F. Bassett, died ———

U. S. ENGINEERS

Daniel H. Miller, died ———

U. S. COLORED TROOPS

Eben White, Lieutenant, killed in Maryland.

U. S. VOLUNTEERS.

A. B. Ely, Captain, Assistant Adjutant-General, died 1872.

U. S. NAVY.

Joseph B. Breck, Lieutenant, U. S. ship "Nippon," died July 26, 1865.

Lowell M. Breck, Acting Ensign, died after expiration of service.

Alfred Washburn, Acting Master, U. S. ship "Chocorua," died of wounds May 14, 1865, at New Orleans.

We give the following account of the day at Gettysburg, by S. C. Spaulding, of Newton Centre, a member of the Thirty-second :

July 1st we marched to Hanover, Pa., where we arrived about 2 P. M. After passing the town, we halted in a ten-acre lot, inclosed with a splendid rail fence, six rails high. There, for the first time in our army experience, we received rations of rails. The two top rails only were to be taken, and two

allowed for each company. This new order of things will be explained, when I say, we had returned from the land of Dixie to a State loyal to us and "our country." We remained there till nearly dark, when we resumed our march northward, halting about midnight in the woods, by the roadside, where we lay down to rest our weary limbs. At 4 A. M., after a hasty breakfast, we marched again, reaching the vicinity of Gettysburg at 8 A. M. Halting about two miles east of the town, we formed in line of battle, our Corps being held in reserve until the arrival of the Sixth Corps, to which had been assigned that place. Immediately on their arrival, we were relieved at the rear and ordered to the front. Our brigade advanced to the ridge at the right of Little Round Top, where we halted in line of battle. From that elevated position, we had a splendid bird's-eye view of the rebel army, then massed on Seminary Ridge. Our halt there was short. As the battle waxed hot in our front, we were pushed forward to support our troops engaged. We advanced into, and nearly through, a belt of woods, halting within supporting distance of our single line of battle, which extended along the edge of the open field in which the battle raged. Our line of battle was formed in the woods, with the ground descending to the opening in our front. The enemy occupied the woods on the opposite side of the field, and within easy musket range, and were pouring a murderous fire into our troops ahead of us, who, from their exposed position, were being terribly cut up. It was evident that they could not long withstand the shock, and must fall back,—therefore we were ordered to unsling our knapsacks and prepare for the worst. Scarcely had we resumed our places in the line, when the remnant of our line engaged, fell back through our ranks to the rear.

Having now been brought face to face with the enemy, we were ordered to kneel and fire, that we might be less exposed. We were ordered to load and fire at will, and as rapidly as possible, and (if I may judge by the storm of bullets that poured into our ranks), I should say the enemy were faithfully executing the same order.

I cannot better portray our situation, and the danger to which we were exposed, than by giving a statement of my own experience, during the few moments we held that position. I was in the front rank, on the right of our company. No sooner had we got into line and commenced firing, than two comrades, next on my right, were hit,—one in the body, who was mortally wounded, the other in the head, and instantly killed. The first comrade on my left was wounded in the foot, and went to the rear, as did our 1st Sergeant, with a wound in his side, who was hit directly behind me, (while standing, I presume). A little bush at my right, and within my reach, was repeatedly hit with bullets, which clipped its leaves and twigs. Twice was I forcibly reminded that somebody was making good line shots, by bullets which struck directly in front of me, and near enough to throw the dirt and leaves into my face. Notwithstanding the excitement of the conflict, the unmistakable evidences of the danger to which I was exposed made me tremble; for I expected every instant to be hit, and doubtless should, had we remained there a little longer. But just then we were ordered to change our position; and, as we withdrew, I felt that I had a new lease of life.

I think we could have held our ground against the enemy in our front, but the removal of troops on our right, left our flank exposed to the enemy in that direction, who instantly took advantage of our situation and compelled us to fall back,—which we did in good order, bringing our dead and wounded with us. We marched by flank to the left a little way, then forward, through the woods, to an opening, where three regiments of our brigade, viz., 4th Michigan, 62d Pennsylvania, and ours (the 9th Mass. being on picket), charged across the field to the woods on the opposite side, where we halted behind a stone wall, adjusted our line, and commenced firing at the enemy, who occupied the woods in our front in large numbers. We had fired but a few rounds, when we discovered that we were under fire from flank as well as front. Our right having again been left exposed by a break in our line, the enemy had turned our flank, and our brigade was in danger of being annihilated or captured. The command was given to fall back; and, notwithstanding the terrible fire we were subjected to, our line was not broken, except as our ranks were thinned by the bullets of the enemy, until we reached the middle of the field, when the enemy swarmed upon our flank and rear, and the sharpest contest we had ever experienced, ensued. Our ranks, which had already been fearfully decimated, now became broken by the shock of the enemy upon our flank, and the hand-to-hand encounter of not a few of our number with the enemy, who had gained our rear.

On that field, there were many acts of heroism worthy to be recorded, one only of which I will mention here, viz., Lieutenant-Colonel Jeffers, in command of the 4th Michigan, seeing the colors of his regiment fall into the enemy's hands, made a brave, yet desperate, attempt to recover them; and, while in the act of wresting the flag from the hands of its captors, was thrust through with a bayonet and carried dead from the field. Not only the colors of the 4th Michigan, but those of the 62d Pennsylvania, fell into the enemy's hands,—ours being the only ones brought from the field.

The enemy, flushed with victory, were not satisfied with their success in the field, but pressed us to the woods, picking off our men at every step, until they met the 3d division of our Corps (Pennsylvania Reserves), who, if not fighting on their own farms, (as doubtless some of them were), fought desperately for their homes and firesides, charging furiously upon the enemy, and turning again the tide of battle, drove them, as they had driven us, across the open field.

While retreating through the woods, and just before we met our support, a comrade, running by my side, fell prostrate on the ground, pierced by a minnie-ball which entered the back of his head, making a noise as it entered like the report of a pop-gun, and so loud that I heard it distinctly above the din of battle. I saw that he was not killed (for he made an effort to get upon his feet again); so I stopped and helped him up and to the shelter of a large rock near by, for the bullets were flying thick and fast just then and there, several striking the rock as we went behind it. There I laid him down, removed his knapsack, and bathed his head where the ball entered, when I left him to be cared for by the Ambulance Corps, whose duty it was to look after the wounded, while I sought my regiment, which had fallen

back, and whose colors I soon discovered behind a stone wall, around which the regiment was rallying for defence against the enemy, whose advance, however, had not only been checked before it reached that point, but whose temporary success had been turned to defeat. As it was nearly night, the fighting soon ceased on that part of the field, and we fell back to the rear, taking our position behind a stone wall, near the base of Little Round Top, where our regiment lay till the 5th, when the fighting around Gettysburg had ceased.

When our shattered regiment had re-formed, many were the faces that we missed from their places in the ranks, as may be seen by the following, copied from the Adjutant-General's Report for 1863, viz., Out of a total of 229 taken into the fight, 81 were lost in killed, wounded and missing. Our company (K) lost a larger portion, viz., 16, out of 32, were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Among the prisoners was my tent-mate, George H. Nichols, who died a prisoner on Belle Isle. Three of our company were killed in the charge, viz., Frederick A. Cutter, Leopold H. Hawkes and Thomas L. Jackson, and two were mortally wounded, viz., Charles Ward, Sergeant-Major, who died July 9, 1863, and William L. Gilman, Corporal, who died July 30, 1863.

During the forenoon of the 3d, it was comparatively quiet; but about one o'clock, the great artillery duel between the Union and rebel armies began, and for two hours the heavens and earth, woods, hill and dales, resounded, yea trembled, with the thunder of more than two hundred guns. Then came the terrible charge of Longstreet's Corps, with a crash of musketry scarcely less terrific to listen to. Although we were not in a position to witness the charge or the cannonade, we were frequently reminded that there was something besides thunder in the air; for now and then a solid shot or bursting shell (fired at random) fell in the field before us, or went whizzing and screaming over our heads. I remember a solid shot came unpleasantly near us. Several of our company were sitting close behind the wall, while our Major was sitting a little way back, near a rock, and on higher ground. The shot (which, I should say, was a twelve pound one), just cleared the wall and the Major's head,—removing his hat for him, and, striking the rock, glanced off some thirty feet to the ground, where one of our company picked it up.

The 4th of July was a sad day, instead of a holiday, to me, for I was sent with three comrades of my company to search out and bury our dead, which we found and buried where they fell. They had lain so long, it was with difficulty we could recognize them among the many that lay scattered over that field, known as the Wheat Field, which Colonel Batchelder in his accurate and vivid description of the battle, as represented by his celebrated painting, designates as the Whirlpool of the battle of Gettysburg.

The same narrator gives this concluding paragraph of his experience:

I was finally sent to Dale General Hospital, Worcester, where I arrived January 10, 1865, and where I remained about eight months. During my stay there, I was most of the time on duty, having been detailed as Baggage



Master for the hospital, although suffering from an open wound. As I was on duty only five hours a day, I was allowed a pass to go where I chose from 3 to 9 o'clock, P. M. Occasionally, I was granted a furlough of a few days to visit home. On the 3d of July, as I was passing through Boston on my way to Newton, I learned that our regiment had returned from the seat of war, and was then on the Common. Without delay I hastened to meet and greet those of my old comrades, who had weathered the storm of *thirty battles*,—the names of which had been authorized to be inscribed upon our banner. Many were the faces that I missed from the ranks of the 32d, who had received an honorable discharge upon the battle-field, and many more, who, like myself, had been permanently disabled, were absent,—not having been permitted to share in the honors of our brigade, in being selected to receive the arms and equipments of Lee's army, after his surrender to General Grant.

The day following the return of our regiment being the 4th of July, the Colonel dismissed the men for a few days, with orders to report on the island for their final settlement and discharge from service.

When my furlough expired, I returned to the hospital, where I remained till the 22d of September, when, at my request, although still suffering severely from my wound, I received my discharge.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

NEWTON IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.—SOLDIERS FOR VARIOUS PERIODS.—MEN ENLISTED IN THE NAVY.—DECORATION DAY.

THE following catalogue contains the names of all soldiers, residents of, or credited to, Newton, who served in the army during the war of the Rebellion, 1861-5. The list embraces, first, the names of soldiers who served for short terms, as three months, one hundred days, and nine months, with the rank of each, or department of service, company, date of muster in, and of close of service; then, the Light Artillery, Heavy Artillery and Cavalry, enlisted for longer terms of service; afterwards, the Infantry enlisted for long terms, as three years, and enlistments in the Regular Army and Veteran Reserve Corps. The Roll is taken from the official Record of Massachusetts Volunteers.

The names of many of these men have been unknown to fame. They never acted a conspicuous part in the management of public affairs. They moved in the obscurer paths of life among their fellow-citizens. If they quietly dropped their votes in the ballot box, and fulfilled faithfully the duties of their various relations, their fidelity is their highest praise, and they have no need of human panegyric. But in the great field of strife to which they were called, every name has a value, and every act of bravery and endurance is worthy to be recorded with praise. Every soldier who went into the conflict, and was eager in that conflict to do his duty, filled an important niche, and his presence and prowess, undoubtedly, contributed to the triumph of our arms and the integrity of the Union. Human registers may tell only that they lived and died; but the free institutions of the country which they honored by their public spirit and their valor, and consecrated by their blood, will be their undying monument.

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
3 mos. <i>5th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Jonas M. Pearsons,	E	May 1, 1861	July 31, 1861
Eben White,	K	"	"
100 days. <i>5th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Frank S. Hillard,	F	July 16, 1864	Nov. 16, 1864
Oscar Jones,	F	"	"
Theodore F. Mansfield,	F	"	"
100 days. <i>6th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
William H. Clark,	C	July 16, 1864	Oct. 27, 1864
William B. Crafts,	C	"	"
Edward A. Ellis,	C	"	"
Edward F. Butters, Corporal,	H	"	"
100 days. <i>8th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
George W. Stone,	G	July 18, 1864	Nov. 10, 1864
100 days. <i>42d Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Bowman G. Salisbury,	E	July 22, 1864	Nov. 11, 1864
William G. Curtis, Corporal,	K	July 18, 1864	"
William F. Alden,	K	"	"
George A. Bosworth,	K	"	"
George W. Brooks,	K	"	"
William H. Brown,	K	"	"
Orlando R. Evans,	K	"	"
John Moran,	K	"	"
Wilfred A. Wetherbee,	K	"	"
100 days. <i>60th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
John E. Cahill,	E	July 23, 1864	Nov. 30, 1864
George L. Wetherbee,	G	July 19, 1864	"
100 days. <i>22d Unattached Co. of In.</i>			
James M. Dunton,		Aug. 18, 1864	Nov 25, 1864
Joseph W. Winslow,		"	"
<i>Boston Cadets.</i>			
Harrison Gardner,		May 26, 1862	July 2, 1862
Edwin F. Waters,		May 29, 1862	"
9 mos. <i>5th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Joseph D. McNamara,	K	Sept. 19, 1862	Deserted

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
<i>9 mos. 6th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
George Smith,	F	Sept. 8, 1862	June 3, 1863
<i>9 mos. 42d Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Thomas B. Hitchcock, Asst. Surg.		Nov. 11, 1862	Aug. 20, 1863
<i>9 mos. 43d Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Charles M. Cook, Corporal,	A	Oct. 11, 1862	July 30, 1863
Charles A. Trafton,	A	Oct. 28, 1862	Feb. 22, 1863
<i>9 mos. 44th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Francis L. Lee, Colonel,		Sept. 12, 1862	June 18, 1863
John M. Griswold, Captain,	B	"	"
Frank H. Forbes, 1st Lieut.,	B	"	Oct. 13, 1862
John A. Kenrick, 1st Lieut.,	B	Oct. 18, 1862	June 18, 1863
John A. Kenrick, 2d Lieut.,	B	Sept. 12, 1862	1st Lieut. 1862
Alonzo B. Wetherell, 1st Serg't,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Thomas S. Edmands, Sergeant,	B	"	"
George L. Keyes,	B	"	"
David Almond,	B	"	"
William Gillespie,	B	"	"
Albert F. Potter,	B	"	d. Jan. 29, 1863
Charles Surplus, Corporal,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Jefferson E. Duncan, Corporal,	B	"	"
George W. Lamson,	B	"	"
James C. Coffin,	B	"	"
Samuel A. Walker,	B	"	"
Sidney Hazelton,	B	"	"
Frank W. Teague,	B	"	"
Charles F. Abbott,	B	"	"
David Almond, Sergeant,	B	"	"
Theodore E. Baker, Corporal,	B	"	"
Frederick B. Bamberg,	B	"	"
James S. Barrows,	B	"	"
Edward P. Bassford,	B	"	"
Samuel G. A. Batchelder,	B	"	"
Charles A. Belcher,	B	"	"
William H. Belcher,	B	"	"
Joseph E. Billings,	B	"	"
James M. Brady,	B	"	"
Charles B. Brooks,	B	"	"
George W. Brooks,	B	"	"
Eben R. Buck,	B	"	"
Judson Carlton,	B	"	"
Edward H. Clark,	B	"	"
Patrick Colman,	B	"	"
Zenas A. Crane,	B	"	"
Patrick Dalton,	B	"	"
Joseph P. Derby,	B	"	Deserted
Francis A. Dewson, Qr. Master,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Samuel H. Dresser,	B	"	"



NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Stephen M. Dresser,	B	Sept. 12, 1862	Jan. 30, 1863
Jefferson E. Duncan, Corporal,	B		
Thomas S. Edmands, Sergeant,	B		
John G. Erhart,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Warren P. Everett,	B	"	"
Edgar H. Farnum,	B	"	"
Antonio J. Fayes,	B	"	"
Jonathan Felt,	B	"	"
Charles S. Fields,	B	"	"
Frank H. Forbes, 1st Lieut.,	B		
Seth Gardner,	B	"	"
William Gillespie, Sergeant,	B		
Michael Gleason,	B	"	"
Edmund Graef,	B	"	"
John M. Griswold, Captain,	B		
Joshua C. Hamblin,	B	"	"
Nathan F. Harding,	B	"	"
Arlond Harris,	B	"	"
John Q. A. Hawkes,	B	"	"
Sidney Hazelton, Corporal,	B		
George N. Hill,	B	"	"
George H. Hobart,	D		
John R. Holmes,	B	"	"
S. Welles Holmes, Sergeant,	H		
Benjamin Hopkins,	B	"	"
Francis H. Hunting,	B	"	"
Horatio N. Hyde, jr.	B	"	"
James Jenkins,	B	"	"
William E. Jordan,	B	"	"
John A. Kenrick, 1st Lieut.,	B		Promoted
George L. Keyes, Sergeant,	B		
Edward P. Kingsbury,	B	"	Sept. 25, 1862
Charles W. Knights,	B	"	June 18, 1863
George W. Lamson, Corporal,	B		
Francis L. Lee, Colonel,	B		
Rodney M. Lucas,	B	"	Jan. 14, 1863
Almond H. Mansfield,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Theodore F. Mansfield,	B	"	"
Barnard McSherry,	B	"	"
John B. Mero,	B	"	"
Woodman Milliken,	B	"	"
Enoch F. Mitchell,	B	"	"
William T. Mullen,	B	"	Mar. 9, 1863
Richard Nagel,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Christopher C. Patten,	B	"	"
James Pendergast,	B	"	"
Albert F. Potter, Sergeant,	B		
Henry F. Reed,	B	"	"
Walter H. Richardson,	B	"	"
William W. Robinson,	B	"	"
William M. Rogers,	B	"	"
Bowman G. Salisbury,	B	"	Oct. 3, 1862
Joseph H. Sedwick,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Joseph B. Smallwood,	B	"	"
Seth T. Snipe,	B	"	"

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Charles Surplus, Corporal,	B	Sept. 12, 1862	June 18, 1863
William J. Sweeney,	B	"	"
James W. Sylvester,	B	"	"
Theodore E. Taylor, 1st Lieut.,	F	"	Promoted
Frank W. Teague, Corporal,	B		
Albert F. Thayer, Sergeant,	E		
Daniel P. Tilton,	B	"	June 18, 1863
John E. Towle,	B	"	"
William O. Trowbridge,	B	"	"
Nathaniel W. W. Tufts,	B	"	"
Daniel A. Walker, Corporal,	B		
John A. Washburn,	B	"	May 28, 1863
Thomas Welch,	B	"	June 18, 1863
Gustavus E. Wetherbee,	B	"	"
A. B. Wetherell, 1st Sergeant,	B		
Horace B. Wetherell,	B	"	"
Charles E. Whitney,	B	"	"
Charles H. Wilson,	B	"	"
James S. Withington,	B	"	"
Orlando Woodward,	K		
William F. York,	B	"	"
George H. Hobart,	C	"	"
Albert F. Thayer, Sergeant,	E	"	"
Theodore E. Taylor, 1st Lieut.,	F	May 1, 1863	"
Theodore E. Taylor, 2d Lieut.,	F	Sept. 12, 1862	1st Lt. May 1, '63
S. Welles Holmes, Sergeant,	H	"	June 18, 1863
Orlando Woodward,	K	"	"
9 mos. 45th Regiment of Infantry.			
Francis A. Dewson, Qr. Master,		Oct. 28, 1862	July 7, 1863
Frank L. Putnam,	A	Sept. 26, 1862	"
Harrison Gardner, 1st Lieut.,	C	"	"
Henry M. Stevens, Sergeant,	C	Sept. 25, 1862	"
Samuel M. Hurlbert, Corporal,	C	"	"
Theodore Parkman, Sergeant,	N	"	d. of wds. '62
Angus McGilvray,	I	Oct. 21, 1862	July 7, 1863
John Howard Robinson, 2d Lieut.	K	Oct. 7, 1862	"
William M. Goodridge, Sergeant,	K	"	"
Jason F. Ames,	K	"	"
Hollis A. Bailey,	K	"	"
Elbridge G. Blackwell,	K	"	"
Edward F. Butters,	I	"	"
Franklin H. Cousins,	K	Oct. 29, 1862	"
Josiah Davis,	K	Oct. 7, 1862	"
Freeman Franklin,	K	"	"
Edward H. Gipson,	K	"	"
Henry C. Harrington,	K	"	"
Lewis B. Houghton,	K	"	"
Michael Maley,	K	"	"
Daniel G. Rice,	K	"	"
George E. Ricker,	K	"	"
George H. Rich,	K	"	"
Michael Russell,	K	"	"

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Chauncey C. Shurtleff,	K	Oct. 7, 1862	July 7, 1863
George P. Strong,	K	"	"
Michael Sullivan,	K	"	"
9 mos. 47th Regiment of Infantry.			
Edward W. Clark, Chaplain,	II	Mar. 25, 1863	Sept. 1, 1863
Charles H. Duvall,		Oct. 20, 1862	"
9 mos. 48th Regiment of Infantry.			
Daniel Clinton,	F	Nov. 3, 1862	Deserted
3 years. 9th Battery, Light Artillery.			
George A. Tucker,		Aug. 10, 1862	Dec. 31, 1863
3 years. 13th Bat'ry, Light Artillery.			
Charles B. Slack, 2d Lieut.,		Nov. 3, 1862	1st Lt. March, '64
" " 1st Lieut.,		Mar. 10, 1864	Resigned, 1865
George Betterton, Corporal,		Oct. 20, 1862	d. Oct. 30, 1864
Dávid Carney,		May 19, 1864	Drowned, 1864
3 years. 15th Bat'ry, Light Artillery.			
Charles Wilson,		Aug. 23, 1864	Aug. 4, 1865
3 years. 16th Bat'ry, Light Artillery.			
Freeman Franklin,		Mar. 11, 1864	June 27, 1865
3 years. 1st Regt. Heavy Artillery.			
Andrew Washburn, Major,		Jan. 18, 1862	Sept. 15, 1862
" " 1st Lieut.,		July 5, 1861	Maj. Jan., 1862
William B. Morrill,	E	"	2d Lieut., 1862
Edward McKerran,	I	"	d. Oct. 29, 1864
3 years. 2d Regim't Heavy Artillery.			
Henry T. Lawson, Major,		Aug. 25, 1863	d. Oct. 1, '64
Henry F. Bailey,	A	July 28, 1863	Sept. 3, 1865
Michael Maley, Corporal,	C	Aug. 4, 1863	"
Henry W. Dennis,	I	Dec. 11, 1863	Transferred
Augustus Newbury,	I	"	Sept. 3, 1865
Daniel H. Stearns,	I	"	"
Thomas Lamb,	M	Dec. 24, 1863	"
3 years. 3d Regt. Heavy Artillery.			
Thomas W. Cummings,	A	Dec. 30, 1863	Sept. 18, 1865
Charles E. Whitney,	H	Nov. 20, 1863	"
Hugh Gunn,	L	May 30, 1864	Deserted

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
<b>3 years. 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.</b>			
Charles Henderson,	B	July 28, 1864	Deserted
<b>3 years. First Regiment Cavalry</b>			
George H. Teague, Major,		Dec. 10, 1864	June 26, 1865
“ “ Captain,		Sept. 2, 1864	Major Dec., 1864
“ “ 1st Lieut.,		Jan. 28, 1864	Capt. Sept., 1864
“ “ 2d Lieut.,		Jan. 27, 1863	1st Lt. Jan., '64
William Baker,	A.	Nov. 23, 1861	Nov. 7, 1864
Theodore L. Brackett,	A	Sept. 17, 1861	d. of wds. '63
Daniel McFadden,	A	Aug. 24, 1864	June 24, 1865
Matthew T. H. Roffe,	A	Oct. 19, 1861	Oct. 24, 1864
John E. Bragdon, Sergeant,	C	Sept. 17, 1861	“
William E. Parker,	C	“	Transferred
George F. Scott,	C	“	Oct. 3, 1864
George W. Taylor,	C	“	Sept. 25, 1862
George H. Teague, 1st Sergeant,	D	Sept. 23, 1861	2d Lt. Jan., 1863
Edwin Hurd,	D	Oct. 5, 1861	Re-enlisted.
John G. Hanson,	F	Sept. 25, 1861	Sept. 24, 1864
James Lyons,	F	Oct. 5, 1861	Nov. 7, 1864
George W. Belcher,	G	Sept. 25, 1861	Apr. 27, 1863
Elliot Littlefield,	G	“	Missing in action
Harvey L. Vinton,	G	“	Re-enlisted.
John Meirs, jr.,	H	Oct. 5, 1861	d. Aug. 20, '64
John Meirs,	H	“	Jan. 25, 1863
James F. Tierney, Corporal,	K	Dec. 4, 1861	Transferred
Lewis Watson,	K	Feb. 6, 1862	Oct. 2, 1862
Charles F. Hooker,	L	Sept. 23, 1861	Transferred
George Hutchinson,	L	Oct. 5, 1861	“
John W. G. Whitter,	L	“	“
Adon. J. Ramsdell, Q. M. Serg.,	M	Sept. 23, 1861	“
John Finnall, Sergeant,	M	Sept. 25, 1861	“
Edward L. Jackson, Corporal,	M	Sept. 23, 1861	“
Robert Ardric, jr.,	M	“	“
<b>3 years. 2d Regiment of Cavalry.</b>			
Michael Russell,	K	Aug. 30, 1863	July 20, 1865
Thomas F. Hogan, Saddler,	K	Aug. 25, 1864	“
James Walch,	K	“	“
John Hayes, unassigned recruits,		May 18, 1864	
John Smith, “ “		Aug. 17, 1864	
Martin G. Wood, “ “		May 19, 1864	
<b>3 years. 3d Regiment of Cavalry.</b>			
Jeremiah Dyson, 2d Lieut.,		Oct. 5, 1865	Sept. 28, 1865
“ “ Sergeant,		Jan. 2, 1865	“
John S. Collins, 1st Sergeant,	L	Dec. 31, 1864	“
Thomas Barry,	L	Jan. 2, 1865	“
Michael Cassidy,	L	“	“
Andrew Lane,	L	Dec. 31, 1864	“



NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
David McCarty,	L	Dec. 31, 1864	Sept. 28, 1865
John J. McDonald,	L	Dec. 2, 1864	"
Timothy Hennessey,	M	Dec. 30, 1864	"
Thomas McManus,	M	Dec. 31, 1864	"
3 years. 4th Regiment of Cavalry.			
William S. Coggs well, Saddler,		Jan. 2, 1865	Nov. 14, 1865
Charles F. Hooker,	L	Sept. 3, 1861	Sept. 24, 1864
George Hutchinson,	L	Oct. 5, 1861	Oct. 5, 1864
John W. G. Whitter,	L	"	"
Adoniram J. Ramsdell, Q. M. S.	M	Sept. 23, 1861	Re-enlisted
"		April 16, 1864	Nov. 14, 1865
John Finnall, Sergeant,	M	"	"
Edward L. Jackson, Corporal,	M	Sept. 23, 1861	Sept. 24, 1864
Robert Andrie, jr.,	M	"	"
John Finnall,	M	Sept. 25, 1861	Re-enlisted
3 years. 5th Regiment of Cavalry.			
George H. Teague, Captain,		June 17, 1865	Oct. 31, 1865
George F. Scott, 2d Lieut.,		Feb. 15, 1865	"
Irenas J. Palmer, 1st Sergeant,	A	Jan. 9, 1864	"
Samuel Carey, Com. Sergeant,	A	"	"
James W. Collins, Q. M. Serg.,	A	"	"
Benjamin Slater, Sergeant,	A	"	"
Harrison Carter, Corporal,	A	"	"
Charles A. Dickerson, Corporal,	A	"	d. Nov. 2, '64
Samuel Laws, Bugler,	A	May 21, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Edgar Blanks,	A	Jan. 9, 1864	"
Samuel B. Brown,	A	"	"
Alfred W. Butler,	A	"	Oct. 19, 1864
Osborne Cole,	A	"	Oct. 31, 1865
William Crane,	A	May 21, 1864	Deserted
William Elebeck,	A	Jan. 9, 1864	June 21, 1865
Henry M. Guice,	A	"	Oct. 31, 1865
Joseph Hornbeck,	A	"	"
George H. Johnson,	A	"	"
Washington Jones,	A	May 21, 1864	"
William Jones,	A	Jan. 9, 1864	"
William Lawson,	A	"	June 14, 1864
John G. Mazzeek,	A	"	Deserted
Stephen McKee,	A	May 21, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
John Nelson,	A	Jan. 9, 1864	"
Isaac Norris,	A	May 21, 1864	"
John S. Peterson,	A	Jan. 9, 1864	d. Aug. 2, '64
Solomon Peterson,	A	"	Oct. 31, 1865
James H. Rhoades,	A	"	Deserted
Henry J. Talbot,	A	"	Oct. 31, 1865
James W. White,	A	"	"
George Wright,	A	May 13, 1864	"
Joseph A. Ricker, 1st Sergeant,	B	Jan. 29, 1864	"
Perry Piner, Sergeant,	B	"	"
Edward T. Preston, Sergeant,	B	"	"

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Rufus Clark,	B	Jan. 29, 1864	June 5, 1865
Philip H. Dorsey,	B	"	d. Sept., 1865
Matthew Duncan,	B	"	Oct. 31, 1865
Matthew H. Lucas,	B	"	"
Joseph Nathan,	B	"	"
George Washington,	B	May 13, 1864	"
John Davis, 1st Sergeant,	C	Jan. 29, 1864	June 12, 1865
Thomas W. Jackson, 1st Serg.,	C	May 13, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Richard Lee, Corporal,	C	Jan. 29, 1864	"
Hanson Carroll,	C	May 13, 1864	"
John W. Heath,	C	May 21, 1864	"
Benjamin F. Jones,	C	Jan. 29, 1864	Deserted
Willis Jones,	C	"	d. Aug., 1865
Horace Pollard,	C	May 21, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
George Towle,	C	Jan. 29, 1864	"
Adam Price, Corporal,	D	"	"
George Wells, Saddler,	D	"	"
George Butler,	D	"	"
George Clark,	D	May 28, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Alexander Davis,	D	Jan. 29, 1864	"
John W. Ferguson,	D	May 21, 1864	"
James Hall,	D	Jan. 29, 1864	Deserted
William Morris,	D	"	"
John Snowdon,	D	"	d. Aug., 1864
Smith Derdan,	F	May 28, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Thomas Surles,	H	"	"
William Dunmore,	I	Mar. 26, 1864	"
Frank Parker,	I	"	"
Robert Boyd,	K	April 12, 1864	"
Henry Harding,	K	"	"
John Jenkins,	K	"	"
James H. Lockley,	K	"	June 21, 1865
Thomas McKey,	K	"	Deserted
Henry Shaver,	K	"	Oct. 31, 1865
Richard K. White,	K	"	d. Nov., 1864
Simon Wilkinson,	K	"	Oct. 31, 1865
Francis Lawton,	L	April 22, 1864	"
Charles H. Burt,	L	"	"
O'Kus Robinson,	L	"	"
Allen Spencer,	L	"	"
Frederick Winn,	L	"	d. Aug., 1865
James Treadwell, Sergeant,	M	May 5, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Richard Grovenor,	M	"	May 18, 1865
Elijah Hale,	M	"	Oct. 31, 1865
Isaiah Worthington,	M	"	Deserted
Stephen Key, unassigned recruit,		May 21, 1864	
Charles Norman, "		May 28, 1864	
1 yr. 1st Battalion, Frontier Cavalry.			
James Eagan,	D	Jan. 2, 1865	June 30, 1865
3 yrs. First Regiment of Infantry.			
Clinton T. Frost,	B	Mar. 23, 1861	July 20, 1861

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Simon Stem,	F	May 24, 1861	Sept., 1862
John P. Houghton, Sergeant,	G	May 23, 1861	May 25, 1864
William H. Houghton, Corporal,	G	"	"
John Allen,	G	"	June 30, 1862
Stephen Houghton,	G	"	Deserted
William W. Eaton, 1st Sergeant,	I	May 24, 1861	May 25, 1864
James P. Taylor, Sergeant,	I	Aug. 17, 1861	May 25, 1863
John McCabe, Musician,	I	May 24, 1861	May 25, 1864
William R. Benson,	I	"	May 5, 1862
Leroy S. Bridgeman,	I	"	Sept. 2, 1861
William N. Freeman,	I	"	d. Jan., 1863
DeLancy Starr,	I	"	Sept. 2, 1861
Henry G. Washburn,	I	"	Deserted
Orange S. Richardson,	K	"	Oct. 4, 1863
3 years. 2d Regiment of Infantry.			
Gilbert A. Cheeney,	D	May 25, 1861	d. of wds. 1862
Richard Wood,	E	Aug. 18, 1862	Transferred
3 years. 7th Regiment of Infantry.			
Henry G. W. Kittredge, Sergeant,	E	Dec. 27, 1863	Transferred
Charles F. Williams,	H	Aug. 8, 1862	June 27, 1864
3 years. 9th Regiment of Infantry.			
George Wilson,	A	Aug. 15, 1863	Transferred
Charles L. Fairbanks,	D	July 16, 1863	"
Thomas Keenan,	D	Aug. 16, 1863	"
John Leppert,	D	Aug. 15, 1863	"
Louis Meier,	K	Aug. 21, 1863	Deserted
3 years. 11th Regiment of Infantry.			
William B. Morrill, 1st Lieut.		Feb. 6, 1863	Died at home
" " 2d "		May 16, 1862	1st Lt., 1863
Henry C. Burleigh,	D	Aug. 12, 1863	Transferred
John Cummings,	F	Aug. 13, 1863	Mar. 7, 1864
Patrick McCormack,	G	Aug. 14, 1863	Transferred
William O'Donnell,	G	"	d. Oct. 26, '64
Frank Handy, Corporal,	K	June 13, 1861	June 24, 1864
Robert Fitzgerald,	K	"	"
Timothy D. Guptill,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "		Jan. 5, 1864	July 14, 1865
W. Scott Stevenson,	K	June 13, 1861	Aug. 15, 1862
3 years. 12th Regiment of Infantry.			
Timothy M. Bryan, jr., Lt. Col.,		June 26, 1861	res'd Oct. 1862
Albert A. Kendall, Asst. Surgeon,		Apr. 29, 1862	Apr. 22, 1863
Thomas P. Haviland, 1st Lieut.,		June 26, 1861	Mar. 8, 1863
Samuel Hozhowr,	K	July 20, 1863	Deserted

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
<i>3 years. 13th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Edward A. Boyd,	A	July 16, 1861	Aug. 1, 1864
Joshua W. Fiske,	A	July 24, 1861	"
Henry E. Cook,	D	July 16, 1861	"
James E. Moore,	D	"	Transferred
Edward A. Pearson,	D	"	Dec. 19, 1862
<i>3 years. 15th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Joseph Hunt, unassigned recruit,		May 19, 1864	Transferred
John Moore, "		"	"
<i>3 years. 16th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Henry T. Lawson, Captain,		Aug. 1, 1861	Major Aug. '63
John L. Flagg, Sergeant.	B	July 2, 1861	July 27, 1864
Archibald Bogle,	B	"	d. Aug., 1862
Patrick Flanagan,	F	Dec. 14, 1861	Aug. 12, 1863
Thomas Harrington,	F	July 12, 1861	Enlisted U. S. A.
William B. Clancey,	G	"	k. June, 1862
Michael Martin,	G	"	k. Aug., 1862
George Collins,	H	June 29, 1861	July 27, 1864
George Houghton,	I	July 12, 1861	"
Hugh Rogers,	I	"	"
John P. Rogers,	I	"	d. Sept., 1862
Terence Rogers,	I	"	June 10, 1864
Horace W. Cushman, Musician,	K	July 2, 1861	Sept. 19, 1862
Thomas C. Norcross, Sergeant,	K	"	d. June, 1863
Samuel Franklin,	K	"	July 27, 1864
Jere. Kelleher,	K	"	Nov. 15, 1861
Nicholas D. Tibbetts,	K	"	Apr. 22, 1863
Edward Drew, unassigned rec't,		Aug. 16, 1862	Never served
<i>3 years. 17th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Hiram P. Tuxbury, Musician,	D	July 22, 1861	Deserted
<i>3 years. 18th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Thomas Duran,	F	Aug. 24, 1861	Sept. 2, 1864
Michael Vaughan,	F	"	Dec. 24, 1861
<i>3 years. 19th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
John McCormick,	A	Jan. 21, 1865	June 30, 1865
Patrick Haggerty,	E	July 26, 1861	k. Dec., 1862
John Canfield,	H	Jan. 12, 1865	War Dept. '65
<i>3 years. 20th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Henry S. Benson, 1st Lieut.,		June 1, 1865	July 15, 1865
Joseph Hunt,	G	May 19, 1864	July 16, 1865
John Moore,	G	May 10, 1864	"



NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
David Dixon,	K	July 18, 1861	Dec. 19, 1861
Henry G. W. Kittredge,	K	Dec. 26, 1863	July 16, 1865
3 years. <i>21st Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Harrison A. Royce, Q. M. Serg.,		Aug 23, 1861	Nov. 28, 1861
3 years. <i>22d Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Harrison A. Royce, 1st Lieut.,		Nov. 28, 1861	Oct. 17, 1864
Frederick S. Benson, 1st Lieut.,		July 28, 1862	Aug. 27, 1864
“ “ 2d Lieut.,		Feb. 17, 1862	1st Lt., 1862
“ “ Serg. Maj.,		Oct. 8, 1861	2d Lt., 1862
3 years. <i>23d Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Michael Sullivan,	D	Mar. 31, 1864	June 9, 1864
William A. Ring,	G	Jan. 18, 1865	June 26, 1865
Henry L. Stone, Corporal,	H	Sept. 28, 1861	May 24, 1863
3 years. <i>24th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
George Hill,	A	Oct. 24, 1861	Re-enlisted
“ “	A	Dec. 21, 1863	Jan. 20, 1866
Michael McFee,	D	Nov. 22, 1861	d. Aug. 1862
George E. Palmer,	E	Nov. 29, 1861	Nov. 30, 1864
George H. Baxter,	F	Oct. 19, 1861	k. June 1862
Robert Carruthers, Corporal,	G	Nov. 14, 1861	Re-enlisted
Horatio Carter, 1st Sergeant,	K	Sept. 19, 1861	Sept. 19, 1864
J. Cushing Edmonds, 1st Serg.,	K	Oct. 4, 1861	Aug. 25, 1862
William Jelly, Sergeant,	K	Sept. 16, 1861	Sept. 11, 1864
Henry K. Paul, “	K	Oct. 30, 1861	Oct. 30, 1864
George R. Adams,	K	Oct. 18, 1861	Re-enlisted
Michael Dacy,	K	Sept. 16, 1861	“
“ “	K	Dec. 29, 1863	Jan. 20, 1866
Thomas Green,	K	Oct. 7, 1861	Jan. 8, 1863
Michael Grogan,	K	Sept. 17, 1861	June 10, 1863
Edgar B. Lyon,	K	Oct. 3, 1861	Oct. 3, 1864
Joseph M. Sears,	K	Dec. 3, 1861	Dec. 3, 1864
Albert G. Whilton,	K	“	“
3 years. <i>28th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
John Ryan,	C	Jan. 1, 1862	Dec. 19, 1864
3 years. <i>29th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
Larin R. Curtis,	A	Aug. 13, 1864	July 29, 1865
William Henry,	A	May 21, 1861	Feb. 10, 1863
3 years. <i>30th Regiment of Infantry.</i>			
John Campbell,	II	Dec. 7, 1861	Re-enlisted

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
<b>3 years. 31st Regiment of Infantry.</b>			
Cyrus S. Mann, Ass't Surg.,		Oct. 10, 1863	Mar. 25, 1864
Daniel Hurley,	K	Feb. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
Michael Lacey,	K	Jan. 28, 1862	"
" "	K	Feb. 15, 1864	Sept. 9, 1865
<b>3 years. 32d Regiment of Infantry.</b>			
J. Cushing Edmands, Bv. Br. Gen.			
" " Colonel,		June 30, 1864	July 1, 1865
" " Lieut. Col.,		June 29, 1864	June 30, 1864
" " Major,		Dec. 29, 1862	June 29, 1864
" " Captain,		July 30, 1862	Dec. 29, 1862
Ambrose Bancroft, Captain,		Dec. 29, 1862	Br. Maj. June '65
Ezra S. Farnsworth, Captain,		July 20, 1864	May 30, 1865
George A. Hall, Captain,		Apr. 1, 1865	June 29, 1865
" " 2d Lieut.,		July 20, 1864	1st Lt. Dec. 4, '64
Isaac F. Kingsbury, Captain,		June 1, 1865	July 13, 1865
Ambrose Bancroft, 1st Lieut.,		July 30, 1862	Capt. Dec. 29, '62
Isaac F. Kingsbury, 1st Lieut.,		Feb. 6, 1863	Capt., June 1, '65
Ezra S. Farnsworth, 1st Lieut.,		June 15, 1864	Capt., July 20, '64
" " 2d Lieut.,		Mar. 19, 1863	1st Lt., June, '64
George A. Hall, 1st Lieut.,		Dec. 4, 1864	Capt., Apr. 1, '65
John F. Boyd, 2d Lieut.,		July 30, 1862	Sept. 30, 1862
Isaac F. Kingsbury, 2d Lieut.,		Dec. 15, 1862	1st Lt., Feb. 6, '63
William F. Tuft, 2d Lieut.,		Apr. 1, 1865	June 29, 1865
Charles E. Madden, 2d Lieut.,		June 7, 1865	Q. M. Serg., '65
" " Q. M. Serg.,		Jan. 5, 1864	Q. M. Serg., '64
<b>NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.</b>			
Melvin M. Snow, Sergeant Major,		Aug. 13, 1862	War Dept., '65
Isaac F. Kingsbury, Serg. Major,			2d Lt., Dec., '62
Charles Ward, Sergeant Major,		Aug. 15, 1862	d. of w'nds, '63
Patrick Dalton,	C	Sept. 8, 1862	Oct. 7, 1864
Elias Morgan,	C	Nov. 18, 1861	Transferred
Thomas Keenan,	D	Aug. 16, 1863	June 29, 1865
John Leppert,	D	Aug. 15, 1863	Transferred
Ezra S. Farnsworth, 1st Sergeant,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	2d Lt., Mar., '63
George A. Hall, "	K	Mar. 21, 1864	2d Lt., July, '64
Simeon B. Leach, "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
James W. McGuire, "	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Feb. 9, 1864
William F. Tufts, "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	2d Lt., Apr. 1, '65
Grafton H. Ward, "	K	"	k. June 3, 1864
Henry P. Churchill, Sergeant,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Jan. 9, 1863
Joseph E. Cousens, "	K	"	Re-enlisted
Joseph E. Cousens,	K	Feb. 27, 1864	2d Lt., Feb., '65
Charles E. Fifield, Sergeant,	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
George A. Hall, "	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Mar. 20, 1864
Hosea Hyde, "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	Feb. 27, 1865
Isaac F. Kingsbury, "	K	Aug. 13, 1862	2d Lt., Dec., '62
Simeon B. Leach, "	K	"	Re-enlisted
Charles E. Madden, "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	Com. Serg., 1862

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Edward Moore, Sergeant,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	May 29, 1865
William I. Neff,	K	"	April 1, 1863
John H. Percival,	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Samuel H. Potter,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Mar. 15, 1863
Melvin M. Snow,	K	"	Serg. Major, 1863
Stillman C. Spaulding,	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
William F. Tufts,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
Grafton H. Ward,	K	"	"
Charles P. Bates, Corporal,	K	"	April 2, 1864
Henry S. Benson,	K	"	War Dept., '65
Henry C. Bixby,	K	"	Dec. 19, 1864
John Doherty,	K	Jan. 5, 1864	July 15, 1865
Moses Drown,	K	"	June 29, 1865
Lewis R. Dwyer,	K	"	"
Charles E. Fifield,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
William L. Gilman,	K	"	d. of w'nds, '63
Hosea Hyde,	K	"	Re-enlisted
Thomas Kennedy,	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Charles E. Madden,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
John H. Percival,	K	"	"
George P. Ramsdell,	K	Jan. 5, 1864	"
"	K	Aug. 13, 1862	June 29, 1865
George T. Smallwood,	K	"	Dec. 19, 1864
Stillman C. Spaulding,	K	Aug. 20, 1863	Re-enlisted
John Fell, Musician,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Jan. 19, 1863
Herman A. King,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" " Musician,	K	Feb. 27, 1864	July 13, 1865
Orestus J. Adams,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	k. May, 1864
George Baker,	K	"	d. Sept., 1862
Reuben L. Butler,	K	"	d. Dec., 1862
James Cahill,	K	"	Re-enlisted
"	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Patrick Callahan,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Mar. 9, 1863
Edward Carey,	K	"	Feb. 6, 1863
Ferdinand Champion,	K	"	d. Jan., 1863
Thomas W. Clifford,	K	"	d. Mar., 1864
Edward J. Coggin,	K	"	Deserted
Thomas Costello,	K	"	Re-enlisted
"	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Ivory L. Cousens,	K	Aug. 18, 1862	Re-enlisted
Samuel Cousens,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Transferred
Seth Cousens,	K	"	Feb. 6, 1863
William S. Cropper,	K	"	Dec. 21, 1862
Frederick A. Cutler,	K	"	k. July, 1863
Albert C. Dearborn,	K	"	Re-enlisted
"	K	Jan. 5, 1864	Transferred
John Doherty,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
Thomas Dolan,	K	"	Oct. 28, 1863
Francis Drake,	K	"	War Dept., '65
Moses Drown,	K	"	Re-enlisted
Winthrop A. Durgin,	K	"	"
Michael Emanuel,	K	"	"
"	K	Jan. 4, 1864	June 29, 1865
Charles L. Fairbanks,	K	July 16, 1863	"

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
William Fell,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	d. Jan., 1863
John F. Franklin,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Charles W. French,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	War Dept., '65
George B. French,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Dec. 17, 1864
Samuel Freeman,	K	"	Dec. 17, 1862
John Friends,	K	"	Jan. 1, 1863
Edward J. Fuller,	K	"	Re-enlisted
Joel H. Fuller,	K	"	Mar. 28, 1863
Joseph A. Gayett,	K	"	Transferred
Joseph Gehling,	K	"	Re-enlisted
Theodore Green,	K	"	May 7, 1863
Amory Hall,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Henry A. Hart,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Leopold H. Hawkes,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	k. July, 1863
Franklin Hildrith,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Franklin Hill,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Dec. 7, 1863
David Inglis,	K	"	Deserted
Thomas L. Jackson,	K	"	k. July, 1863
Francis E. Jennison,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Thomas Kennedy,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
Richard Kennedy,	K	"	"
" "	K	Feb. 27, 1864	June 29, 1865
Albert D. Kingsbury,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	War Dept., '65
Roger S. Kingsbury,	K	"	June 28, 1864
Lorenzo J. Latham,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	War Dept., '65
Charles H. Leavitt,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	d. Oct., 1862
George E. Leavitt,	K	Aug. 12, 1862	April 22, 1863
Charles B. McCarthy,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	d. of w'nds, '63
Michael H. McGrath,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Deserted
John D. Meskell,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Joseph M. Morse,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
William B. Neff,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
George P. Neill,	K	"	Feb. 17, 1863
Charles Newell,	K	"	Aug. 15, 1862
George Nicholson,	K	"	Feb. 9, 1863
George H. Nichols,	K	"	July 2, 1863
Stephen L. Nichols,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	k. May, 1864
John N. Nichols,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Frederick Pero,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	War Dept., '65
Joseph R. Pratt,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	d. Oct., 1862
Joshua V. Ramsdell,	K	"	Nov. 25, 1863



NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
William H. Rice,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	d. Jan., 1863
Daniel Sanger,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	k. June, 1864
Obadiah Sherman,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Warren A. Skelton,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Feb. 14, 1863
Robert W. Somerville,	K	Aug. 15, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	June 29, 1865
Louis G. Stone,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Dec. 6, 1862
Daniel Sullivan,	K	"	War Dept., '65
James C. Taylor,	K	"	Feb. 20, 1863
Edward H. Tombs,	K	"	April 16, 1863
Lucius F. Trowbridge,	K	"	d. Dec., 1862
John Varley,	K	"	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1865	June 29, 1865
Charles Ward, Serg. Major,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	April 11, 1863
William H. Wentworth,	K	"	Mar. 12, 1864
George Wilson,	K	Aug. 15, 1863	June 29, 1865
Jonathan E. Woodbridge,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Re-enlisted
" "	K	Jan. 5, 1864	July 15, 1865
James W. Wright,	K	Aug. 13, 1862	Deserted
Andrew S. Stewart,	M	July 28, 1864	d. Dec., 1864
3 years. 33d Regiment of Infantry.			
Adin B. Underwood, Colonel,		April 3, 1863	Br. Gen. Nov. '63
" " Lieut. Col.,		July 24, 1862	Col. April, '63
" " Major,		July 11, 1862	Lt. Col. July '62
George M. Walker, Captain,		June 3, 1863	Jan. 11, 1864
" " 1st Lieut.,		Dec. 4, 1862	June 3, 1863
" " 2d Lieut.,		July 31, 1862	Dec. 4, 1862
3 years. 35th Regiment of Infantry.			
Daniel H. Adams,	I	Aug. 16, 1862	June 9, 1865
Herbert Estes,	K	Aug. 10, 1862	"
3 years. 38th Regiment of Infantry.			
William A. Richardson, Q. M. S.,		Aug. 25, 1862	Jan. 31, 1863
3 years. 54th Regiment of Infantry.			
Joseph E. Cousins, Captain,		July 17, 1865	Aug. 20, 1865
" " 1st Lieut.,		Feb. 22, 1865	July 17, 1865
" " 2d Lieut.,		Feb. 4, 1864	Feb. 22, 1865
3 years. 55th Regiment of Infantry.			
Burt G. Wilder, Surgeon,		July 11, 1865	Aug. 29, 1865
" " Asst. Surgeon,		May 22, 1863	July 11, 1865
3 years. 57th Regiment of Infantry.			
Frank Allcott,	K	April 6, 1864	War Dept., '65

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Charles M. Gildea, 3 years. 59th Regiment of Infantry.	K	April 16, 1864	July 30, 1865
Fred. A. H. Andrew, Musician. 1 year. 61st Regiment of Infantry.	G	Mar. 4, 1864	Disability
Michael Coaney,	H	Jan. 5, 1865	July 16, 1865
Thomas F. Culliton, Sergeant,	K	"	"
James L. Ryan,	K	"	"
John Toal, "	K	Jan. 7, 1865	"
John Coulter, Corporal,	K	Jan. 5, 1865	"
Thomas J. J. Harvey, "	K	"	"
Dennis Mahoney, "	K	"	"
Cornelius A. O'Brien, "	K	"	July 12, 1865
Charles A. Adams,	K	"	July 16, 1865
Charles A. Grant,	K	"	"
Dennis C. Sullivan,	K	Jan. 10, 1865	"
Alfred C. Wheat,	K	Jan. 5, 1865	"
1 year. 62d Regiment of Infantry.			
Frederick A. Andrew, Veteran Reserve Corps.	A	Mar. 17, 1865	May 5, 1865
Casseus Barrows,		April 6, 1864	
Jacob Beckers,		"	
Francis Belcher,		April 14, 1864	
George Bott,		April 16, 1864	
Dwight W. Brigham,		"	
William C. Brookings,		July 9, 1864	
Ralph M. Brown,		April 16, 1864	
George Brunt,		Sept. 3, 1864	
William Bryan,		April 16, 1864	
William Burns,		April 10, 1864	
Cornelius Callahan,		April 19, 1864	War Dept., '65
Patrick H. Carten,		"	
Christopher Cassabry,		April 6, 1864	
Jerome A. Chatman,		July 29, 1864	
William Clark,		July 9, 1864	
Lewis B. Clapp,		"	
Charles Coffin,		April 16, 1864	
Philip H. Collins,		"	
Emery E. Cowing,		Aug. 22, 1864	
John Donnough,		April 13, 1864	
Charles Dow,		Aug. 31, 1864	Disability, '64
Lewis Foster,		Sept. 1, 1864	
Samuel Foss,		April 16, 1864	
Lyman B. Gallup,		April 25, 1864	
Isaac L. Garrison,		Aug. 22, 1864	
John Garritson,		April 25, 1864	
William H. Garlets,		April 16, 1864	

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	SERVICE EXPIRED.
Orton G. Green,		April 14, 1864	War Dept., '65
Harvey L. Haskell,		April 30, 1864	
Patrick Hoary,		April 6, 1864	
Burnham Holmes,		July 9, 1864	
Herman Jacobs,		April 8, 1864	
Horace L. Jellerson,		April 30, 1864	
Orris S. Jennings,		Mar. 30, 1864	War Dept., '65
Daniel Kelley,		April 13, 1864	
Patrick Kenney,		Aug. 22, 1864	
Martin Kerrigan,		April 11, 1864	
Allen V. King,		April 25, 1864	
Martin King,		April 16, 1864	
Timothy Lane,		Aug. 24, 1864	
William H. Latten,		April 16, 1864	
James Lavery,		Aug. 23, 1864	
Alexander Masterdon,		April 16, 1864	
Warren L. Maxon,		"	
George W. McCullough,		"	
William F. Morrill,		April 19, 1864	
Louis Murray,		April 16, 1864	
Henry A. Parmenter,		April 19, 1864	War Dept., '66
Henry Pepper,		April 16, 1864	
Henry Ramsdale,		"	
Joseph Rollery,		April 6, 1864	
John Rose,		April 16, 1864	
John Sexton,		April 25, 1864	
Andrew Shaw,		July 9, 1864	
Philip Shannon,		April 16, 1864	
Robert Sillers,		April 9, 1864	War Dept., '66
Augustus Sorg,		April 9, 1863	
Alexander Stewart,		April 16, 1864	
James Swan,		June 27, 1864	
James H. Sweetser,		July 9, 1864	
Jacob Swishir,		April 16, 1864	
Ira A. E. Taylor,		Aug. 31, 1864	
William Taylor,		April 25, 1864	
Philip Thauvarth,		"	
William Tynan,		April 16, 1864	
<i>Regular Army.</i>			ARM OF SERVICE.
Francis Armstrong,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
Stephen Baker,		"	"
Louis Beck,		July 1, 1864	4th Artillery
James Bradley,		"	"
William Buckley,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
Thomas Butler,		"	"
Edmond Byron,		April 15, 1864	General Service
John Callett,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
Joseph Cameron,		July 17, 1864	Ordnance Corps
John Carrall,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
Patrick Carrigan,		Aug. 26, 1864	3d Artillery
Edward Collins,		"	"
Bernard Daney,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry

NAMES.	CO.	MUSTERED IN.	ARM OF SERVICE.
Matthew Dillingham,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
Jeremiah Donahue,		"	"
Cornelius Dougherty,		"	"
William Dougherty,		"	"
Henry Fox,		"	"
Bernard Harrington,		"	"
John W. Keough,		July 1, 1864	4th Artillery
Charles J. Limerick,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
Henry Lohmeyer,		July 30, 1864	Ordnance Corps
James Mason,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
William Mason,		"	"
Patrick McGee,		"	"
Timothy McNulty,		"	"
William Milligan,		"	"
Stanislaus Palouskie,		"	"
Marcel Pezygodzinski,		July 1, 1864	4th Artillery
Daniel Riordan,		July 28, 1864	Ordnance Corps
Charles N. Ruley,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
Raphael Spitechi,		July 18, 1864	4th Artillery
Mortimer Sullivan,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
John Tiernay (Band),		July 11, 1864	"
Manson B. Turner,		Oct. 26, 1864	June 13, 1865
Michael Tyrrell,		July 1, 1864	4th Artillery
Thomas Weldon,		July 11, 1864	6th Infantry
John White,		"	"
Daniel H. Wielana,		"	"
Charles Zeigler,		Aug. 17, 1864	Hospital Steward

NEWTON MEN IN THE NAVY, IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861-5.

Ayles William,  
 Bahe Emanuel,  
 Baker George,  
 Barnes Barnabas,  
 Baury Frederic F., Acting Master,  
 Brackett George F.,  
 Breck Joseph B., Lieut. Com'ding,  
 Bryson Thomas,  
 Burke Michael,  
 Clark Charles P.,  
 Curtis Frederic,  
 Duffee James,  
 Evans Charles O.,  
 Faber James,  
 Farwell Charles H.,  
 Gardner Francis,  
 Garfield Walter H., Acting Master,  
 Hazelton Isaac H., Asst. Surgeon,  
 Jackson Marcellus,  
 Jackson Orlando,  
 Johnson Nelson,

Keyes Michael,  
 O'Donnell John,  
 Purdee Henry A.,  
 Ragan Jeremiah,  
 Roberts Charles,  
 Robinson John A.,  
 Rogers George,  
 Ryan Edward,  
 Sandholzer Adrian H.,  
 Shattuck Sumner,  
 Sheehan James,  
 Stearns David,  
 Sullivan John,  
 Washburn Alfred, Acting Master,  
 Welch John,  
 Wetherell Hiram B., jr., Paymaster,  
 Whall Charles,  
 Withington Charles H.,  
 Withington Sumner S.,  
 Wright Patrick.



Newton has evermore cherished the memory of her heroic dead, celebrating their valor both as a tribute of merited gratitude and affection, and as a stimulus to the patriotism of her children and citizens. Year after year the Feast of Decoration has been duly observed, the young and the old with equal zeal participating in the beautiful ceremony. A grant from the public treasury, reinforced by the liberality of private citizens and organizations, has been annually laid on the altar of freedom, and processions and music, flowers and commemorative addresses have, year after year, hallowed the memory of the dead and proved an inspiration to the living. The spot where the soldiers' monument lifts itself into the light of heaven has always been, most appropriately, the central point of the interest on these tender occasions; and the survivors of the deadly strife, returned to their friends, have been held in highest honor. Gifted orators have enlivened the scene with their eloquence, and poetry has given voice to the emotions of a patriotic and grateful people.

Breathe balmy airs, ye fragrant flowers,  
O'er every silent sleeper's head;  
Ye crystal dews and summer showers,  
Dress in fresh green each lowly bed.

Strew loving offerings o'er the brave,  
Their country's joy, their country's pride;  
For us their precious lives they gave,  
For freedom's sacred cause they died.

Each cherished name its place shall hold,  
Like stars that gem the azure sky;  
Their deeds, on history's page enrolled,  
Are sealed for immortality.

Long, where on glory's fields they fell,  
May freedom's spotless banner wave;  
And fragrant tributes, grateful, tell,  
Where live the free, where sleep the brave.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

NEWTON AND THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.—BATTLES IN WHICH  
REGIMENTS CONTAINING NEWTON'S SOLDIERS TOOK PART.—  
BATTLE OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.—RECEPTION AFTER THE WAR.

It is easy to present the names of the men enlisted in the service of the United States during the war. But what was included in that service, no human language can adequately describe. The enlistment, the preparations, and the departure from home, surrounded by friends, and furnished with all the appliances for comfort which love could invent, was the beginning. But afterwards came the tiresome marches, the days of anxious suspense, the weary watchings by night, the hunger and thirst, the piercing cold, the deadly conflict, the wounds, the mutilated forms, and "the last of earth," often with no friendly heart to sympathize or hand to help. These were the end. And not these alone. For we must add the sufferings of the thousands who never went to the field of strife, the wives, and mothers, and helpless children, who silently stood and watched the daily bulletins, and waited in agonizing dread for the latest news from the front, uncertain whether the tidings of victory or the rumor of defeat would not alike pronounce them widows, and childless, and orphans. And afterwards came the announcement that the hero would return no more, or, in place of that announcement, the lifeless form, sent back to be buried, the funereal pomp, the hopeless woe, the desolate home,—the young life smitten in the glory of its prime,—a family bereft of its head and reduced to poverty, or mourning its strong staff, broken, and hidden in the grave. How many silent sleepers rest under headstones inscribed with the years of early manhood! How many budding hopes never reached maturity!

This history cannot, if it would, accompany each of the enlisted men through all the events of the weary years of their service. A

summary of the engagements of the regiments in which the largest number of Newton soldiers were enrolled, is all that can be offered. What is narrated of a few regiments is a specimen of what might be narrated of every regiment that took the field. The fatigues, the sufferings and the valor of one present a pattern of the fatigues, the sufferings and the valor of all.

The reports of the Colonels of regiments, written on the field, and transmitted to the Adjutant-General of Massachusetts, supply the materials for the information which follows. The story of the career and fate of each soldier from Newton would be of the highest interest. This, however, the nature of the service renders it impossible for us to give. But the narrative of the regiment is substantially the narrative of the individuals composing it.

#### FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The First Regiment of Infantry was mustered into the service of the United States June 15, 1861, and was mustered out May 25, 1864. The regiment took part in the following named battles :

Bull Run, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and other battles on the Peninsula ; Kettle Run, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilder-ness, Spottsylvania.

This was the first three years' volunteer regiment that reached Washington. It passed through Baltimore June 17, the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. This regiment killed the famous Stonewall Jackson.

#### SIXTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Sixteenth Regiment of Infantry was mustered into the service of the United States August 5, 1861 ; left the State August 17, 1861, and was mustered out July 27, 1864. It took part in the following named engagements :

Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Kettle Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilder-ness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, Wapping Heights, Mine Run.

After the battle of Glendale, General Hooker wrote to Governor Andrew the following sentence : " There is no doubt but at Glendale the Sixteenth Massachusetts saved the army."

## TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Twenty-fourth Regiment of Infantry was mustered into the service of the United States December 6, 1861, and left the State December 9, 1861. It took part in the following named engagements :

Roanoke Island, Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro', Tranter's Creek, Newbern, James Island, Morris Island, Fort Wagner, Green Valley, Drury's Bluff, Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, Weir Bottom, Deep Run, Fussell's Mills, Siege of Petersburg, Four-mile Run Church, Darby Town Road.

The regiment was mustered out of service at Richmond, Va., January 20, 1866. In accepting the colors of the regiment on its return to Boston, Governor Bullock said, "I count it among the remarkable proofs of the steadfast and persistent patriotism of this regiment, that after it had fully tested the bitterness of war, then, even then, four hundred and twenty of its veterans re-enlisted to share in the conclusion of the conflict."

## THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Thirty-first Regiment of Infantry was mustered into the service of the United States from the date of its enrolment in the latter part of 1861 and beginning of 1862, left the State February 21, 1862, and was mustered out, as a regiment, in the latter part of December, 1864. It took part in the following named engagements :

Bisland, Port Hudson, Brashear City, Sabine Cross Roads, Cane River Crossing, Alexandria, Governor Moore's Plantation, Yellow Bayou, and in the several actions during the Siege of Mobile.

Through the efficiency of this regiment, the bands of guerillas, which infested the country for miles around New Orleans, were completely broken up, and an end was put to the depredations and outrages which had long disturbed the frontier.

## THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Thirty-second Regiment of Infantry was composed of six companies originally known as the Fort Warren Battalion, and was on duty at that place. It was sent to the front in May, 1862, and subsequently received four new companies to form its regimental organization. The regiment re-enlisted as an organization, and held a place of distinguished honor.



At Gettysburg this regiment met with a very heavy loss, and also through the struggle of that last terrible march to Richmond. The Thirty-second had killed in battle seventy-six; died of wounds or disease, one hundred and ninety-four; discharged for disability, three hundred and eighty-four. Total, six hundred and fifty-four. This total does not include the number of men wounded who returned to duty, nor those, some two hundred more, who died in captivity, or by the roadside, in severe marches, who are included in the returns among the unaccounted for, missing and deserters. The number discharged at the expiration of service was 1,087. Total number of men enlisted, 2,286. Of the thirty-seven commissioned officers who were included in the final muster-out of the regiment, all except seven were promoted from the ranks.

This regiment had the honor of receiving the flag of truce sent by General Lee, when forced to surrender at Appomattox Court House. April 11, 1865, came the formal surrender, and the brigade to which the Thirty-second was attached was ordered to receive the arms of the rebel infantry, which duty was performed in solemn silence, and this was the practical ending of the war.

Company K of this regiment was recruited in Newton, with J. Cushing Edmands, afterwards Colonel and Brevet-Brigadier-General; Lieutenants Ambrose Bancroft, and John F. Boyd.

Major E. S. Farnsworth recruited the Company, the late General Edmands assuming command after the Company was formed. The Major's own name was the first on the list, John F. Boyd's the second, John Doherty the third — Doherty served his full time, subsequently joined the navy, being assigned to the *Piscataqua*, was one of the crew of the *Oneida* when she was sunk by collision with the English packet *Bombay*, and saved his life by swimming ashore. The fourth recruit was Rev. William L. Gilman, a Universalist minister; he was wounded at Gettysburg, and died in the "Old Barn Hospital."

The regiment took part in the following named engagements:

Malvern Hill, Gainesville, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Peeble's Farm, Vaughan Road, Dabney's Mills, Boydtown Road, White Oak Road.

During the battle of Antietam, the regiment was protected by its position from the fire of the enemy, and followed the retreating rebels to the bank of the Potomac River. In the action before Fredericksburg, the regiment was for the first time thoroughly under fire and proved itself equal to the commander's warmest expectations. "Not an officer flinched a tithe of a hair during thirty hours of trying exposure, commencing with a rush to the front, over a plain, under hot fire of ball and shell, and the coolness evinced by officers and men won the applause it richly merited."

In the battle of Gettysburg, the troops in front, being very much exposed, were obliged to fall back, bringing the Thirty-second to the face of the foe, who had opened a very heavy fire of musketry. "The regiment stood like a rock, and would have held the position, notwithstanding the impetuous charges of the rebels, had not the troops on the right been removed, leaving their flank exposed." Out of a total of two hundred and twenty-nine taken into the battle, eighty-one were lost, in killed, wounded and missing. The regiment suffered intensely from cold and exposure, and was in several battles, having at the battle of Laurel Hill, twenty-one men killed and seventy-five wounded, which was more than one-third of the whole number engaged. From November 19, 1863, to January 1, 1865, it participated in twenty-one battles.

In the battle of Dabney's Mills, the regiment lost seventy-four men in killed, wounded and missing. On the ninth of April, 1865, after a forced march, the regiment was drawn up in line of battle in quick time, and a determined advance commenced under a galling fire of the enemy's artillery. "Suddenly, as we neared the enemy's position, and the grand charge was about to be made, the enemy's batteries became silent, and a white flag came out from the rebel line. Our lines halted, and stood breathless, while the report ran from right to left that Lee was negotiating a surrender. . . . Orders soon came to hold our present advanced position quietly, until four o'clock, P. M.

"What anxious, eager hours were those that followed. Before us, almost within our grasp, commanded by our artillery, and surrounded by our victorious army, lay the enemy that had so many times poured death and destruction upon us, when it had had us at a like disadvantage. We almost hoped Lee would not surrender. Yet the thought that a surrender would put an end to our hard marches, wounds and deaths outweighed all else.

"Four o'clock came, and with it the intoxicating news, 'LEE HAS SURRENDERED!' What wild cheers upon cheers thundered along that bristling line! What triumphant joy filled every breast! Men rolled upon the ground — embraced each other again and again — yelled themselves hoarse, and wept like children. Their country was saved — their homes were near — their lives were again their own. Our brigade was detailed to receive the formal surrender of the rebel arms."

On the 29th of June, 1865, the regiment was mustered out.

While Colonel Edmands held the inferior rank of Major, on the occasion of a visit at his home in Newton, a ceremony occurred which is worthy of record, in connection with the history of the Thirty-second Regiment. The record is taken from a Boston newspaper.

A very rich and elegant sword was presented yesterday by some of the citizens of Newton to Major Joseph Cushing Edmands, of the Massachusetts Thirty-second. It was accompanied by a very neat letter in an elegant frame, and signed by the Selectmen of the town, expressing the high public estimation of his services and character. A large number of his friends called upon him at his father's residence in the evening. The whole affair was no unmeaning ceremony, but the hearty expression of the true, earnest and high consideration inspired in his fellow-citizens by a very gallant soldier and faithful man. He leaves immediately to join his regiment in the field, and carries with him the kindest wishes of all for future honors and success.

#### THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Thirty-third Regiment of Infantry was mustered into the service of the United States, August 13, 1862; left the State August 14, 1862, and was mustered out June 11, 1865.

It took part in the following named engagements:

Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and the battles of General Sherman's Grand Army.

At Gettysburg on the second of July, 1863, "the Thirty-third, supporting a battery, were exposed for hours to a terrific cross-fire of shot and shell from the rebel batteries, and elicited praise even from the regular army officers, for the unflinching steadiness with which it maintained its position. Through the remainder of the fight, it was constantly in the front, and took a prominent part in repulsing the rebel attack on the centre."

A soldier in this regiment contributes the following graphic and touching reminiscence of the battle of Lookout Mountain :

The battle of "Raccoon Ridge," near the base of Lookout Mountain, was fought in the thick woods, October 29, 1863, by order of General Hooker, opening about two o'clock in the morning, under the combined force of the Thirty-third Massachusetts and the Seventy-third Ohio, commanded by Colonel, but since (by brevet) General, Underwood, now of the Boston customs. It was a most daring and desperate engagement. Twice the Union force was compelled to fall back with severe loss. The advance was up a steep hill, so steep that the men had to pull themselves up by the bushes, dragging their guns after them, to face a force 3,000 strong, and entrenched in rifle pits on the summit. Of course the enemy was dislodged, for that was what the boys went up the hill to do ; but not till half their number was either killed or wounded. Among the former was Adjutant William P. Mudge, of Boston, the wit and light and life of the regiment. The next morning, I telegraphed the sad news to his widowed mother. In a few days I received from her a letter, requesting me to mark his grave, and saying, "I have two other sons, one is in the Army of the Potomac, the other yet too young to bear arms ; but though my heart is bleeding, still, if the cause of my country requires, I am ready to offer them on her altars." Had old Sparta truer or braver mothers?

Among the wounded, we found Captains Walker and Blasland, of South Boston, and Colonel Underwood. The Colonel's right thigh was terribly shattered near his body, and the surgeon said he could not survive, and that I had better telegraph his family that he was mortally wounded, which I did. Having gotten him into an unoccupied wretched old house, half a mile away, entirely destitute of comforts, faint, helpless and bleeding, with scarce a ray of hope to comfort his sad-hearted comrades, they bolstered him up on a wretched old bed, unfit for a dog, raising his limbs as high as possible to suppress the blood. When they had done all they could, I turned to him and said, "Colonel, this seems a hard fate, that a fellow should leave all the comforts of a New England home, and come away down here to be shot in the night, in the woods, by these wretched rebels?" I shall never forget his answer. Opening his languid eyes, pale and haggard, he said, "Chaplain, this is what I came for. I thought it all over before I enlisted. I have expected and am prepared for such a result, and if the salvation of my country calls for the sacrifice of my life, I am ready to render it." Such men deserve to be embalmed in honey and fed on diamonds.

This regiment was with General Sherman in his grand advance to Savannah, Ga.

#### FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Forty-fourth Regiment was organized at Readville, under the supervision of Colonel Lee, and mustered into the service of the United States for nine months, September 12, 1862 ; left the



State October 22, and arrived in Newbern, North Carolina, October 26. Mustered out June 16, 1863.

The regiment took part in the following engagements:

Williamston, Kinston, Whitehall Bridge, Goldsboro', Washington, N. C. In the vicinity of Tarboro', "they were under fire in the dark, in the middle of a stream. The enemy, concealed by a wooded bank, fired into them for some time. They behaved to the entire satisfaction of their colonel, and General Stevenson said, they behaved as well as men could." "The only time the whole regiment was under fire that amounted to any thing, was at Whitehall. It would have been impossible for any regiment to do better than they did. He ordered them into position, and they obeyed with perfect coolness, although under fire; not a single man hung back."

In the Goldsboro' expedition, the Forty-fourth Regiment was under fire at the skirmish near Kinston, and the next day, some fifteen miles beyond that town, at Whitehall Bridge. Colonel Lee writes,— "They marched across a high field, parallel to the river Neuse, under fire of artillery; two men were killed, but the men did not falter nor check; but filed down into a lower field and across it under fire of musketry, and took position behind a rail fence on the river bank; men all cool and obedient. . . . We retired about two P. M., and I was proud of the officers and men."

The regiment formed part of the garrison which successfully defended Washington, N. C., against a body of from twelve to fifteen thousand rebel troops. The commanding officer bears testimony that the soldiers of the regiment "always tried to do their duty faithfully, and they generally succeeded."

On their return from the seat of war, a reception was given at Newton Corner to Company B, of the Forty-fourth Regiment, highly complimentary to the men, and honorary to the town. The weather of the afternoon was perfect, and every thing conspired to the success of the occasion. We give the account of it, partly in the words of the *Boston Journal*, and partly in a condensed form.

One of the most charming and hearty demonstrations which it has yet been our duty to record in connection with the movements of our citizen soldiery, occurred at the village of Newton Corner yesterday, the occasion being the welcome home of Co. B, of the Forty-fourth Regiment, by the citizens of the town. The stores were closed, the public schools were dismissed, and every body

seemed to vie with those about him in doing whatever could be devised, for the pleasure of the parties to be welcomed.

At two o'clock, P. M., a procession was formed under the direction of William Otis Edmands, Esq., chief marshal, consisting of the National Brass Band, of Newton, the Nonantum Drill Club, Nonantum Rifle Corps, Independent Zouaves (boys), Company B, Massachusetts Volunteers, and ex-Triton Engine Company. On the route, the procession was joined by the Selectmen and other officers of the town, the engineers of the Fire Department, teachers of the Public Schools, and many of the most respected citizens. Floral and other decorations were displayed from the buildings along the route of the procession.

A pavilion had been erected on the ground near the Public Library, for the public exercises. The assembly was called to order by the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, who, after prayer by Rev. J. W. Wellman, briefly recounted the history of the returning corps, saying "that they had never yet disgraced their flag or their native town," and closing with a call for "three times three," for the gallant command in whose honor the day was kept. The cheers were given with emphasis.

The President then introduced the Hon. David H. Mason, who had been selected by the Committee of Arrangements to express the sense of the town relative to the return of its soldiers. Mr. Mason, addressing Captain Griswold and the soldiers, said,—

"You have just returned from the seat of war, and I am here, on behalf of your fellow-citizens, your friends and neighbors, wives and sweethearts, to bid you a hearty welcome to your homes. You have proved yourselves MEN, tried your courage and patriotism, finished every work appointed you to do, and the judgment is rendered, 'Well done, faithful soldiers,' you shall wear the honors of the sons of liberty in our ancient town. You have shown by actual experiment what has been so long denied, that a free, independent and educated citizen of this Commonwealth, in the full enjoyment of his equal rights, in the full blast of sovereignty, can put off his power and dignity, bow his neck to the yoke of military law, leave his palace home, and cheerfully enter upon and endure the dangers and hardships of military service, in any capacity or place, performing the most menial service, perseveringly and continually, in or out of season, without murmuring or complaint, perilling every thing for the sake of liberty protected by law. And you have also shown how the same citizen soldier, following the example of our sainted Washington, when his work is all accomplished and his duties done, can lay aside the arms and weapons of savage war, beat his sword into a ploughshare and his spear into a pruning-hook, and can gracefully ascend, to adorn his accustomed place in the highest circle of social and civil life.

"Such a spectacle as this has never been so realized as in New England. In such a land of churches and schools, simply a welcome home to returning soldiers is more of a triumph than the victorious march of a Roman general." Mr. Mason here described the origin and purpose of the Rebellion, and the materials of which the two contending armies are composed, saying in respect to the men of the North, "that for pluck and courage, strength of mind and will, for clear and comprehensive common sense, the world has furnished no equal since the morning of the first day." He complimented Colonel Lee, of the Forty-fourth, in flattering terms, and the officers and men of Company B, and also made appropriate reference to other citizens of Newton, still remaining at the seat of war.

Captain Griswold modestly responded in behalf of his company. Remarks were made by Colonel Lee, Hon. Thomas Rice, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, George W. Briggs, Esq., and Lieutenant Kenrick, of Company B.

After the public speaking, a collation was served in Eliot Hall, prepared by the ladies. The company went to the war with ninety-five men, and returned with eighty-eight. But one death occurred, and that was by disease.

#### FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Forty-fifth Regiment was raised in the autumn of 1862, and there were numbered among its soldiers citizens of more than two hundred cities and towns in the Commonwealth. Twenty-seven of the number were Newton men. Their enlistment was for nine months. The regiment left the State November 5, and arrived in Newbern, N. C., November 14.

The regiment formed a portion of the force in the expedition to Goldsboro', and participated in the battle of Kinston, where it was hotly engaged, and suffered severe loss. The soldiers behaved with the greatest steadiness and gallantry, and, though exposed to a galling cross-fire, advanced resolutely through a dense wood and swamp upon the enemy, who were unable to withstand their attack. The regiment also suffered losses at the battle of Whitehall, and was engaged in a brisk skirmish on the railroad near Kinston.

The regiment was mustered out of service July 8, 1863.

#### FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

The First Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry went into camp at Readville, Mass., September 9 and 16, 1861. The first bat-

talion proceeded to Annapolis, Md., December 25, the second December 27, and the remainder, December 29. Twenty-seven Newton men were enlisted in the regiment, which was mustered out of service June 26, 1865. It took part in the following named engagements :

Poolesville, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Brandy Station, Aldie, Upperville, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Culpepper, Auburn, Todd's Tavern, Fortifications of Richmond, Vaughan Road, St. Mary's Church, Cold Harbor, Bellefield.

Besides these engagements, during the capture of Petersburg this regiment was employed in picket duty in rear of the Ninth Army corps. At the termination of the service the commanding officer bore testimony to "the valuable services rendered by the regiment, and the good conduct by which they had been uniformly distinguished."

#### THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

The Third Regiment of Cavalry, including nine Newton men, was mustered into service November 1, 1862, and left the State November 15, 1862. It was mustered out September 28, 1865. Originally entering the service as the Forty-first Regiment of Infantry, it was changed to a Cavalry Organization June 17, 1863, and three unattached companies of cavalry were consolidated with it and became a part of the organization.

The regiment took part in the following engagements :

Irish Bend, Henderson Hill, Cane River, Port Hudson, Sabine Cross Roads, Muddy Bayou, Piney Woods, Red River Campaign, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Snag Point, Winchester, Cedar Creek and others.

During its three years of service, this regiment marched fifteen thousand miles, and was in more than thirty engagements, in all of which it bore an honorable part. In the course of its long and arduous service, it received high commendations for good discipline and gallantry in action from the eminent commanders under whom it had the honor to serve.

#### FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

The Fourth Regiment of Cavalry, embracing nine Newton men, participated in the battles at Gainesville, Florida, Drury's Bluff,



Picolata Road, Manning, Dingley's Mills, Swift Creek, Camden, Waterbury, Deep Creek, High Bridge and in several of the engagements in front of Petersburg and Richmond. In the engagement at High Bridge, in which this regiment took part, "so fierce were the charges and so determined the fighting, that General Lee received the impression that they must be supported by a large part of the army, and that his retreat was cut off. When Lee discovered his mistake, and that the fighting force in his front was only a small detachment of cavalry and infantry, a retreat directly south was no longer practicable; he was obliged to make a detour by Appomattox Court House." The importance of this fight and its influence on the final result has never been appreciated.

The regiment was mustered out of service November 14, 1865.

#### FIFTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

The Fifth Regiment of Cavalry, including eighty-one Newton men, was composed mainly of colored men, and was mustered into service at various dates, from January to May, 1864. It was mustered out October 31, 1865. These troops took part in the engagements at Bailor's Farm and Virginia. The men did much heavy work, and at one period many of them were on the sick list, in consequence of exposure and over-exertion.

#### SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

The Sixty-first Regiment, containing twelve Newton men, was recruited as a one year regiment. Five companies left the State October 7, 1864, and the remainder, as soon as they reached the maximum number. Five companies were mustered out June 4, 1865, and the residue, July 16, 1865. The regiment took part in the engagements before Petersburg, and was distinguished by its bravery and patient endurance of hardship. On reaching Petersburg, the privates connected with the regiment were the first at the office of the local newspaper, the *Petersburg Express*, for the purpose of issuing a Union paper. But, failing to break in the door, they left the office, and another party, more successful, printed the first copy of *Grant's Petersburg Progress*. The Bay State flag was the first to float from the Court House.

Besides the Newton men included in the Regiments of Massachusetts, others, who were natives or residents of the town, found their way into the service of their country, in connection with regi-

ments recruited in other States of the Union. Of the names of such, with slight exceptions, we have no record. But their patriotism and valor were not without results. The whole number of enlisted men in Massachusetts regiments and batteries, during the war, was 106,330. The total number of deaths, from all causes, was 12,534. Of these, 7,434 died of disease and in rebel prisons; 5,100 were killed, or died of wounds; showing that 2,334 more died of disease or in rebel prisons, than were killed in battle or died of wounds; but all, alike, died for their country. And of these heroic men of Massachusetts, Newton furnished her full share.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

PUBLIC LIBRARIES IN NEWTON.—WEST PARISH SOCIAL LIBRARY.—

ADELPHIAN LIBRARY.—WEST NEWTON ATHENÆUM.—NEWTON

BOOK CLUB.—NEWTON LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.—NEWTON FREE

LIBRARY.—NEWTON CENTRE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.—NEWTON

LOWER FALLS FREE LIBRARY.—NORTH VILLAGE FREE LIBRARY.

WEST PARISH SOCIAL LIBRARY.—A library was organized in the West Parish in Newton in 1798. The proprietors associated themselves together into a Society called "The Social Library Society in the West Parish in Newton," and subscribed a Constitution of eleven articles. This Constitution was printed in a pamphlet of eight pages,—with a catalogue of the books in the Library, the latter numbering one hundred and sixty-five volumes, and covering only two pages. The first article of the Constitution was as follows :

That a Library be formed, of the value of one hundred and fifty dollars, at least; that it be divided into a number of equal rights; that each single right be of the value of three dollars; that each proprietor shall pay annually twenty-five cents upon each of his rights, to be laid out in making additions to the Library and defraying other necessary expenses; that the Library be composed of such books as are the best "calculated to raise the genius and mend the heart;" and that all books which tend to promote infidelity and immorality be excluded.

The Librarian was required "to be possessed, in his own right, of an estate of at least double the value of all the books which the Library may contain."

Most of the articles have reference to the internal economy of the Library and the duties of the officers. Article seven provides that books may be taken from the Library the second Monday of every month, in the proportion of one folio or quarto volume, or two

volumes, if of smaller size, for each right. Books to be returned in one month; but a reader was permitted to exchange his book or books within the month, if the librarian could attend to it. No proprietor was permitted to allow any book to be read outside of his own family. Many of the works on the catalogue were of sterling value, suited to communicate information, to enlarge the mind, to stimulate the genius, and to train the intellect and the heart. But in modern days such a library would find few readers. It is easy to see how such reading made such men. And such a selection of books, at the period when French infidelity was let loose upon the world, and the young were ready to be carried away by the flippant folly of the age, is very refreshing.

In history, the Library contained Adams' Flowers of Ancient and Modern History, Belknap's History of New Hampshire, Cooper's History of France, Cooper's History of North and South America, Goldsmith's History of England, Goldsmith's History of Rome, Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Plutarch's Lives, Rollin's Ancient History, Robertson's History of Greece, Robertson's History of India, Ramsay's American Revolution, Sullivan's History of the District of Maine, Smith's History of New York, Williams' History of Vermont; in travels, Anacharsis' Travels in Greece, Cook's Voyages, Carver's Travels, Embassy to China, Keafe's Pelew Islands, Moore's Travels, Morse's Geography; in theology, Addison's Evidences, Blair's Sermons, Baxter's Saints' Rest, Butler's Analogy, Doddridge on Regeneration, Edwards on the Affections, Edwards' History of Redemption, Hunter's Sacred Biography, Life of Watts and Doddridge, Mason on Self Knowledge, Newton on the Prophecies, Paley's Evidences, Sterne's Sermons, Taylor's Life of Christ, Whitefield's Sermons, Zimmerman on Solitude; in politics, Burlamaqui on Natural and Political Law, Constitution of the several States, Laws of Massachusetts, Presidents' Speeches; in literature, Beauties of Poetry, Cowper's Poems, Franklin's Works, Johnson's Lives of the Poets, Rasselas, Beauties of Johnson, Paradise Lost, Beauties of Pope, Spectator, Thomson's Seasons, Trumbull's McFingal, Telemachus, Vicar of Wakefield, Watts' Lyric Poems, Young's Night Thoughts.

#### ADELPHIAN LIBRARY.

The Adelphian Library, so named by the suggestion of Rev. James Bates, colleague Pastor with Dr. Homer, was formed,



says Mr. Rice, in 1826, [according to Dr. Gilbert, 1827; Seth Davis, Esq., says, about 1830]. The Hon. William Jackson and others, by begging, buying and giving, procured quite a valuable library. Mr. Davis furnished lumber, and Mr. Rufus Pratt made a book-case (all a gratuity), and it was placed in the entrance room to Mr. Davis' Academy. Mr. Davis was the Librarian, till he sold out his academy in 1839. About 1832 or 1833, it was arranged that the books, in part, should be kept, and occasionally exchanged, in both parishes, the East and the West. Mr. Rice was the librarian in the East parish. Mr. Davis says, "I think there was but one exchange of books,—about 1834." Mr. Rice, speaking of the eastern branch of the library, says,— "The Temperance Society, formed in Newton in 1826, believing if the people staid at home and saved their money, they would need books to read, collected, by begging and buying, a large library called the Adelpian Library. This library was kept for a number of years in the vestry of Dr. Homer's Society, and the books were very generally read." When Mr. Davis sold his academy, the books of the Adelpian Library of West Newton were removed to the vestry of the Second Congregational church (West Newton). It was proposed to donate or sell the books of the Library of 1798 to the Adelpian Library. But Mr. Samuel F. Dix, the custodian, and some others, objected to the arrangement, for want of authority from the originators of the Library of 1798, of whom some were dead, others had removed, and a new generation had come into their places. Mr. Davis says, "I understand that ultimately, during the fourth decade of this century, the Library of 1798, together with the Adelpian, became merged with the Athenæum."

## WEST NEWTON ATHENÆUM.

A Library Association was formed in West Newton, in December, 1849, styled "The West Newton Athenæum." Among its founders were Hon. Horace Mann, William B. Fowle, Cyrus Pierce, Rev. Joseph S. Clarke, D. D., Dr. J. H. Brown and J. W. Plympton, the latter of whom made, at one time, a donation of \$1,000 to the Library. The Institution, as originally established, contemplated the promotion of liberal culture and social improvement, as well as a Library Association. The property of the Library was held in shares, of the par value of ten dollars each.

The Library has increased to several thousand volumes, and the design is to make it, ultimately, free to all.

NEWTON BOOK CLUB — NEWTON LITERARY ASSOCIATION.

In January, 1848, a few gentlemen met at the house of the first pastor of the Eliot church, Rev. William S. Leavitt, to take into consideration the matter of forming a Book Club, for the diffusion of general literature and mutual improvement in the community.

Twelve gentlemen were present at this first meeting, and, after due deliberation, it was determined to form an association to be called the "Newton Book Club." Twenty-six subscribers were obtained, and regulations adopted.

One article provided that the library should be under the direction of five members, chosen annually, etc. Another article provided for the good care of the books, "as they are intended to form a permanent library for the benefit of the village."

During the first year, one hundred and eleven books were purchased for the use of the Club, and its prosperity showed the necessity of a permanent library. Consequently, at its first annual meeting the initiatory steps were taken, and a Corporation formed, entitled the "Newton Literary Association."

A number of new and standard books were purchased, and about this time the old library at Newton Centre was donated to the Association, and a catalogue printed.

In January, 1851, a vote was introduced to open the doors to all paying for the privilege. Two hundred new and valuable books were added by purchase this year, and the library was ordered to be open a part of two days in every week. In February, 1851, the catalogue, with a printed supplement, was distributed to every house in the village. At the annual meeting in January, 1852, the Constitution was amended, opening the library to all, under certain conditions. This was another step for the public benefit. In October, 1852, a course of public lectures was agreed upon, to be delivered during the ensuing winter for the benefit of the library.

At a meeting of the Newton Literary Association,\*—held at the house of Hon. D. K. Hitchcock, on Tuesday evening, July 21,

---

\*This Association, sometimes called the "Newton Debating Society," was formed December 8, 1856, and held its meetings weekly, first in the American Hall, and afterwards, for about four years, at the house of Dr. Hitchcock.

1865, the following statement was presented by a committee appointed for the purpose, concerning the original suggestion and first movements towards the establishment of a Free Public Library in Newton. The statement is important in the history of the Newton Free Library.

STATEMENT.

At a meeting of the Newton Literary Association, held at the house of Hon. D. K. Hitchcock, March 2, 1865, the subject of a Free Public Library was first introduced by Dr. Hitchcock, who urged the matter upon the attention of the Association, and offered the following Resolutions, which were unanimously adopted :

Whereas, the ancient and highly favored town of Newton, with all its wealth and enterprise and rapidly increasing population, is remarkable alike for its intelligence, public spirit and benevolence,

And, whereas, the best interests and claims of the people have, in one particular, at least, been overlooked,— Therefore,

*Resolved*, that the town should be furnished with a **FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY**.

*Resolved*, that in view of the great advantages enjoyed in other places, having free access to large and well endowed libraries, it is very desirable that the necessary measures should be taken to bring this subject to the notice of our citizens, in order that they may enjoy the pleasure and the privilege of establishing a Public Library which will be worthy of the town.

*Resolved*, that a committee of three be appointed to nominate a Standing Committee on the **NEWTON FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY**.

H. D. Bassett, Henry Fuller and William Guild were constituted such committee.

At a subsequent meeting of the Association, held March 16, 1865, the following named gentlemen were constituted a Standing Committee on the **FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY**, to wit: Dr. D. K. Hitchcock, Dr. H. Bigelow, G. W. Bacon, George Alden, George H. Jones, George C. Lord, H. M. Hagar, M. M. Chick, George H. Quiney, Rev. W. G. W. Lewis, Charles W. Pierce, George Linder, A. G. Brown, H. Lemon, L. S. Holman and Orrin Whipple.

Subsequently, on the 20th of March, 1865, Dr. D. K. Hitchcock made a subscription of One Hundred Dollars towards the endowment of a **FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY** in Newton, and paid the same into the hands of H. D. Bassett, then President of the Association, as the first subscription towards the object, and subject to

call, on demand, by the Treasurer, on completion of such organization as is necessary for the safety and accomplishment of the enterprise.

Subsequently, a meeting of the Standing Committee was held at the house of Dr. Hitchcock, March 22, 1865, at which were present Dr. D. K. Hitchcock, Dr. Henry Bigelow, Rev. W. G. W. Lewis, George H. Quincy, George C. Lord, George Alden, M. M. Chick, L. S. Holman and A. G. Brown; Dr. Hitchcock, Chairman; A. G. Brown, Secretary; and after discussion, D. K. Hitchcock, Henry Bigelow and George C. Lord were appointed a committee to confer with certain gentlemen of property and standing, to enlist their support and influence in this enterprise.

Messrs. Lewis, Alden and George H. Jones were appointed a committee to report a plan of organization; and Messrs. Hitchcock, Lewis and G. W. Bacon were appointed a committee to take measures to have a grand public meeting, to bring the enterprise to the notice, and secure the co-operation, of all classes, in regard to the Library.

In accordance with this action, a public meeting was called by the following notice, which was circulated extensively in the town:

#### NEWTON FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The Newton Literary Association beg to announce that a meeting will be held in Eliot Hall, Newton Corner, on Fast Day evening, 13th instant, at seven o'clock, to consult in regard to endowing a FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY for the town of Newton.

Hon. Alexander H. Bullock, Judge Russell, and other distinguished gentlemen will address the meeting.

The committee have invited the following persons to act as officers of the meeting:

#### PRESIDENT.

[To be chosen at the meeting.]

#### VICE-PRESIDENTS.

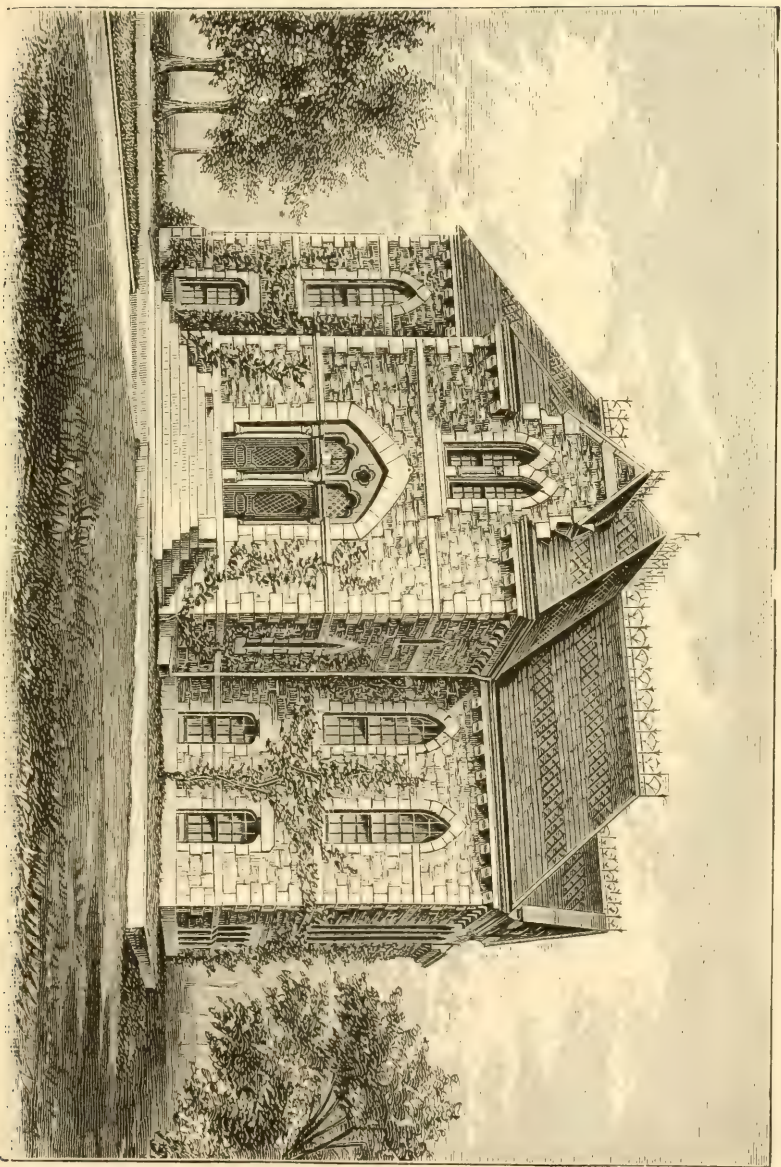
NEWTON UPPER FALLS.—E. J. Collins, Frederic Barden, Willard Marcy, F. A. Collins, Otis Pettee.

NEWTON LOWER FALLS.—Thomas Rice, jr., Isaac Hagar, Vaughn Jones.

NEWTON CENTRE.—Gardner Colby, James F. C. Hyde, M. S. Rice, George C. Rand, D. H. Mason, George S. Dexter.

AUBURNDALE.—John S. Abbott, G. W. Briggs, H. B. Williams, J. E. Woodbridge, J. Willard Rice, Professor Cushing, Cephas Brigham.





PUBLIC LIBRARY.



WEST NEWTON.—E. H. Eldredge, S. F. Dix, William E. Sheldon, Addison Macullar, J. W. Plympton.

NEWTONVILLE.—William Clafin, Joseph Walker, T. D. Adams, W. D. Coolidge, John L. Roberts, A. H. Ward, Dustin Lancey.

NEWTON CORNER.—John S. Farlow, J. N. Bacon, John C. Potter, George H. Jones, Henry Bigelow, Orrin Whipple, George C. Lord, George Linder, H. D. Bassett, John C. Chaffin, Alonzo Lilly, William Guild, D. B. Jewett, Henry Clafin, George Alden, Benjamin Sewell, John Q. Henry, Samuel Chism, Henry Fuller, George Hyde, George H. Quincy, James F. Clafin, Albert G. Brown.

DAVID K. HITCHCOCK, }  
GEORGE W. BACON, } *Committee.*  
W. G. W. LEWIS, }

April 10, 1865.

In accordance with this Notice, a meeting was held, which was called to order by H. D. Bassett, President of the Association. Hon. D. K. Hitchcock was chosen President, and the meeting was addressed by Dr. Hitchcock, His Excellency Governor A. H. Bullock, Hon. Thomas Russell, Rev. J. W. Wellman, George H. Jones, Esq., Rev. Mr. Lewis and others.

The following were the remarks of Dr. Hitchcock :

The object of our meeting is to secure a *Free Public Library for this town*. I need not speak in detail of the advantages and blessings which such an institution would give; for that would be a reflection upon your intelligence and public spirit. But this I do state,—and you will cheerfully bear witness to the truthfulness of the remark,—that, as a people possessing great wealth and enterprise, we have overlooked one of the greatest blessings, which should have long since been secured. This is an age of progress. We have new facilities and improvements which our ancestors never enjoyed. We find them in the shops of our industrious mechanics. The anvil and the loom, the plow and the reaper, the rail-car and the telegraph, the silent rivulet, the majestic river, the ebbing and flowing tide, are employed to aid our artisans and to turn the wheels of our manufactories. Fire and steam are harnessed to our carriages, and are indispensable to our artisans, while lighting is held in subjection to our will, transmitting and printing our thoughts with the same ease as the cunning fingers of the accomplished organist in yonder church command the various tones of musical expression.

On looking over the records of the Mayor and Aldermen of the city of Boston, we find, that August 5, 1850, the City Government passed a vote of thanks to the Hon. John P. Bigelow, for his contribution of one thousand dollars for the purpose of founding a Free Public Library. That auspicious beginning, nobly seconded by the contributions of the late Abbott Lawrence, of happy memory,—the gifts of the eloquent Everett, and the noble endowment of Joshua Bates, besides other donations from generous and approving

friends, has given to the Metropolis of New England a magnificent Library, as free as the air we breathe, notwithstanding fifteen years have not passed, since the first money was paid.

The principal cities, and in some instances, a few of our small towns, have established Free Libraries; and wherever that has been done, it has been found, that a taste for reading has been increased. Works of science, travels and histories, essays, poetry and choice romances have superseded the novellettes with which we have been flooded, whilst it has rendered those places more valuable, always attracting the attention of those who appreciate such superior advantages.

If we have neglected to secure a Free Public Library for this ancient and illustrious town, let us hasten to do our duty. The demand for good books, the pursuit of knowledge, the claims of the young earnestly appeal to us, to provide for their intellectual wants.

The committee for procuring a Free Public Library have had the greatest solicitude as to its success. They were willing to be hewers of wood, drawers of water, or serve in any capacity. And the Chair is especially gratified in being able to say that this good work meets with the most cordial approbation of the whole town. All are willing to unite in securing its endowment, regarding the present moment as just the time when we should commence. Our national struggles are about ended. Peace, blessed peace is once more to return, when we shall beat our swords into ploughshares and our spears into pruning-hooks. Let us emulate each other in our peace offerings.

After this, the matter was taken in hand by the citizens, and carried forward to the desired consummation.

The Statement preceding was adopted as the judgment of the Association, and it was

VOTED, that the same, with the proceedings of this meeting relating thereto, signed by the President and Secretary, be furnished to the proper committee, to be inclosed in the box to be placed in the corner-stone of the new Library Building.

Attest,

RALPH W. HOLMAN, *President.*

ALBERT G. BROWN, *Secretary.*

In 1868 the library of the Newton Literary Association numbered 1,700 volumes. This Association was subsequently absorbed into "The Newton Free Public Library." The following notes indicate the progress of the organization until it became a component part of the Newton Free Library, which was its successor.

The year 1864 opened very favorably. The receipts for the year 1863 showed an increase of nearly 300 per cent. on the previous year. The number of books loaned during the year was 3,028.



The Librarian reported, at the annual meeting held in January, 1865, that sixty-four volumes had been added to the library during the past year, and 4,816 books loaned. Receipts during the year, \$395.64.

At the annual meeting in January, 1866, it appeared by the Secretary and Treasurer's book that forty new members had been added, and 5,069 volumes loaned during the past year.

Suitable resolutions were passed at this meeting on the death of Dr. Henry Bigelow, one of the founders of the Library, as well as one of its most active and ardent supporters. The intellectual growth of the people was his characteristic desire; and his influence was present wherever this was the aim.

The matter of raising funds to increase the Library and procure a building for its use, was discussed. A proposition was offered, also, to remove the Library to one of the vacant rooms in the new school-house at Newton Corner; but on account of the remoteness of the latter from the centre of business, it was judged best not to remove the books, but to await the erection of a new building in a central situation, to accommodate the mass of the people.

The erection of a new building for a Free Library and Reading Room had now become imperative, and direct steps tending towards such an enterprise were thought necessary.

On the 26th of March of this year a special meeting of the Association was called for the purpose of considering the subject of a new building, and a Free Library. This subject had been before the Association, under different forms, for fifteen years; but for various reasons, the chief of which was that it was thought the town was hardly large enough to undertake such an enterprise, it had been, from time to time, postponed.

It was now thought by the Association that they would be derelict in duty, should they refuse to move at once in the matter. The citizens were looking to them as the natural guardians in trust for the free circulation of works of literature among the people, so that those unable to have libraries at their own homes, and especially the young men, might enjoy equal advantages, in that regard, with the most favored.

In June, 1866, Mr. Joel H. Hills obtained a subscription of thirty-three hundred dollars, with which to purchase a lot of land to be offered as a gift to the Newton Library Association, on which to erect a Library Building; and, if declined by that Association,

to offer the same to any other organization, which would guarantee the erection of such a structure. The following are the names of the subscribers :

D. R. Emerson,	George H. Jones,	G. D. Gilman,
J. C. Chaffin,	Wm. O. Edmands,	Louisa S. Brown,
Albert Brackett,	H. D. Bassett,	A. B. Underwood,
Joel H. Hills,	J. W. Wellman,	Aaron F. Gay,
Joseph N. Bacon,	I. T. Burr,	James French.
Fred. Davis,	Francis Skinner,	

The land purchased, about 20,500 feet, is situated on Centre Street, formerly the property of Captain William Thomas, and is the same lot on which the Library Building of the Newton Free Library is now located.

The following statement, compiled from the subscription book of the Newton Free Library, shows the number of contributors, and the amounts paid from June, 1866, to January 1, 1876. In case of several subscriptions by one individual, the full amount is entered, with the exception of subscriptions to the Land Fund, which is given in full.

One	gave,	\$17,000.00	Two	gave \$125 each	\$ 250.00
One	"	6,500.00	Thirty	" 100 "	3,000.00
Two	" \$2,500 each,	5,000.00	Three	" 75 "	225.00
Two	" 2,000 "	4,000.00	Thirty-six,	" 50 "	1,800.00
One	"	1,600.00	Two	" 30 "	60.00
One	"	1,500.00	Forty	" 25 "	1,000.00
Four	" \$1,250 each,	5,000.00	Twelve	" 20 "	240.00
One	"	1,100.00	Four	" 15 "	60.00
One	"	1,000.00	One hundred and thirty-two		
One	"	800.00	gave \$10 each,		1,320.00
One	"	750.00	One gave		5.00
One	"	700.00			
Four	" \$500 each,	2,000.00	Three hundred and five		
Three	" 400 "	1,200.00	gave		\$60,535.00
One	"	375.00	By proceeds from lectures		
One	"	350.00	and other sources,		1,420.77
One	"	300.00	By sundry persons for pur-		
Five	" \$250 each,	1,250.00	chase of land,		3,320.00
Seven	" 200 "	1,400.00			
Five	" 150 "	750.00			
				Total,	\$65,275.77

The late J. Wiley Edmands, Esq., in 1870, made a special gift to the Newton Free Library of \$5,000, for the purchase of books, to be paid in five annual instalments.

September 20, 1866, the subscribers to this fund met and organized, and chose a Board of Trustees. The Trustees were empowered to collect the amounts subscribed to the fund, to have the property transferred to them, to receive the deeds of the same, and to hold the property for the proprietors, to be for the use and purposes of the subscribers, as set forth in said subscription paper. It was also voted "that the Trustees take the initiative in any measure that will promote the interests of a Free Public Library in this place, and in the erection of a suitable building on the land purchased by the subscribers to the fund." In accordance with the authority thus given them, the Trustees collected the subscriptions, and received the title to the land. In 1867, the Trustees reported to the subscribers their action, and the condition of the enterprise, which was unanimously endorsed by vote of the subscribers.

It was also voted "that the Trustees have full powers to treat with any existing Library Association at Newton Corner for the receiving of the gift of the land from the subscribers, on the condition expressed in the indenture; or, to initiate proceedings, by calling public meetings, procuring subscriptions, or otherwise, for the formation of a new Library Association to receive said gifts on said conditions; to receive in trust, if they deem it best, any transfer of stock or property from any existing Library Association; to procure any legislation they may think necessary, or take any other action which they may judge best adapted to carry out the purposes of the subscribers; and, that they report their action in the premises to the subscribers, at a meeting to be called by them at such time as they may deem most expedient for the enterprise."

Under the powers thus conferred upon the Trustees, they commenced their labors. In January, 1868, they reported to the subscribers the gift of \$15,000 by the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands upon certain conditions, as follows:

"First, that a like sum of \$15,000 shall be fully secured by the Trustees previous to the first day of March next; second, that a building shall be erected under the general supervision of the present Trustees, or their successors in office, and in accordance with plans which shall be satisfactory to him; third, that when completed, it shall be organized under the name of the NEWTON FREE LIBRARY, with a Board of Control, consisting of eleven Managers,

three of whom shall be the present Board of Trustees, or their successors, the remaining number to be elected from the contributors to the above specified amount ; fourth, that all contributors of \$10. and upwards, shall have a right to vote ; fifth, that these conditions shall be fully entered in the subscription book."

In accordance with a vote of the subscribers, at a meeting held April 1, 1867, the Trustees made a tender of the land, under certain conditions, to the Newton Library Association. The conditions were, 1. That the Library Building, to be erected, should be of brick or stone, two stories high. 2. That it should be completed on or before June 28, 1871. 3. That it should cost not less than ten thousand dollars (\$10,000).

The "Newton Library Association" declined to accept this gift ; but, in accordance with a communication received from the Trustees of the Library Land Fund Association, dated November 21, 1867, voted, "that the Association will transfer all its books and other property to the Trustees of the Library Land Fund, when any Association shall accept of the lot of land named in the communication of the Trustees, and guarantee to erect such a building as is therein mentioned, to be held in trust by said Trustees until the completion of the said building, when they shall transfer the same to the new Association, provided it shall be maintained as a Free Library, and be located in that part of this town now called Newton Corner."

At a meeting of the subscribers, held January 6, 1868, the Trustees were empowered to raise fifteen thousand dollars (\$15,000) in addition to a gift of a like sum, to proceed to erect such a building as shall be, in their judgment, in accordance with the permanent and effective establishment of such an institution ; and they were authorized, when they should have received the full amount of thirty thousand dollars, to convey the land to an association to be called the Newton Free Library. It was also voted "that the Trustees procure an act of Incorporation."

By energetic and persistent effort, public meetings, courses of lectures and private labor, the sum of \$36,683 was obtained, and in June, 1868, the present Library building was commenced. Ground was broken June 10, 1868. The corner-stone was laid August 13, 1868, and there were deposited in it, for the inspection of posterity, the Town and School Reports for 1868, copies of the *Newton Journal*, Boston papers of the day, the American Alma-



nae, specimens of coins, bank-notes and currency in use, the history of the Newton Free Library, and the several reports of public meetings. Also, a copy of the Subscription Book, engrossed on parchment, giving the names and amounts subscribed.

On this occasion, the principal address was by the Rev. E. J. Young. An original hymn, by Rev. I. N. Tarbox, was sung. The ceremony of laying the stone was performed by J. Wiley Edmands, Esq. Prayer by Rev. J. W. Wellman. The hymn "America" was sung, followed by the Benediction, by Rev. C. S. Rogers.

The rough stone for the walls was taken from the quarry of S. H. Gooch, Esq., Newton Centre; the split and cut stone for trimmings, from Hallowell, Me. The Newton Library Association delivered its property to the Trustees and Managers, in compliance with its vote of January 6, 1868, and the same was received by the Newton Free Library, in accordance therewith.

NEWTON FREE LIBRARY.

The Newton Free Library was organized September 29, 1869, with a President, Secretary, Treasurer, and a Board of eleven Managers. The first Board of Managers was composed of the following names: George H. Jones, John C. Chaffin, Isaac T. Burr, J. Wiley Edmands, George W. Bacon, John S. Farlow, A. B. Underwood, Joel H. Hills, George S. Bullens, George S. Harwood and Abner I. Benyon. The Library building was dedicated June 17, 1870. An awning spread in front of the edifice, furnished an audience-hall accommodating from 1,500 to 2,000 persons; and on this historic day, sacred to patriotism, and now, also, sacred to letters, the people of Newton, from the talent of their own citizens, celebrated this literary feast. An address of welcome and congratulation was offered by Governor Claflin; report of the Trustees, by the Chairman of the Board of Managers, George H. Jones, Esq., including a presentation speech, in which the free use of the Library was formally given to the town; the principal address of the occasion by Rev. J. W. Wellman, D. D.; an appropriate poem by Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., and an address by Hon. Thomas L. Rice, accepting the donation in behalf of the citizens. The Library Hall had been beautifully decorated with pictures and flowers, and was visited, during the afternoon and evening, by a large number of persons. The cost of the

building and fixtures, including land, was \$36,695.20. At the commencement of the enterprise, about \$7,000 was expended for books, and \$500 for the Reading Room. Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, having contributed, unsolicited, the largest amount of any individual towards the building on Centre Street, besides other liberal donations,—in his honor the principal room in the edifice is called "Edmands Hall." The Library was opened with 7,084 volumes. The clock in Edmands Hall is the gift of N. P. Coburn, Esq.

On the third of November, 1875, at an adjourned meeting of the stockholders of the Newton Free Library, a vote was passed, empowering the Managers to tender the Library to the city of Newton. A committee, consisting of Messrs. J. Wiley Edmands, J. S. Farlow and E. W. Converse, Esqs., was appointed by the Board with full powers to consummate the transfer of the franchise and property of the Corporation to the city. After due consideration, the donation was accepted by the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council, on behalf of the city, and the Legislature of Massachusetts passed an Act, necessary in the premises, authorizing the transfer. This Act, by an agreeable coincidence, received the signature of approval of the Governor of the Commonwealth then occupying the Chair of State, the Hon. Alexander H. Rice, a native-born citizen of Newton, and who had received his early education in her schools.

In accordance with arrangements made by the Joint Special Committee of the City Council and the Trustees of the Newton Free Library, the formal transfer of the Library, with its building and other property, real and personal, from the care of its Board of Trustees to that of the City Government was made on the evening of March 16, 1876. There were present his Honor, Mayor Speare, and members of the Board of Aldermen, Common Council and School Committee, with officers of the City Government, clergymen of the city, and others, interested in the business which had called them together.

Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, President of the Board of Trustees, occupied the chair; and, upon his invitation, the services of the occasion were introduced with prayer by Rev. S. M. Freeland.

The title-deeds of the property, and the keys of the building, were then tendered to the city, through its chief magistrate, by Mr. Edmands, the most liberal donor to the funds of the Library, —who made the transfer in an appropriate address.

Mr. Edmands in presenting the keys and title-deeds of the property to the Mayor, as the representative of the city, said,—

Its books have not been gathered at hap-hazard, to give fictitious importance to its catalogue by the numbers on its shelves, but have all been selected with much care and discrimination, making up an assortment of miscellaneous works, equal, to say the least, in point of merit and profitable reading, to the average collections of our public libraries.

Early in the history of the Library, the enterprise lost the character of an experiment. Its ready appreciation by the community gave evidence that it had not been started too soon. It found friends to come to its support, when money was needed to continue it; and its steady growth has confirmed the most sanguine hopes and expectations of those who joined in establishing it. They well knew, that, however fortunate they might be in pecuniary resources, the degree of popular favor which the Library should secure would constitute the measure of its usefulness. There has been no disappointment in this respect; and the rapid growth and present prosperous condition of the Library is due to its appreciation by the public.

During the past four years (those of its full operation), the number of books has increased over thirty per cent., and the circulation, forty-one per cent.—the number on the shelves at this time being 11,289.

Since the close of the official year, September 30, when the Annual Report of the Managers was published, its progress has been greater than at any former period. The circulation of the five months ending the first day of the present month is 32,298 volumes, being an excess of 11,862 over the same months of last year. This increase illustrates the growing disposition of the community to avail themselves of the advantages of the Library, and is significant of what will, before long, be required, in enlarged accommodations, to meet the wants of our rapidly increasing population.

A fitting response was made by the Mayor, Hon. Alden Speare. The following extracts from his address present important and interesting statistics :

The city of Newton gratefully accepts this most princely gift, which it has ever been the good fortune of any city in the Commonwealth to receive.

We accept, not only this beautiful and substantial building,—fitly representing the lasting remembrance in which you and your associates will be held by the citizens of Newton in all coming time,—but also, the results of ten years of earnest thought and honest labor. All this you have freely given, asking, expecting, and receiving no other reward than a consciousness that you have tried to use properly the talents God has given you, whether those talents have been the money you have contributed, or days and nights devoted to the advancement of the interests of the Library.

Newton accepts this, another, its last, its best school-house,—a school-house which shall furnish opportunities for culture to all its inhabitants, from the pupil in our primary schools to the graduate of the highest university of this or any land.

If our children are properly instructed at home and in our public schools, the desire is aroused for a wider range of knowledge and breadth of culture, which libraries alone can supply.

There are over eleven thousand carefully selected volumes in this Library, about one-third as many as there are in the circulating department of the Boston Free Library, exclusive of its branches, and three times as many, in proportion to the number of inhabitants to be accommodated. You also have attained an average weekly circulation of over eleven hundred volumes; and, through agencies established in the various wards, the books are easily accessible to all our citizens.

The Mayor afterwards, in the following words, introduced the Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, the first Mayor of Newton, as follows:

We are favored with the presence of the gentleman who first had the honor of suggesting that which we to-night have had the pleasure of consummating. I need not introduce to you, but I have the honor of presenting to you, the Hon. James F. C. Hyde.

Mr. Hyde said,—

It gives me pleasure to be present to-night to witness the consummation of a thing so desirable as the formal transfer of this Library to the city. I had the honor to suggest, in my address last year, that such an arrangement would be a wise and proper thing, and expressed the hope that measures might be taken to place this Library in the charge and under the direction of the city.

Before the year closed, some action was taken in this direction. The Mayor, my successor, approving the measure, seconded the suggestion previously made; and, soon after the inauguration of the new government, application was made to the General Court, and the necessary authority obtained; and we are here to-night to witness the formal and legal transfer of all the property of the Newton Free Library, as a free gift, to the city of Newton, subject only to such proper provisions as the nature of the gift demands. Henceforth, these doors are to swing open widely and freely to all,—as well to him who pays but two dollars tax, as to him who pays two thousand. Here rich and poor, young and old, all, from every part of the city, may come and enjoy the advantage of the thousands of volumes that fill these shelves. In the long roll of years yet uncounted, who can tell what blessings may come to this and succeeding generations from a wise and proper use of these books? No city or town, so far as I now remember, has ever received such a *princely* gift. Some cities have had a sum pledged, if the city would raise an equal amount; but here, *all* is freely given. A large, convenient, and most substantial building, well adapted to the uses for which it was designed, with more than eleven thousand volumes, selected with the greatest care by those who inaugurated this noble enterprise, are now to be transferred to the city as a free gift.



J. S. Farlow, Esq., said,—

I shall never forget, and I do not think any of those who were present will ever forget, the meetings held in the early days of this enterprise. The doubts and misgivings felt, more or less, by all, as to their ability to raise a sum sufficiently large to procure what every one present at those meetings admitted to be a necessity of the town; viz., a good library building, library, and reading-room, that should be free to the whole town; and whether, if such *were* established, could or would their use and benefits be availed of and appreciated by the whole town, composed, as it was, of so many scattered villages. Fortunately for us, sir, these doubts and fears, and many others that arose from time to time, were dispelled and overcome. A favorable opportunity offered to obtain this eligible site; and a few brave spirits at once subscribed the means and secured it.

Matters rested thus for a while, until the offer of a munificent conditional donation was made by our friend here on my right [Mr. Edmands]. This gave renewed vitality to the project. The offer was gratefully accepted, and promptly responded to, by contributions more than sufficient to fulfil the conditions of our friend's gift, and to an amount large enough to cover the estimated cost of the building and library. Before the building was completely finished, however, it was found that in this, as is very often the case with other undertakings, the *actual* had exceeded the *estimated* cost; and those engaged in it learned, very much to their disappointment, that they were likely to have a completed building without complete means for meeting its cost. This was somewhat embarrassing, to be sure. But in no wise discouraged, and acting upon the idea

“ That those would now give  
Who had not given before,  
And those who had always given  
Would give the more,”

they started a new subscription, and succeeded in obtaining the needed funds. The building proceeded on to completion; the library and reading-room were supplied with the requisite books, periodicals and newspapers; the corporation was duly organized under legislative charter; by-laws, rules, and regulations were enacted; and the library and reading-room thrown open free to the whole town.

Here, then, was an apparent fruition of the hopes of those who initiated and carried through the enterprise; not really so, however, in the opinion of the Managers. They realized that the work could not be considered complete, until suitable provision had been made for its maintenance and improvement, for a term long enough to demonstrate the correctness of their early decision, that a free library was a necessity of the town. The longest term of service for which any of the Managers were elected was five years. For such a period, at least, the Managers felt it incumbent on them to provide at once the necessary funds. The field of contribution had, it was thought, been pretty well reaped on the first application, and, to all appearance, been closely gleaned on the second. What hope could there be in attempting a

third? Discussions in repeated meetings of the Managers afforded no solution of the difficulty. Reports of sub-committees, appointed to consider and devise, if possible, some course likely to prove successful, failed to present any. Matters seemed far from encouraging. But at one of the meetings, the President drew from his pocket a letter, which, he said, had been addressed to him by a secret, anonymous friend of the Library. The letter contained a gift of four thousand dollars to the Library. The turning-point was reached. The reading of the letter electrified all present; liberal subscriptions followed, and in a few days the whole amount required was obtained. It was some time before even the Managers knew who this secret friend was; and, to this day, few in Newton know to whom they are indebted for this timely gift. We owe a great deal to all who, by their labors and contributions, have aided in achieving this work; but to three men, pre-eminently, belong the honor and credit of its accomplishment. The first is the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, whose munificent donation gave vitality to the work at the outset, and whose continuous labors have so materially aided us throughout. The second is George H. Jones, Esq., whose unremitting zeal, clear judgment, and unswerving fidelity did so much to make success sure. The third on this roll of honor, is the anonymous friend of whom I have spoken, John C. Chaffin, Esq. A liberal open donor before, his secret gift at a critical time clinched the nail of success so well driven by the others.

The work is completed. Let it speak for itself. The Managers now present this Newton Free Library to you in the very flood tide of its prosperity. They ask of you and your associates of the City Council, and of your successors in office, the generous support such an institution deserves.

In the address of George H. Jones, Esq., a copy of which was furnished to the city authorities, though he was unable to be present at the public proceedings, we find this additional information:

The citizens of Newton have ever recognized that public benefits require public benevolence, and that the giving must precede the enjoyment of the benefit. This was eminently true in the case of our Library. Once and again large sums were called for, and in both instances more was given than asked; and while, in most cases of the kind, many subscriptions fail of collection, we only lost on collections one hundred and ten dollars on about sixty-five thousand. This amount was given by about three hundred persons, in sums from five dollars to sixteen thousand; and who shall say that many of the small subscriptions were not as costly as the larger ones, to the donors?

In allusion to the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, who made the address transferring the Library to the city, Mr. Jones remarked that his name [Mr. Edmands'], but for his choice, would have been given to the Library.

The Library, having, by these proceedings, become the property of the city and one of its permanent institutions, a code of by-





Wm. B. Newell



laws was adopted, providing, besides other regulations, that a Board of Trustees should have charge of all the affairs of the Library and its branches. This Board was to consist of seven members, to be elected by the City Council,—one each from the Board of Aldermen and the Common Council, “to serve for their elected terms of office,” and five members chosen at large, to serve from one to five years. The first Board of Trustees was elected as follows :

*From the Board of Aldermen.*

WILLIAM W. KEITH, Esq.

*From the Common Council.*

WILLIAM I. GOODRICH.

*At Large.*

HON. J. WILEY EDMANDS (for five years).

JOHN S. FARLOW, Esq. (for four years).

REV. BRADFORD K. PIERCE, D. D. (for three years).

HON. JULIUS L. CLARKE (for two years).

HON. JAMES F. C. HYDE (for one year).

At their first meeting, the Board of Trustees duly organized as follows :

J. WILEY EDMANDS, *President.*

FREDERICK JACKSON, *Secretary.*

The President, *ex officio*, and MESSRS. FARLOW, PIERCE and CLARKE, *Committee on Library.*

The President, *ex officio*, and MESSRS. HYDE, KEITH and GOODRICH, *Committee on Building.*

The Board also elected Frederick Jackson, Superintendent; Hannah James, Librarian; and Caroline B. Jackson, Assistant Librarian.

A pamphlet of forty-four pages, octavo, was printed by authority of the City Council, containing a complete account of the Proceedings and Addresses on this interesting occasion.

The public library in 1877, received a valuable gift from William B. Fowle, Esq., consisting of a large folio volume of Photographic Views of the principal cathedrals and other religious establishments in France. There are nearly eighty of these pictures in all, measuring fourteen by seventeen inches, in the most substantial binding. There are also in this collection beautiful views of the chateaux, and also of the ruins of the Roman amphitheatre, at

Nismes, and other interesting ruins. The exceeding clearness of these photographs brings out in great distinctness the wonderful and curious carvings on the old cathedrals. The size of the views enables one to scrutinize closely every detail of carving. This is undoubtedly one of the most valuable gifts, in this form, the Library has yet received. A large engraved view of the United States Senate, showing Henry Clay, James Buchanan, Daniel Webster, and many others, mostly unknown to this generation, but undoubtedly famous thirty years ago, accompanied this gift.

Mrs. Lydia M. Jewett, of Newton, also gave for the use of the Library a beautiful copy of "The Transfiguration," from the Vatican, in Rome, and in her will bequeathed to the Library five thousand dollars.

#### NEWTON CENTRE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

The Newton Centre Library Association was organized in 1859, by various individuals in Newton Centre. It was a joint stock company, the value of the shares being ten dollars each. Annual and other subscriptions were also permitted. The number of volumes in the Library, in 1872, was 1,450. Funds for the purchase of new books were not furnished to a sufficient amount to meet the demands of the public and to maintain the interest of the subscribers, and at length, for a considerable time, few books were taken out by readers. The collection of books contained many valuable publications, and in June, 1873, by vote of the Proprietors, they were donated to the Newton Free Library.

#### NEWTON LOWER FALLS FREE LIBRARY.

The Newton Lower Falls Free Library was established January 1, 1869, for the free use of all persons residing at the Lower Falls and in the vicinity. The Library was commenced and supported by voluntary contributions. The gift of one dollar, or one accepted volume, entitled any donor to membership in the Library Association. The catalogue, in 1871, contained the titles of 1,365 volumes.

#### NORTH VILLAGE FREE LIBRARY.

The North Village Free Library, in 1871, reported a collection of four hundred volumes.

## CHAPTER L.

NEWTON.—ELIOT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—METHODIST CHURCH.

CHANNING CHURCH.—BAPTIST CHURCH.—GRACE CHURCH.—

CHURCH OF OUR LADY HELP OF CHRISTIANS.—NEWTON AND

WATERTOWN UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

IN previous chapters, many items have been presented relating to the northeasterly part of Newton, near which many of the early settlers found their home, the Jacksons, Parks, Hydes, Fullers, and others, and which has borne successively the names of Angier's Corner, Newton Corner and Newton. As this was the beginning of the town, so here commenced that wonderful growth of later times, which has rendered this section one of the most populous, wealthy and beautiful parts of the Garden City. The entire change has been the fruit of the last forty years. In the year 1842. in all this territory there was little or nothing to win the notice of a stranger, or to invite attention to the place as holding out promise of an attractive home. The railroad station, at that date, was one-half of a small wooden building, of a single story, the other half being occupied as a harness-maker's shop; and twelve or fifteen passengers, waiting for trains on the Boston and Worcester railroad, would have filled it to repletion. A store or two, a blacksmith's shop, and four or five dwellings within sight from the station, were all that the village could boast. How striking the contrast to him who walks or rides at the present day through the beautiful streets, and surveys the elegant avenues, the delightful homes, the charming gardens, the spacious school-houses, the five churches, mostly wealthy and benevolent, and supporting their regular pastors, the blocks of sumptuous stores, the convenient halls, the ample railroad station, the tasteful bank, the costly public library, and the air of business, thrift and enterprise, which prevails everywhere! The few farmers, plodding about their sober

toil, have been replaced by rich and prosperous merchants and professional men, and by industrious and successful artisans; and the ancient farm-houses, scattered at distant intervals in the valley or along the hill-sides, by luxurious dwellings, adorned with art-treasures from all lands. The only arteries of travel, a generation since, were the road from Watertown to Dedham, from north to south, and the road from West Newton to Roxbury, from west to east, intersecting, as now, near the Nonantum house; and still, for many a year, not a street lamp dispelled the darkness in which the casual traveller was enveloped by night. More than two centuries elapsed, from the earliest settlement, before the sagacity of modern enterprise discovered these fair domains; and it is within the memory of the present generation that speculation had scarcely forced the price of land fronting on the main avenue between Newton and Newton Centre up to the rate of one thousand dollars per acre.

The convenience of access by railroad and the proximity of the city of Boston, rendering it possible for men of business to retire at evening to a peaceful suburban home and to return to their labor in the morning, were the first elements of the growth of Newton. And one of the first fruits, as well as demands of the rising village, was the erection of a church. True to the principles of her origin, Newton began this new gathering around the old nucleus of two hundred years before, by inviting this later generation, like the earliest, to cluster together around the house of God.

#### ELIOT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, NEWTON.

As early as the spring of 1845, many of the new residents of Newton began to find it too serious a tax to attend religious services at a distance of two miles or more from their homes, and many were so situated that they were wholly destitute of religious privileges. Under these circumstances, several leading members of the First church, in conjunction with others, proposed to form a new organization. Deacon William Jackson and family, descendants of the founders of the First church in Newton, a hundred and eighty-one years before, were among the most efficient promoters of the Second. The names of the thirty-seven members uniting in the formation of this new church were as follows,—thirty-one being from the First church in Newton:



Joseph Bacon,  
 Beulah Bacon,  
 Joseph N. Bacon,  
 Sarah A. W. Bacon,  
 Rev. James M. Bacon,  
 Julia Bridges,  
 Andrew B. Cobb,  
 Lydia M. Cobb,  
 Esther Cook,  
 Hannah W. Fuller,  
 Joseph W. Goddard,  
 Mary Goddard,  
 Louisa J. Hall,  
 Eliza Hodgden,  
 Europe Houghton,  
 Adeline Houghton,  
 William Jackson,  
 Mary Jackson,  
 Lucretia Jackson,

Caroline B. Jackson,  
 Mary B. Jackson,  
 Ellen B. Jackson,  
 Joshua Jennison,  
 Charles Jewett,  
 Lucy A. Jewett,  
 Beulah C. Pulsifer,  
 Mary B. Randall,  
 Sylvia A. Russell,  
 Abigail Spear,  
 Eliza C. Stevens,  
 Anna Trowbridge,  
 James N. Trowbridge,  
 Harriet W. Trowbridge,  
 Otis Trowbridge,  
 Elizabeth F. Trowbridge,  
 William W. Trowbridge,  
 Mary Whitmore.

In the words of the pastor of the First church, "The measure was eminently wise, and useful to both parties. In a meeting of the church for free conversation on the subject, there was difference of opinion; but the free and fraternal manner in which the case was managed was such that, notwithstanding the separation, the cordial fellowship of the parties remained unimpaired."

The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid March 19, 1845, with religious services, in which the Rev. John R. Adams, of Brighton, Rev. John Whitney, of Waltham, Rev. Lyman Gilbert, of West Newton, Rev. William Bushnell, of Newton Centre, and Rev. J. C. Lovejoy, of Cambridgeport, participated.

The meeting-house was dedicated, and the church recognized at the same time, by an Ecclesiastical Council, July 1, 1845. Consecrating Prayer, by Rev. C. Marsh; Fellowship of the churches by Rev. William Bushnell; Dedication Sermon by Rev. E. N. Kirk; Prayer of Dedication by Rev. J. C. Lovejoy.

On the 4th of November, 1845, Mr. William S. Leavitt was invited to become pastor, and, having accepted the invitation, he was ordained December 3, 1845. The Invocation and reading the Scriptures was by the Rev. E. N. Kirk; prayer by Rev. W. Bushnell; sermon by Rev. Edward Beecher; prayer of ordination by Rev. S. Aiken; charge to the pastor by Rev. Jacob Ide; right hand of fellowship by Rev. L. Gilbert; address to the people by

Rev. G. W. Blagden; concluding prayer by Rev. Joshua Leavitt, the father of the pastor.

In the spring of 1849, the house of worship, being found insufficient to accommodate the rapidly increasing congregation, was enlarged by the addition of twenty-eight pews, making the whole number of pews ninety-two. The building, after this improvement, was re-opened for public worship May 13, 1849.

Mr. Leavitt remained pastor of the church till November 8, 1853, when he was dismissed, after a ministry of nearly eight years.

After this, the church remained without a pastor until October 25, 1854, when the Rev. Lyman Cutler, formerly of Pepperell, was installed pastor. On account of failing health, he was able to preach only once a day for eight successive Sabbaths. He then asked for a suspension of his labors for three months, which was granted; but he continued to decline, and died April 28, 1855, just six months after his installation. Mr. Cutler was born in Massachusetts, graduated at Dartmouth College 1847, and Andover Theological Seminary 1850. He was ordained January 22, 1851, and served as pastor at Pepperell, Mass., two years. From this place he removed to Newton, where he finished his short ministry, and died at the early age of twenty-eight, greatly lamented. He was buried in the old cemetery of Newton on Centre Street.

The church remained without a pastor till June 11, 1856, when Rev. Joshua Wyman Wellman was installed pastor. Mr. Wellman graduated at Dartmouth College 1846, and was a classmate of his predecessor, Mr. Cutler, in the Theological Seminary, Andover. He was ordained in Derry, N. H., June 18, 1851, where he was pastor five years, and removed from that place to Newton.

During the winter and spring of 1859, the enlarging of the church edifice began to be discussed. In view of the growth of the community, the lack of adequate church accommodations in the village, and the rapid increase of the congregation, the Society voted to dispose of their house of worship, and erect a new and larger one on the same spot. Accordingly, the old house was sold and removed a short distance northerly, and changed into a commodious public hall, and afterwards burned. The new and elegant house, which was erected on the original site,\* was com-

---

\* The lot of land on which the first edifice was built was a gift from John H. Richardson, Esq., of Watertown. In 1860, when the new church was erected, the lot was enlarged by the purchase of about 18,000 square feet additional.

menced about the first of January, 1860, and the corner-stone laid with appropriate ceremonies, on the annual State Fast Day, April 5, 1860. The house, having been completed, was dedicated the next State Fast Day, April 4, 1861. The clock on the tower cost not far from four hundred dollars, and was paid for by the subscriptions of citizens of Newton Corner. The church bell was also obtained by private subscriptions in the village. The cost of the new edifice was \$12,500. At the dedication, the introductory services were performed by Rev. Henry J. Patrick, West Newton, and Rev. Stephen R. Dennen, Watertown. Sermon by Rev. J. W. Wellman, from Rev. V: 9, "And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof; for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation." Dedicationary prayer by Rev. Daniel L. Furber, Newton Centre.

The pastorate of Mr. Wellman included the exciting period of the civil war. Presiding over a church and congregation eminently patriotic in spirit, he had abundant opportunity to show how much a Christian minister could do, at such a time, to encourage the desponding, to comfort the bereaved, and to help forward the cause of justice and human liberty. So far as can be ascertained, the number of men from the Eliot church and Society, who enlisted in the war, was twenty-seven.

Mr. Wellman resigned his office as pastor September 27, 1873, and removed to a similar service in the town of Malden.

The fourth pastor of the church was the Rev. S. M. Freeland, formerly pastor of the Woodward Avenue Congregational church, Detroit, Mich. Mr. Freeland was installed May 11, 1875. At the public service, the sermon was by Rev. W. M. Barbour, D.D., of Bangor Theological Seminary; prayer of installation by Rev. John DeWitt, of the Central church, Boston; charge to the pastor by Rev. D. L. Furber, Newton Centre; hand of fellowship by Rev. H. J. Patrick, West Newton; charge to the people by Rev. E. B. Webb, Shawmut church, Boston.

In March, 1876, the church passed the following vote: "Those (deacons) to be chosen after this date shall be elected for a term not exceeding six years; and deacons thus elected shall be ineligible, for one year after the expiration of their term of office." The last two of the following list of deacons are accordingly elected for five and six years respectively.

## DEACONS

Otis Trowbridge,	chosen Feb. 12, 1847, deceased Jan. 20, 1862.
Ebenezer Woodward,	" Feb. 12, 1847
R. V. C. Emerson,	" Sept. 14, 1860
John Warner,	" Sept. 14, 1860
Joseph N. Bacon,	" April 25, 1862
W. Otis Trowbridge,	" April 21, 1876
Charles E. Eddy, jr.,	" April 28, 1876

PASTORS.	ORDAINED OR INSTALLED.	DISMISSED.
William S. Leavitt,	o. Dec. 3, 1875	Dis. Nov. 8, 1853
Lyman Cutler,	i. Oct. 25, 1854	Died April 28, 1855
Joshua Wyman Wellman,	i. June 11, 1856	Dis. Sept. 27, 1873
S. M. Freeland,	i. May 11, 1875	Dis. Sept. 17, 1878
Wolcott Calkins,	i. Feb. 5, 1880	

Number uniting in the organization of the church,	37
Admitted while Mr. Leavitt was pastor,	115
Between the pastorates of Mr. Leavitt and Mr. Cutler,	6
During the pastorate of Mr. Cutler,	12
Between the pastorates of Mr. Cutler and Mr. Wellman,	4
During the pastorate of Mr. Wellman,	563
Between the pastorates of Mr. Wellman and Mr. Freeland,	18
During the pastorate of Mr. Freeland,	111

Total, 866

## CHANNING CHURCH (UNITARIAN).

The Channing church, Newton Corner, was commenced by a few persons, of the Unitarian faith, who first held meetings in Union Hall, and were supplied with preaching by the late Rev. Convers Francis, D. D., Professor in the Cambridge Divinity School. The Society was formed September 2, 1851. The Sabbath School was established in April, 1852. The late Dr. Henry Bigelow was the efficient and beloved Superintendent. The Lord's Supper was administered for the first time January 2, 1853, by Rev. Joseph C. Smith. The following evening, Rev. Joseph C. Smith, Calvin Bailey and Samuel G. Simpkins were appointed a committee "to prepare a form of union, expressive of common faith and fellowship."

January 10, the committee presented a Declaration of Faith and union, and on the third of February, the following Declaration and Covenant were adopted :



We whose names are subscribed, recognizing the value and importance of united thought and action in the study and practice of Christian truth, and also of sympathy and communion in the formation of the Christian character and the work of the Christian life,—do therefore unite together in the following declaration of our faith and purpose:

“Our faith is in Jesus, as the Christ, the Son of God.

“And we hereby form ourselves into a church of his disciples, that we may co-operate together in the study and practice of Christianity.

“And we furthermore unite in the following covenant with each other, as an expression of this faith and fellowship, and as a form to be used in the reception of those who wish to unite with us as a church.”

#### COVENANT.

“My friend and brother,—You present yourself here, wishing to profess your faith in Jesus, as the Christ, the Son of God, and to unite with this Christian church. I ask therefore—

“Do you believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God?

“And is it your heart’s desire and present wish to become a faithful disciple of our Lord and Saviour?

“We then receive you gladly into our number. We welcome you to the communion of Christian hearts. We earnestly desire to sympathize with you, and will endeavor to watch over and support you in the trials of life and the work of duty. And we engage to unite with you in the diligent use of Christian ordinances, and to yield obedience to all truth which shall be made known to us as our duty,—the Lord assisting us by his Spirit and grace. And, may God, our Father, grant that this union, formed on earth, may be continued in heaven, and fit us for the fellowship of the saints in light. Amen.”

Any persons, wishing to unite with this church, shall signify their desire to the Pastor, and all the members shall be ready at all times to act as the medium of such communications. And they shall become members by publicly adopting the church covenant.

Calvin Bailey,  
Catharine Bailey,  
Susan I. Bailey,  
Hartley Lord,  
Sarah E. Lord,  
Andrew Cole,  
Catharine H. Coffin,  
Gilman Brackett,  
Henry Bigelow,

Matilda A. Bigelow,  
Darwin E. Jewett,  
Caroline M. Jewett,  
Anne C. Mower,  
Sarah C. Thomas,  
Harriet Nickerson,  
Olivia M. Norris,  
Marion S. Lord,  
Joseph C. Smith,

Margaret A. Smith,  
Samuel G. Simpkins,  
Frederic W. Capen,  
Lucretia W. Allen,  
Lois Pierce,  
Abraham Hews,  
Jane R. Thompson,  
Elizabeth Cole,  
Harriet Wiswall.

Rev. Joseph C. Smith was the first minister of the Society. He was engaged, year after year, for four years, though he was never installed as pastor. Mr. Smith was born in Waltham, July 18, 1819,

graduated at Bowdoin College in 1838, studied theology two years at the Institution in Andover, commenced preaching in the spring of 1842, and was ordained an evangelist at Portland, Me., October 11, 1842. He was installed pastor at Groton, Mass., July 12, 1843, where he labored eight years, leaving Groton in August, 1851. After seven months of travel, he visited Newton, and preached to the recently gathered Society, until he was compelled by declining health to retire from public duty.

February 24, 1856, he preached at the closing service in the Union Hall, from the text, "It is good for us to be here." February 28, four days later, he preached at the dedication of the edifice which had been erected for the Society at the expense of twelve gentlemen, who were members of it. His text was, "But I say unto you, in this place is one greater than the temple." Mr. Smith's last sermon was preached January 25, 1857, from the text, "Where is thy flock which was given thee,—thy beautiful flock?" This sermon was the only one he printed. He was already the victim of consumption. Hoping to obtain benefit from a sea voyage, he sailed for the Sandwich Islands February 4, 1857, and died at Honolulu, December 29, 1857. His remains were brought back to Newton, and buried, with those of his wife and children, in the new cemetery, July 24, 1858.

He had an affectionate nature, a bright mind, with well supplied stores of information, a cordial disposition and playful wit. He manifested no preference for the culture of any specialty, but seemed to have read almost every thing. His preaching was practical, and always acceptable.

A sermon on his life and character was preached March 28, 1858, by Rev. Henry A. Miles, and afterwards printed.

Rev. Edward James Young, the second pastor, was ordained June 18, 1857. Mr. Young was grandson of Alexander Young, Esq., many years the publisher of the *New England Palladium*, a semi-weekly journal in Boston, and son of the late Rev. Alexander Young, pastor of the New South church in Boston. A "Statement of Christian Faith," prepared by Mr. Young, was adopted March 5, 1859, and printed, as a summary of the belief of the church. The following note is prefixed:

This "Statement of Faith" is printed in accordance with a vote of the Channing church, but with no desire to impose it upon others, or to make it a condition of admission to the church.

May 30, 1860, the meeting-house was struck by lightning. The fluid, passing into the ground, did but slight injury to the building.

During the war of the Rebellion sixteen of this Society entered the army, four of whom died in consequence of the wounds they received.

In the summer of 1867, the church edifice was cut in two, and the rear end moved back. By this enlargement, the number of pews was increased to ninety-six. Worship was first held in the church, after the enlargement, October 20, 1867. May 4, 1868, there were one hundred and eleven communicants, about one-third of the congregation.

March 15, 1869, Mr. Young resigned his pastorate, after twelve years' service, to become Professor in Harvard University. His farewell discourse, preached March 21, was printed. Text, Acts XX: 32.

May 4, 1870, Rev. Eli Fay was installed pastor. He resigned his office the first Sabbath in March, 1873. He was afterwards pastor in Taunton, and thence went to England, and took charge of a church there.

Rev. George Washington Hosmer, D. D., was installed pastor November 14, 1873, being within two weeks of threescore and ten years of age. He graduated at Harvard University, 1826, was ordained in Northfield. June 10, 1830, installed at Buffalo, N. Y., October 16, 1836, and inaugurated President of Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio, in June, 1867. Dr. Hosmer resigned in 1879, and was succeeded by Rev. Francis B. Hornbrooke.

PASTORS.

Joseph C. Smith,  
Edward J. Young,  
Eli Fay,  
George W. Hosmer,  
Francis B. Hornbrooke.

DEACONS.

Calvin Bailey,  
Andrew Cole,  
Henry Claffin,  
William D. Coolidge,  
Samuel G. Simpkins.

NEWTON BAPTIST CHURCH.

Public worship was first held by several Baptist church members in Middlesex Hall, Centre Street, April 10, 1859. This was the beginning of the fourth Baptist church in Newton. The first sermon was by Rev. W. L. Brown, of Watertown, in the morning. Rev. Mr. Horton, who was killed at New Orleans (see p. 573), preached in the afternoon.

April 1, 1860, the meetings were removed into Union Hall. At a meeting of persons in favor of establishing a Baptist church and Society in this part of Newton, held April 10, 1860, the following votes were passed :

VOTED, that we, members of various Baptist churches residing in Newton Corner, feel that, in the providence of God, the time has now arrived for us to go forward and form ourselves into a Baptist church.

VOTED, that a committee of five be appointed to prepare, and report at a future meeting, a Declaration of Articles of Faith and Practice.

The Articles of Faith and Covenant customary in Baptist churches were reported and adopted at subsequent meetings, held by adjournment, and on the 7th of June, 1860, the following preamble and resolution passed unanimously :

Whereas, through the blessing of God, we have been enabled to maintain public worship during the past year, with the prospect of additional encouragement for the year to come,—and whereas a sufficient number of brethren and sisters, with the distinct knowledge and approval of the churches to which they belong, have obtained letters of dismission for the purpose of entering into a new church relation in this place,—therefore,

*Resolved*, that we now form ourselves into a distinct body, to be known as the “Newton Corner Baptist Church.”

The original members of the church were as follows :

Rev. Gilbert Robbins,  
Abraham Kimball,  
William D. Thayer,  
Henry H. Kimball,  
Horatio N. Hyde,  
George H. Quincy,  
James S. Watson,  
Charles A. Ellis,  
William Slocomb,  
John F. Smallwood.  
Mrs. L. L. Robbins,  
Mrs. Eliza Kimball,  
Mrs. Ruth G. Thayer,

Mrs. Helen M. Kimball,  
Mrs. Olivia W. Hyde.  
Mrs. Mary H. Watson,  
Mrs. Sarah D. Slocomb,  
Mrs. Sarah F. Porter,  
Mrs. Caroline E. Sweetser.  
Mrs. Mehitable H. Rugg,  
Miss Anna W. Watson,  
Mrs. Martha Fiske,  
Mrs. E. H. Harris,  
Mrs. Mehitable F. Stimpson,  
Miss Elizabeth Bridges,  
Mrs. Adeline Tibbetts.

The public exercises connected with the recognition of the church were held July 12, 1860. Rev. O. S. Stearns, D. D., preached the sermon, Rev. A. S. Train, D. D., offered prayer, and Rev. R. H. Neale, D. D., gave the fellowship of the churches.

June 30, 1860, Rev. Gilbert Robbins, who had preached several



Sabbaths previously, was invited to the pastorate. He resigned late in the year 1861. Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, D. D., the second pastor, commenced his services April 20, 1862, and remained in office till October 1, 1863. Rev. J. Tucker became pastor January 2, 1866, and resigned October 1, 1870. The last pastor was Rev. Thomas S. Samson, who entered on the duties of his office May 1, 1873, and resigned May 1, 1880.

A beautiful communion service was given to the church by two of the members, Messrs. Quincy and Harwood, in April, 1865.

The following summary was entered on the Records April 14, 1874, giving a view of the statistics of the church to that date.

Received by baptism, 78; by letter, 157; by experience, 5; total, 240. Members April 14, 1874, 146. The largest number added in any one year (1874) was 29. . . . Members January 1, 1879, 162.

The church edifice at the corner of Washington and Hovey Streets was dedicated March 29, 1864. When, in 1862 or 1863, the workmen were excavating for the foundation, the remains of five Indians and several ancient copper coins were found, about two feet below the surface, which indicated that the spot might have been used anciently for an Indian burying ground. The lower jaw of one of the Indians was found in perfect preservation, with the full number of teeth, the enamel being nearly intact.

The late J. W. Bailey, Esq., communicates the facts concerning the Indian and other relics, as follows:

The ground where the remains were found, for about six feet in length and one foot in width and depth, was of a black, loamy color, while around the same, it was a yellow, sandy soil. The jawbone referred to was a curiosity in itself, containing a full number of teeth and *double all round, the front as well as the back ones.* I took it to two or three dentists, who never saw the like, and pronounced it wonderful. This was the lower jaw, and I had it sawed in two parts, and put it into the box under the corner-stone of the church. The coins were given away to the boys, as the Irishmen who dug the cellar and found them did not know their value. Two of them I traced to a boy, and offered him *ten cents* for them, which he readily accepted;—one, I think, was of the date of 1720 or 1729,—the period of George I., of England. The tail appeared like a 9, and was indistinct. Of the other, I could not distinguish the date, it being very much corroded. There were also one or two arrow heads, which I was unable to get hold of, notwithstanding much inquiry among the men and boys. The jawbone and coins will be found in the box in after years, by another generation, under the corner-stone of the Baptist church.

On the opposite corner of Hovey Street, in friendly proximity, stood the first edifice of Grace (Episcopal) church, a wooden structure.

The land on which the Baptist church is erected (13,500 square feet) was purchased for \$1,620. The church edifice cost \$8,700.

PASTORS.	ACCESSION.	RESIGNED.	DEACONS.
Gilbert Robbins, Jeremiah Chaplin, D. D. J. Tucker, Jr., Thomas S. Samson,	June 30, 1860 April 20, 1862 Oct. 31, 1865 May 1, 1873	1861 Oct. 1, 1863 Oct. 1, 1870 May 1, 1880	Horatio N. Hyde, Abraham Kimball, S. C. Hovey, Eben Jones, James H. Earle.

#### GRACE CHURCH, NEWTON.

The first services of the Episcopal church in the part of the town then known as Newton Corner were held in the old Union Hall, May 20, 1855. The Parish was organized in the parlor of Mr. Stephen Perry, whose house stood, and still stands, on the corner of Galen and Williams Streets, just across the limits of Newton, in Watertown. Mrs. Perry died in January, 1878. The officiating clergyman was Rev. T. F. Fales, of Waltham. During the following summer, the services were continued on Sundays by the Rev. Mr. Fales and other clergymen, and on the 27th of September, 1855, an Episcopal Parish was formally organized. The following were the first Parish officers :

#### WARDENS.

George Linder,

Edward P. Bancroft.

#### CLERK.

William S. Perry.

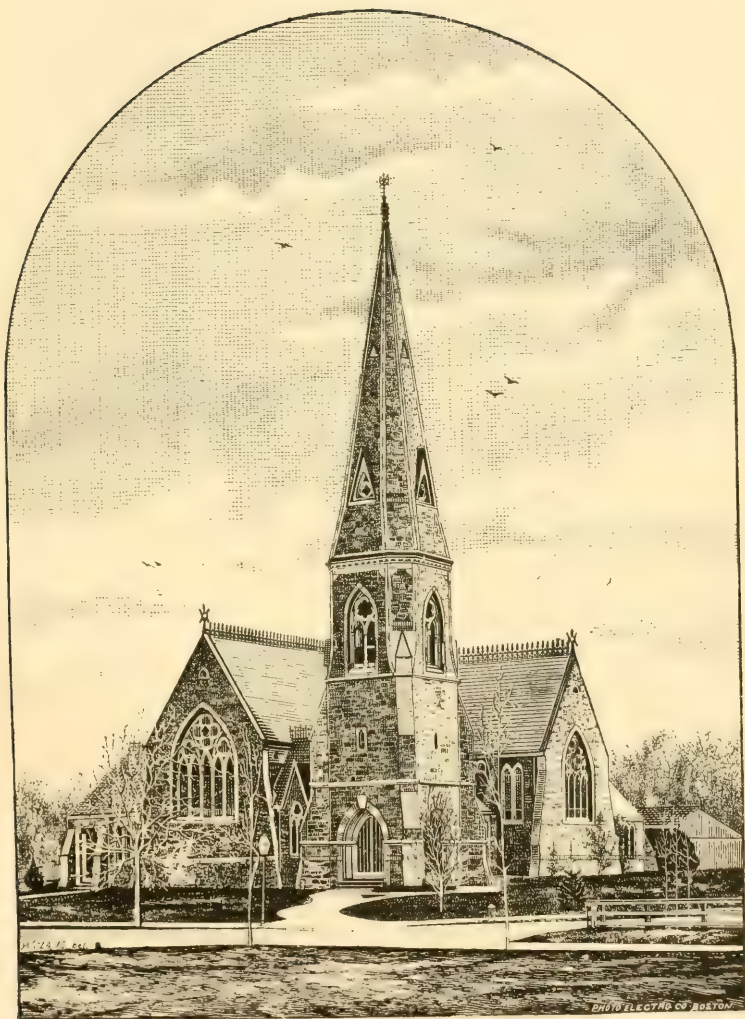
#### VESTRY-MEN.

Stephen Perry,  
Thomas Smallwood,  
Nicholas Johnson,  
James E. Butts,

George A. Hicks,  
Isaac G. Braman,  
James Gourlie.

The first call to a clergyman to become rector of the new Parish was extended to the Rev. T. F. Fales, but he declined it. The office was then offered to Rev. John Singleton Copley Greene, M. D.

The history of Mr. Greene is an interesting one. He was the son of the late Gardiner Greene, of Boston, graduated at Harvard



GRACE CHURCH, NEWTON.





University in 1828, and proceeded at once to the study of medicine, receiving the degree of M. D. in 1831. He inherited wealth, and for several years lived an aimless life. By the death of his first wife, his mind was directed to the subject of personal religion, and he formed the resolution to be at last of some use in the world. He became a zealous Christian, driving into Boston every Sabbath from the Governor Gore mansion in Waltham, which he owned and occupied, that he might take part as a teacher in a Sunday School. When the Episcopal church in Waltham was organized, he became its most generous benefactor. He aided in building the church edifice, bought a rectory and gave it to the Parish, and by personal effort as well as by the liberal use of his property, he did all in his power to advance the cause of religion.

In course of time, he married again. But affliction again overtook him, and his second wife was called away by death. This second great sorrow, however, was the means of leading him to consecrate himself to the work of the ministry. With great energy, he undertook the study of theology in Andover, Mass., and received ordination at the hands of Bishop Eastburn in 1855. He began his rectorship in Newton in January, 1856, and his liberality was shown here, even more conspicuously than it had been in connection with the Episcopal Parish in Waltham. He aided in the purchase of land on the corner of Washington and Hovey Streets, opposite the Baptist church, for the Parish buildings, gave liberally towards the erection of the chapel, and built the school-house and rectory at his own expense.

The corner-stone of the chapel was laid on Friday afternoon, May 28, 1858, by Bishop Eastburn, who delivered an address on the occasion. On the silver plate, placed under the corner-stone, was this inscription :

TO GOD, THE FATHER, SON AND HOLY GHOST, WE CONSECRATE THIS EDIFICE —

TO THE INCREASE OF CHRISTIAN FAITH AND CHARITY.

IN THE YEAR OF SALVATION 1858.

The church was Gothic in style, and designed to accommodate an audience of 225. The cost was about \$4,000.

At the commencement, the number of persons attending the Episcopal service was small ; but many additions were made, chiefly from among English people residing at the North Village. Mr. Greene continued in charge of the Parish nearly nine years,

resigning in 1864, and removing to Longwood. His health failed rapidly, and he never resumed parish work. He officiated occasionally at different churches, but the pastorate of Grace church, Newton, was his first and only one. He is remembered very gratefully by the many whom he influenced for good, and by the many poor whom his benefactions relieved. He is said to have been a man of very rigid principles, and seemed intensely eager to make amends in his latter days for his early misspent years. He used often to say that he wanted to serve God, as vigorously as he had once served his own pleasures.

The second rector of the Parish was Rev. P. H. Steenstra, who began his ministry in November, 1864, and remained in office till July 1, 1869, when he resigned, and became Professor in the Episcopal Theological School at Cambridge.

The third rector was Rev. Henry Mayer, who entered upon his work in August, 1870. During his rectorship, the project of erecting a new church edifice was very earnestly considered. The parish had grown in numbers and in means, and the chapel on Washington Street was over-crowded. A temporary expedient for seating more people had been devised, by building a gallery across the rear end of the chapel. But it was soon evident that a larger structure was needed by the rapidly increasing congregation. Many came from other places, who had been connected with Episcopal churches, and brought with them life and energy to the parish in Newton.

The first intention was to place the new church on the lot at the corner of Washington and Hovey Streets; but afterwards a new and better location was sought. The large strip of ground between Vernon and Church Streets, containing 134,000 feet was purchased. Eldredge Street was not then cut through; but the street was at once laid out, and the ground to the east of it, graded. The southeastern corner was designated as the place for the church, chapel and rectory. The northeastern part was sold, to a point within one hundred feet of the new church. Plans for the church were drawn by Mr. A. R. Esty, architect, and the corner-stone was laid September 4, 1872,—the same which had been laid originally under the chapel in Washington Street.

Rev. Mr. Mayer resigned his rectorship in March, 1872, and was succeeded by the fourth rector, Rev. Joseph S. Jenckes, jr., in July, 1872. Mr. Jenckes remained in office till September 2,

1874, when he resigned, and became rector of the Cathedral church in Davenport, Iowa. Rev. William Stevens Perry, a member of this church and a graduate of Harvard University in the class of 1854, became Bishop of the Episcopal church of Iowa, and also a resident of Davenport.

Work upon the new church was pushed forward as rapidly as was consistent with the solidity and elaborateness of the structure. The cost of the building, including the land, was about \$105,000. Worship continued to be held in the chapel till August, 1873. The new church was first used on Advent Sunday, December, 1873, parts of it being unfinished, which have since been completed. The old wooden structure, having stood unused for a time, was sold, and removed to Watertown.

The organ, the windows, the pulpit and other parts of the furniture are memorials of deceased members of the parish. Prominent among those thus commemorated are the Rev. Mr. Greene, Mr. George Linder, Mr. E. P. Bancroft, Mr. William Linder, Mrs. Greene and Mrs. Mayer. Near the tower is a window commemorating a young soldier, who left his home to fight his country's battles. It was placed there by Mr. and Mrs. Neff, in memory of their son, and is a perpetual reminder of the sufferings occasioned by the civil war, and a lesson of patriotism, renewed every Sabbath day.

The seating capacity of the church is about seven hundred; but so wide are the aisles, that an additional number of a hundred and fifty movable seats can be put in.

The chime of bells in the tower of this church is named "the Eldredge chime," in honor of the donor, Mrs. Elizabeth Trull Eldredge, who presented the money for the purpose on Christmas day, December 25, 1872. Several other donations were made at the same time, by leading members of the Society, for the new edifice, among which were "donations for a valuable church organ, and several sums of money." Soon after the donation was given for the chime of bells, a committee, consisting of Rev. J. S. Jenckes, Gen. A. B. Underwood, Messrs. Henry M. Bates and William S. Gardner, were appointed to take the matter in charge. About June 1, 1873, the contract was awarded to Messrs. Blake and Co., experienced bell-founders, and the casting of the bells was completed in July. The bells, with the framework on which they rest, weigh about 8,500 pounds. The whole work cost \$4,400.

The elevation of the bells above the ground is about sixty feet. The weight of the largest bell is 2,140 pounds; and of the smallest, 295 pounds; and of the whole nine, 8,296 pounds. The following are the bells, according to their size, beginning with the largest, with their inscriptions:

E (NATURAL).—DONOR'S BELL.

Mrs. Elizabeth Trull Eldredge gave me and eight companions to Grace Church Parish, Newton, upon the completion of the new church, September, 1873.

"——— This also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her."—Mark xiv: 9.

F (SHARP).—HOLY BAPTISM BELL.

"Baptism doth also now save us — not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God."—1 Peter iii: 21.

G (SHARP).—CHRISTMAS BELL.

"For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."—Luke ii: 11.

A.—HOLY COMMUNION BELL.

"This do in remembrance of me."—Luke xxii: 19.

B.—RECTOR'S BELL.

"And how shall they hear without a preacher?"—Rom. x: 14.

C (SHARP).—EASTER BELL.

"The Lord is risen indeed!"—Luke xxiv: 34.

D.—MARRIAGE BELL.

"What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."—Mark x: 9.

D (SHARP).—BURIAL BELL.

"The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord!"—Job i: 21.

E (OCTAVE).—CHILDREN'S BELL.

"Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."—Matt. xviii: 3.

The bells are of remarkable purity of tone, and specially interesting, because they are the first chime introduced into the city of Newton.

The fifth rector of the church was the Rev. George W. Shinn, who entered upon his duties January 1, 1875. Mr. Shinn is the author of the following works:



1. A Manual of Instruction in Church History.
2. A Manual of Instruction for Candidates for Confirmation and for Young Communicants.
3. Grace Church : its Architecture and Adornments ; or, the Silent Voices that speak of Christ and his Salvation.
4. A Manual of Instruction on the Collects, Epistles and Gospels for the Christian Year.
5. A Manual of Instruction on the Prayer Book.
6. Stories for the Happy Days of Christmas Time.

Rev. W. D. O. Doty, while a student for the ministry in 1866, was superintendent of the Sunday School. He became afterwards rector of Christ church, Rochester, N. Y.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEWTON.

Meetings for consultation with reference to the organization of a Methodist church at Newton Corner were held early in December, 1863. Union Hall was hired as a place for meetings about February 1, 1864, and Dr. Cobleigh, then editor of *Zion's Herald*, was the first preacher. The church was recognized in April by the Conference, the first service being held April 17, 1864. The Society was organized April 21, 1864.

The following were the constituent members :

John Fisk,	Mary A. Skinner,
Martha A. Gay,	Henry Thrall,
Aaron F. Gay,	Minerva Thrall,
Edward W. Gay,	F. M. Trowbridge,
Ezra M. Mosher,	Abbie A. Trowbridge,
Olivia Mosher,	Abram Thomas,
Mary A. Mosher,	Arethusa Thomas,
Thurston Priest,	Mehitable Cromack,
Mary A. Priest,	Jedediah Paine,
James Skinner,	Winnett Paine.

The land on which the church and parsonage are erected embraces nearly two acres. The cost of the church, exclusive of the land was about \$9,000. It was dedicated September 26, 1867 ; the dedication sermon was preached by Rev. W. F. Warren, D. D. The land was originally low and wet, but the whole tract, at a later date, was filled.

The following have been the pastors of the church :

J. C. Cromack,	Fred. Wood,
C. S. Rogers,	W. E. Huntington,
Sylvester F. Jones,	S. Jackson,
A. A. Wright,	W. S. Studley.

## CHURCH OF "OUR LADY HELP OF CHRISTIANS."

The Roman Catholic church of Newton (corner of Adams and Washington Streets), called church of "Our Lady Help of Christians," was commenced November 1, 1872. The corner-stone was laid August 31, 1873. The first service was held in the basement November 1, 1874.

The Roman Catholic population of Newton, Newton Centre, and Newtonville formed a part of the parish of Watertown, until August 1, 1878. Rev. M. M. Green then took charge of the Roman Catholic population of Newton, which became a parish, distinct from that of Watertown, and under his ministry the new church was erected. The church is an imposing structure, built of brick, with granite trimmings, and situated conspicuously in an ample lot, which will admit of grading and indefinite ornamentation. It is to be hoped that such improvement will not be long delayed. No expense which is laid out in making the churches and public buildings of a city attractive is wasted. To elevate the taste is, indirectly, to educate the people up to a higher standard. The beautiful surroundings of a church exercise an important influence in leading the worshippers to love their church, and awaken in them a more fervent devotion.

## NEWTON AND WATERTOWN UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

The "Newton and Watertown Universalist Society" was incorporated by Act of the Legislature of the Commonwealth, approved March 3, 1827. The incorporators were Elijah Adams, Ezra Fuller, Elias Jenison, Stephen W. Trowbridge and Thomas Hastings. Steps were immediately taken to erect a meeting-house; and for this purpose, land was purchased of Nathaniel R. Whitney. The frame of the meeting-house was raised May 21, 1827, and the house was dedicated August 15th of the same year. The Rev. Russell Streeter was at that time connected with the Society, and continued to be so until 1829. The next settled pastor was Rev. William S. Balch, followed by Rev. P. R. Russell, Charles L. Cook, Stephen Cutler, John Nichols, John Allen, E. Partridge, Henry C. Vose, C. R. Moore, L. Rice, O. H. Tillotson.

The church was formed March 16, 1828, and the sacrament of the Communion was first administered the first Sabbath in April, 1828. The church was publicly recognized August 23; the sermon

on the occasion was by the late Rev. Thomas Whittemore, of Cambridgeport.

Elijah Adams and Ezra Fuller were the first Deacons, and the following were the original members of the church :

Russell Streeter, Faustina Streeter, Miles Sprague, William Stone,	} of Watertown.	Mary Fuller, Charles Fuller, Ruth Durant, Francis Walker, Sally Walker, Anna Fisher, Stephen Trowbridge, afterwards Deacon, Sarah E. Trowbridge, Mary Thompson,	} of Newton.
---	-----------------	--	--------------

Among the last pastors of the Society were Rev. Asa Countryman and Rev. E. Partridge. The latter supplied the pulpit occasionally, after stated preaching was discontinued, and until the dissolution of the Society in 1866(?). The property was sold, and the church building, denuded of its tower, is now, in the same location, occupied as a school-house. The bell was sold to the Second Baptist Society in Newton (Upper Falls), and is now in the tower of their church edifice.

The communion service, used by the "Newton and Watertown Universalist Society," was "a set of silver plate, formerly the property of the First Universalist church of Boston,\* and one of the cups was brought from England by Rev. John Murray." It is now in the hands of the present Universalist Society at Newtonville.

---

\*The First Universalist Church in Boston was at the corner of Hanover and North Bennett Streets, on land now occupied by the church of the Baptist Bethel for Seamen. Here John Murray preached, the first minister of the Universalist faith in this country.

## CHAPTER LI.

THE NEWTONS OF LATER GROWTH.—AUBURNDALE.—EVANGELICAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—CENTENARY METHODIST.—CHURCH OF THE MESSIAH.—ST. BERNARD'S, WEST NEWTON.—NEWTONVILLE.—CENTRAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—SWEDENBORGIAN.—UNIVERSALIST.—METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—NEWTON HIGHLANDS.—CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.—CHESTNUT HILL.—UNITARIAN CHAPEL.

DR. GILBERT gives the following item in regard to the first impulse which started into life the village of Auburndale.

Referring to the old house in that part of the town, once owned, together with the farm, by Mr. John Pigeon, and afterwards by his son, Mr. Henry Pigeon, the father of Charles du Marisque Pigeon (Harvard University, 1818, Andover Theological Seminary, 1821, died 1872), which farm afterwards became the "Poor Farm," Dr. Gilbert writes,—

The *Pigeon* house had become the home of the poor, before I saw it. The inmates ranged from twenty-two to twenty-eight in number. Of these, three or four were insane. Several were victims of intemperance. Rev. Charles du M. Pigeon used to refer to it as his father's home. On one of my horse-back rides to Newton Centre, I stopped at his boarding-place [the Boarding House of the Female Academy], and met him on the doorsteps. In some conversation, I incidentally said to him, that if a man had a little money to invest, he might do well to purchase land at Hull's Crossing, since, Newtonville. It could be bought very cheap, and must eventually be valuable. He said he did not like to see ministers engaged in speculation, but he must do something.

Some days afterwards, he called at my house, and said my suggestion had set him to thinking; and that he had also been up to his father's old farm, and examined the situation. He loved the old spot. Might it be made the nucleus of a thriving village? He asked if I thought the Boston and



Worcester Railroad Corporation could be induced to give them a Depot? I replied, "Yes, get six men, who are desirous of going to Boston every day, and you can have a Depot at once."

It was done; and the filial attachment of Mr. Pigeon for his old home, and the suggestion of Dr. Gilbert in reference to another place two miles distant, form the origin and starting-point of the flourishing and beautiful homes and schools and churches of Auburndale. It is said that in 1800, within the present limits of Auburndale, extending to Weston bridge, there were only seven houses. The farms and forests have given place to elegant residences. The lonely roads have become charming avenues, bordered with gardens. The distant dwellings, scarcely visible among the woods, have been displaced by the hand of taste and culture, and princely abodes have sprung to life on every side. Instead of the monotone of weary toil, the sound of gay young voices echoes from the halls of learning; and the paths once so rarely trodden by strangers, are enlivened by the annual pageant of a commencement festivity. In so short a time, how wonderful has been the change!

The old Whittemore tavern in Auburndale was situated near the bridge at Woodland Avenue, in later times the property of Messrs. W. P. and B. Bourne. This building was, at the time of the Concord fight, in 1775, over a half century old,—having been a tavern in 1724. Doubtless the rustics, on that eventful day, called at this ancient hostelry, to give or receive intelligence of the battle,—the sound of the guns of which could be plainly heard. Here, the interested neighbors discussed the day's events, and here, perchance, some of the victorious heroes showed how fields were won, and laid plans that have since made history.

The village of Auburndale, with its tasteful streets and homes, "beautiful for situation" and a tranquil rest, has, from the beginning, been the home of a population distinguished for virtue, culture, intelligence and wealth. The early planting of the Lasell Female Seminary in a conspicuous position among its dwellings, has had a most benign influence on the character of the population, and on the development of the village for all time to come. There could not be found a more striking illustration of the silent influence of a higher institution of learning to elevate a community. Every square yard of land has been advanced in value by the presence of this noted and prosperous Seminary.

## EVANGELICAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

A number of the residents of Auburndale, most of them previously attendants upon the religious services of the Congregational church at West Newton, took the appropriate steps, during the latter part of October and the early part of November, 1850, towards the organization of a new church. This organization took the name of "The Evangelical Congregational Church of Auburndale." The constituent members were as follows (November 14, 1850) :

Benajah Cross,  
Mrs. Anna G. Cross,  
J. J. Walworth,  
Mrs. Elizabeth C. Walworth,  
William Whittlesey,  
Mrs. Abby M. Whittlesey,  
Miss Harriet M. Whittlesey,  
Joshua Washburn,  
Mrs. Sylvia Washburn,  
Samuel Wells,  
Mrs. Martha A. Wells,  
Fitz Henry Weld,  
Mrs. Angelina B. Weld,  
Miss Joanna Weston,  
Mrs. Hannah H. Whitney,  
Charles C. Burr,  
Joseph L. Partridge,

Mrs. Zibia N. Partridge,  
Henry Mills,  
Mrs. Catharine B. Mills,  
Miss Maria N. Mills,  
Mrs. Mary G. Pigeon,  
Rev. J. E. Woodbridge,  
Mrs. Catharine S. Woodbridge,  
Rev. I. R. Worcester,  
Mrs. Mary S. Worcester,  
Mrs. Mary T. Bradbury,  
Andrew Kitchen,  
Mrs. Harriet S. Kitchen,  
Rev. Sewall Harding,  
Mrs. Eliza W. Harding,  
Miss Eliza M. Harding,  
William G. Harding,  
Andrew Washburn.

The hall in the village, where religious services were first held, served the church for several years. Subsequently, it was occupied by the Episcopal congregation, and, on the discontinuance of their services, it became the place of worship for the Methodist church of Auburndale, until it was destroyed by fire in July, 1865.

Believing that it must soon be necessary to secure a building of their own, the Society, June 15, 1853, authorized the purchase of a lot upon which to erect a church edifice. Three years later, active measures were instituted for carrying out this intention ; and the Society voted, September 10, 1856, to erect a building according to a plan furnished by Mr. Charles E. Parker. This building was completed and furnished, at a cost of about \$12,000. The services of dedication were held, July 1, 1857.

During a violent storm, on the night of March 24, 1862, the graceful spire was blown down upon the roof, causing great



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, AUBURNDALE.





damage to the main body of the edifice. The house was repaired, and the spire rebuilt, at an expense of \$1,600. While thus temporarily excluded from their usual place of worship, the hall of the Lasell Female Seminary was placed at their service, by Mr. George W. Briggs, the Principal.

After the organization of the church, religious services were conducted for two years by the late Revs. Sewall Harding and J. E. Woodbridge, resident clergymen. Subsequently, the Rev. Melancthon G. Wheeler, who had occasionally officiated, was engaged to supply the pulpit for one year.

June 20, 1856, Rev. Edward W. Clark, having fulfilled an engagement of several months' continuance with the Society, was invited to become pastor. The call was accepted; but his installation was postponed till the dedication of the new church, and the services appertaining to both occasions took place July 1, 1857. Mr. Clark continued pastor till June 20, 1861, when, in accordance with his own request and the consent of the church, he was dismissed.

The services of the Rev. James Means, then residing in Auburndale, were engaged, soon after the dismissal of Mr. Clark, and he occupied the pulpit nearly one year.

Subsequently, the church remained without pastor or stated supply several months. A call was extended, January 12, 1864, to Rev. A. H. Carrier, of Erie, Pa. The call was accepted, and Mr. Carrier was installed February 10. His resignation took place October 7, 1866. The next pastor was the Rev. Calvin Cutler, of New Ipswich, N. H., who was installed in 1867.

## PASTORS.

Edward W. Clark,  
Augustus H. Carrier,  
Calvin Cutler.

## DEACONS.

Henry Mills,  
Joseph L. Partridge,  
Samuel Barrett,  
Charles C. Burr,  
Charles W. Robinson.

## CLERKS.

Joseph L. Partridge,

Charles C. Burr.

## CENTENARY METHODIST CHURCH.

Prayer meetings, the germ of the Methodist Episcopal church in Auburndale, were commenced in August, 1860, in the house of Mr. John Mero; and afterwards transferred to an unoccupied school-house. They were held weekly, Mr. John Deavall being

the leader, and Mrs. Deavall, his wife, both of Weston, and Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Holbrook, of Waltham, being the principal helpers. The first meeting in the school-house was led by Father Jennison, of Natick.

The first sermon by a Methodist preacher was by Rev. George W. Mansfield, November 18, 1860. Text,— Malachi III: 10 — "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse," etc.. The audience numbered about one hundred. The Lord's Supper was first administered December 1, 1860, by Rev. L. P. Frost, of Waltham, who supplied the pulpit four weeks.

The Sabbath School was organized with eighteen members, January 27, 1861. Superintendent, Rev. J. Skinner. Rev. J. Emory Round, the first regular preacher, commenced his labors in April, 1862. The church was organized May 25, 1862, composed of twelve members:

John Deavall,  
Anthony Holbrook,  
George L. Bourne,  
Mary E. Jackson,  
Dorcas McGuire,  
Hannah Deavall,

Charlotte J. Holbrook,  
Priscilla Bourne,  
Ellen Thompson,  
Charles C. Ricker,  
and two others.

The first Board of Trustees, organized July 29, 1862, was composed of the following names: Rev. A. D. Sargeant, Presiding Elder, John Deavall, George L. Bourne, J. E. Round, Secretary, Anthony Holbrook, Treasurer.

Mr. Round enlisted as a soldier in the Union army in the war of the Rebellion, September 7, 1862. His place was filled by Rev. Solomon Chapin till May 3, 1863, when Rev. Henry V. Degen became pastor for a year, followed by Rev. B. Otheman, April 10, 1864. Owing to sickness, Mr. Otheman remained but three months. The pulpit was supplied by Rev. Messrs. C. W. Cushing, Townsend and James till April 30, 1865. Then, lay brethren from Boston and Cambridge supplied till July, 1865, when the Hall, where the services were held, was destroyed by fire.

A lot of land was secured on Central Street, not then laid out, — through the liberality of Anthony Holbrook, the oldest member of the church, and the corner-stone of the present chapel was laid December 25, 1866; the chapel was dedicated May 25, 1867. The pulpit was supplied mostly by Rev. C. W. Cushing till April, 1872, when Rev. J. R. Cushing took charge of the church.

The following have been the incumbents since that date :

Rev. Daniel Steele,	-	-	-	-	-	1873-75
Rev. J. M. Avann,	-	-	-	-	-	1875-76
Rev. William McDonald,	-	-	-	-	-	1876-77
Rev. Andrew McKeown, D. D.,	-	-	-	-	-	1877-80

The total number of communicants in 1878 was 128 ; members of the Sabbath School, 121. Value of the chapel and land, \$12,000. The Director of the Music and organist is Dr. Eben Tourjée, Professor in the New England Conservatory of Music.

#### CHURCH OF THE MESSIAH, WEST NEWTON AND AUBURNDALE.

Previous to the year 1858, religious worship, according to the ritual of the Episcopal Church, was held in Auburndale for some time in a Hall, which stood at the corner of Auburn and Lexington Streets. The Hall was afterwards destroyed by fire. Rev. N. G. Allen was the Rector. The books now used in the chapel of Lasell Seminary in Auburndale were in use in this old Society.

After a protracted suspension, religious services were again inaugurated and first held in Village Hall, West Newton, Sabbath evening, July 16, 1871, and were continued, thereafter, either in said Hall or in the Unitarian church.

A call for the first meeting of persons desirous of forming an Episcopal church at West Newton appears as the first item in the church Records ; this call was signed by

Julius Pelton,  
Garfield Learned,  
G. W. Rice,  
W. Garrett,  
W. D. Meek,

J. H. Williams,  
W. E. Elder,  
L. F. Warren,  
J. E. Larkin,  
Jeremiah Allen.

The meeting thus called was held at the house of Jeremiah Allen, Friday, September 8, 1871. Dr. Renton was elected Moderator ; Julius Pelton, Clerk ; Jeremiah Allen, Treasurer and Collector ; G. W. Rice and W. D. Meek, respectively, Senior and Junior Wardens ; eight Vestry-men were also chosen, and a committee, composed of G. W. Rice, A. G. Brown and J. Pelton, to draft a Constitution and By-laws. This Instrument was reported and adopted November 6, 1871.

February 15, 1872, Village Hall, West Newton, was hired as a place of worship, and July 15th following, Rev. C. S. Lester was elected Rector. His resignation was accepted March 4, 1873.

Rev. H. W. Fay became Rector soon after September 24, 1873, and resigned January 11, 1875. Rev. Francis W. Smith, of St. Albans, Vt., was invited to be Rector February 10, 1875; he accepted the office May 3, 1875, and resigned October 29, 1877, and removed to Woodstock, Vt.

April 16, 1877, a vote was passed changing the name of the Parish from the "Church of the Messiah of West Newton," to "Church of the Messiah of West Newton and Auburndale."

February 11, 1877, Evening Prayers and Sermon were first held in the chapel of Lasell Seminary. From that date, morning service was held in Village Hall, West Newton, and evening service in the chapel in Lasell Seminary every Sabbath, till September 10, 1877, when the morning service at Village Hall was discontinued. Rev. G. W. Shinn, of Grace church, Newton, ministered to the church till March, 1878. From that date, Rev. Henry Mackay, of Newton Lower Falls, and Rev. Thomas Cole, of Brighton, officiated on alternate Sundays.

The average attendance at the present time is about eighty.

In the spring of 1880, land having been procured for the purpose, the erection of a church was commenced, from plans drawn by Charles E. Parker, Esq. The old Rowe Street Baptist church, in Boston, having been demolished, to make room for a structure for business purposes, the materials were purchased to be reconstructed into an edifice for the Church of the Messiah. The beautiful brown freestone, so well fitted to church architecture, serves, therefore, a second term, in this new location, as the material of a house of worship for a new congregation.

#### ST. BERNARD'S CHURCH (ROMAN CATHOLIC), WEST NEWTON.

The corner-stone of the church was placed in position November 12, 1871, by the late Vicar General of the diocese, Rev. P. F. Lyndon, in the presence of a large concourse of people. The late Rev. Bernard Flood was the pastor; through whose untiring energy, seconded by a liberal and generous people, the church, within a few years, was brought to a speedy completion; and the Catholics of West Newton could boast of having as nice a brick church of its size as there is in the arch-diocese. The church was dedicated about the year 1874; the Bishop of Springfield preached the sermon. The cost was about \$38,000. It seats, on the floor, six hundred and fifty. The gallery will accommodate two hundred.



Rev. M. T. McManus has been pastor since May, 1876. Under him all the debt has been wiped off; so that the people worship God in an unmortgaged church.

#### NEWTONVILLE.

The part of Newton known as Newtonville, was originally part of "the Fuller Farm," and noted chiefly, in early times, as the residence of Judge Fuller, whose house occupied the land, since owned by Ex-Governor Claflin. Judge Fuller was succeeded in this home by his son-in-law, General William Hull. In 1842, the village showed, as yet, no signs of the growth it was destined to attain. In that year, John Bullough, the occupant of the old mill on Walnut Street,— the same estate formerly known as the property of Ensign John Spring,— had a small building at the Railroad crossing, for the temporary deposit of bags of grain and meal, received or to be sent away by railroad. The station was denominated a "flag-station."— and passengers, wishing to take the cars, in either direction, were admonished to pick up and wave the little flag, to be found always lying on the short platform, as a signal to the approaching engineer, of their wish to ride. Soon afterwards, the desire to secure suburban residences, which had begun to move in the direction of Newton Corner, extended itself westward, and Newtonville began its prosperous career. Its churches, its High School and Grammar School, its second and comely railroad station, built in 1880, its beautiful homes and its distinguished citizens have made it a worthy portion of the Garden City.

#### CENTRAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, NEWTONVILLE.

On Wednesday evening, December 11, 1867, several residents of the village of Newtonville, who were members of various Congregational churches, met at the house of Mr. Nathaniel D. Vose for social conference and prayer. At this meeting, another was appointed for the succeeding week, and thus was instituted the regular weekly meeting for prayer and conference which was maintained thenceforward. Out of this meeting grew the establishment of the religious Society, the purchase of a house of worship, the Sabbath School, the organized church and the settlement of a pastor.

The chapel on the corner of Washington and Court Streets, Newtonville, at first occupied by the Methodist Society of that Village, was purchased by members of the Society, and provision

was made for a pulpit supply. The edifice was opened for regular Sabbath services, under the auspices of the new Society, April 8, 1868,—Rev. H. J. Patrick, of West Newton, preached in the forenoon, and Rev. J. W. Wellman, of Newton, in the evening.

The church was organized by public services September 8, 1868, and at the same time Rev. Joseph B. Clark, formerly pastor at Yarmouth, Mass., having been previously invited, was installed pastor. Mr. Clark graduated at Amherst College in 1858, Andover Theological Seminary, 1861, and was ordained at Yarmouth September 10, 1861.

The constituent members of the church were the following :

Rollin M. Baldwin,	George I. Goodwin,
Maria S. Baldwin (Mrs. R. M.),	Harriet J. Goodwin (Mrs. G. I.),
Nathan B. Chamberlain,	William A. Goodwin,
Sarah H. F. Chamberlain (Mrs. N. B.),	Annie G. Goodwin (Mrs. W. A.),
Joseph B. Clark,	D. Wayland Jones,
Carrie M. Clark (Mrs. J. B.),	Josephine D. B. Jones (Mrs. D. W.),
Harriet B. Clark (Mrs.),	Amanda M. Littlefield,
Hattie S. Clark (Mrs. L. E. Caswell),	John M. Perry,
Mary F. Clark,	Mary Q. Perry (Mrs. J. A.),
Mary H. Coffin (Mrs.),	Kittie C. Picket (Mrs.),
Clara S. Cormerais,	Almira Russell (Mrs.),
Helen R. Cormerais,	Lydia Sisson (Mrs. S.),
Henry J. Darling,	S. Amanda Sisson,
Phebe A. Darling (Mrs. H. J.),	Hannah Vose (Mrs.),
John De Huff,	Nathaniel D. Vose,
Ellen A. De Huff (Mrs. J.),	Mary S. Vose (Mrs. N. D.),
Rebecca F. Goodale,	Roswell Wilson,
Eliza A. Goodale,	Mary D. Wilson (Mrs. R.).

At the public exercises for the recognition of the church, the charge to the church was by Rev. Daniel L. Furber, of Newton Centre, and the hand of fellowship by Rev. H. J. Patrick, of West Newton. At the installation service, the sermon was by Rev. Alexander McKenzie, of Cambridge; charge by Rev. J. W. Wellman, of Newton Corner; right hand of fellowship by Rev. E. E. Strong, of Waltham, and address to the people by Rev. H. J. Patrick, of West Newton.

The pastorate of Mr. Clark continued till July 1, 1872. Admitted to the church during his ministry, eighty-six.

The second pastor was Rev. James R. Danforth, who was installed January 2, 1873. The sermon on this occasion was by Rev. Z. Eddy, D. D. Prayer of installation by Rev. S. R. Dennin,

of Watertown; charge by Rev. E. E. Strong, of Waltham; hand of fellowship, by Rev. H. J. Patrick, West Newton. Mr. Danforth resigned his pastorate March 17, 1874, and was followed by Rev. E. Frank Howe, who was installed December 6, 1876.

At the public installation of Mr. Howe, the sermon was by Rev. J. L. Withrow, D. D., and Reverends T. C. Biscoe, J. B. Clark, S. M. Freeland and L. T. Townsend, D. D., also officiated.

The original cost of the church edifice was \$6,500. It was enlarged in 1869 and again in 1875.—the additions costing about an equal sum. The seating capacity of the church is about six hundred and fifty. After the second enlargement, the church was rededicated November 6, 1875. Sermon by Rev. J. B. Clark.

In the spring of 1878, through the exertions of the pastor, \$12,000 was pledged towards the liquidation of the debt upon the church, and a Union Service was held in the church April 18, 1880, in celebration of the accomplishment of this object.

PASTORS.	INSTALLED.	DISMISSED.
Joseph B. Clark,	Sept. 8, 1868	Sept. 5, 1872
James R. Danforth,	Jan. 2, 1873	April 5, 1874
E. Frank Howe,	Dec. 6, 1876	

DEACONS.	ELECTED.
William A. Goodwin,	Sept. 17, 1868.
D. Wayland Jones, M. D.,	Sept. 17, 1868, and Jan. 13, 1873.
William F. Slocum,	Jan. 12, 1871, and Jan. 5, 1875.
Henry C. Hayden,	Jan. 26, 1877.
Charles E. Chester,	"
Edward W. Greene,	"

## SABBATH SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

Henry J. Darling,	from Jan. 18, 1869, to Jan. 20, 1871.
Henry C. Hayden,	" 20, 1871, " 12, 1874.
Joseph Byers,	" 12, 1874, " —, 1875.
Winfield S. Slocum,	" 11, 1875,

## SWEDENBORGIAN CHURCH.

The first New-Church family in Newtonville was that of Mr. Davis Howard, who removed from Boston in June, 1846.

Mr. T. H. Carter followed Mr. Howard from Boston in just one year. At first, both families attended church in Boston; but as the distance was inconveniently great, Mr. Robert Curtis, who boarded with Mrs. Howard, began to read services at her house, and at the same time opened a Sunday School. Both these exercises were afterwards continued at the house of Mr. Carter, which was hospitably open, for many years, for the use of the church.

As the number of New-Church families in the neighborhood increased, a hall in the village was obtained for their meetings, and also occasional preaching by New-Church ministers. Mr. S. A. Schoff and Mr. Joseph Andrews served successively as readers.

In October, 1857, Mr. John Worcester was invited to preach regularly in the hall; but no Society was formed, as most of the worshippers were much attached to their old home in the Boston Society. This arrangement continued for eleven and a half years, the services being held during that time successively in four different halls.

In the winter of 1868-9, the chapel now occupied by the Society, on Highland Avenue, was built, on land given by Mr. T. H. Carter. The chapel will seat about two hundred and seventy-five persons, and was dedicated April 11, 1869, by Rev. Thomas Worcester, President of the Massachusetts Association; who, at the same time, instituted a Society, consisting of twenty-nine members.

Among the original members were Messrs. T. H. Carter, H. L. Keyes, R. M. Pulsifer, Edwin Field, S. I. Kellogg, F. N. Palmer. The Society numbered in February, 1878, sixty-three members.

December 26, 1869, Rev. John Worcester was installed as pastor of the Society; the services being conducted by the Rev. Thomas Worcester. Mr. Worcester has been the only pastor.

#### UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

The Universalist Society of Newtonville was the outgrowth of a missionary movement made in 1870. The first to be identified with the movement were several persons who had been connected with the "Newton and Watertown Universalist Society," and the "Waltham Universalist Society," viz., William Page, E. F. Tainter, E. S. Farnsworth, and others, who had been members of neighboring churches, E. T. Trofitter, Eben Higgins, H. M. Small. Mrs. Mary T. Goddard added her influence and generous support. The Society was prosperous from the beginning.





UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, NEWTONVILLE.



The first meeting was held in the small hall over Williams' Drug Store, in Newtonville Square. Rev. T. B. Thayer, D. D., preached the first sermon, in February, 1871. In the following spring, the Society removed into Tremont Hall. The legal organization of the Society was effected early in April, 1871, and a vote was passed July 22, 1872, to purchase land on Washington Park, Newtonville, for the erection of a church edifice. The cornerstone was laid October 22, 1872, and the building was dedicated June 26, 1873. The church is of stone, in the Elizabethan Gothic style of architecture, sixty feet by forty, and capable of accommodating about three hundred hearers. The cost was about \$20,000. The interior is finished in ash and black walnut; the organ was built by Hutchins, Plaisted & Co.

Rev. J. Coleman Adams, the first pastor, took charge of the Society in September, 1872, and was ordained December 19, 1872. The ordaining prayer was offered by the father of the pastor, and the charge to the candidate was by Rev. A. A. Miner, D. D., of Boston. In 1880 Mr. Adams resigned his charge, and removed to Lynn.

The church was organized in February, 1873, with thirteen members.

The first Deacons were Elijah F. Tainter and Edward T. Trofitter; afterwards, Henry Ross. The creed of the church is the Confession of Faith of the Universalist church, known as "the Winchester Confession," and to this all candidates are expected to assent. It is as follows:

We believe that the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments contain a revelation of the character of God, and the duty, interest and final destination of mankind.

We believe that there is one God, whose nature is love, revealed in one Lord Jesus Christ, by one Holy Spirit of grace, who will finally restore the whole family of mankind to holiness and happiness.

We believe that holiness and true happiness are inseparably connected, and that believers ought to be careful to maintain order and practise good works; for these things are good and profitable unto men.

The church, in 1878, numbered sixty, and the congregation about one hundred and fifty.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal church at Newtonville grew out of a Methodist class formed in the year 1857, composed of members

of that faith, previously belonging in Watertown. Class-meetings were continued with more or less regularity until the spring of 1860, when the question of forming a Methodist church at Newtonville began to be agitated. On the 24th of March, 1860, the first public meeting of the Society on the Sabbath was held in the piano-forte wareroom of Mr. Amasa Dexter. Rev. George M. Steele preached at the services in the day, and Rev. William Pentecost in the evening.

The public services were removed from the wareroom to Tremont Hall, and Rev. G. W. Mansfield appointed by the Conference pastor of the Society, April 14, 1860. The chapel on the corner of Washington and Court Streets, now (enlarged) the meeting-house of the Central Congregational church and Society, was built by Hon. William Claflin and Mr. Dustin Lancey, was hired by the Society, and dedicated to Divine worship in April, 1860.

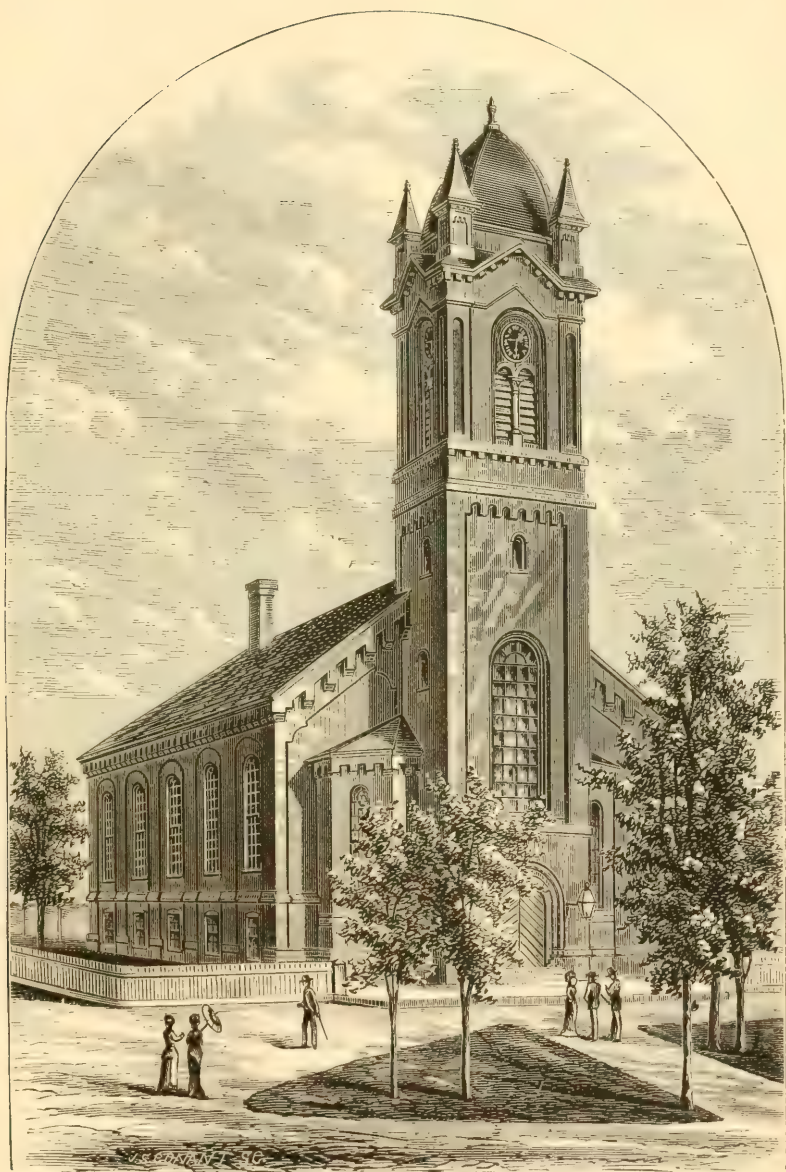
The church was formed May 17, 1860, and composed of the following names,—twenty-four in all :

Amasa Dexter,	Ellen M. Maynard,	George T. Denton,
Eliza T. Dexter,	Freeborn G. Smith,	Lucy A. Denton,
Avery P. Ellis,	Rachel P. Smith,	Livie O. Mansfield,
Marcus T. Heywood,	Mary Smith,	Lucinda D. Richardson,
Helen E. Heywood,	Hannah White,	Ira Dexter,
Dustin Lancey,	Eliza Wing,	Ruth Dexter,
Louise Lancey,	Caroline Wing,	Robert Porter,
George S. Maynard,	Elizabeth Beecher,	Nancy A. Porter.

Two of the young men of the church were in the Union army in the war of 1861-5. At the close of the first year, the church numbered thirty-six. The Sabbath School was organized April 21, 1860, with fifty-three members. The first Superintendent was Mr. Freeborn G. Smith.

Another religious Society in the village, which had commenced the brick church, near the Railroad Station, and completed the outside, having become weakened by removal of members, were desirous of selling their church edifice which they were unable to hold. It was purchased by a number of citizens of the village, forming what was known as the Newtonville Lyceum, and after its occupation for a short time by a Unitarian Society was purchased by the Methodist Society for about \$6,000, and, having been finished by its new owners, was dedicated in August, 1863.





METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEWTONVILLE.



The following ministers have been stationed here :

Geo. W. Mansfield, 1860-1	C. L. Eastman, 1868-9	Wm. L. Lockwood, 1876
Z. A. Mudge, 1862	John D. King, 1870	L. R. Thayer, 1877
Henry Baker, 1863-4	J. S. Wheedon, 1871	Elias Hodge, 1878
George Prentice, 1865-6	Frederick Woods, 1872-3-4	T. W. Bishop, 1879
W. M. Ayers, 1867	John Smith, 1875	

NEWTON HIGHLANDS.

The part of Newton called Newton Highlands is the latest, and one of the most remarkable, centres of thrift and population in the city, and its growth is due, mainly, to the railroad facilities which it enjoys. Previously to the planting of a depot within its limits, it was known only as the home of a small number of families, living on a few unpretending farms. On account of the intersection of roads, it was a good place for tavern-keepers to catch the patronage of travellers from various quarters, and Bacon's tavern,—later, the home of Deacon Asa Cook,—and Mitchell's tavern,— afterwards kept by Maney Thornton, at the junction of Centre and Boylston Streets, on the west side,— were, for a long time, places of note. These, with a wheelwright's and a blacksmith's shop, included all the business of Newton Highlands. The railroad station was at first denominated Oak Hill; then, for a short time, Newton Dale; and finally, as the village grew in business and population, it assumed its present name. Gentlemen of taste and enterprise, among whom is Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, the first Mayor of the city of Newton, have given it an impulse in the right direction, and since about the year 1870, it has acquired a church, a school-house, stores and shops, and all the means requisite to make it one of the most desirable wards of the city.

NEWTON HIGHLANDS CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.

The persons most active in the movement which led to a church organization in the part of Newton called Newton Highlands were Messrs. James F. C. Hyde, S. N. Woodward, John Stearns, Ephraim Grover and H. O. Lamson. Meetings were first held in Farnham's Hall in November, 1871. A church and chapel were erected in 1872, and after nearly a year, the meetings were removed from the hall into the chapel. The interior of the church was finished and the edifice dedicated in 1875. The land on which the building stands was given for the purpose by Moses Crafts, Esq.

The house was built by subscription, and cost about \$16,000. There are no pew-proprietors; all the property is in the hands of the Society, and the current expenses are paid by the voluntary contributions and pledges of those attending worship, in weekly amounts.

The church was organized June 13, 1872, and consisted of the following original members,—of whom twenty-three were dismissed from the First church:

James F. C. Hyde,	Ephraim Grover,	Ellen A. Eagle,
Emily W. Hyde,	Caroline Grover,	George Sanderson,
Clarice S. Hyde,	Sarah Butters,	Sarah M. Sanderson,
Samuel N. Woodward,	Isaac Smith,	Charles C. Stearns,
Mary A. Woodward,	Adaline C. Smith,	H. Addie Stearns,
Emily Woodward,	Anna S. Whittemore,	Clara F. Stearns,
Harriet Woodward,	Grace W. Allen,	Julia A. S. Josselyn.
Minnie L. Woodward,	John Stearns,	Total, 27
F. N. Woodward,	Mary E. Stearns,	
Catharine Murdock,	Mary A. P. Blethen,	

On the 9th of July, 1872, by invitation of the First church, Newton Centre, the public ceremonies connected with the organization and recognition were held in the church which had hitherto been the home of most of the members. Rev. D. L. Furber preached on the occasion; Rev. Joseph B. Clark offered the prayer of recognition and consecration; Rev. Calvin Cutler gave the right hand of fellowship; Rev. H. J. Patrick the address to the church.

July 15, 1872, a call was extended to Mr. S. H. Dana to become the pastor of the church, and, the call having been accepted, he was ordained October 9, 1871. Sermon by Rev. Dr. Hutton, of New York; ordaining prayer by Rev. D. L. Furber; charge to the pastor by Rev. Calvin Cutler; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Edw. Y. Hincks, of Portland, Me.; address to the people by Rev. H. J. Patrick.

Mr. Dana continued pastor till May, 1877, when he resigned. The second pastor was Rev. George Gardner Phipps, for the preceding ten years pastor of the church at Wellesley. Mr. Phipps graduated at Amherst College in 1862 and Andover Theological Seminary in 1865. At his installation, April 4, 1878, at Newton Highlands, Rev. Dr. Withrow, of Boston, preached the sermon; Rev. Dr. Furber offered the installing prayer; Rev. E. F. Howe



gave the right hand of fellowship, and Rev. F. N. Peloubet, of Natick, the charge.

The whole number of members in February, 1878, was fifty-six.

## DEACONS.

James F. C. Hyde,	elected June 24, 1872.
Samuel N. Woodward,	“ “ Resigned April 20, 1876.
Albert F. Hayward,	“ April 20, 1877.

## CHESTNUT HILL.

The part of Newton called Chestnut Hill is on very elevated ground, and from many parts affords a landscape of unsurpassed beauty. Some of the land is said to be as high as the top of Park Street steeple in Boston, and the views to the south and southeast reach far down into the harbor. The Lee estate, so called, formerly owned by five brothers of that name, has been cherished and adorned with taste and care, and, though remote from the more thickly settled parts of the city, is a pleasant Paradise, and has a railroad station and a post-office, a church and school. The number of houses included in this part of the town does not exceed fifteen or twenty, and the population numbers not over ninety or one hundred. The earlier name of Hammond, and the later names of Judge Lowell, Colonel Francis L. Lee, Leverett Saltonstall, Henry Lee and Dr. Slade are impressed on this attractive territory of Newton.

Chestnut Hill chapel, with the small school-house attached, was given by the late Thomas Lee, Esq., to the families residing at Chestnut Hill. The property was placed in the care of Trustees, with authority to sell it and devote the proceeds to charity, when it should be no longer employed for religious or educational purposes. The Society was organized in 1861. The chapel was dedicated to Christian worship October 2, 1861. The first pastor was Rev. William Augustus Whitwell, who graduated at Harvard University in 1824, and continued pastor from the commencement of worship in the chapel at Chestnut Hill until his death in 1865. He was succeeded by Rev. Artemas Bowers Muzzey (Harvard University, 1824), a college classmate with Mr. Whitwell. The present pastor (1880) is Rev. John Albert Buckingham, who graduated from the Cambridge Theological School in 1839.

## CHAPTER LII.

HIGHER EDUCATION.—MRS. ROWSON'S FEMALE ACADEMY.—FULLER ACADEMY.—ACADEMY AT NEWTON CENTRE.—LASELL FEMALE SEMINARY.—WEST NEWTON ENGLISH AND CLASSICAL SCHOOL.

NEWTON gained prominence at an early period for its private schools for common or higher education. Among them were the private grammar school of Judge Fuller, previous to 1760; the home school of Mr. Charles Pelham, kept in his own house formerly Rev. John Cotton's, corner of Centre and Cabot Streets, in 1765; Master Davis' excellent academy at West Newton,—inaugurating a broader system of education,—begun in the early part of the present century, and subsequently continued by his accomplished daughter, Miss Harriet L. Davis, until failing health compelled her to relinquish it about 1848; the school of Master Rice at Newton Centre, where several men of note obtained the rudiments of their education; Moses Burbank's school, kept in the basement of the First Baptist church, in Newton Centre, between 1845 and 1850, where one of his pupils was William F. Bartlett, afterwards the distinguished General Bartlett; Mr. Weld's school in Auburndale; Dr. Charles Siedhof's school, at Newton Centre, first kept in one of the Professor's houses on Institution Hill, and afterwards in the old house (renovated) a little south of the Baptist Pond (Mr. Jepson's), Preston Cottage and Hillside school near Newton Corner, and others, of which we find no record. The following items gleaned from various sources have a historical interest.

### MRS. ROWSON'S FEMALE ACADEMY.

Mrs. Susannah Rowson commenced a private school for girls in Newton, according to Mr. Davis, in 1804-8; the late Mrs. Preston, two of whose sisters, Anna and Vesta Kenrick, attended the

school, put the date of its commencement at 1800. Mr. and Mrs. Rowson and one son lived in the brick part of the Nonantum House, and remained in Newton about twelve years. This school is said to have been the first Female Seminary in the United States, or, certainly, among the first. The daughters of some of the most distinguished families in the country were sent here. Among them, at one period, were two daughters of Governor Claiborne, of South Carolina, and three young ladies from the West India Islands. Mrs. Rowson was the sole manager of the school, and had two or three assistants. All the useful and ornamental branches were taught. Mrs. Rowson, who was very particular in attending to the manners of her pupils, was herself very dignified in manner, and highly cultivated. In a history of the town of Hull, Mass., we find the following notices of this lady.

At the breaking out of the Revolution, the people of Hull, whose exposed situation by sea made them an easy prey to the foe, were required by the authorities to abandon the town,\* which they did, leaving as its solitary occupant a retired English naval officer, a warm tory, Lieutenant Haswell. His gifted daughter, who was known in literature as Mrs. Susannah Rowson, became one of the most noted women of her day. She is said to have been both brilliant and versatile, a popular authoress, actress, poet and editor. She wrote novels, entitled "Rebecca, or the Fille de Chambre," "The Inquisitor," "Victoria," etc.; the well-known romance entitled, "Charlotte Temple," and the once popular songs, "America, Commerce and Freedom," and "When Rising from Ocean," the latter the precursor of the "Star Spangled Banner," and sung to the same tune. The house in Hull in which she lived is still standing, next northwest of the "Nantasket House," so called, at the foot of Telegraph Hill. It was occupied fifty years before by Zachariah Whitman (H. U. 1668), the first minister of the town of Hull, who died there in 1725-6, after a pastorate of half a century. Besides her novels, some of which enjoyed considerable popularity, Mrs. Rowson also published a Geography, and a volume of Poems; one of them, a dirge on the death of Washington.

---

\* In 1774, however, the town of Hull passed a unanimous resolution, approving of armed resistance to British aggression, and, when Boston was evacuated, helped to hurry the invaders from the harbor by a battery on what is now known as Telegraph Hill. In the civil war of 1861-5, Hull contributed a contingent of 24, of whom three were lost. This is said to have been a greater quota and a greater loss, proportionally, than that of any town in the Commonwealth.

Mrs. Rowson used to attend the First church in Newton, with her scholars. She once took her whole school on a picknicking excursion to Newton Lower Falls, and the festivities of the day were said to be nearly equal to those which might be expected to attend a visit of the President of the United States.

On leaving Newton, Mrs. Rowson established a similar school in Roxbury. At one time she resided in Hollis Street, Boston.

The following is an advertisement of Mrs. Rowson's school, taken from the *Columbian Centinel*, April 15, 1807.

YOUNG LADIES' ACADEMY, NEWTON.

Mrs. Rowson and Mrs. Haswell beg leave to inform their friends that their spring quarter will commence in April, and that every accommodation is provided for the comfort of their pupils, and every attention will be paid to their manners, morals and improvement. The drawing will be taught, the ensuing season, in a new and superior style, Mrs. Rowson having received instructions lately for that purpose from a professed master of the art. Terms, as usual. Music by Mr. G. Graupner. Dancing by Mr. G. Shaffer.

FULLER ACADEMY.

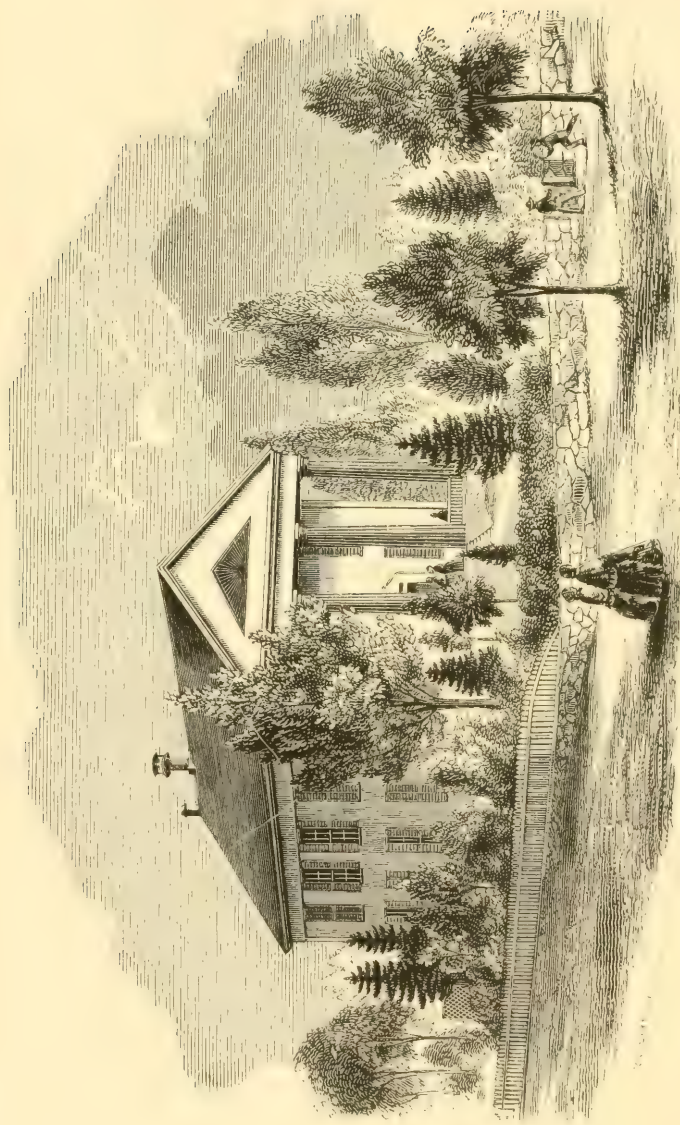
As it is elsewhere stated, Judge Abraham Fuller (d. 1794) left in his will a bequest of £300, "for the purpose of laying the foundation of an academy in Newton." On the 31st of March, 1800, Dr. John King, Major Timothy Jackson and Captain John Kenrick were appointed to consult with the Hon. William Hull, relative to a donation left by his father-in-law, the Hon. Abraham Fuller, toward the establishment of an academy.

And again, January 4, 1801, Captain William Hammond, Major Ebenezer Cheney, Captain Edmund Trowbridge, Timothy Jackson and Colonel Thomas Cushing were appointed and "instructed to devise such a plan as they shall think proper, in connection with the Hon. William Hull, relative to the establishment of an Academy within the town."

The affairs of General Hull were very much embarrassed, and the payment of the legacy was delayed. In his interviews with these committees, General Hull acknowledged the justice of the claim of the town, and his purpose to pay in full, as soon as he should be able, the amount of the bequest. But he died, and left the business still unsettled. After his death, his daughter, Mrs. Hickman, as one of the heirs, being applied to, still conceded the claim of the town, and expressed her purpose to pay the same, relying on an unsettled claim of her father, General Hull, on the







WEST NEWTON ENGLISH AND CLASSICAL SCHOOL,  
(The first Normal School building in the United States.)

General Government for the means of doing it. She also promised, should the money fail of being paid at Washington, to convey to the town, in lieu of it, a certain piece of land which she had set apart for that intent.

The following copy of a letter of Seth Davis, Esq., dated West Newton, March 24, 1878, gives some additional information.

I cannot find any record of Mrs. Hickman's Deed of land to the town, neither can I find any such Deed at the City Hall, among its Deeds there; but I find on the Book of Records of the doings of the town, that in 1832, it accepted the proposition of Mrs. Hickman, relative to Judge Fuller's bequest to the town. I well remember measuring off a piece of land, originally belonging to the Hull estate, which I understood was to be deeded to the town by Mrs. Hickman on account of Judge Fuller's bequest. But in consequence of the paucity of records relative to the same, it is now difficult to know how the transaction was consummated; but I think some other method than deeding the land was adopted.

But the undertaking of establishing the Academy was abortive. The town did not keep the school [which occupied the building erected for that purpose, and which afterwards became successively the Normal School, and then the school of Nathaniel T. Allen, Esq.] more than a year and a half.\* The edifice was unoccupied about two years, more or less. Being more capacious than my brick Academy, I hired it, and hired assistants, and occupied it about two years, at \$80 per annum.

The Fuller Academy was sold with the land, two or three years after it was built, to the father of J. N. Bacon, Esq., of Newton, for \$1,600.

The building was purchased for the use of the Normal School through the agency of Hon. Horace Mann,—Hon. Josiah Quincy generously furnishing the requisite funds.† It is now the property of Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen.

---

\* Fuller Academy building was raised in the autumn of 1832, and opened as a school in the spring of 1833. The first and only teacher was a Mr. Perkins, who continued in service about two years.

† The following interesting anecdote is related, in regard to the purchasing of the Fuller Academy building for the use of the First Normal School for Young Ladies. While the Hon. Horace Mann was Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, it became necessary to remove the school from Lexington, where it was originally established. While the question of a new location was pending, Horace Mann one day rushed into the office of Hon. Josiah Quincy, jr., and in his vivid and impulsive manner, with a spice of genuine wit, exclaimed, "A chance for the highest seat in the kingdom of heaven for only fifteen hundred dollars!" "That's cheap enough," returned Mr. Quincy; "how is it?" "Why, we've got to move from Lexington. There isn't room enough; and I've found a building,—the Fuller Academy of Newton,—which can be had for that sum." Mr. Quincy at once drew his check for the amount and gave it to Mr. Mann. After a few years, when the location of the school was offered to the town in Eastern Massachusetts offering the largest sum

## ACADEMY AT NEWTON CENTRE.

September 14, 1830, several persons interested in providing in Newton Centre a place of higher education than was furnished by the public schools, held a meeting for consultation at the house of Mr. Josiah Stedman (afterwards Mr. Thomas Edmands'). Rev. Joseph Grafton was chosen Moderator, Deacon Elijah F. Woodward, Secretary, and Messrs. William Jackson, Josiah Stedman and Artemas Ward, a committee to report on the expediency of establishing an Academy in Newton Centre.

The second meeting was held October 15, at the house of Mr. Stedman, and the committee reported in favor of establishing an Academy as above, and, October 22, one week later, Messrs. William Jackson, Artemas Ward, Nathan Pettee, Josiah Stedman and Elijah F. Woodward were appointed to select a suitable location. On the 10th of November, William Jackson, Josiah Stedman, Samuel Hyde, Elijah F. Woodward and J. B. H. Fuller were appointed a Building Committee. The building cost one thousand dollars.—the successful contractor securing to himself the job by offering to do the work for one dollar less than any other bid that should be handed in. The land procured for the location of the Academy was on Centre Street, and the Academy building was the same structure, which has been latterly for many years a private residence. The land was purchased of that friend of education, Marshall S. Rice, Esq., for the trifling sum of fifty dollars. The Academy and Boarding-house were built with money raised by shares of twenty dollars each.

On the 15th of November, 1830, the Proprietors held a meeting at which they adopted a Constitution, and elected the following Board of Officers :

Josiah Stedman, *President*,  
William Jackson, *Secretary*,  
Luther Paul, *Treasurer*.

---

towards its expenses and support, Framingham made a higher bid than Newton, and the institution was removed thither. The estate, standing in the name of Horace Mann and being really his property, by the gift of his friend, Mr. Quincy, was sold by Mr. Mann to Mr. Allen. It was remarked, at a later period, that Mr. Mann "paid this sum more than twice over" by his labors, self-denials and services as President of Antioch College. It was not a gift enjoyed without a consideration; the consideration was persistent hard work in the cause of education, with limited facilities, ending in the frequent fate of public benefactors, excessive toil, a frame too early worn out, and a premature grave.



TRUSTEES.

Rev. Joseph Grafton,  
Rev. Henry J. Ripley,  
Rev. James Bates,

Mr. Matthias Collins,  
Col. Nathaniel Brackett,  
Mr. John Kingsbury.

The Academy was built in 1830.

At a meeting of the Trustees March 9, 1831, Miss Leach was appointed the first Preceptress, to receive a salary of \$250, for six months, or, if she should remain in service for a year, \$350 for one year. The price of tuition was fixed at five dollars per quarter, the first term to commence April 27, the second, August 8, 1831.

The project was a prosperous one, and scholars came, not only from the vicinity and the other villages of Newton, but also from out of town. Additional land was purchased north of the Academy Building, and a Boarding-house erected in 1831 for the accommodation of scholars, and put under the charge of Mr. Goddard. The same year an Act of Incorporation was obtained from the Legislature of Massachusetts, and accepted March 5, 1831. The proprietors, under this Act, took the name of the "Newton Female Academy."

October 18, 1831, the following officers were elected :

William Jackson, *President*,  
Elijah F. Woodward, *Secretary*,  
Luther Paul, *Treasurer*.

DIRECTORS.

Josiah Stedman,  
Rev. Henry J. Ripley,  
Mr. Matthias Collins,

Marshall S. Rice, Esq.,  
Samuel Hyde,  
Jonas Wilder.

Marshall S. Rice, Esq., *Auditor*.

At a meeting of the Trustees held November 15, 1831, "VOTED, that the school continue the year round,—four terms,—with a vacation of one week at the close of each term."

The number of pupils from other parts of Newton had now increased to such an extent, as to suggest the necessity of additional accommodation for those who could not return to their homes at the noonday recess; and, at a meeting of the Trustees held April 23, 1832, it was "VOTED, that day scholars at the Academy be furnished with dinner at the Boarding-house, if they wish it, at ten cents each, per day."

The Preceptress in 1832 was Miss Wall, and the school year was divided into three terms,—summer, eighteen weeks; fall, twelve weeks; winter, sixteen weeks. In the year 1833, Miss Hall was Preceptress, and the widow of Edmund Trowbridge kept the Boarding-house.

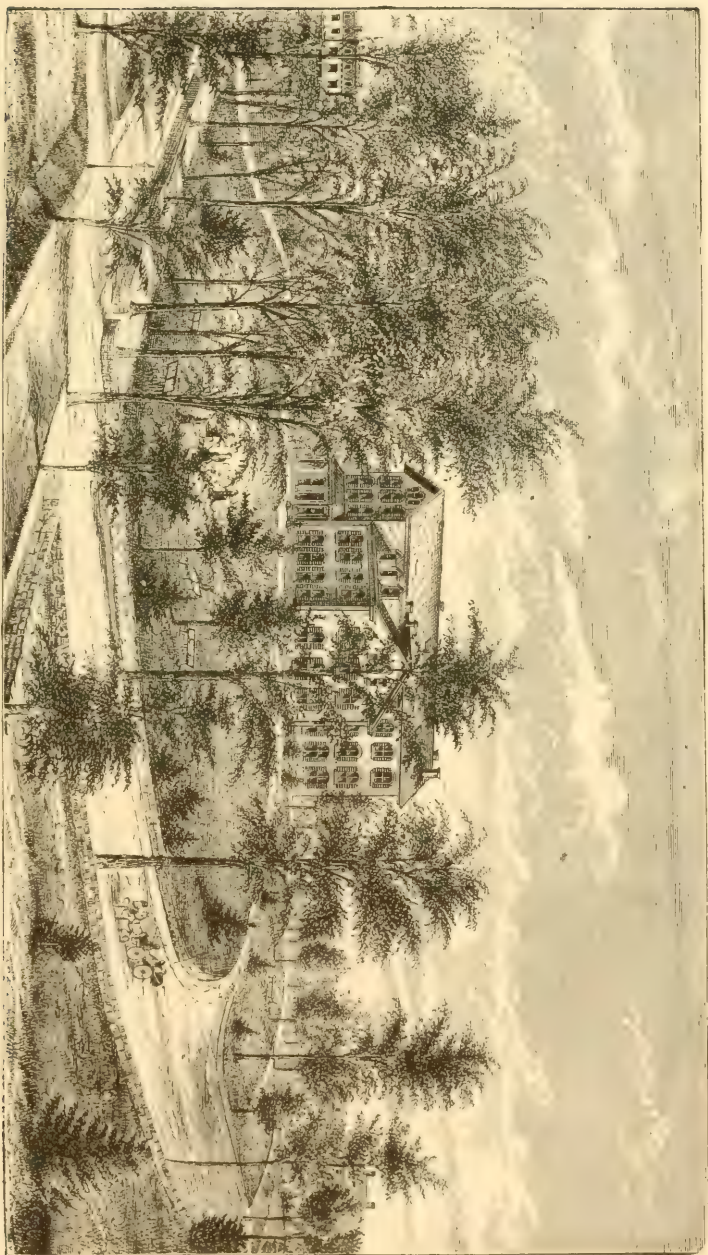
The next teacher was Mr. Elbridge Hosmer, who became Preceptor in 1834. He managed both the Boarding-house and the Academy till January 16, 1836, when he purchased the whole property for \$3,500, and, during the winter and spring, enlarged the Boarding-house by several additional rooms.

After a single year, Mr. Ebenezer Woodward purchased the property of Mr. Hosmer, March 20, 1837. Mr. Woodward kept a very successful school for six and a half years, and then sold the property to Mr. Bartholomew Wood, a graduate of Dartmouth College, who, after maintaining the school for a season, again sold to the Rev. John B. Hague, February 28, 1848. Under Mr. Hague the school was of a very high character, and Mr. Hague was a very able and enthusiastic teacher. After a little more than two years, Mr. Hague sold the estate to the Rev. E. H. Barstow, May 1, 1851. The school now became an institution for boys and young men. Mr. Barstow's health, after a time, failed, and he was forced to relinquish active labors, after having maintained the school about nine years. He retired to Haverhill, N. H., where he died in 1862.

The Academy Building was sold to Mr. Andrew Weir, and changed into a dwelling-house. The Boarding-house was sold, in 1866, for a Home for Destitute Girls,—of which the "Home for Orphan and Destitute Girls" is the successor,—and occupied by that institution till June 14, 1868, when it was destroyed by fire.

#### LASELL FEMALE SEMINARY, AUBURNDALE.

Lasell Seminary for Young Women had its origin in the public spirit and private beneficence of Edward Lasell, Professor of Chemistry in Williams College from 1833 to 1852. In the infancy of the village of Auburndale, he was a frequent visitor in the family of one of the original residents, where the establishment of a Female Seminary of high grade was often discussed. As a fruit of these conversations, Professor Lasell purchased an admirable site, formerly the property of Mr. Samuel Larned, embracing six and a half acres of ground capable of high improvement and



LASELL SEMINARY, AUBURNDALE.





adornment, and a building was erected, which was thrown open for pupils in the autumn of 1851. Josiah Lasell, Esq., a brother, and George W. Briggs, Esq., a brother-in-law of Professor Lasell, became associated with him, and seven additional teachers, distinguished in their several departments, were employed.

In January, 1852, Professor Edward Lasell died, and Messrs. Briggs and Josiah Lasell took the control of the Institution; but after a time, Mr. Lasell withdrew, leaving the school to the management of Mr. Briggs, through whose energy, enthusiasm and liberal spirit, the Institution attained a high rank and most desirable reputation, as one of the most efficient institutions for female education in New England.

In the spring of 1864 the property was purchased by Rev. Charles W. Cushing, who took charge of the school in September following. In 1873, the property was again sold to ten proprietors, members of the Methodist Episcopal church, to be continued, as in the years preceding, as a Female School. In 1874, the ten proprietors increased their number to twenty, in whom, as Trustees, the property was thenceforth vested. The building was newly fitted and furnished, and Professor Charles C. Bragdon was called to take the charge of the school, under the immediate auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1878, every room designed for pupils was occupied.

The number of teachers at present (1878) is fifteen, some of whom are residents in the building, and others come daily from Boston.

The number who have attended the school, for longer or shorter periods, during its existence of twenty-seven years, is 1,620. Of these, one hundred and sixty have graduated with the honors of the Institution. The average annual attendance has been about sixty; at present, seventy-five. Its alumnae are in every habitable part of the globe. Fifteen are teachers in positions of high rank and responsibility; several have become known as artists and authors; and most of those who are still living are filling various spheres of usefulness and honor in the fields appropriate to their sex.

A valuable chalybeate spring has been found to exist on the grounds of the Institution, the waters of which have been pronounced by eminent physicians, of unsurpassed efficacy in alleviating nephritic diseases.

## WEST NEWTON ENGLISH AND CLASSICAL SCHOOL.

The West Newton English and Classical School was an outgrowth of the Normal School system in Massachusetts. In 1848 the first Normal School in America, and the first for young women in the world, was removed from Lexington, where it had been first established, to West Newton. At its head was the veteran teacher, Rev. Cyrus Pierce, commonly known as "Father Pierce." Through his influence, and that of the Hon. Horace Mann, then a resident of West Newton, a union was formed between the State Normal School and the school district of West Newton, then including the neighboring village of Auburndale. The object of the union was the formation of a Model School, so called, where the most improved methods of instruction should be adopted, and the best talent employed, to show, by example, what a true school should be.

This was the first yearly public school in Newton. The pupils were, in part, the children of the district, and in part those who came from other districts, towns and states. The school building stood on the ground of the original Fuller Academy.

The salary paid the Principal by the town was \$300 per year, the balance being paid by the pupils from abroad. The Assistants were the young ladies of the Normal School, who spent, in turn, three weeks in observing and teaching, under the eye of the Principal, Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen.

Under his charge, the popularity of the school was such as to attract large numbers of visitors continually from Boston and from other States of the Union, and the applications for admission to the school increased so much that in one year a hundred and fifty applicants were turned away. On the removal of the Normal School to Framingham, Mass., the Model School was relinquished, Mr. Allen declining to accompany the former, as was desired.

Prominent educators (among whom were Hon. Horace Mann, first Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education; Rev. Cyrus Pierce, and Rev. Samuel J. May, the first and second Principals of the Normal School; Dr. Samuel G. Howe, Superintendent of the Blind Asylum, Boston; Rev. Theodore Parker, of Boston; Hon. Charles Sumner, Hon. George B. Emerson, and Thomas Hill, Ex-President of Harvard College) united in urging Mr. Allen to open a private school for both sexes.

The school-building and grounds hitherto occupied by the Normal School were purchased, and the school opened, in 1854, by Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen, in connection with Rev. Cyrus Pierce. In 1855 an Act of Incorporation was secured from the Legislature. The incorporators were Nathaniel T. Allen, George E. Allen and James T. Allen, three brothers.

Dr. William A. Alcott's book on "The Laws of Health" was first delivered in the form of lectures to this school. Here also Dr. Dio Lewis gave his first lectures, and taught his first class in Free Gymnastics in Massachusetts. He was connected with the school eight years. Several of the pupils, under the supervision of some one of the teachers, have travelled in Europe eight years out of sixteen, attending to special branches of study. During the period extending from 1848 to 1870, seventy-five students from foreign countries attended the school; two hundred and fifty from other States; eight hundred from other towns in the Commonwealth; two hundred from other parts of the town of Newton; and two hundred from West Newton. Teachers, from 1854 to 1876, in the English department, seventeen; classical department, eight; modern languages, eleven; drawing and painting, eight; music, eight; primary department, five; Kindergarten, five; physical culture, two; tutor, one; dancing, six. Total, seventy-one.

## CHAPTER LIII.

NEWTON A CITY.—PARKS AND PLAY GROUNDS.—WATER WORKS.—

PASSAGE OF THE BOSTON CONDUITS THROUGH NEWTON.—

LAKE COCHITUATE CONDUIT.—SUDBURY RIVER CONDUIT.

IN the Warrant for the Town Meeting to be held April 7, 1873, was recorded the following article: "To see if the town will instruct the Selectmen to apply to the General Court for a City Charter, or for annexation to Boston, or for a division of the town, or any thing relative thereto."

In reference to this article, the following action was taken,—General A. B. Underwood was Moderator; J. F. C. Hyde, Esq., offered the following, viz.:

VOTED, that the Selectmen, with a committee of seven, to be appointed by the Chair, be instructed to petition the General Court now in session, for a City Charter for Newton.

The whole subject was then freely and fully discussed by Messrs. J. F. C. Hyde, Rev. William Tyler, William S. Gardner, Ira D. Van Duzee, Ezra D. Winslow, Walter Allen, Messrs. Pierce, White and others,—some favored a city charter for Newton; others advocated remaining under a Town Government longer; and one or two favored a union with Boston. Mr. Hyde presented interesting statistics from other cities, showing their valuation, rate of taxation, success under city governments, etc.

After an abortive motion, which was mainly designed to delay action, the motion of Mr. Hyde was put and carried.

The following were appointed a committee, to be joined with the Selectmen, to petition the General Court for a city charter: J. F. C. Hyde, C. Robinson, jr., C. E. Ranlett, R. M. Pulsifer, E. F. Waters, J. B. Goodrich, Willard Marcy.

On the 26th day of September, 1873, a warrant was issued for a town meeting, to be held on Monday, October 13, 1873, warn-



ing and notifying the inhabitants "to bring in their votes to the Selectmen, 'Yes' or 'No,' on the acceptance of chapter 326 of the General Laws and Resolves passed by the last session of the Legislature of Massachusetts, entitled, 'An Act to establish the City of Newton.' The polls will be opened at fifteen minutes past eight o'clock in the forenoon, and be closed at fifteen minutes past five o'clock in the afternoon."

The importance of the action of this meeting will justify a verbatim report of it from the Record,— as follows :

At a legal Town Meeting of the inhabitants of Newton, held in their Town Hall, October 13, 1873,—

At seven minutes past eight o'clock, A. M., the meeting was called to order by the Chairman of the Selectmen, and the Clerk read the warrant for the Town Meeting and the action upon it.

At fifteen minutes past eight o'clock, A. M., the Chairman of the Selectmen called for ballots, "Yes" or "No," on the acceptance of chapter 326 of the General Laws and Resolves passed by the last session of the Legislature of Massachusetts, entitled "An Act to establish the City of Newton,"— using the check lists.

At 5.15 o'clock P. M., the balloting was closed.

The ballots were assorted and counted by the Selectmen, and declared by their Chairman, as follows, viz. :

"No"—three hundred and ninety-one ballots (391).

"Yes"—twelve hundred and twenty-four ballots (1,224).

After the above declaration was made, voted to dissolve the meeting.

On the fourth of November following was held the annual meeting for the fall elections (Governor of the Commonwealth, etc.). After all the returns had been made out, signed and sealed,— and after the voting-lists and votes had been sealed up in envelopes, endorsed, and delivered to the Town Clerk, Mr. William R. Wardwell moved that this Meeting, *the last Town Meeting in the Town of Newton*, be dissolved, and the motion was carried unanimously.

The following is the closing record of the Town Clerk :

The Town Meeting held November 4, 1873, above recorded, was the last Town Meeting held in the Town of Newton. Newton becomes a City January 5, 1874. .

MARSHALL S. RICE,

Town Clerk of the Town of Newton.

#### PUBLIC PARKS.

Among the latest acts of the town, before Newton became a city, was a proposal looking to the establishment of Public Parks

and Play Grounds. The Records contain the following report of a committee, appointed to consider and report on this subject. The report shows an enlightened and enterprising spirit. But before the town was prepared to take definite action, the whole matter was left to be determined by the incoming city organization.

March 10, 1873.—The committee appointed at the town meeting held at West Newton, March, 1872, to take into consideration the subject of Parks and Play Grounds for the town, have attended to the duty assigned them, and beg leave to report.

After a careful consideration of the present and prospective necessities of the town in respect to the matter of Parks and Play Grounds, your committee have come to the conclusion that the town should now secure suitable lots of land near the centre of the town for a Park of a size sufficiently large to accommodate the inhabitants of all the villages; also, that lots of land for one or more small Parks in each of the villages be procured, of a size suitable for Play Grounds.

The rapid growth of our town in population is rendering it more and more difficult, every succeeding year, to secure suitable lots for these purposes at moderate cost; your committee would therefore advise prompt action, and recommend that a committee be appointed with directions to secure by bonding or refusals, as far as possible, land sufficient for the purposes herein indicated, and report thereon at the next town meeting.

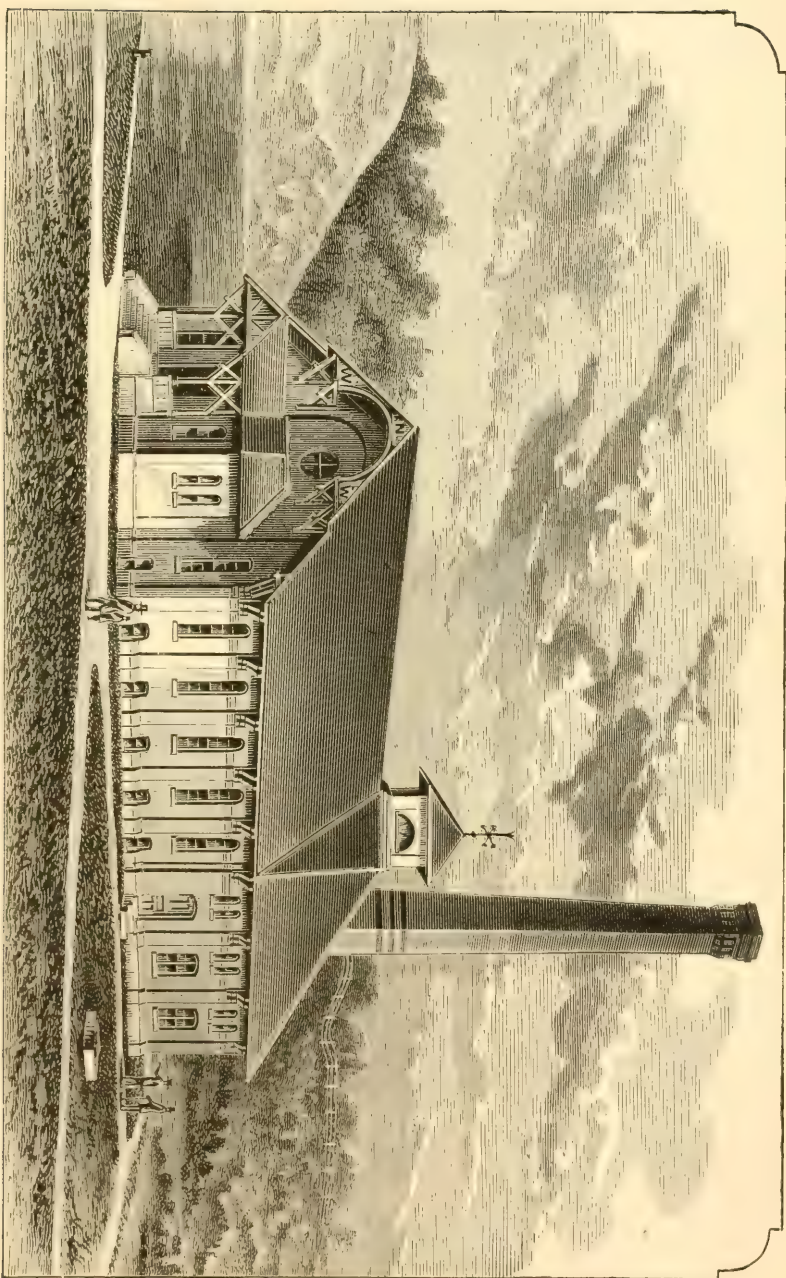
J. S. FARLOW, EDWARD P. BOND, WILLIAM CLAFLIN, CHARLES C. BURR, FREDERIC BARDEN, HENRY ROSS,	}	<i>Committee.</i>
---	---	-------------------

#### NEWTON WATER WORKS.

In April, 1871, at a regular town meeting, the town resolved "that a committee of three be appointed by the Moderator to investigate the best method of supplying the town with water, and to report at a subsequent town meeting."

The committee, consisting of Messrs. J. D. Towle, George H. Jones and L. G. Pratt, reported, at a town meeting held November 13, 1871, in favor of taking water from Charles River; and, in accordance with the recommendation contained in the report, the same gentlemen were appointed a committee to apply to the Legislature for an Act giving the town full power to carry the report into effect.

The result of this action was the enactment by the Legislature of chapter 344 of the Laws of 1872, authorizing the town of



PUMPING STATION.





Newton to take "from Charles River, at any convenient point on the same within said town, sufficient water for the use of said town and inhabitants, not exceeding one and a half million gallons daily, for the extinguishment of fires, domestic, and other purposes." This Act was accepted by vote of the town May 27, 1872.

Much difference of opinion existed as to the expediency of engaging in a work of so great magnitude. The town occupied an extent of territory large in proportion to its population; the need of a water supply was not equally urgent in all the villages; the town expenses had increased with great rapidity, and many, who were willing to incur the expense estimated for the introduction of water, feared that the result might be one too common in public affairs, where the estimates were but a portion of the cost. Added to all this, there was difference of opinion as to the source from which water should be supplied. The Act of 1872, chapter 177, gave to Newton a possible opportunity to share in the supply which passed through its territory on the way to the reservoirs of Boston. Some believed that the ponds and streams within the town limits might be used to better advantage than the water of Charles River.

To meet the views of the latter, an order was passed in the City Council February 3, 1874, instructing the Mayor "to petition the Legislature for authority to the city of Newton to take water from Hammond's pond, Wiswall's pond, Bulloagh's pond, and Cold Spring brook, all in Newton, for fire and other purposes;" and, this petition meeting the views of the General Court, the Act, chapter 125 of the Laws of 1874, authorized the city of Newton to take and hold the water of the ponds and brook above mentioned, "and the waters which flow into the same, together with any water rights connected therewith." This Act was accepted by vote of the City Council, October 20, 1875.

In order to obtain an expression of the popular opinion concerning the introduction of water, the citizens were called upon in 1874 to vote "Yes" or "No" on the question, "Shall the City of Newton be supplied with water for fire and domestic purposes, at an expense not exceeding six hundred thousand dollars, in accordance with the special Act of the Legislature of 1872, chapter 304, authorizing the same?" The vote was taken by ballot, December 1, 1874, and resulted in yeas 928, nays 443. This decisive expression helped towards definite results.

December 9, 1874, the City Council adopted an order that his Honor the Mayor nominate, for confirmation by the City Council, three suitable persons, citizens of Newton, who shall be called Water Commissioners. They shall be charged with the duty of examining the various sources from which Newton may be supplied with water for fire and domestic purposes, and of reporting to the City Council, with as little delay as possible, the best method of obtaining such supply, and the cost of the same.

The Commissioners were promptly appointed and confirmed, viz., Royal M. Pulsifer, Francis J. Parker and Robert R. Bishop. In May, 1875, they made their report to the City Council, recommending as a source "a well at a point on Charles River above Pettee's works at the Upper Falls;" advising the use of a reservoir for distribution, and estimating the cost at not over \$850,000.

The order constituting the Board of Water Commissioners was passed June 2, 1875, and on the 7th of June the Commissioners, the same as above, were chosen by the City Council. Their first formal meeting was held June 16. The Board was organized by the choice of Royal M. Pulsifer, chairman, and Moses Clark, jr., clerk.

On the 12th of July, 1875, it was voted to purchase the Reservoir site on Waban Hill. On the 25th of October, work on the pump-well was commenced, and October 28th the first pipe was laid on Washington Street, near Woodland Avenue.

On the 7th of January, 1876, the Commissioners voted to request the City Council to ask of the Legislature authority to take land in the town of Needham, for the Water Works. In compliance with the petition, chapter 54 of the Laws of 1876 was enacted, by which the city of Newton was authorized "to take and hold, by purchase or otherwise, any lands within the town of Needham, not more than one thousand yards distant from Charles River, and lying between Kenrick's Bridge, so called, and the new bridge near Newton Upper Falls (on Needham Avenue), and to convey water from the same to and into said City."

The design for the exterior of the engine, boiler and coal-house was prepared by Charles E. Parker, Esq., of Newton, architect, the interior arrangements having been determined by the engineer.

The work of pipe-laying was discontinued for the season, early in December, 1875, and recommenced April 3, 1876. On the occasion of the inspection of the Water Works by the City

Government, November 13, 1876, the filter-basin was in use, the great pumping-engine in operation, the Waban Hill reservoir one-third full, and the hydrants supplied with water along forty-eight miles of street mains. At the close of the working season, 496 services had been laid for the supply of the citizens.

Water was first pumped into the reservoir October 30, 1876. The water is conveyed through the streets of Newton and to the reservoir in cast-iron pipes, of which about fifty-two miles have been laid. The principal and most direct line to the reservoir is a twenty-inch pipe, in Needham Street, Centre Street and Ward Street. Newton Highlands and Newton Centre are on this line. A secondary line, of sixteen-inch and twelve-inch pipe, goes through Oak Street extension, Chestnut, Woodward, Beacon, Washington, Church and Centre Streets, uniting with the twenty-inch line at the west end of Ward Street. This line passes through Newton Upper Falls, West Newton, Newtonville and Wards one and seven. Newton Lower Falls and Chestnut Hill are supplied through eight-inch lines, from the twelve-inch and twenty-inch mains respectively.

In Woodward Street, the pipe of the Newton Water Works passes over the Cochituate aqueduct, which required a new grading of the street for about five hundred and fifty feet.

In the construction of the Sudbury River conduit of the Boston Water Works, the Boston Water Board built culverts under the work at street-crossings, except where the street grade is far above the conduit, so that the Newton water pipes and sewers may pass under without interference. The Newton pipes are laid through such culverts in Chestnut and Boylston Streets at Newton Upper Falls, and in Pleasant and Sumner Streets, Newton Centre. A self-supporting box was made for carrying the four-inch pipe over the railroad bridge in Hammond Street, Chestnut Hill, and the pipe was further protected from frost by coverings of hair, felt and tarred paper.

The first service pipes were laid in October, 1876. The number of water takers in 1878 was about 1,600.

The cost of the Newton Water Works to November 1, 1877, was as follows: Pumping Station and appendages, \$126,653.16; Reservoir and appendages, \$93,991.23; Distribution, \$487,153.05; Service Pipes, laying, etc., \$29,096.16; Engineering Department, \$2,704.46; General Account, maintenance, etc., \$20,044. Total, \$759,642.07. Amount to cover liabilities and not included in the

above account, \$6,515.15. Total cost of works, \$766,157.22. The amount of the appropriations was \$850,000; the unexpended balance, \$83,842.78.

The cost of maintaining and operating the works was estimated by the Commissioners at from \$10,000 to \$12,000 per annum, including ordinary repairs. The whole number of applications for water-service to November 1, 1877, was 1,528; the whole number of service pipes laid was 1,468; the average yearly rate per service was \$13.32, indicating, at that date, an income of \$16,139.40 per annum, exclusive of that from hydrant service. Including the latter, the gross earnings from the works were estimated by the Commissioners at \$21,000 per annum.

#### PASSAGE OF THE BOSTON CONDUITS THROUGH NEWTON.

**LAKE COCHITUATE CONDUIT.**—The conduit of the Boston Water Works from Lake Cochituate passes through the whole extent of Newton from west to east, from Charles River, near the Upper Falls, to the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. The conduit is about eighteen miles in length, and enters Newton at the Upper Falls, a little below the village. The ground for this aqueduct was broken August 20, 1846, and water was introduced into the city of Boston with imposing ceremonies October 25, 1848.

The Newton tunnel is excavated through porphyritic rock of extreme hardness, and is 2,410 feet in length. The shaft on the Harbach property (Ward Street), between the houses of the late Mr. N. Richards Harbach and Mr. John W. Harbach, was sunk to a depth of a little over eighty feet. Several specimens of copper were found in this shaft.

The Chestnut Hill Reservoir, at the time of its construction, was situated in the towns of Newton and Brighton; but by a subsequent cession of territory, it is now within the limits of Boston. Beacon Street, which formerly ran directly across the valley, was turned from its course, to allow the building of the reservoir. The reservoir is in two parts, called the Lawrence Basin and the Bradlee Basin; together they are two miles and a half in circumference. The land bought by the city of Boston for this structure was two hundred and twelve and a half acres.

Several large claims for damages having been made by persons living in the vicinity of the tunnel in Newton, on the ground that they were deprived of water in their wells in consequence of the



construction of the tunnel, it was determined to construct an aqueduct in Newton to furnish these parties with a sufficient supply of water, and a Company was formed called the Newton Aqueduct Company, with a capital stock of \$10,000,—all of which ultimately came to be held in trust for the city of Boston. The Company was organized October 29, 1849, and purchased land formerly the property of Mr. John Ward, not many yards east of the line of the tunnel. A house was erected, which served for the use of some of the employees, and a reservoir formed beneath the surface, at a sufficient elevation, from which a four-inch iron pipe was laid through the streets; from this main, branches were taken, leading to five cisterns on different farms,—the cisterns holding three hundred gallons each. On the 22d of October, 1851, the estate on which this reservoir was constructed, called the Hyde Place, from the name of a former owner, was sold, with the necessary conditions and restrictions, so that the water rights of the neighboring estates should still be secure.

The Chestnut Hill Reservoir of the Boston Water Works has for its site a natural basin, at a distance of about five and a half miles from Boston State House. The spot is a lovely one. There are cultivated hills around the basin, from which fine views may be had of its winding and graceful lines, and its sparkling sheets of water. The driveway, beginning at the imposing arch at the entrance, is some thirty feet above the surface of the water; but it gradually drops, as it winds around, until by the time the Lawrence Basin is reached, the roadway is nearly on a level with the reservoir. The scenery is pleasantly diversified with glimpses of the deep blue water, and groves of trees and plots of green grass. Should the Boston Public Park be extended in this direction, the Chestnut Hill Park will be a fitting culmination of a landscape, beautiful and tasteful in nature and art. And lying, as it ever will, on the borders of Newton, it will continue to be, as it has already become, for its proximity and its elegance, a perpetual benediction,—the favorite drive of the denizens of both Newton and Boston.

SUDBURY RIVER CONDUIT.—The following account of that part of the Sudbury River conduit which is included within the bounds of Newton was prepared by Mr. F. H. Barrett, engineer of the Water Works. The paper is an admirable one for its conciseness, accuracy and completeness.

The "Sudbury River Conduit," bringing the "Additional Supply of Water" to Boston, is about fifteen and eight-tenths miles long, from Farm Pond in Framingham to the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. It enters Newton in the Upper Falls, passes through that village to the north of Newton Highlands, and through Newton Centre to the Reservoir.

The principal features of this work in Newton are the bridge over Charles River in the Upper Falls, and the tunnels near the crossing of Pleasant Street, and under Chestnut Hill.

The bridge is five hundred feet in length, and consists of seven arches,—five of thirty-seven feet span; one, over Ellis Street, of thirty-eight feet; and the large arch, over the river. It is constructed mainly of solid granite masonry,—the interior of the upper portion, beneath the conduit, being brick and concrete, with facilities for draining away any leakage from the conduit.

The large arch, spanning the river, is the second in size on this Continent and one of the largest stone arches in the world. It is segmental in form, one hundred and thirty feet in span, with a radius of sixty-nine feet. The crown is fifty-one feet above the usual surface of the water, and the top of the bridge about seventy feet above the same. The key-stone is five feet in depth, the archstones increasing to six feet at the base, forming a very heavy arch,—the pressure upon the foundation being about 2,900 tons, or about sixteen and one-half tons to the square foot. The foundations of the entire bridge are in the solid rock.

The timber framework upon which the arch was built rested upon five points of support in the bed of the river, and demanded about 110,000 feet of spruce, oak and hard pine timber in its construction. The entire settling of this framework, caused by the weight of the archstones during construction, was only about two inches.

To one standing beneath it, the arch has a very slender and beautiful appearance, being only eighteen feet in width at the crown. There is a remarkable echo in this arch, the human voice being rapidly repeated upwards of fifteen times, and a pistol-shot twenty-five times. A shout, of moderate intensity, is reverberated back with so many and so distinct repetitions, that all the neighboring woods seem to be full of wild Indians, rushing down from the hills, and with their terrible war-whoop ready to dash into view, and annihilate all traces of the surrounding civilization.

The scenery along the river at this point is romantic, and the bridge, very successfully designed to be architecturally symmetrical and pleasing, adds a striking and beautiful feature, attracting many visitors. It was built during 1876 and 1877.

Through the estates of Messrs. Davis and Coffin, near Pleasant Street, Newton Centre, a tunnel was driven, five hundred feet in length. Much difficulty was encountered in excavating this tunnel,—the material being quicksand, coarse running sand and rock, making necessary heavy timber supports, inside of which is built an arch of brick masonry twelve inches in thickness.

The "Beacon Street Tunnel," so called from its proximity to Beacon Street, throughout its entire length is cut through the solid rock of the Chestnut

Hill ridge, from near Newton Centre to the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. It is 4,635 feet in length, and the rock through which it is driven is usually hard conglomerate. But near the westerly end, a large bed of slate was encountered, and a thousand feet from the easterly end, a mass of disintegrating conglomerate, requiring about two hundred feet of brick arching. The remainder of the tunnel is left as excavated, a floor of concrete being laid on the bottom. Many small seams of soft rock and clay were found, through which a large amount of water enters the tunnel. At one place, considerable quantities of iron and copper pyrites were found.

One shaft was sunk, on the land of the late Hon. F. M. Johnson, about fifty-five feet in depth, to the bottom of the tunnel. Excavation was carried on from each end of the tunnel and from this shaft, east and west. The most approved machinery for the purpose was used. A temporary building was erected near the shaft, in which were set up three boilers; an engine of one hundred and twenty-five horse power, running three pairs of air compressors; the hoisting engine for the elevators in the shaft; the pumps for drawing the water from the bottom of the shaft, and the machine shops for repairs. Iron pipes from the compressors ran down the shaft and over the summit of the hill each way, furnishing power for running the drilling machines which perforated the rock rapidly. Very powerful explosives were used, and the debris drawn out on small cars by horses or mules. At the shaft and at the ends were the machines for supplying fresh air to the workmen. The work was begun in September, 1873; tunnelling began about the first of the year 1874, and the two divisions met in July, 1875. The work of the tunnel was finished in November, 1875.

The works around the Chestnut Hill Reservoir, although now mainly within the corporate limits of Boston, claim a place in a description of Newton, as a large part of the Reservoir was formerly within the town line.

The new works end in a gate-house near the corner of Beacon Street and Chestnut Hill Road, from which large pipes connect with each of the basins of the Reservoir, with the old aqueduct, and with the supply pipes below the Reservoir.

The beauties of the Reservoir and its drive are well known. They cover about one hundred and twenty-three acres of water surface, and the driveway around them is about two miles and three-quarters in length.

## CHAPTER LIV.

### NEWTON'S CENTENNIAL 1776-1876.

NEWTON, both as a town and a city, has from time to time honored its historical and patriotic anniversaries with fitting celebrations. The anniversary of American independence has been recognized by public demonstrations, now in one village and now in another, calling forth and nurturing the patriotic spirit of the people. On the birthday of Washington, especially during the period of the civil war, celebrations, and speeches, and gatherings of citizens testified to their love of country and their gratitude for the blessings of a free government, and helped to strengthen their attachment to its institutions, and their determination to sustain them. And the celebration of "Newton's Centennial," June 17, 1876, stands out with special prominence among these patriotic occasions. It was the one hundredth anniversary of the day more fully described in the history of Newton in the Revolution, when, in the busy season of the year, the people, in town meeting assembled, John Woodward being Moderator, voted to sustain with their lives and fortunes the Declaration of American Independence, should it be passed by the American Congress. That day, though a century had passed away, was not to be forgotten, nor its memory to miss due honor. The ceremonial was one of so much importance that it is well to present some of the details, as they were printed in the *Newton Journal*, and afterwards published in an elegant volume by the City Government.

Saturday, June 17, 1876, was a marked occasion in the history of Newton. Throughout the city, various historical points were marked with appropriate inscriptions,—the old church at the Centre, the graves of the earliest pastor of the church; of General Hull and his faithful servant Tillo, the last slave in Newton; the old General Hull mansion; Angier's Corner, etc. Within, Eliot Hall was appropriately decorated, with flags and mottoes, among which were the following:



"HEADQUARTERS, March 20, 1780.

"*To Col. Joseph Ward:* The favorable sentiments of a good man, and one who has executed diligently and performed faithfully the duties of his station, cannot fail of being agreeable.

"GEORGE WASHINGTON."

In the rear of the platform in the Hall, was a picture of Bunker Hill Monument, and above it, the motto: "New Town (Cambridge), 1631. Nonantum — Cambridge Village, 1654." "New Town — set off from Cambridge — 1688." "First public school about 1700." "Newton, 1776." At regular intervals in the festoons of bunting along the front of the gallery were the names of the first settlers, — Richardson, Stone, Kenrick, Cheney, Fuller, Ward, Roger Sherman, Woodward, Hammond, Hyde, Wiswall, Jackson. A fine portrait of Peter Hammond, one of the first settlers, born April 6, 1776, had a conspicuous place on the platform.

In front was a crayon portrait of Colonel Joseph Ward, presented to the city by several citizens. (See page 742.) Also, an ancient drawing of a scene at the famous liberty tree, in Washington Street, opposite Essex Street, Boston. Oliver, an English tory, is hanging in effigy, with the patriots rejoicing around. The sword of Colonel Michael Jackson, one of Newton's leading men of the days of the Revolution, was conspicuously displayed. On the platform, honored guests of the city, were three grandchildren of Col. Joseph Ward. Governor Rice, on his arrival at the hall, under escort of the Claffin Guard, Captain F. N. Brown, and accompanied by Colonels Kingsbury, Lyman, Tower, Rice and Berry, of his staff, was enthusiastically received by the vast audience. Several of the descendants of the old settlers were dressed in the costume of a hundred years ago. The Charles Ward Post turned out in honor of the occasion.

Thirteen descendants of the original families of Newton, sang at this celebration: Mrs. J. S. Potter, Mrs. J. B. Goodrich, Miss Mary Woodward, Mrs. E. P. Wright, Miss Lucretia Fuller, Miss Clarice S. Hyde, Mr. Francis Murdock, Mr. George S. Trowbridge, Mr. J. E. Trowbridge, Mr. W. O. Trowbridge, Miss Cornelia W. Jackson, Miss Louisa Smallwood, Miss Charlotte W. Hyde. The first four are great-great-grandchildren of Captain John Woodward.

Thirty-nine pupils of the Newton High School represented the thirty-nine States, under the lead of Mr. George S. Trowbridge. In the galleries of the hall were the female descendants of the old settlers.

Rev. Mr. Meriam was Pastor of the First church during the Revolutionary war, and Dr. Homer at the close. A granddaughter of Mr. Meriam, the widow Preston, was then living on Nonantum Hill. It is highly probable that Rev. Mr. Meriam opened the famous town meeting with prayer.

After music by the Newton Band, the choir and audience sang the hymn, to the tune of Old Hundred, commencing —

"O God beneath Thy guiding hand  
Our exiled fathers crossed the sea."

Invocation by Rev. W. E. Huntington, of the Methodist church, Newton. "Hail Columbia" was sung by the school children, the audience joining in

the chorus. Eichberg's "To thee O country" followed. Prayer by Rev. Dr. D. L. Furber, of the First church, where the meeting in favor of Independence was held.

Introductory remarks of the Mayor, Hon. Alden Speare :

"On the 17th of May, 1776, on motion of Patrick Henry, the House of Burgesses of Virginia voted to instruct their delegates in Congress to propose to that body to declare the colonies independent of Great Britain.

"On the 7th of June, in accordance with this vote, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, in Continental Congress, made the motion as directed, which motion was seconded and ably supported by John Adams, of Massachusetts. After three days' debate, it was referred to a committee, with the understanding that they should report near the first of July, when the debate should be renewed and the question decided.

"On the 17th of June, the citizens of Newton assembled in town meeting. Captain John Woodward was chosen moderator. The second article of the warrant read as follows : 'That in case the Honorable Continental Congress should, for the safety of the American Colonies, declare them independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, whether the inhabitants of this town will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure.'

"After debate, the question was put, and the vote passed, UNANIMOUSLY, in the AFFIRMATIVE.

"Noble and memorable as was this vote, Newton did not stop with *resolves*. On the 5th of July, again in town meeting,—no telegraph then to electrify them with the account of the momentous event of yesterday,—the signing of the Declaration of Independence by every member of the Continental Congress, save one—it was voted to pay £6 6s. 8d. to each man 'who passeth muster and goeth into Newton's quota, in the expedition to Canada.'

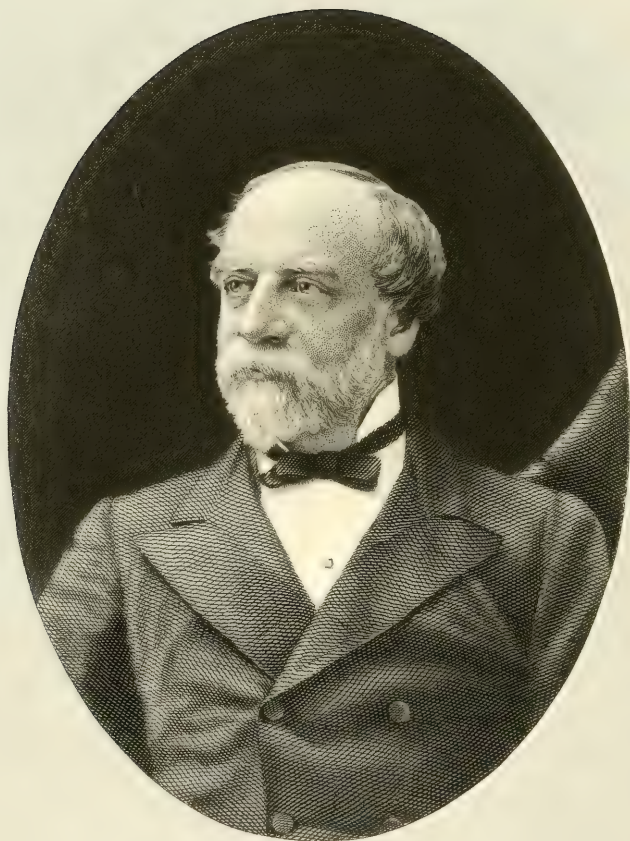
"'VOTED, to authorize the Treasurer to borrow the money to pay the bounty,' and 'VOTED, that the money the Treasurer shall borrow to pay the bounty of the soldiers aforesaid SHALL BE ASSESSED on the polls and estates in Newton, and paid into the town treasury by the first of January next.' Thus they assumed all the burdens of their times, and bequeathed only the blessings and benefits which should follow.

"It is said of the Athenians, when the Republic was established under the wise laws of Solon, 'Once more freemen, the Athenians were once more warriors.'

"The citizens of Newton, that they might become and remain freemen, have ever been warriors when the exigency of the times has demanded, whether to defend themselves or their neighbors, from the attacks of the red men of the forest, from the encroachments of king George, or the slave power of the South; and we to-day rejoice that the prayer we once heard offered among the mountains of Pennsylvania has been fully answered,—that the Lord would hasten the day when the last link of the last chain of the last slave on this continent should be broken.

"For this,—for the largest liberty consistent with the rights of all,—for the material prosperity which has been vouchsafed to us, whereby we have been transformed from thirteen feeble colonies, comprising but a portion of





*Mr. & W. Rice.*



the eastern border of our present domain, now extending from the St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, including thirty-eight States and nine Territories,—the valuation at that time probably less than six hundred million dollars, now more than fifteen billion; then containing less than three million inhabitants, including five hundred thousand slaves, now more than forty million, and not a slave in the land where float the stars and stripes,—for the religious liberty, enabling each to serve God according to the dictates of his own conscience, with no State church to be sustained by taxation,—for the opportunities of education and culture, whereby every son and daughter of America may, and in most of the States must, obtain a fair education,—for the wonderful results of labor and inventive genius, as evidenced in the reaper, the power printing-press, the steam-boat, the railroad, the telegraph, and the more than 177,000 patent inventions,—for all these, and the more that we have not mentioned, we to-night would be proudly grateful.

“As land silently fades from the vision of the departing mariner, so fades from memory the history of the noble deeds and sacrifices of those who even with their lives have secured to us the inestimable blessing of LIBERTY and its consequent happiness. Of those who took part in that ever memorable town meeting, June 17, 1776, not one remains. But we have assembled to receive instruction from the lives of those who contributed to make this city, this State and this nation what they are to-day; and our teachers are sons of Newton, who, while they have often been called to positions of honor and responsibility, have equally honored their constituency by the fidelity with which they have fulfilled the trusts confided to them.”

Governor Alexander H. Rice said: “I often go back in memory to the picturesque beauty of this ancient town, now expanded into a thriving and prosperous city, and its hills and valleys, and forests, fields and meadows, with the winding river and the hum of industry that sang by its side. I love to linger on the scenes familiar to my boyhood, the school-house on the hill; then, I remember the flourishing Academy, over which you, my reverend instructor (turning to the venerable Seth Davis seated upon the platform), presided, who filled my mind with wonder and admiration of those grand constellations, those systems which, intertwining with other orbits in ceaseless sway and motion, eternally travel through the whole universe of God. And now, after all these intervening years, with their varied experiences in this and other lands, in all the vicissitudes of an active and busy life, with all its trials and its efforts, duties, aspirations, perhaps with its disappointments, perhaps with some of its successes, I come back to you in all the freshness of my earlier devotion, and bring to your municipal altar fresh offerings of affection.

“I think it is well for us to preserve these anniversary occasions; they are great teachers, standing like sentinels along the ages, speaking out to us, in those instinctive feelings we all possess, of reverence for our noble fathers, and love and patriotism for the country and liberty they gave us. I do not know who wrote the resolution; perhaps his identity has not been preserved;

but if you do know the name, you should erect a bronze statue to his memory in some conspicuous place, and I should be glad to lend my personal assistance to the erection of such a memorial. Massachusetts was a hundred and fifty years old, before we had a United States of America; she had, a hundred and fifty years ago, a Government perfect in its judicial, administrative and executive departments. There was a recognized Government in New England, when few of the other States were known, and her good qualities found for her a high place in the estimation of European nations.

"The people of that age were Englishmen, who never dreamed of independence; not until the folly of the English king tried to trample out the English manhood of the State, did they rise to insurrection; and then, with a keen sense of the bitter and unwarranted despotism of a frivolous English monarch burning within them, their manhood rose in revolt, and they threw off the yoke of Great Britain and established an independent nation, which has since risen, like a mountain out of the sea, lofty and grand as our own granite hills." Governor Rice spoke of the rapid growth of this Republic in all that makes a great nation, during these one hundred years, and alluded to the fact that in 1776, Massachusetts, which now has over sixteen hundred thousand inhabitants, then contained, together with Maine, only about three hundred thousand.

"There is no other Commonwealth in all this wide republic," he continued, "which boasts of such an ancestry as ours. How recreant, then, should we be to the names and deeds of that ancestry, if we neglected to observe the recurring anniversaries of its imperishable acts. Citizens of my native town, which I love with all the warmth and outflow of my heart, I hope you will preserve her honor, bright and untarnished. I hope you will remain as you are, ready for any and every exigency of Commonwealth or country, for every thing that adds to the honor and glory of God and man. I hope you will be as your fathers were—first, foremost, perpetual."

The Battle Hymn of the Republic, by Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, was sung, the audience joining in the chorus.

Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, first Mayor of Newton, delivered the Historical Address, admirably sketching the history of the town, with special reference to its patriotic spirit.

Part of J. G. Whittier's Centennial Hymn was sung, and a historical poem was read by Rev. I. N. Tarbox, of West Newton.

Another interesting ceremony remained. A portrait of Colonel Joseph Ward, whose name was honorably associated with the Revolutionary history of Newton, was to be presented to the city. The presentation was accompanied by an address by Mr. William C. Bates.

The Mayor accepted the portrait in behalf of the city, promising to cherish it as a valuable memento of an honored and distinguished citizen of Newton.

"America" was sung, and the benediction was pronounced by Rev. Henry Mackay.

Had we sufficient space, how instructive would be a review of the changes which have taken place in Newton, and in New England, in the space of a century! How marvellous are the improvements in every department.—in art, in science, in trade, in manufactures, in education, in the modes of living! A hundred years ago, Newton was a farming town; its unpretending citizens cultivating a few acres, from which they won by incessant industry their plain and scanty living; its young men in the war, fighting for the blessing of liberty, to be left as a rich legacy to their children; its wives and daughters, in calico and homespun, with slender opportunities of education, generally enjoying few of the elegances of life; without music, without literary lectures, generally, without books, and having little to cultivate their minds, and to vary and adorn their lives, beyond the sermons of the Sabbath day and the preparatory lecture, and the neighborhood gossip that graced an afternoon tea-drinking, extending from about one o'clock, P. M., till early milking-time; the tea even, with its exhilarating influence, being cut off in the days of "cruel war," or substituted by sage and wild herbs. Most of the roads were only crooked pathways, winding from house to house; the school-houses, when at last they came, only diminutive red buildings, sixteen feet square, standing, unfenced, by the sandy roadside, and furnished only with long plank forms and seats, with a low bench for the little ones, and a raised platform for the school-dame or the master; the churches, ill-constructed, with most uncomfortable square pews, or long straight-backed slips, or benches with no back at all, and guiltless of the warmth of a stove in winter; the pulpit, perched far up towards the ceiling, the sounding-board overhead, and the deacons' seat in front, with the inevitable hour-glass, which measured the long hour of the minister's sermon, and perhaps required to be turned before he had finished; instead of an organ, the pitch-pipe, to guide to the key-note in the singers' seats; the little corner gallery, remotest from the minister, and above the lower gallery, set apart for the few colored people, as if they needed, less than their white brethren, to understand the gospel, or, as if it were not fitting for them to approach very near the holy place; instead of the Sabbath School, the afternoon catechizing, once in a month or two months; instead of a cultivated and

intellectual assembly on the Sabbath, attending to the preaching because it met their intellectual and spiritual wants, and who came because they loved to come, a compulsory gathering, needing the "tithing man" to circulate among them during "sermon-time," to keep the boys in order, and with his long rod rapping on the head the men who had fallen asleep, in order to wake them, and turning the rod, with the feather on the opposite end tickling the noses of the women and girls, for the same important purpose. Instead of hourly communication with the neighboring city, then only an unpretending town, there was not even a stage-coach, till some time after the war, and to some parts of Newton, as late as 1845, a stage-coach only once a day. Instead of the morning and evening newspaper, or a choice among several, of different political complexions, every day, there was only a *Columbian Centinel*, or a *New England Palladium* once a week. Without steamboat, railroad or telegraph, then mysteries undreamed of, and of which the latter brings us tidings from Europe every evening, the latest foreign news was generally three or four months old; and the East Indies, from which the merchant could not possibly get an answer to his letter in less than eight or nine months, now within speaking distance, and we can communicate with Calcutta in a day. Instead of the steam fire-engine, there was nothing in the town till 1812 (when the first hand-engine was introduced, a private speculation, into Newton Lower Falls), beyond a common water-pail or teakettle, and the requirement that every house should have a ladder by which to ascend the roof in order to extinguish a conflagration. Instead of beauty, fragrance and flowers, the people endured a perpetual conflict with poverty, and toil, and dread of the incursions of wild beasts.

One hundred years ago, not a pound of coal, nor a cubic foot of illuminating gas had been burned in this country. No iron stoves were used, and no contrivance employed to economize heat, until Dr. Franklin invented the iron-framed fireplace, which still bears his name. All the cooking and warming, in town and country, were done with the aid of fire kindled in a brick oven or on the hearth. Pine knots or tallow candles furnished the light for the long winter nights, and sanded floors supplied the place of rugs and carpets. The water used for household purposes was drawn from deep wells by the creaking sweep. No form of pump was used, generally, if at all, until after the commencement of the present century. There were no friction matches in those early days, by the aid of which a fire could be easily kindled; and if the fire went out upon the hearth over night, and the



tinder was damp, so that the sparks would not catch, the alternative was presented of sitting in the cold, or of wandering through the snow a mile or so, to borrow of a neighbor. Only one room in any house was warm, unless some member of the family was ill. In all the rest, the temperature was at zero many nights in the winter.

We do well to celebrate the centennial anniversaries of this period. They are occasions which stimulate the heart. They awaken sympathy with our fathers in their early privations and self-denials. They inspire gratitude to God. They are full of instruction. They teach us how civilization and culture grow, gradually, from age to age; how each age, and invention and improvement is the growth of the improvements and inventions of the ages that went before it. They stimulate faith, and courage, and patience. They admonish us to labor and endure, in hope. Should the next century bring such advancement to Newton, and to New England, and to these United States, as that which has just ended, improvement added to improvement, invention added to invention, advancement added to advancement, what will America, what will New England be? We stand on the ridge between the centuries, and exclaim, as, from our present standpoint, we look back and survey the past, in the words first sent over the telegraph wires in this country,—“What hath God wrought!” And, as we turn and survey the future, what better can we do than with adoring admiration to wait for the developments, whose possibilities outrun and outnumber all our power of conception?

The following were the eloquent words with which Mr. Hyde closed his Centennial address:

A hundred years have passed since our fathers met in their little town meeting, in the small meeting-house (where now stands Dr. Furber's church), and consecrated themselves and their fortunes to the cause of freedom and their country. Then, a straggling town, now, a considerable city; then, only a single church, now, more than twenty; then, here and there a highway, or rather, a lane, now, with its hundred and twenty or more miles of excellent streets; then, its small school-houses with short terms and rudimental teaching, now, school-houses of magnificent proportions, with schools almost without number, of all grades, to say nothing of the private academies and higher institutions of learning within our limits. Then, only a few farms with their quaint looking farm-houses; now, beautiful villages, with stately blocks of buildings, palatial residences, well-kept villas and cosy cottages, showing taste and culture on every hand.

Then, the quiet almost of the forest, broken only by the song of birds and hum of insects, now, the rush and noise of heavy engines, and railroad trains, whirling along with the speed of the wind. Then, no electric telegraph to flash its message from continent to continent, and thus "put a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes;" no ocean steamers, crossing the broad Atlantic and bringing the nations of the earth into more intimate relations; no missionaries on foreign shores, preaching Christ to dying men; no city library, with its rich stores, gathered from all ages and nations. How great the change in a single century!

The sun shines upon no spot on earth more highly cherished than our dear old birthplace, Newton, with its glorious record and rich memories, the gallant deeds of its heroes and martyrs, its faithful ministers of Christ, its churches and schools, its academies and colleges, its long line of noble Christian men and women, whose records, though possibly unwritten, are not unknown, its pure record of religion, temperance and morality,—surely, as we contemplate the past and consider the present, let the recollection be a constant incentive to us and our children,—that we may prove worthy of the lineage we bear and the goodly heritage we enjoy.

## CHAPTER LV.

INSTITUTIONS AND SOCIETIES.—HOME FOR ORPHAN AND DESTITUTE GIRLS.—HOME FOR BOYS AT PINE FARM.—HOME FOR MISSIONARIES' CHILDREN (CONGREGATIONAL).—HOME FOR MISSIONARIES' CHILDREN (BAPTIST).—WEST NEWTON LYCEUM.—NEWTON SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION.—MUSICAL SOCIETIES.—OTHER ASSOCIATIONS.

THE Home for Orphan and Destitute Girls grew out of an earlier institution, called "The Home for Girls." The latter, like "The Home for Boys," under the supervision of the Boston Children's Aid Society, was designed originally for a class of children not only without parents, but also criminal. A number of girls from twelve to sixteen years of age, having been committed to jail for crime, and the number being evidently on the increase, the question arose among several benevolent individuals, "Can any thing be done for their reformation?" In answer to the question, the proposal was suggested that a home should be provided somewhere in the rural districts outside of Boston, with a Christian lady at its head, and a Board of Managers who should direct its affairs. A house was purchased, by the donation of several liberal contributors, for the purpose specified, at a cost of about \$10,000. The house was on the east side of Centre Street, nearly opposite the former residence of the late Dr. Homer, and the more recent mansion of Ex-Mayor Speare. It had been erected originally as the seat of a boarding school,\* and was therefore well adapted to its present uses. The house contained the needful rooms below for family convenience, and twenty-four chambers, neatly, but plainly, furnished, at an expense of about thirty dollars each.

---

\* This was the Institution taught successively by Mr. Elbridge Hosmer, Deacon Ebenezer Woodward, Rev. John B. Hague, Deacon B. Wood and Rev. E. H. Barstow.

The contributors uniting in this effort belonged to five different religious denominations. The House was dedicated to its new use on Christmas Day, 1866. The first inmate, received November 12, 1866, was a young girl twelve years of age, who had been in jail seven weeks for stealing fifty dollars. Eight or ten others had been admitted, previous to the public dedication. Accessions were made week after week, till the number had increased to thirty. The first and only matron was Mrs. Rebecca R. Pomroy, well known for her faithful and efficient services in the war of the Rebellion, and to whose admirable supervision, the Institution, in its various changes, owes both its spirit and form. The Home had no permanent funds, and, like its successor, "The Home for Orphan and Destitute Girls," depended wholly on the contributions of the benevolent.

On the afternoon of Sunday, June 14, 1868, the building occupied by the Home was set on fire by one of the inmates, and totally destroyed. The child who was the author of this calamity was transferred to a State Reformatory Institution. The late Gardner Colby, Esq., generously opened his house to the entire family for the night, and the following day a house was offered for the temporary occupation of the Home, on Pelham Street. On the 10th of November, 1868, the estate of the late Ephraim Jackson, southeast of Newton Theological Institution, was purchased for the Home for \$7,400, and the barn on the premises fitted up for a school-house.

The number of girls of the class for which the Home was originally designed,—the children of vice, needing reformation,—being too small to warrant the support of such an Institution longer, the Board of Managers, at a meeting held in 1872, voted to relinquish the work. Places were found for the older girls then in the Institution, to which they were transferred, and the younger were sent to their homes. Four little orphan girls remained, and the question arose, Who would care for them?

The suggestion was made by some of the ladies that an Orphans' Home should be established in Newton, an Institution exclusively Newton's, and depending on the benevolent of Newton for its support. The suggestion was cordially received, and the four poor children above referred to, the residue of the former Home, became the nucleus of the new Institution. In November, 1872, the Home was established on Church Street, Newton Corner,



in a house owned by P. C. Jones, Esq. The number increased, and the house proved too small to accommodate all who needed its shelter. Then, the former Episcopal parsonage or rectory was purchased by William Morton, Esq., of Newton Centre, and rented for an Orphans' Home, where the Institution has remained till the present time, and always continued under the charge of Mrs. Pomroy.

This charity is one that appeals to the best feelings of all classes of society. Besides the good it has done to those for whose sake it was established, it has proved a graceful means of cultivating the benevolent instincts of the children of all the villages of Newton, and others, who have taken pleasure in raising funds and contributing other means for its support.

The following were the officers of the Home (1878) :

DIRECTORS.

Mrs. Daniel L. Furber,

Miss Mary C. Shannon,

Nathaniel T. Allen, Esq.

SUPERINTENDENT.

Mrs. Rebecca R. Pomroy.

The Institution is independent of, and receives no assistance from, the Boston Children's Aid Society, by which the original Home for Girls was founded, and which latter sustains the "Pine Farm School for Boys," at West Newton. That Society, several years ago, ceased to receive girls as inmates, and confines its charity to boys alone.

HOME FOR BOYS AT PINE FARM.

The Home for Boys, under the charge of the Boston Children's Aid Society, is situated at the corner of Homer and Chestnut Streets, West Newton. It was established in 1864. The inmates of the Home are boys who have been brought before the police courts, or are otherwise in need of reformatory care, having been thrown upon the streets of the city, and early learned lessons of vice and sin. The boys are mainly such as are recommended by Mr. Rufus R. Cook, the general agent of the Society, who for many years devoted himself to missionary work among friendless children. The entire family averages about thirty, and as many more leave for good places every year. The Institution embraces the characteristics of an asylum, a home, and a school. The boys

receive in school the elements of knowledge, of which, owing to their early surroundings, they were deprived; and on the farm, the property of the Society, they are initiated into habits of industry and thrift, which will be of incalculable benefit to them in keeping them out of the way of temptation and preparing them for a useful life. The school is denominated the "Pine Farm School."

The farm of twenty acres at West Newton was purchased in the winter of 1864, by donations contributed specially for the purpose. The Society was incorporated, in order that it might have legal guardianship of children, so as to bind them out or put them in permanent homes. The purchase of the farm was considered, at first, only an experiment, but it has proved an entire success. The farm is very pleasantly situated, about a mile from the West Newton depot. The house (the old Murdock place) was a very old, but substantially built, farm-house, in which some alterations were made, and a wing added, so that the accommodations are ample for the older members of the household, and the thirty boys who constitute the members of the family.

Miss Lydia Stone was the first matron of the Home, and her admirable personal qualities peculiarly fitted her for the place. Mr. Howe, the first Superintendent, took the care of the farm, employing the boys in out-door work. The cooking and house work were done by Mrs. Howe and Miss Stone, with the help of the boys. The boys make their own beds, scrub the floors, and wash the dishes. Two of them help each day in the kitchen, taking a week in turn, and the older boys do most of the ironing. They all work upon the farm. The first year of the school, one hundred and eighty bushels of potatoes were raised by them, and one year they harvested one hundred and eighty bushels of carrots, besides large quantities of beets, turnips, onions, cabbages, etc. In winter, as there is no work upon the farm, the boys knit an hour each evening.

On the 26th of June, 1864, the house which had been purchased for the Home being ready for use, a service of dedication was held in a grove, on the place. The enterprise commenced with one or two boys, and additions were made till the house was full. On Sabbath mornings the boys attend the West Parish Congregational church, and in the afternoons, the Sabbath School of the same church. The week-day school has two sessions, of five hours in all. At the end of two years, seventy-eight boys had been received, of whom fifty-two were admitted the first year. In June, 1872, the number who had been inmates of the Home up to that date was one hundred and ninety-eight,—all under twelve years of age. The boys remain at the Home from six months to two and even three years, their stay depending on their susceptibility to good influences.

The second and present Superintendent of the Home is Mr. C. H. Washburne, who, with Mrs. Washburne, takes a deep interest in the Institution, and is admirably adapted to the position. During the year ending June, 1872, sixteen of the boys professed to have become truly religious, and twelve of them were admitted members of the Second Congregational church. In 1874, Mr. George S. Trowbridge became a teacher of music in the Institution, giving the boys lessons in singing. He also interested himself to have the boys learn to print. A press, type and stock have been procured, and the boys now print songs for use in the school, programmes, and the Annual Reports of the Society, besides some outside work.

The old barn on the farm, which had been recently repaired at an expense of \$250, was destroyed by fire in 1877. A new one has taken its place.

#### HOME FOR MISSIONARIES' CHILDREN (CONGREGATIONAL).

An institution has existed several years in Auburndale, and still exists at the date of this publication, which merits notice in this History. Mrs. Eliza H. Walker, widow of Rev. Augustus Walker, a missionary twelve or fourteen years in Diarbekir, in Eastern Turkey, soon after his sudden death by cholera in 1866, returned to this country with her four little children. She took up her residence in Auburndale, in a house built for her by her father, the late Rev. Sewall Harding. Here she has established a Home for the children of missionaries. It is not in any sense a public institution; but a private Christian family, enlarged by the accession of children, sent to this country for education and home culture under the influences of civilized society, by their parents who are still missionaries among the heathen. Mrs. Walker commenced this Home in 1868, receiving into her family two children of the Rev. Mr. Snow, of the Micronesian mission of the American Board. Two Christian ladies in New York became responsible for the board of these children at a very moderate rate. In a short time, two sisters from India were added, and then a boy from Fuchau, in China. Friends offered assistance, and the institution grew. In 1875, Mrs. Walker had under her charge thirteen missionary children, from Turkey, India, China, Africa, Micronesia and Japan. The children attend the public schools of Newton. One, the first received, having completed her course in the schools, became a

pupil in Wellesley College. With but one servant in the family, consisting of from eighteen to twenty-five persons, it is obvious that much labor is required, in which the children take part, and are thus taught self-reliance, industry and economy. Each of the children is allowed a small sum annually by the regulations of the American Board, and if there be any deficit, it is made up by the benevolence of others and by self-denial. Besides the members of the Home, other missionary children, from various places, become visitors during their vacations, when no other friend invites them.

#### HOME FOR MISSIONARIES' CHILDREN (BAPTIST).

At the annual meeting of the Woman's Baptist Mission Society held in Boston, May, 1880, a discussion arose in regard to the establishment in this country of a Home for missionaries' children. Missionaries having children whom they bring to this country for care and education, and who have not personal friends or kindred to assume the responsibility of such a charge, are often detained from their fields of labor among the heathen, owing to the difficulty of making satisfactory arrangements for them. It was judged that a Home could be provided and furnished, to meet such cases, with a matron of approved character, to bestow upon the children loving care,—where they might attend the public schools, and enjoy all the benefits of living in a Christian community. The parents should be allowed to do as much for the children as their circumstances would permit, and to cherish the feeling that they had not placed them in an eleemosynary institution, or released themselves from the care and responsibility of their offspring. A matron, at once, Providentially, offered her services, approved in all respects, Mrs. McKinley, the widow of a Baptist minister; and two children of the Rev. S. B. Partridge, a missionary from Swatow, China, formed the beginning of this new and admirable Christian experiment. A house was hired for the purpose in Newton Centre, May 1, 1880,—the furnished home of Rev. S. F. Smith, on Centre Street, who was expecting to be absent from the United States for a season, and found nothing more agreeable, during his absence, than such a use of his homestead,—out of which a missionary son had gone to Burmah in 1863, in which two children of the latter had found a home for five years, and where many missionaries, from Dr. Judson to the latest times, had enjoyed rest and welcome and Christian hospitality.



## WEST NEWTON LYCEUM.

The West Newton Athenæum Monday evening meetings, for lectures and discussions, are the outgrowth and continuation of certain meetings developed at the same time and by the same men who organized the Athenæum in 1848 and '50. Joseph W. Plimpton, Charles T. Savage, Joseph S. Clarke, Dr. J. H. Stephenson, William P. Houghton, William B. Fowle, sen., Horace Mann, Nathan Crafts, and others, were most active in its organization. William B. Fowle, sen., was its first President, Joseph S. Clarke, D. D., was its first Secretary, C. T. Savage was its Treasurer, Nathaniel T. Allen was its first Librarian.

During the first years of its existence Rev. Mr. Clarke was mainly instrumental in inaugurating a series of public meetings held Monday evenings, immediately after the weekly delivery of books in the old Town Hall, under the "Model School" rooms, now the City Hall. A member, previously appointed, was expected to give his opinion of a certain author and his productions, followed by a discussion on the same. Soon, this course was broadened and lectures were delivered in connection with the weekly meetings. The prominent object of the founders of the Athenæum was, from the first, to enlighten and improve the people and to sustain the Athenæum library. Year after year a subscription was obtained from the citizens for a series of lectures. The nominal price paid each lecturer was ten dollars; but it was expected of the lecture committee to obtain as many free lectures as possible, which would add as many times ten dollars to the library fund. Charles and George Sumner, Thomas Starr King, Theodore Parker, John Pierpont, E. P. Whipple, Rev. A. L. Stone, of Park Street church, of Boston, Thomas Hills, D. D., and others from abroad, and Rev. William Knapp, and Messrs. William B. Fowle, sen., Marshal Couant, Cyrus Pierce, Joseph S. Clarke, Dr. William A. Alcott, Eben S. Stearns, Horace Mann and others, home talent, lectured, very many of them generously making no charge for the same. Discussions were interspersed with the lectures, both of which were free to all, from the first.

The questions discussed were such as occupied the attention of the public at the time, avoiding only such as had a theological hue, which it was feared might deter many from attendance. Such questions as, "The American Colonization Society," "The Fugitive

Slave Law," "The Under-ground Railroad," "The Higher Law," etc., were vigorously discussed, even the Fugitive Slave Law finding some earnest advocates. Through these discussions, the title of "The Incendiaries and Radicals of West Newton" was earned, which was then deemed of as much reproach, as now, of honor. The first of the above questions was earnestly discussed during six consecutive Monday evenings.

The late George W. Briggs, of Lasell Seminary, and Ebenezer Bradbury, were very constant in their attendance. John Ayres, George E. Allen, Henry Lambert, the talented Dr. J. H. Brown and Cyrus (Father) Pierce never hesitated to advocate the highest morality and the sacred rights of man.

It now seems incredible that any New Englanders could be found who would vindicate the radical side of the above questions; yet even in West Newton those were vigorously hissed, who stated their determination to aid any panting fugitive from slavery.

In 1861, the subject of "The right of Secession" was earnestly discussed, through several evenings, both the affirmative and negative finding advocates.

During all these years, the meetings, with the lectures, were arranged for by the Athenæum management. Its president was their presiding officer, its treasurer, the treasurer of these meetings.

About 1860 or '61, it was thought best, through courtesy, to unite with other citizens, not stockholders of the Athenæum, in arranging for the meetings; but the call for the preliminary meeting, for the purpose of organizing for the series, was made by the officers of the Athenæum, and the meetings were held in the English and Classical school building.

After the war broke out,—with its engrossing duties, the meetings were discontinued for two or three winters. The people, however, demanded their revival, and through the efforts of Messrs. Van Duzee, Sheldon, Tarbox, Bond, and other later citizens, with those older who remain, they have been conducted to the present time with but slight modification, and with remarkable success,—a positive force of great influence in educating the community on nearly all topics which have agitated the country, State, city or village.

#### NEWTON SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION.

The Newton Sunday School Union was organized December 18, 1838. It originated in a desire to advance by a union of effort

the cause of Sunday School instruction, and by frequent meetings for prayer, and the discussion of practical questions relating to their work, to qualify the Superintendents and teachers for successful labor.

The officers, originally, were a President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer, and a Board of Directors,—one from each school. The first officers were,—

Hon. William Jackson, *President*.

Wiley G. Eaton, *Vice-President*.

Sanford Leach, *Secretary*.

Elijah F. Woodward, *Treasurer*.

Joel Fuller, Otis Trowbridge, Ebenezer D. White, Marshall S. Rice, A. F. Burbank, Walter C. Curtis, *Directors*.

Six schools were at first represented in its membership. The first anniversary was held July 4, 1839, in a grove at Newton Upper Falls; a large number were present; a procession of children, and a collation in the grove for all. Addresses by Mr. Bannister, of Auburndale; to the scholars, by Mr. Eaton, of Newton Theological Seminary; to teachers, by Rev. Mr. Babcock, of Dedham; to parents, by Rev. Professor Sears. The second anniversary was in a grove in Newton Centre, July 4, 1840. Between 2,000 and 3,000 persons were present, and from 1,300 to 1,500 children walked in procession. Music and a collation in the grove, and addresses by Rev. N. T. Burt, of Charlestown, and William B. Tappan, of Boston. The third anniversary was held at the First Parish meeting-house July 5, 1841, and a collation in the grove near the pond. Address by Rev. Mr. Mudge. The fourth anniversary was at the Methodist Episcopal church, Upper Falls. Address by Rev. Dr. Sears.

At first, meetings were held monthly; afterwards, quarterly. At each meeting, a practical question was discussed, and each school reported its condition. In 1849, a colporteur was employed, at the expense of the Union, to labor in West Virginia, and afterwards, in Ohio, at a salary of \$150 per year, from whom letters were received.

The twenty-fifth anniversary of the Union was held in Eliot church, October 16, 1863. A historical address was delivered by Marshall S. Rice, one of the original members; other addresses by S. G. Deblois, of Boston, Rev. B. F. Bronson, of Roxbury, and Rev. A. L. Stone, of Boston.

The number of members who served their country during the late war was 123, of whom six were wounded, and nineteen died. In 1844, there were, in the Union, six schools with 89 teachers, 189 scholars, 2,566 volumes in libraries. In 1857, there were nine schools, with 133 teachers, 996 scholars, 4,517 volumes, \$432 contributions, 173 church-members.

The increase for ten years was as follows :

	1860.	1870.
Teachers and scholars,	1,405	2,860
Volumes in libraries,	4,074	9,148
Church-members in the schools,	269	595

Contributions in 1870, \$2,182.

After a few years, the office of Vice-President was dropped, and still later, the Board of Directors was composed of the Superintendents of the schools, *ex officio*, and no Board was elected.

The Union numbers 23 schools, with 3,246 members ; the quarterly meetings are held alternately at the different villages, and among various denominations. A question is proposed at each meeting, to be discussed at the next. Reports are made from each school at every meeting.

#### MUSICAL SOCIETIES — SINGING SCHOOLS, ETC.

The first singing school in Newton,—which was designed for the whole town,—was taught by Mr. Billings, well known as the author of many popular church tunes. This school was begun about 1780, after the "New Lights," so called, came to have influence in the town, and was useful in cultivating skill and taste in sacred music.

A musical society called the St. David's Musical Society, existed in Newton in 1816. A meeting of the Society was notified in the *Boston Columbian Centinel* of that year, to be held at Bacon's Hotel, formerly Wiswall's (the house of the late Deacon Asa Cook), with an announcement of a rehearsal and concert at the First church, in the afternoon of the same day.

A singing school was taught in 1805 or 1806 at Newton Centre, by Mr. Jacob Richards, in a hall in the old house formerly owned by Ebenezer King, then by Deacon White, sen., and since by the late Timothy Walker.

A singing school was taught, in 1821, in the old school-house at West Newton by Mr. Stetson, of Waltham ; in 1826 at the Upper



Falls, by Mr. Jonathan Aldrich, in the Hall of the hotel; in the old school-house at Newton Centre, in 1827, by Mr. John Bartlett, of Boston; in 1828, in the same place, by Deacon N. D. Gould, of Boston, and in 1829, by Mr. Fenno, of Abington. This was the last school taught by teachers from out of town.

Previous to 1818 there was a Musical Society in Newton,—perhaps this was the St. David's Musical Society,—composed of singers belonging in Newton and neighboring towns, and which met from house to house among the members. This Society was led by Mr. Nathaniel Tucker, who then owned and occupied the house afterwards the residence of the late Thomas Edmands. Miss Abigail Hall, of Oak Hill, one of the members, was then regarded as one of the best soprano singers in Newton and vicinity. Among the male members of the Society were Mr. Nathaniel Tucker, the leader, Asa Trowbridge, William Trowbridge, Deacon E. F. Woodward, Baxter Hall, Prentice Hall. The Society was well sustained, and gave many popular concerts in Newton and the neighboring towns.

About 1840, a Society was formed in Newton under the lead of Mr. Asa R. Trowbridge, for the practice of Glees. The Society was sustained two or three years, and gave a number of public concerts. The book used by the Society was "The Boston Glee Book."

NEWTON MUSICAL ASSOCIATION.—October 29, 1861, several gentlemen of musical tastes and ability united to form an organization in Newton (Corner), called the Newton Musical Association, and adopted a Constitution.

The following were the earliest members of the Society:

J. W. Bailey,	P. W. Goodridge,	Henry Ross,
Samuel Jennison, jr.,	Joshua Coolidge, jr.,	R. E. Graves,
J. H. D. Blake,	Gilman Brackett,	Henry H. Babcock,
G. W. Bacon,	Cephas H. Brackett,	Albert Brackett,
Fred. Davis,	William R. Dadmun,	Samuel G. Sewall,
William Guild,	T. W. Thaxter,	Ephraim Willey, jr.,
George E. Allen,	L. E. Batcheller,	James B. Trowbridge,
M. Kingman,	Gilbert Nichols,	Edward B. Trowbridge,
Charles H. Coes,	Nathaniel T. Allen,	Symonds J. Eaton,
Edson E. Plimpton.	Frederick A. Benson,	Charles C. Harrington,
Silas Howes,	George F. Livermore,	E. T. Wiswall.
J. H. Hazelton,	J. Q. Henry,	
Oliver Edwards,	Isaac Augustus Hagar.	

The first officers of the Society were as follows :

J. W. Bailey, *President.*

J. H. D. Blake, *Vice-President.*

G. W. Bacon, *Secretary.*

Frederick Davis, *Treasurer.*

George E. Allen, S. Jennison, jr., Wm. Guild, M. Kingman, J. H. Hazelton, *Directors.*

S. Jennison, jr., was elected Conductor, and the weekly meetings were held in Union Hall. The first rehearsal was held on Thursday evening, November 13. The "Choir Chorus Book" and "Boston Glee Book" were adopted as the books to be used at the rehearsals. The chorus numbered about forty members, including ladies. Besides a piano for accompaniments, a small orchestra was organized by the members, consisting of three violins, three flutes, violoncello, double bass, tenor trombone, alt. horn, etc. Fifty-seven gentlemen had been admitted, and thirty-seven ladies invited. The first public rehearsal was given April 22, 1852; the second, May 19. Besides a considerable number of concerts, sacred and secular, the Society has given the Messiah, the prince of Oratorios, five times, the Oratorio of the Creation four times, Elijah and Samson, once each, Mendelssohn's Hymn of Praise twice. At the first National Peace Jubilee in Boston, in June, 1869, two hundred and twenty-one members attended and aided during the entire performance; and at the second, in June, 1872, three hundred members participated.

#### THE NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.

The Newton Natural History Society was organized in October, 1879, for the purpose of awakening an interest in the study of Natural History, with especial reference to the natural features of Newton and vicinity, and of gathering a collection of specimens illustrating the geological formation of this district, and the character of the Flora and Fauna found therein. Its officers are :

Dr. J. F. Frisbie, *President.*

F. Jackson, *Secretary.*

W. C. Bates, *Treasurer.*

Meetings are held monthly.

#### THE CLAFLIN GUARD.

In September, 1870, Mr. Fred. P. Barnes, a resident of Newton, conceived the plan of obtaining signatures to a petition to the

Governor of the State for permission to organize a company of State militia from among the young men of Newton. The petition bore the names of more than fifty young men of Newton.

The Company was duly organized October 10, 1870, and an election of officers ordered. Isaac F. Kingsbury, now Assistant Adjutant-General of the State, was chosen Captain, Fred. P. Barnes and G. Frank Park, first and second Lieutenants. The Company adopted the name of "Clafin Guard," in compliment to the Governor of the State, and it was assigned to duty in the First Regiment, and designated as Company L.

For the first three years, the Company showed great efficiency, especially in the arduous service rendered the city of Boston during two weeks, in guarding the property of its citizens after the great fire of November, 1872. An elegant American flag, the gift of the ladies of Newton, was presented to the Company, May 30, 1871, the presentation speech accompanying the gift being made by Governor Clafin.

About the year 1878, the military spirit of the members had declined; the Captain and second Lieutenant resigned. In January, 1879, the interest in the Company revived, and John A. Kenrick was chosen Captain, Henry W. Downs and Frank L. Barnes, first and second Lieutenants.

NEWTON SAVINGS' BANK.

At a meeting of the Newton Temperance Society and Lyceum, March, 3, 1829, it was voted "that a Savings Institution be introduced into the Society, with a view to promote the industry, economy and prosperity of its members," and rules of government were adopted. The original members of the corporation were John Kenrick, Asa Cook, Seth Davis, Stephen Goodhue, William Jackson, Amos Lyon, Joel Fuller, Henry Crafts, Nathaniel Fuller, Samuel Hyde, Ephraim Jackson, 2d, Marshall S. Rice. June 17, 1831, an Act of Incorporation was obtained for "The Institution for Savings in the town of Newton."

PRESIDENTS.

William Jackson,	1831-1835
Joel Fuller,	1835-1848
William Jackson,	1848-1855
Marshall S. Rice,	1855-1858
George Hyde,	1858

TREASURERS.

E. F. Woodward,	1831-1846
Luther Paul,	1846-1863
Edward J. Collins,	1863-1879
Miss Susanna M. Duncklee,	1879

January 9, 1863, the Institution was located in the Newton Bank Building; previously, at the houses of the Treasurers. January 1, 1858, the number of depositors was one hundred and fifty-five; amount of deposits, \$14,396.24; January 1, 1863, depositors, two hundred and twenty-four; amounts, \$26,467.27; January 1, 1880, depositors, three thousand and thirty-five; amount, \$764,779.46.

By Act of the Legislature in 1875, the name was changed to "Newton Savings' Bank."

#### NEWTON NATIONAL BANK.

This Bank was incorporated April 14, 1848, and commenced business October 4, 1848. It became a National Bank January 16, 1865. The following constituted the first Board of Directors:

William Jackson,	Allen C. Curtis,	Pliny E. Kingman,
John H. Richardson,	Otis Pettee,	Edward Walcott,
Joseph Bacon,	Marshall S. Rice,	Andrew Cole.
Levi Thaxter,	Henry B. Williams,	

#### PRESIDENTS.

William Jackson, 1848-1855  
Levi Thaxter, 1855-1857  
Joseph N. Bacon, 1857

#### CASHIERS.

Daniel Kingsley, 1848-1875  
B. Franklin Bacon, 1875

The capital stock was at first \$100,000; increased, in 1850, to \$150,000, and in 1870, to \$200,000.

#### NEWTON AND WATERTOWN GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

This company was incorporated February 27, 1854, and organized May 15, 1854, with a capital of \$80,000; increased, in 1856, to \$100,000, and, in 1872, to \$200,000. The total cost of the works exceeds \$300,000. The gas-lights were first used October 15, 1855. The following were the first Board of Directors:

Joseph W. Stone, *President.*

Gardner G. Hubbard, *Clerk and Secretary.*

#### DIRECTORS.

J. W. Stone,	Joseph N. Bacon,
J. W. Plympton,	G. G. Hubbard,
James M. Cook,	J. J. Walworth.
George C. Lord,	

#### FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF NEWTONVILLE.

This Bank was organized in 1864. It had a brief existence. Becoming insolvent, its affairs were wound up, and its franchise



was transferred to the National Security Bank, Boston. Its only President was James H. Fearing ; Cashier, E. Porter Dyer, jr.

Newton numbers also the following Associations :

The Newton Jersey-Stock Club, organized June, 1866 ; Newton Horticultural Society (first exhibition 1854) ; Newton Black Bass Club, organized 1871 ; three Newton Boat Clubs ; The Tuesday Club, organized 1877 ; Every Saturday Club, organized 1872 ; The Neighbors (Newton Centre) 1878 ; The Young Men's Christian Association (West Newton), organized 1867 ; The Young People's Religious Union, organized 1867 ; The Eliot Association of Young Men (Newton), organized 1867 ; Charles Ward Post 62, Grand Army of the Republic, established 1868.

MASONIC AND TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATIONS.—The Dalhousie Lodge of Free Masons, chartered 1861 (Newtonville) ; The Nonantum Division Sons of Temperance, organized 1865 (Newton Lower Falls) ; The Independent Order of Good Templars, Nahaton Lodge, No. 229, instituted 1867 (Newton Upper Falls) ; The Wetomac Lodge, Independent Order of Good Templars, instituted 1869 (North Village) ; The Young Crusaders, a Youth's Temperance Association, organized 1869 (West Newton) ; The Newton Royal Arch Chapter, chartered 1870 (Newtonville) ; Gethsemane Commandery of Knight Templars, 1872 ; Cryptic Council of Select and Royal Masters, 1873 ; Fraternity Lodge, chartered 1875 ; Union Masonic Mutual Relief Association of Massachusetts ; and three organizations of Odd Fellows : Waban Lodge, No. 156 ; Home Lodge, No. 162, and Newton Encampment.

To these may be added the following :

Newton Associates, Quinobequin Associates (Upper Falls), Goddard Literary Union (Newtonville), Newton High School Association, Newton Centre Y. M. C. Association, Fraternity Lodge, Knights Templars, Eliot Lodge of Knights of Honor, and Channing Council of the Royal Arcanum.

## CHAPTER LVI.

### TOWN CLERKS OF NEWTON. — SELECTMEN. — REPRESENTATIVES. — APPROPRIATIONS. — POPULATION. — STATISTICAL ITEMS.

It is not known who filled the office of Town Clerk previous to 1694, probably John Ward, Noah Wiswall, or Thomas Greenwood. All the Town Clerks except the last one were also Town Treasurers. During a period of one hundred and eighty-one years, only eleven persons held the office, their terms of service averaging nearly sixteen and a half years each; or, omitting two, whose terms were only one and two years, the average term of office of the remaining nine was a little more than twenty years each.

#### TOWN CLERKS OF NEWTON.

Dea. Edward Jackson,	1694-1713	Dea. Samuel Murdock,	1794-1814
Dea. John Staples,	1714-1734	Obadiah Thayer,	1815-1816
Samuel Jackson,	1735-1742	Joseph Jackson, Esq.,	1817-1825
Dea. Thos. Greenwood, jr.,	1743-1765	Dea. Elijah F. Woodward,	1826-1845
Capt. Abraham Fuller,	1766-1792	Marshall S. Rice,	1846-1874
Dea. Ebenezer Woodward,	1793-1794		

#### SELECTMEN OF CAMBRIDGE VILLAGE.

Edward Jackson,	John Spring,
John Ward,	John Fuller, sen.,
Capt. Thomas Prentice,	Thomas Greenwood,
James Trowbridge,	Dea. Edward Jackson,

#### SELECTMEN OF NEWTON.

Capt. Isaac Williams,	Jonathan Fuller,	Eleazer Ward,
John Ward, jr.,	Stephen Cook,	John Greenwood,
Noah Wiswall,	Joseph Fuller, sen.,	Jeremiah Fuller,
Ebenezer Wiswall,	John Woodward,	John Hyde, sen.,
Jonathan Hyde, sen.,	John Staples,	Nathaniel Healy,
James Prentice, sen.,	Thomas Wiswall, son of	Ebenezer Stone,
Abraham Jackson,	Noah,	Ephraim Wheeler,
John Kenrick, sen.,	William Ward,	Samuel Hyde, son of Job,
John Mason,	Richard Ward,	Thomas Hammond,

Nathaniel Parker,  
 Samuel Truesdale,  
 John Trowbridge,  
 John Clark,  
 Joseph Fuller, jr.,  
 Robert Murdock,  
 Ephraim Williams,  
 Edward Ward,  
 Nathaniel Hammond,  
 Daniel Woodward,  
 Samuel Jackson, Esq.,  
 Isaac Williams,  
 Jonathan Dyke,  
 William Robinson,  
 William Trowbridge,  
 John Stone,  
 Jonathan Woodward,  
 Edward Durant,  
 Thomas Greenwood,  
 William Hyde,  
 Eleazer Hammond,  
 Caleb Kenrick,  
 Joseph Cheney,  
 Jonathan Fuller,  
 John Robbins,  
 Samuel Miller,  
 John Parker,  
 Ebenezer Woodward,  
 Daniel Cook,  
 Jacob Chamberlin,  
 Benjamin Child,  
 Ebenezer Parker,  
 Henry Gibbs,  
 Moses Craft,  
 Thomas Clark,  
 Israel Stowell,  
 Isaac Jackson,  
 James Ward,  
 Joshua Fuller,  
 Ephraim Ward,  
 John Healy,  
 Thomas Prentice,  
 Dr. Samuel Wheat,  
 Noah Wiswall,  
 John Wilson,  
 Josiah Fuller,  
 William Clark,

John Clark,  
 Josiah Goddard,  
 Norman Clark,  
 Thomas Miller,  
 Thomas Park,  
 Josiah Greenwood,  
 Edward Durant,  
 Alexander Shepard,  
 Jonas Stone,  
 Abraham Fuller, Esq.,  
 Joshua Hammond,  
 John Jackson,  
 Stephen Winchester,  
 John Newell,  
 Noah Hyde,  
 Joshua Murdock,  
 Thomas Parker,  
 Benjamin Hammond,  
 John Woodward,  
 John Fuller,  
 John Rogers,  
 Joseph Cheney,  
 Joshua Flaggs,  
 Jeremiah Wall,  
 Amariah Fuller,  
 Samuel Craft,  
 Dr. John King,  
 Dea. William Bowles,  
 Joseph Craft,  
 Samuel Richardson,  
 Capt. Aaron Richardson,  
 Nathan Fuller,  
 William Hoogs,  
 John Stone,  
 William Hammond,  
 Josiah Fuller,  
 Edward Fuller,  
 Joseph White,  
 Jonathan Bixby,  
 John Thwing,  
 Caleb Kenrick,  
 Elisha Seaverns,  
 Adj. Timothy Jackson,  
 Daniel Hastings,  
 Joshua Fuller,  
 Daniel Richards,  
 Samuel Murdock,

Edmund Trowbridge,  
 Norman Clark,  
 Edward Hall, jr.,  
 James Stone,  
 Joseph Parker,  
 John Ward,  
 Joseph Fuller,  
 Elisha Hyde,  
 Aaron Richards,  
 John Kenrick,  
 Moses Stone,  
 Samuel Trowbridge,  
 Joseph Foster,  
 Samuel Stone,  
 Jesse Winslow,  
 William F. Ward,  
 Caleb M. Stimson,  
 Luther Paul,  
 Ebenezer D. White,  
 Otis Trowbridge,  
 Joseph W. Plimpton,  
 James Ricker,  
 Nathan Clark, jr.,  
 Asa Cook,  
 Jonathan Stone,  
 Marshall S. Rice,  
 Stephen W. Trowbridge,  
 Adolphus Smith,  
 Isaac Hagar,  
 Eben Stone,  
 Joseph Adams,  
 E. R. Winslow,  
 Horatio Moore,  
 Ephraim Grover,  
 Benjamin W. Kingsbury,  
 J. B. H. Fuller,  
 Edward J. Collins,  
 J. F. C. Hyde,  
 Ebenezer Bradbury,  
 George Hyde,  
 Orrin Whipple,  
 William P. Houghton,  
 Thomas Rice, jr.,  
 Loring Wheeler,  
 Otis Pettee,  
 Samuel F. Dix,  
 Luther R. Wattles,

F. A. Collins,	William B. Fowle,	Charles E. Ranlett,
D. C. Sanger,	Joseph Walker,	Joel M. Holden,
George E. Bridges,	Marcus T. Heywood,	William W. Jackson,
John L. Roberts,	John C. Stanton,	J. Willard Rice.
Willard Marcy,	Isaac F. Kingsbury,	
Isaac R. Worcester,	Lucius G. Pratt,	

## REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

Edward Jackson, sen.,	Col. Nathan Fuller,	Joel Fuller,
Capt. Thomas Prentice,	Col. Joseph Ward,	Leonard Rice,
Ensign John Ward,	Major Timothy Jackson,	Otis Trowbridge,
Capt. Isaac Williams,	Major Samuel Murdock,	Isaac Hagar,
Dea. James Trowbridge,	Gen. Ebenezer Cheney,	Marshall S. Rice,
Dea. Edward Jackson,	Dr. Ebenezer Starr,	Ebenezer Bradbury,
Lieut. John Spring,	Joseph Jackson,	Frederic Barden,
Ebenezer Stone, Esq.,	Capt. John Kenrick,	Horace R. Wetherell,
Ensign John Ward (son of the above),	William Jackson,	Charles E. Pike,
Dea. Richard Ward,	Matthias Collins,	James F. C. Hyde,
John Greenwood,	Allen C. Curtis,	Thomas Rice, jr.,
Samuel Jackson,	John Richardson,	Edward J. Collins,
Captain Thomas Green- wood,	Nathan Pettee,	David H. Mason,
Robert Murdock, jr.,	Moses Craft,	John S. Farlow,
Henry Gibbs, Esq.,	James Fuller,	George E. Allen,
Capt. John Clark,	Joseph Fuller,	George E. Bridges,
Capt. Abraham Fuller,*	Elijah F. Woodward,	John B. Goodrich,
Thomas Parker,	Joseph Foster,	James J. Walworth,
Capt. John Woodward,	Luther Paul,	Alfred B. Ely,
Capt. Edward Fuller,	Jesse Winslow,	E. D. Winslow,
Dr. John King,	John Richardson,	Charles Robinson, jr.,
	Allen C. Curtis,	Robert R. Bishop,
	Lemuel Crehore,	Levi C. Wade,
		George D. Eldridge.

## ANNUAL APPROPRIATIONS FOR TOWN EXPENSES.

From 1691 to 1700,—9 years, average about	£ 20 per annum.	
“ 1700 to 1725,—25 “ “ “	90 “	
“ 1725 to 1770,—45 “ “ “	166 “	
1771 £240	DEPRECIATED PAPER CUR-	SILVER MONEY.
1772 260	RENCY.	1782 £ 800
1773 300		1783 1,000
1774 300	1778 £ 3,000	1784 1,500
1775 300	1779 4,500	1785 1,000
1776 250	1780 55,000	1786 600
1777 260	1781 100,000	1787 700

\* Capt. Abraham Fuller and Edward Durant were delegates to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge in 1774 and 1775. In the years 1791, 1794, 1822, 1825, 1842, 1849, 1852, there is no record of the election of a representative, or Voted not to send.



1788	£700	1819	\$4,700	1851	\$20,000
1789	500	1820	4,400	1852	23,000
1790	400	1821	4,000	1853	24,000
1791	500	1822	4,000	1854	30,000
1792	500	1823	4,200	1855	30,000
1793	500	1824	4,200	1856	30,000
1794	750	1825	4,500	1857	40,000
1795	600	1826	4,500	1858	35,000
FEDERAL CURRENCY.		1827	4,500	1859	35,000
1796	\$3,500	1828	4,000	1860	40,000
1797	3,000	1829	4,000	1861	40,000
1798	3,000	1830	4,000	1862	35,000
1799	2,500	1831	4,500	1863	40,000
1800	2,500	1832	4,500	1864	52,500
1801	3,000	1833	5,000	1865	60,000
1802	3,500	1834	6,000	1866	72,500
1803	3,500	1835	6,000	1867	95,000
1804	3,500	1836	7,000	1868	160,000
1805	3,500	1837	6,000	1869	150,000
1806	3,700	1838	7,000	1870	185,000
1807	4,000	1839	7,500	1871	185,000
1808	4,000	1840	7,500	1872	291,050
1809	4,000	1841	9,000	1873	333,300
1810	4,500	1842	9,000	1874	320,000
1811	5,000	1843	8,000	1875	351,000
1812	4,000	1844	8,000	1876	363,609
1813	4,000	1845	8,000	1877	327,645
1814	4,400	1846	10,000	1878	319,225
1815	4,700	1847	12,000	1879	302,375
1816	4,700	1848	16,000	1880	315,825
1817	4,700	1849	18,000		
1818	4,700	1850	20,000		

## POPULATION OF NEWTON.

1765	1,308	1852	5,700	1864	8,850
1781	1,300	1853	6,050	1865	8,978†
1790	1,360	1854	6,400	1866	9,100
1800	1,491	1855	6,768†	1867	9,310
1810	1,709	1856	7,090	1868	9,900
1820	1,856	1857	7,420	1869	11,000
1830	2,377	1858	7,740	1870	12,825*
1840	3,351	1859	8,060	1871	14,000
1848	4,870	1860	8,382*	1872	15,500
1849	5,068	1861	8,600	1873	16,000
1850	5,258*	1862	8,700	1875	16,105†
1851	5,450	1863	8,750	1880	16,994*

\* U. S. Census.

† State Census.

## STATISTICAL ITEMS.

The last Annual Report of the town of Newton, previous to the inauguration of the City Government, covered a period of eleven months, to December 31, 1873. The aggregate transactions of the Treasury, for eleven months of 1873, exceeded a million of dollars; an increase of more than three hundred per cent. in the last decade, the aggregate in 1864 having been \$334,000. In twenty-five years, the appropriations for town expenses increased more than thirty-three fold, having risen from \$10,000 in 1846 to \$20,000 in 1850; to \$40,000 in 1860; and \$40,000 in 1863 to \$333,300 in 1873. The total current expenses of the town, paid in the year ending February 1, 1863, were \$54,560, exclusive of taxes, against \$344,113 in eleven months of 1873.

The number of individuals and firms, paying taxes for real or personal property or both, was about 2,475. Of the whole number of names, about 676 were names of women. The number of persons paying only a poll tax was about 2,000. Non-resident individuals or companies paying taxes in Newton, about 601.

Value of Real Estate in Newton, May 1, 1873,	\$18,446,275.00
Value of Personal Estate,	7,537,775.00
	<hr/>
	\$25,984,050.00
Taxable Value of Corporate Stocks,	1,178,552.00
Taxable Value of Bank Stocks,	1,040,000.00
	<hr/>
Total Taxable Valuation,	\$28,202,602.00
Town Grant,	\$333,300.00
State Tax,	26,482.50
County Tax,	15,086.98
Overlaying,	9,220.36
	<hr/>
	\$384,089.84
Assessment on Corporate Stocks,	17,077.22
Assessment on Bank Stocks,	13,308.15
	<hr/>
Total Assessments,	\$414,475.21
Rate of Taxation, \$14.50 on \$1,000.	
Total value of town property, December 31, 1873,	\$612,317.00

The Fire Alarm Telegraph, ordered at the March meeting of Newton, 1873, was completed in October of that year. It con-

sists of about thirty-five miles of wire in four circuits, fifteen signal boxes, or stations, three heavy strikers, and four large gongs, with the necessary fixtures to make it complete in itself; additions can be made to it, at any time, without disturbing the present work.

The census of Massachusetts for 1875 furnishes the following statistical information concerning the city of Newton at that date:

POPULATION.—Males, 7,443; females, 8,662; total, 16,105. Ratable polls, 4,134. Native voters, 2,554; naturalized voters, 724. Total of voters, 3,278.

DWELLING-HOUSES.—2,900. Families, 3,200. Number of persons in each family: in 45 families, one person; in 349, two; in 553, three; in 571, four; in 535, five; in 417, six; in 311, seven; in 173, eight; in 94, nine; in 61, ten; in 36, eleven; in 34, twelve; in one, thirteen; in 2, fourteen; in 3, fifteen; in 15, sixteen and upwards.

COLOR AND RACE.—White, males, 7,375; females, 8,593; black, males, 55; females, 62; mulatto, males, 9; females, 4; Chinese, males, 4; females, 3.

CONJUGAL CONDITION.—Single males, 4,293; females, 5,055. Married, males, 2,991; females, 3,012. Widowed, males, 153; females, 578. Divorced, males, 4; females, 10. Unknown, males, 2; females, 7.

PLACES OF BIRTH.—Born in Newton, 3,965; in other cities or towns of Massachusetts, 5,171; in other States, 2,672; foreign born, 4,205. Unknown, 92. Of the foreign born, there were born in

England,	555	Germany,	81	Austria,	1
Ireland,	2,619	Portugal,	4	Greece,	1
Wales,	95	Sweden and Norway,	34	China,	7
Scotland,	7	Spain and its colonies,	7	Mexico,	6
Canada,	688	Denmark,	3	Turkey,	1
Other British } Possessions, }	24	Russian Empire,	1	At sea,	2
France,	9	Holland,	1		
		Switzerland,	3		

PHYSICAL CONDITION.—Blind, males, 20; females, 11. Deaf, males, 47; females, 21. Dumb, males, 2. Idiotic, males, 6; female, 1. Insane, males, 7; females, 5.

From the Massachusetts Census of 1875, we gather several interesting statistics in reference to the agricultural industry of Newton. The number of farms in the city is 163; number of

farm buildings, 415 ; value of buildings, \$1,081,850 ; acres of land under cultivation, 4,079 ; value of land, \$1,920,360 ; of land and buildings, \$2,929,210 ; value of fruit trees and vines, \$48,733 ; of domestic animals, \$95,248 ; of agricultural implements, \$16,489 ; total value of farm property of Newton, \$3,107,495. In this respect, it is the leading place in the county of Middlesex, Arlington coming next, with a total valuation of farm property of \$1,915,140. The total valuation of farm property in Middlesex County was \$41,132,445. Newton therefore has more than one fourteenth of this amount.

One singular fact is stated in this census, that while there are 8,421 pear trees in Newton, there are only 5,977 apple trees, with 595 cherry and 362 peach. Number of grape vines, 4,598. Of hens and chickens, Newton has 4,802 ; these are located, it is understood, on the farms. Only 6 yoke of oxen are reported throughout the entire city. Of the agricultural products, there were 486,720 cabbages ; 97,620 heads of lettuce ; only 57 bushels of peaches to 2,071 of pears, and 9,765 of apples.



## CHAPTER LVII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

A LARGE number of biographical notices of citizens of Newton at various periods were prepared for this work, but are laid aside for want of room. The materials for many of these notices were drawn from Mr. Francis Jackson's genealogies and from other sources. The notes contained in this chapter, relating, with three or four exceptions, to the lives of distinguished persons of later date, but who have exercised an important influence in making Newton what it is, seem to be an essential part of this History.

FREDERIC BARDEN was born in Dover, Mass. In early life he was employed in working and rolling iron, first in his native town, and afterwards in Wareham, Mass. After this he was engaged in setting up large mills in Pembroke. He lived in Newton more than thirty years, and erected mills, and carried on an extensive business, giving employment to many laborers. He was judicious, careful, energetic and enterprising. All business men relied on his honesty, and rejoiced in his genial fellowship. His workmen were sure of his sympathy and loved him like a father. He was representative to the General Court two sessions, and in the discharge of his political duties a vigilant guardian of the public welfare. He was an active and efficient member of the Channing Religious Society at Newton Corner, a regular attendant on its services, and at the time of his death held the office of deacon. He died September 25, 1877, aged seventy-one, leaving a widow but no children, and was buried in the cemetery in Newtonville. His residence was the beautiful and conspicuous mansion at Newton Upper Falls, built by the late Dr. Whitney, and afterwards owned and occupied by the late Dr. A. D. Dearborne, opposite the home of Otis Pettee, Esq.

GEORGE BEMIS was a native of Watertown, and died at Nice, France. His father was a man of great energy of character, being proprietor of the Bemis factory, North Village, one of the oldest establishments of the kind in Newton. As a lawyer Mr. Bemis attained considerable distinction, and was at one time Solicitor of the Boston and Worcester Railroad. Connected with Attorney-General Clifford in the trial of Webster for the murder of Dr. Parkman, by his untiring industry he brought together a vast array of evidence, greatly contributing to present a convincing case to the jury. He afterwards published a report of the trial in book form, making one of the most remark-

able cases of American jurisprudence. As a writer on International law, in connection with our differences with Great Britain, he displayed a thorough knowledge of the subject, and in this affair had very intimate relations with the late Senator Sumner. He was not a politician, and studiously avoided all public position. He was a pupil, in early years, of Mr. Seth Davis, and on the occasion of the ninetieth birthday anniversary of his old Master, sent him a letter of congratulation. Mr. Bemis was about sixty years of age, and was unmarried.

His will contained many public bequests. Among them was a bequest to his sister, Sarah Wheeler Bemis, for her life use, \$50,000; also, his pictures and other objects of art; to the President and Fellows of Harvard College the sum of money set apart for the life use of his sister, to be held for the establishment and maintenance of a professorship of international law in the Dane Law School of said University; \$5,000 to pay for the compilation and publication of his articles on Public Law and the Alabama claims; to the Department of State of the United States his annotated volumes of American and British Diplomatic Correspondence, including the published documents connected with the Geneva award; to his executors, the sum of \$5,000 to be applied toward the completion of the subscription to the Story statue of President Quincy, ordered on behalf of the Alumni of Harvard College; to the Massachusetts Historical Society, all the MSS. and printed material for the preparation of the Webster Trial Reports; to the Boston Athenæum, \$20,000 for the purchase of books for the reading room. The will is dated October 23, 1872.

DR. HENRY BIGELOW was a native of Worcester, Mass., was early fitted for college, and graduated at Harvard University 1836. He studied medicine and settled in his profession first at Buxton, Me., and soon afterwards in Newton Corner, where he resided till his death. He came to Newton near the commencement of the period of its modern growth and prosperity, and was identified with all the interests of the town, and a moving spirit in every improvement. He had fine taste and culture, and to his peculiar ability and good management, as Chairman of the School Committee, the town is indebted, more than to any one else, for the noble condition of its public schools. For fifteen years he was at the head of the interests of education, and his character and influence was felt alike by pupils and teachers. He was foremost in selecting, arranging and adorning the beautiful cemetery of Newton. His taste and skill laid out its avenues, and there his ashes repose.

In his profession, Dr. Bigelow was skilful, faithful and kind. He never attended a patient who was not benefited by his presence. His spirit was in sympathy with all their sufferings, and his faith seemed to help the dying through the valley of the shadow of death. The rich sought his judicious counsel, and he was the poor man's friend.

Dr. Bigelow was a prominent member of the Channing church. Its edifice stands on the lot of land next to his own residence, and he watched over the Society in its infancy and weakness as if it were his own child.

At a meeting of citizens called to take action in reference to his decease, the following resolution was passed unanimously:

*“Resolved, that in the decease of Dr. Henry Bigelow, our town and community have suffered a great and irreparable loss; that we shall love to remember his pleasant voice and countenance, his refined manners and cultivated taste, his ripe scholarship and long devotion to the cause of education, his wisdom in counsel and energy and prudence in action, his benevolent kindness to the poor, his quick and tender sympathy for those in any form of suffering, his strict and unbending integrity, his true Christian benevolence, his love of virtue and his hatred of vice, and all those good and noble qualities which made him the friend of us all; that above all, we reverence and admire, as the crowning excellence of his character, that clear Christian faith and principle which illumined and pervaded his whole mortal life, and which guided and supported him triumphantly through every earthly difficulty and danger, to the very portals of the life to come.”*

Dr. Bigelow died January 21, 1866, aged forty-eight years. A beautiful monument was erected over his resting place in the cemetery, the loving tribute of the gratitude of the children of Newton to the friend who had watched with untiring zeal over their advancement. At the dedication of the monument, Hon. David H. Mason delivered an address.

REV. JOSEPH SYLVESTER CLARKE, D. D., was born December 19, 1800, at Manomet Ponds, in South Plymouth, Mass., seven miles from the historical Plymouth rock. An ancestor of his, Thomas Clarke, was probably the mate of the Mayflower, and piloted that vessel into Plymouth harbor, and died May 24, 1697, aged ninety-eight. The ancestors of Dr. Clarke, subsequent to this progenitor, were in the following order,—Thomas, his great-great-grandfather; James, his great-grandfather; James, his grandfather, and Seth, his father. At the age of sixteen, he taught a school in his native town, and afterwards in Hingham. He graduated with the highest honors at Amherst College in 1827, and at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1831. In college “he was exceedingly minute and methodical in all plans and details, and he there foreshadowed, what he afterwards exhibited, a remarkable skill in historical and statistical investigations.” He was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Sturbridge, Mass., December 21, 1831; and, during the first year of his ministry, one hundred and thirty persons were admitted members of the church. He was pastor here seven years; and, just before the close of his settlement, published “A Historical Sketch of Sturbridge, Mass., from its settlement to the present time.” In 1839, he became the Secretary of the Massachusetts Missionary Society, which office he held eighteen years, and resigned it September 23, 1857. He left in the office of this Society copies of his official correspondence, filling seven quarto volumes, each containing from four hundred to one thousand pages. He also published, in 1858, “A Historical Sketch of the Congregational churches of Massachusetts from 1620 to 1858, with an Appendix,” pp. 344, 12mo.

Sixteen days before his decease, he said to a friend, “I am now ready to publish what I have been accumulating during the last twenty years. I desire to devote the rest of my life to the preparation of several volumes for which I have been collecting the materials.” An intimate acquaintance says of him, “When he went down to his grave, he seems to have carried with him

more knowledge of facts involved in the history of the Massachusetts Congregational churches, than is possessed by any living man." As a preacher, he was neither brilliant, nor abstruse, but his sermons were plain, practical and edifying.

He removed to West Newton in 1846, which was his home till the close of his life. He died while on a temporary visit in South Plymouth, August 15, 1861. His remains rest in the Newton Cemetery.

Dr. Clarke had five children, of whom two died in infancy. Of his two surviving daughters, one, Miss Harriet S. Clarke (afterwards Mrs. L. E. Caswell, of Boston), was for several years a missionary teacher among the Seneca Indians, at the Cattaraugus Reservation in western New York. His only surviving son is Rev. Joseph B. Clarke, pastor for several years of the Central Congregational church, Newtonville.

DR. SAMUEL CLARKE, son of Samuel Clarke, of Boston, was born in Boston in 1779. Some time after his birth, his mother, who was a daughter of Obadiah Curtis, having become a widow, married Dr. James Freeman. He was at the Boston Latin School in 1790; then in a store with an importer of British goods, and about 1800 became partner. In 1804, he removed to Newton, settling on a farm of eighty acres, on the east side of what is now Waverly Avenue, and built in 1805 the house, afterwards Dr. James Freeman's, and subsequently the property of the late Francis Skinner. May 18, 1805, he married Rebecca Parker, daughter of General William Hull, of Newton. In 1807, he removed to Maidstone, Vt. In 1810, he went to Hanover, N. H., and studied medicine with Professor Nathan Smith, of Dartmouth College, and here his third child, Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D. D., was born. In 1811, he returned to Newton, where he first lived in the Obadiah Curtis' house, next north of the Harback estate, and devoted himself to the practice of medicine. His ride extended into Watertown, Brighton and Brookline, so that he sometimes used three or four horses. About 1814, he purchased the Prentice place, next south of the old Cemetery. In 1816, he sold this place to the late Joshua Loring, and removed to Boston, where he practised medicine and carried on the drug business at the corner of Washington and School Streets, till 1829. He then returned to Newton, where he built a chemical factory on the site afterwards known as Brackett's Morocco Factory, south of Homer Street; but the works were destroyed by fire soon after they went into operation. Before they could be rebuilt, Dr. Clarke was seized with fever, and died November 30, 1830, aged fifty-one years.

His widow survived him many years, supported herself and her family by her own exertions, and left a comfortable estate to her unmarried daughter, besides aiding in many public and charitable enterprises. She died in Boston, May 25, 1865, aged seventy-five, leaving five sons and one daughter.

CAPTAIN PHINEAS COOKE was the son of Samuel and nephew of Daniel Cooke, the latter of whom left him a large estate. He was a direct descendant of Gregory Cooke, one of the first settlers of Newton. He was captain of a company of Minute-men, commanded, on the memorable day of Concord and Lexington, by Colonel Michael Jackson. This company did good service, and received the thanks of General Warren for their brave conduct. Captain



Cooke built the house at Newton Corner, near the line of Watertown, which, after the war, was owned and occupied by General Hull. He died January 12, 1784, too early to witness the complete establishment of the country, for whose sake he had endured hardship and peril. He married (1759) Abigail Durant, daughter of Edward Durant, jr., a leading patriot of the Revolutionary period. His children were four sons and three daughters.

GARDNER COLBY was born in Bowdoinham, Me., September 3, 1810. He was the son of Josiah C. Colby, of that place. His father was a shipbuilder, and during the war of 1812 lost heavily by the depreciation of shipping, and by the depredations of foreign privateers. A few years afterwards, his mother found herself dependent upon her own energies for the support of herself and her four children. She came to Boston, and by her remarkable energy and perseverance she soon established a home for herself and children. Gardner, her second son, entered a grocery store as an errand-boy, and after two years' service obtained the position of clerk in a Boston dry goods house. At the age of twenty-two he started in business for himself, opening a dry goods store on the corner of Bromfield and Washington Streets. His whole capital was \$500, borrowed from his mother; but he was successful from the beginning, and in 1837 launched out into a new course, entering the dry goods importing business on Kilby Street. He continued in this until 1848, when he retired with a handsome competency.

In 1850, he purchased one-half interest in the Maverick (now Merchant) Mills, at Dedham, being associated with another citizen of Newton, the late J. Wiley Edmonds, in the manufacture of woollen goods. Mr. Colby was the selling agent in Boston of the manufactured goods, being in the wholesale dry goods commission business, first on Milk, and afterwards on Franklin Street.

He again retired from active business in 1863; but in 1870 he entered a third time upon a new business enterprise, to build the Wisconsin Central Railroad from Menasha to Ashland, on Lake Superior. The road is three hundred and forty miles in length, and was built under many difficulties. Mr. Colby was its first President, and had the chief burden of its financial affairs and management.

He was an active member of the Baptist church, and one of the most distinguished laymen of that denomination in New England. His benefactions were liberal and unostentatious; he was for twenty-seven years treasurer of the Newton Theological Institution, and, later, President of the Board of Trustees; also, a trustee of Brown University, Providence, R. I., and of Colby University, Waterville, Me., to each of which he contributed liberally.

The following public bequests were made in the will of Mr. Colby:

Newton Theological Institution,	\$60,000
Colby University, Waterville, Me.,	120,000
Brown University, Providence, R. I.,	50,000
Massachusetts Baptist Charitable Society,	10,000
Baldwin Place Home for Little Wanderers,	10,000
American Baptist Missionary Union,	39,000

Women's Baptist Missionary Society,	\$ 1,000
American Baptist Home Missionary Society,	50,000
Northern Baptist Education Society,	10,000
Massachusetts Baptist State Convention,	10,000
Home for Aged Men, Boston,	10,000
Home for Aged Women, Boston,	10,000
Home for Aged Colored Women,	5,000
Children's Friend Society,	5,000
Young Women's Christian Association,	5,000
Boston Baptist Bethel,	1,000
Massachusetts Homœopathic Hospital,	5,000
American Baptist Publication Society,	5,000
Worcester Academy, Worcester, Mass.,	5,000
Towards a new Baptist church edifice at Newton Centre, under certain conditions,	25,000
To a society to be incorporated for the relief of aged and indigent Baptist ministers and male missionaries, under certain conditions,	25,000

To most of the above institutions Mr. Colby contributed largely during his lifetime. His real and personal estate was estimated at a million and a half. Mr. Colby removed to Newton in 1846, and was known for more than thirty years as one of its most liberal and public spirited citizens.

MARY DAVIS OR DAVIE.—This woman deserves a place among these biographical sketches, as having attained the greatest age of any person on record among the people of Newton. There is a statement in Bradford's History of Wiscasset, Me., that "George Davie purchased a tract of land at Wissacassett, of the Sheepscoot Sagamores, in 1663, and settled there. He lived on an eminence, about half a mile north of the point, and about fifty rods from the river. A brother and two others lived there at the same period. After Philip's war, the Indians became disaffected and hostile, and the settlement was broken up in 1680. The widow of one of the Davies died in Newton in 1752, aged 116." This is Goody Davis. She lived in the south part of Newton (Oak Hill), and cultivated her ground with her own hand till extreme old age, using both scythe and hoe with considerable vigor and success. The hole, which had been the cellar of her house, was to be seen a hundred years after her death. Dr. Homer says,—“She sustained a good character, and retained her faculties, bodily and mental, to a very considerable degree, until within about two years of her death. She was supported in her declining years at the expense of the town, with peculiar cheerfulness. She lived through half the reign of Charles the First, through the Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell, the reigns of Charles Second, James Second, William and Mary, Queen Anne, George First, and died in the old age of George Second.” About two years before her death, a likeness of Mrs. Davis was drawn by a portrait painter. This portrait is now in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, presented by Dr. Bentley, of Salem, with the indorsement,—“Portrait of Mrs. Davis, aged 117 years.” In the words

of Dr. Homer,—“This picture is a venerable curiosity. Time has touched the colors with a clay-like, dingy tinge. From her great age, the face is wrinkled and rugged. The features are strongly delineated, the eyes blue and smiling, the lips full and rosy, the forehead honest and open, and a white cap surrounds the head, face and chin, which gives a death-like look to the picture; as though it had been taken from some living being, who had already entered the valley of the shadow of death; yet the expression is benevolent. But if the original was ever handsome, this is a sad memorial of withered beauty.”

Mr. Seth Davis states her age at 117 years and 115 days; and adds, “She buried three husbands, had nine children, and, at her death, left forty-five grandchildren, two hundred great-grandchildren, and eight hundred great-great-grandchildren.” If this be true, the statement of Dr. Homer, that “she was supported by the town in her declining years,” seems hardly credible. A slip of paper pasted on the back of the picture states also the above facts, and adds that at the age of 104 she could do a good day’s work at shelling corn, and at 110, she sat at her spinning-wheel. The portrait was painted by Smibert, by request of Governor Belcher.

JOHN WILEY EDMANDS was born in Boston in the year 1810. He was the son of Thomas Edmands, Esq., member of the old book-selling firm of Lincoln and Edmands, of Boston. His father spent the evening of his days in Newton. The subject of this sketch entered the English High School in Boston at its establishment in 1821, and graduated with the honor of a Franklin medal in 1823. Valuable reminiscences of his school years are embodied in an address which he made before the assembled graduates, on the occasion of the observance of the half-century anniversary of its establishment. After graduating at the High School, he entered the store of Amos and Abbott Lawrence, became a member of the firm in 1830, and soon afterwards its acting manager. In 1843, he retired from the firm, whose multifarious business he had conducted with marked sagacity and success, and sought rest in travel and leisure, though his services were sought far and wide; and it is not extravagant to say that there was not a large railroad or manufacturing corporation in New England, the treasuryship of which he could not have had by signifying his willingness to accept. He was afterwards interested in the Maverick Woollen Mills at Dedham, and at one time contemplated the establishment of a mill of a similar character at Newton Lower Falls, but this plan was abandoned.

When the Pacific Mills Company at Lawrence was chartered, Mr. Edmands, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Abbott Lawrence, became connected with the management, and was elected treasurer in 1864, which position he held till his death. It was in this position that Mr. Edmands most clearly exhibited his wonderful financial ability. Through the financial crisis of 1857, he stood firm, while others yielded to the pressure, and in the face of what was thought utter disaster, Mr. Edmands foresaw the reaction of the future, and expended a large sum in making the Pacific Mills the largest individual manufacturing establishment in the world, and bringing its stock up from the lowest to the highest figure ever attained by any stock company in the United States. This

Corporation was one of the most extensive and successful manufacturing establishments of the world, employing over five thousand persons, its manufactures finding a ready market throughout the United States and many foreign countries. Through his wise management and of those associated with him, it continued, in the midst of general financial disaster, to be remunerative to its stockholders. He continued at his post, as the financial head of this great business establishment, until the last.

Mr. Edmands had wide business relations, and was connected with many financial institutions. He was a director in the Arkwright Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company and of the Suffolk Bank, and was Vice-President of the Provident Institution for Savings. He was for some time director of the Ogdensburg Railroad, and had been the treasurer. He was, also, treasurer of the Eye and Ear Infirmary, took a deep interest in the welfare of his country, and, throughout his life, he never failed in the performance of his duties as a citizen. He supported and delighted to honor such men as Daniel Webster, Edward Everett, Rufus Choate, and others, and occupied an honored seat at the great gatherings of the party in Faneuil Hall.

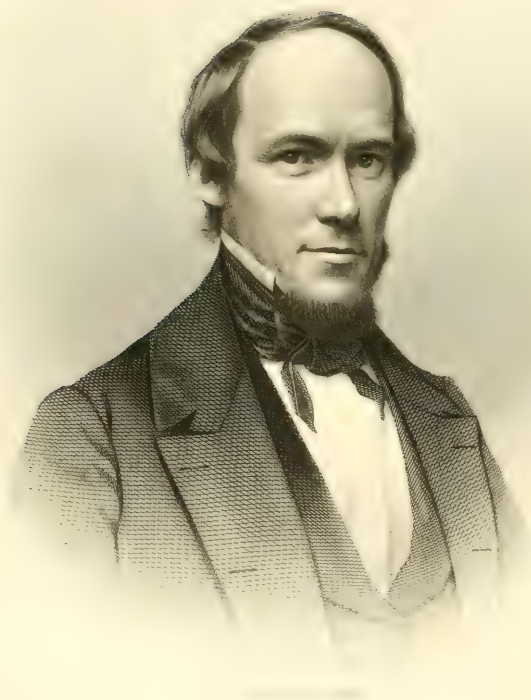
Removing to Newton, in 1847, thirty years before his death, Mr. Edmands at once identified himself with the town of his adoption, and its interest and best good were always his chief care.

In the Fall election of 1852, he was nominated as the candidate for Congress in this District, and was elected, succeeding such men as John Quincy Adams and Horace Mann. He performed his duties in this capacity in a successful manner. Mr. Edmands, however, did not hunger for political position, and declined a re-nomination. In 1868, he was chosen Presidential Elector from his District, receiving the nomination of the Republican party. On several occasions he was mentioned in connection with high official stations at Washington, including that of Secretary of the Treasury under President Lincoln.

His engrossing duties did not keep him away from the town meeting assemblies of Newton, of which he was a punctual attendant. Many projects, having in view the future welfare of the town, received his warm advocacy and earnest support. A petition from the West Newton Athenæum for an appropriation aid in increasing its usefulness coming up, Mr. Edmands was appointed Chairman of a Committee to consider the subject. He made a report, in which he proposed that the town should aid that and other similar institutions, by appropriating a sum each year equal to the amount obtained by private subscription, thus making public and private liberality for this deserving object go hand in hand. When a "Newton Home" was proposed, for sheltering and training little girls before evil had the ascendancy, he at once gave the idea his approval, and was one of the first liberal contributors towards the establishment of the "Newton Home." The rigid economy practised in the Home, and the strict adherence to the principle with which it was started, "never to run in debt," were rare qualities of commendation to Mr. Edmands, and elicited his highest approval and approbation.







*A. B. Ely.*

When the war of the Rebellion commenced, Mr. Edmands was among the foremost to declare for the unity and perpetuity of our government. When meetings were called in Newton to obtain volunteers to fill the quota of the town, Mr. Edmands was always present, presiding on several occasions. He offered freely of his means to strengthen the hands of the Board of Selectmen, and advanced a large sum at a critical moment to meet necessary liabilities, in anticipation of a vote of the town, sanctioning such expenditure. Two of his sons enlisted and performed honorable service, and during the progress of the contest he sent welcome aid to many a wounded soldier of the Newton contingent in his hospital home, besides caring for the necessities of families left behind.

He subscribed a considerable sum towards erecting an enduring monument in the Newton Cemetery, in remembrance of those soldiers of Newton who died while in the service of their country; at the same time suggesting that subscriptions be received in small sums from school children and citizens generally, in order that all might take part in this patriotic and praiseworthy testimonial. More than eleven hundred pupils of the public schools contributed each one dime, with nearly twelve hundred dollars through a donation of one dollar each from inhabitants of the town, which resulted in the erection of the monument.

His gifts to the Newton Free Library, to which he also gave his invaluable counsels and much of his time from its foundation, amounted to nearly \$20,000.

Mayor Speare thus referred to him, before the Newton City Council: "Should I say that Newton has lost the man who stood highest in the esteem of all her citizens, I am sure that I should but echo the sentiment of all; but a life and mind like that of our late honored fellow-citizen is not confined in its influence and benefits to any single community.

"Should I say that Boston, the metropolis of New England, had lost one of its largest-minded and most honored merchants; that the largest manufacturing establishment, not only in Massachusetts, but of the world, had lost its controlling mind, and our nation had lost one whose counsels for many years have been sought after in shaping its legislation, the influence of which made them national, I should then come short of the measure of the influence of the life and labors of the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands."

Mr. Edmands died January 31, 1877, aged sixty-seven years, eleven months, leaving a widow and eight sons.

ALFRED BREWSTER ELY was born in Monson, Mass., January 30, 1817. By his father, Rev. Alfred Ely, D. D., he was descended from Nathaniel Ely, who came from England to America in 1632 or 1633, and became a freeman of Cambridge, May 6, 1635. Newton had not then been separated from Cambridge, and accordingly, Mr. Ely was descended from one who may, in some sense, be regarded as one of the earliest inhabitants of Newton. His mother's father was Major-General Timothy Newell, of Sturbridge, Mass., who served with distinction in the Revolutionary war. Through his paternal grandfather, Mr. Ely counted among his ancestors Deacon John Edwards, uncle of the celebrated Jonathan Edwards, and through his grandmother, on his father's

side, he traced his descent directly, and with only seven removes, from Elder William Brewster, one of the original Plymouth Pilgrims and of Mayflower fame.

Mr. Ely prepared for college at the Monson Academy; graduated at Amherst College in 1836; and taught for three years, first as principal of the High School in Brattleboro', Vermont, and then in the Donaldson Academy, Fayetteville, N. C. On his return to the North, he became cashier of a New York State bank, and afterwards entered the law office of Messrs. Chapman and Ashmun, Springfield, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in that city. About 1848 he removed to Boston, where he continued in practice until his death in 1872. At this time he took up his residence in Newton, returning thus to the soil which, more than two hundred years before, had hospitably received his ancestor. His practice was large and successful, and in his nearly twenty-five years of active legal work he was retained in many cases of great importance.

For a number of years he was prominent in political life. His earliest sympathies were in the line of what was later known as "Native Americanism," and when the "American" movement of 1844 was started, he threw himself into the work with ardor. In the Philadelphia Convention of "Americans" he took an active part, and had great influence in the shaping of the declaration of principles of that body. For a time, he owned and edited the *Boston Daily Times* and the *Boston Ledger*, both of which were carried on in the interest of "Americanism." In 1846 he introduced into Massachusetts the patriotic "Order of United Americans," and later, he was presiding officer of the whole order in the United States. The principles of the American party were always dear to him. When the Hon. Henry Wilson was elected to the United States Senate, Mr. Ely was a prominent candidate for the position, and report had it that he failed of election, only because of the impression that Mr. Wilson was more thoroughly anti-slavery. He was State Director of the Western Railroad, now consolidated Boston and Albany, State Commissioner of Back Bay lands under Governor Banks' administration, and member of the State Legislature from the Newton district in 1871-2.

In this last public work of his life, his characteristic energy continually displayed itself. Though then so wasting with disease that almost any other would have kept his sick chamber, he was one of the most active and laborious of the members. He was the originator of the idea of cheap workingmen's trains in Massachusetts, and it was chiefly through his instrumentality, as one of the Railroad Committee of the House, that a bill insuring the practical realization of the same became a law of the State.

On the breaking out of the Rebellion, he was commissioned Quartermaster 13th Connecticut Volunteers, November 9, 1861, and November 11, of the same year, appointed Aide-de-camp to Brigadier-General Benham, who was then engaged in active operations in West Virginia. In the following spring he received the Commission of Assistant Adjutant-General, Northern Division of Department of the South, and was re-appointed to service under General Benham, who had been transferred to a command in this Department. He was in active service at Hilton Head, Beaufort, the siege of Savannah, and



at Fort Pulaski, being one of the first to enter the latter fortress after its capitulation, and one of those appointed to receive the surrender. After the battles of the Edisto and Stono, in which he fought, he was ordered North to service on the staff of Major General and Governor Morgan in Albany. He was on sick leave several months, from fever contracted in the marshes of the Edisto and Stono, and, suffering still from the effects of this disease, which afterwards hastened his death, he resigned his commission in 1863. He died July 30, 1872, distinguished alike in civil and military life, both as a man and a Christian.

Mr. Ely was twice married. His first wife was Miss Lucy Ely, daughter of Charles I. Cooley, Esq., of Norwich, Conn. He had two sons, one of whom only survives him. His second wife was Miss Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Freeman Allen of Boston and Newton, who also survives him and by whom he had one daughter.

JUDGE ABRAHAM FULLER was the son of Joseph Fuller, jr., and of Sarah, daughter of Abraham Jackson. He was born March 23, 1720, and was an only son. His only sister married Rev. Isaac Jones, of Weston. As his father, so he, had a son and a daughter. Previous to 1760, Abraham Fuller kept a private grammar school in Newton, and in that employment undoubtedly learned to set a high value on education, which was made manifest by his inserting in his will a bequest of £300, "for the purpose of laying the foundation of an academy in Newton." Judge Fuller enjoyed in a large degree the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens, and filled many important offices. He was Selectman four years, Town Clerk and Treasurer twenty-seven years, commencing in 1766, Representative to the General Court eighteen years,—the longest period of service in the last two departments of any citizen of Newton,—Delegate to the Provincial Congress, Senator, Councillor, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. On receiving notice of the bequest in his will, the town of Newton ordered the following Minute to be entered on their Records:

"The inhabitants of Newton have always felt and manifested uniform and unshaken confidence in the integrity and discretion of Judge Fuller. There have been few instances where, for such a series of years, and such a variety of services rendered by an individual for his native town, with such unlimited confidence on the one part, and such integrity and disinterestedness on the other,—he was universally esteemed and venerated. His native town and country are largely indebted to him. His public services will, by future generations, most assuredly be justly esteemed and universally acknowledged."

After the death of his father, in 1766, Judge Fuller removed to the house built by his grandfather, Captain Joseph Fuller, and carried on the farm, adding to the cultivation of the soil the business of a maltster. At that period, when beer was the very frequent beverage of the people, the trade in malt was a very important one; and it is related of Judge Fuller, that at one time, there being a scarcity of malt, it happened that he was the only holder of the article in the town. So far from taking advantage of this, he continued to sell at the old prices, and would only allow each purchaser to have a limited quantity, lest the poor should be deprived of their beer. The old

malt-house where the business was carried on, was standing in 1825, and was occupied for lodging rooms by the farm laborers employed by General Hull.

Judge Fuller is said to have been a man somewhat stern in aspect and manner, as became one who had been for many years a teacher of youth, a Judge and a Senator. He was a large, portly person, and had a voice so powerful that it is said he could be distinctly heard, calling to his workmen from his farm to Angier's Corner, a mile distant. Once, when the small-pox prevailed in this vicinity, he agreed with Marshall Spring, of Watertown, to call out to him the news from the top of a hill on his farm, called Chestnut Hill. He went, and shouted, "All's well," and Dr. Spring heard him at Watertown.

He was very averse to owing even the smallest sum of money; and it is related that when on his death-bed, seeming uneasy, his wife asked what troubled him, he replied, "I owe Ludy Harris ninepence for mending my shoe; send over and pay the money. I have never lived in debt, and I cannot die in debt." So the ninepence was paid, and the Judge departed in peace. When he died, the fee of the attending physician was found in his hand.

He had intended to be buried on his farm. But it occurred to him that, notwithstanding the precautions of John Fuller, his ancestor, to keep the place in the family, it might be sold by his descendants. He said, "I never was bought nor sold when alive, and I won't be sold after I die." And so he was buried in the family tomb at Newton Centre.

When the tomb was opened, nine years afterwards, to admit the body of his wife, it was found that the body of Judge Fuller was in a remarkable state of preservation, being converted into a substance as hard as wood, of a dark stone color, but retaining the features so well that he would have been recognized by any person who had known him in life. The body remained in this condition for many years, and was visited by the scientific and the curious until their visits became an annoyance to the family, and the tomb was closed by a marble door. Twenty-five years after burial, the body remained nearly perfect in form, though the coffin had mouldered away, so that it became necessary to replace it with a new one. Whatever the preserving influence was,—and it has never been explained, it has ceased to act; for in 1866 the coffin was opened, and nothing was found in it excepting the bones.

Judge Fuller died April 20, 1794, aged seventy-four years, and his wife, April 7, 1803, aged seventy-six. Their only daughter, Sarah Fuller, was married to General William Hull, in 1781. As Judge Fuller had but one daughter, so General Hull had but one son.

There are portraits of Judge and Madam Fuller in possession of the family — the old gentleman is represented as stout in figure, and having a broad, cheerful face; he wears a full-bottomed powdered wig and queue, is dressed in a coat of green homespun cloth, which was made in the family, adorned with large flat gold buttons; his shirt has immense ruffles, trimmed with lace on the bosom and cuffs. Madam's face has a kindly and genial expression; she has on a black silk brocade gown and white lace kerchief crossed on the bosom, a white lace cap, with much ruffling round the face. A tradition remains in the family that the cap was brought from England on purpose for the old lady to wear when her portrait was painted.

**JOSEPH FULLER**, third son of John Fuller, and known as Captain Fuller, was born in 1652, and married December 13, 1680, Lydia, daughter of Edward Jackson, of Newton. His father-in-law\* gave him twenty acres of land, from the west end of the Mayhew farm of five hundred acres, which he bought of Gov. Simon Bradstreet in 1646 for \$140,— which Bradstreet bought of Thomas Mayhew of Watertown in 1638, with the buildings, for six cows.

This tract commenced near what is now the division line between Newton and Brighton, and extended westward, including what is now Newtonville, and covering the site of General Hull's place, now owned by Governor Claflin. Here Joseph Fuller built his house, and this twenty acres, together with about two hundred inherited from his father, formed the farm which descended to his son Joseph, his grandson Abraham, and his great-granddaughter Sarah, who married William Hull. In 1814 William Hull built a new house, on the same spot where Joseph Fuller's stood for one hundred and thirty years. The house built by General Hull was, after the death of his widow and the sale of the estate, removed to the vicinity of the railroad station once called "Hull's Crossing," now "Newtonville," to make room for the house built by Governor Claflin, who bought the property, and who is the third bearing that title who has owned it,— Gov. Bradstreet, Gov. Hull and Gov. Claflin. The large elm tree still standing near the house was, according to a family tradition, a riding switch, planted by Joseph Fuller the first; and there remained until about 1830, in the hall, a pair of deer's horns, the original wearer of which was shot from his front door by the same Joseph. He was captain of the Newton Horse Company, and it was he who in 1735 gave a training field to them, which was used for this purpose for several years. Mr. Jackson says, "The town discontinued both the training field and the old road which led to it, in 1787, and laid out a straight road near to it, and the old road and the Common reverted to Judge Fuller, and he paid the town therefor two pounds."

Joseph Fuller died January 5, 1740, aged eighty-eight years; his wife Lydia, in 1726, aged seventy years.

**TIMOTHY JACKSON**, father of the Hon. William Jackson, was for thirty years a very useful citizen of the town of Newton. In March, 1780, he was elected a member of the School Committee, and also one of the committee to raise men for the army. And from that date until he was disabled by

---

\* **DEED OF GIFT**.—Edward Jackson to Joseph and Lydia Fuller, 1680. This present witnesseth that I, Edward Jackson, have given to Joseph Fuller, and to my daughter Liddia his wife, Twenty accers of land, lying and being vppon the South West corner of the farme which I bought of Mr. Broadstreete, and also I have sold some tenne accers more adioyning to the foresayd Twenty, as it is layd out and Bounded by David Fiske of Cambridge bounds Surveyor; also I doe by these presents acknowledge that I have receaved the sume of six pounds in money in, and his father John Fuller is to pay sixeteene more as followeth, upon the first of March in the year 1681, and five pound in the first of March, 1682, and the last five pound on the first of March 1683, the which somes beeing so payd as above expressed, I doe by these presents assigne and make over to the above named Joseph Fuller and to his heires forever, to have and to hold without any just mollestation of me, my heires, Executors and Administrators, or any of vs: In witness hereof, I have set to my hand and seale.

JOHN MASON,  
ISAAC BACON.

EDWARD JACKSON. [Seal.]

paralysis in 1811, he was continually serving in various town and State offices. "He was Adjutant and Brigade Major in the militia; kept the town school in the North District two winters; was Deputy Sheriff ten years, from 1791; Selectman many years; Moderator of nearly all the town meetings from 1795 to 1810 inclusive, and Representative to the General Court fifteen years in succession, from 1797." The duties of all these offices he discharged with ability and faithfulness.

Timothy Jackson was the son of Timothy and Sarah (Smith) Jackson, grandson of Joseph and Patience (Hyde) Jackson, great-grandson of Sebas and Sarah (Baker) Jackson, and great-great-grandson of Edward Jackson, sen., of London, one of the first settlers of Newton. He owned part of the same estate and occupied the same house that sheltered all his ancestors in this country. The house, which was demolished in 1809, occupied the same land afterwards covered by the house of Hon. William Jackson. The well is the same whose water has slaked the thirst of eight generations of the same name. He was born August 3, 1756, and inherited from his father a military spirit, and from his mother, energy, courage and perseverance.

"At the age of fifteen,—one year earlier than the law of that period required, he enlisted in one of the Newton companies of militia, and at eighteen joined an independent company of Minute-men, raised in Newton in January, 1775, in accordance with the military spirit of the time, and in view of the expected struggle with the mother country. This company of Minute-men verified to the letter their claim to the name they assumed, on the morning of the Lexington fight. He was a corporal in the company. On the morning of that ever memorable day, he heard the signal guns which announced that the British troops were in motion. He went to the Captain's house at the break of day, and received orders to warn the company to meet upon their parade ground forthwith. This order he promptly executed on horseback, and before eight o'clock the company were on the march to join their regiment at Watertown Meeting-house; and from thence took their march for Lexington and Concord. They encountered Lord Percy's reserve at Concord, and continued to hang upon the flank and rear of the British troops until nightfall, when they took boat for Boston at Lechmere Point, where, after they had rowed beyond the reach of musket shot, and that bloody day's work was ended, this company of Minute-men publicly received the thanks of General Warren for their zeal and bravery throughout the day.

"Soon after the battle of Bunker Hill, a company was raised, to serve eight months, mostly of Newton men, commanded by Captain Nathan Fuller, of Newton, and joined the Continental army under General Washington at Cambridge. During the last four months of this term, he joined the company and was appointed by Captain Fuller Orderly Sergeant.

"In September, 1776, he entered on board a privateer fitted out at Salem, which sailed on a cruise on the 19th of that month. Ten days afterwards, the privateer was captured by the British frigate *Perseus*, after a running fight (in which he was wounded in the neck by a musket ball), and carried into New York, then in possession of the British, and confined in a prison ship. After six months in that loathsome place, he was impressed into the English naval service, and placed on board a large Indiaman, pierced for



thirty-six guns, as a convoy to a fleet of transports to England. Of the thirty-six men composing the crew of this ship, ten were impressed Americans. After a rough and boisterous passage of eighty days, they arrived in London, when he was put on board a Spanish-built guard-ship of one hundred and twenty guns, in the Thames. From this ship he was transferred to the frigate *Experiment*, bound for Lisbon. On his return from Lisbon, he was put on board Lord Howe's flag-ship, and sailed with the fleet to the West Indies. While on that station, he was transferred to the frigate *Grasshopper*. From the cruel treatment he had uniformly received in all those ships, he determined to make his escape at all hazards. While the *Grasshopper* lay at anchor in the harbor of Antigua, about half a mile from the shore, he took advantage of a severe shower of rain which drove the sentinel below, passed over the stern of the ship at midnight, unobserved, and sat upon the bow chains until the storm had abated, when he let himself down into the water and swam for the land, which he reached in about half an hour, landing upon a rocky shore, quite exhausted and much bruised among the rocks and surf. From thence he travelled to St. John's, where he shipped on board an English sloop, Captain Clark, who traded among the English islands, but was ultimately bound to New York.

"Captain Clark afterwards changed his voyage from New York to Cork, Ireland. In consequence of this change of voyage, he left the sloop at St. Vincent. From thence he went to St. Kitts, where he succeeded in gaining a passage to North Carolina in a pilot boat, which arrived safely, and from thence he shipped in a vessel bound to Boston. On this voyage he was again captured by the British, and carried into New York. While the vessel was furling sails and hauling alongside the wharf, he made his escape unobserved, and travelled by land two days and two nights, and had nearly reached the American lines, when he was captured by an advance guard of Hessian troops, carried back to New York and cast into prison with hundreds of his countrymen, in January, 1778. He was kept in this loathsome prison about six months. His sufferings were appalling; the small-pox prevailed, and scarcely a day passed that he did not witness the death of some fellow-prisoner.

"Soon after the battle of Monmouth, he was exchanged, with many others, and passed over to the American army in July, 1778, in a state of perfect destitution, upwards of two hundred miles from home, and without a penny to sustain himself through so long a journey. Fortunately, he met with a townsman, Daniel Jackson, then a sergeant in Captain Bryant's company of Artillery, a kind-hearted man, who loaned him money enough to pay his expenses home, where he arrived in the autumn of 1778, after having been absent one year and ten months. After a few months' visit to the army in Rhode Island, he returned home again in the spring of 1779, took the homestead at the age of twenty-three, and settled as a farmer."

Mr. Jackson, after three and a half years' quiet, married Sarah, daughter of Stephen Winchester, November 28, 1782, and settled on the homestead, and had six children. He died November 22, 1814, aged fifty-eight.

WILLIAM JACKSON, the eldest son of Major Timothy and Sarah Winchester Jackson, was born in Newton, September 2, 1783. His parents had

strong minds and excellent education; and, therefore, the early training of their son was all it should be. At the age of sixteen, he met with an accident, which confined him to the house more than a year. During this time he acquired the taste for reading and literary pursuits, which ever after characterized him. When eighteen years old, he was sent to Boston to learn to manufacture soap and candles. At twenty-one, he took charge of a manufactory of his own. The same year he married Hannah Woodward, of Newton, and established his home in Boston.

It was the custom at that period for the workmen in manufactories to be called together daily at eleven o'clock, A. M., for drinks of liquor, at the expense of the owners. William Jackson, seeing the effects of this custom, and indeed of all use of intoxicating beverages, made an offer to his men, that all who would give up the custom should, at the end of the week, receive the amount thus saved added to their wages, and very soon the rum-jug was banished from his manufactory.

The war of 1812 proved very disastrous to Mr. Jackson's business, and he lost very heavily. But this was soon forgotten, in the much heavier loss of his only sister. A few months later followed the death of his wife, leaving him with five orphaned children. This, he once said, "was trouble." In the following year he buried his father and mother. Thus in two years all that were dearest to him were swept away. And "all this," he said, "it took, to bring me to God." From that time he became a servant of Christ, and in his service he grew continually stronger and happier to the day of his death.

In 1816, he married Mary Bennett, of Lunenburg. In 1819, he was first elected representative to the General Court. At the age of thirty-seven he partially retired from business, and returned to Newton, to live at the old homestead, where five generations of his ancestors had lived and died.

He was early chosen on the Board of Selectmen, and also on the Board of the School Committee, and ever afterwards he was deeply interested in the schools of Newton. As one of the Selectmen, he was called upon to recommend for a license to sell liquor, the taverns and groceries of the town. This he refused to do, and thus took his first stand before the public on the side of the temperance reform. In this cause he was a pioneer, and he gave to it much time and effort, aiding in forming a Temperance Society, and establishing a Lyceum, where the subject was discussed and lectures given.

In 1826, his attention was drawn by Dr. Phelps, of Boston, to the enterprise of railroads. At once he became interested, studied into the whole subject, and volunteered a lecture on railroads before the Lyceum. In this lecture, his predictions of what might and would be the effect of the railroad enterprise, in Massachusetts and the United States, were branded as the words of a lunatic; but they have since proved to have been the prophecies of a keen and far-seeing intellect. This lecture at once attracted attention outside of Newton, and he was invited to repeat it in Boston, Waltham, and many other leading towns and cities. He also wrote articles on the same subject for newspapers in Boston, Springfield, Northampton, Salem, Haverhill, etc. For the next eighteen years much of his time and thought was engrossed by various railroad enterprises. At different times he was Superintendent of

construction of the Boston and Worcester, Boston and Albany, New Bedford and Taunton, Bangor and Piscataquis, and Providence and Worcester Railroads. He was for nine years one of the Directors of the Western Railroad.

In 1829, he was interested in establishing a Savings' Bank in Newton, which went into operation in 1831, he being its first President.

In 1830, he was chosen to represent the town of Newton in the Massachusetts Legislature. In his second term, the subject of freemasonry was discussed in the House. He looked seriously into the subject, and his investigations resulted in his becoming firmly anti-masonic. Two years after this, he became the candidate of the anti-masonic party for the office of member of Congress for the Norfolk District, to which he was elected, after the ninth ballot. At the close of this term of service, he was re-elected by an overwhelming majority; but declined to stand as candidate for a third term.

About this time, feeling that the prosperity of Newton required more frequent trains of cars to and from Boston daily, he used his influence for that purpose, and in 1844 the Newton special trains commenced running. The result was, as he expected, that people began to move into the various villages on the route of the railroad; new villages sprang up, and the value of real estate greatly increased.

About this time, Mr. Jackson laid out a part of the land belonging to his homestead into house lots and streets around two parks, called Walnut Park and Waban Place, where land was sold by the foot for the first time in Newton.

With the inflow of people, the need of a church at Newton Corner became evident, there being none within two miles. To this point Mr. Jackson now turned his thoughts and energies. The Eliot church was formed with thirty-seven members, and a commodious house of worship was built. Of this church he was one of the Deacons. He had held the same office for many years previously in the Congregational church at Newton Centre.

In 1846, the American Missionary Association was formed, the necessity being felt by many Christians for a Missionary Society which should have no connection with slavery. Of this Association William Jackson was the earnest and interested President, for the first eight years of its existence.

In 1848, he formed a company which bought up the land in Newton now called Auburndale, laid it out with streets and house lots, many of which were soon sold and built upon. This was the commencement of that beautiful village.

In 1840, members from both the Whig and Democratic parties united in a new organization styled the "Liberty Party." This new party was opposed to slavery, and in the formation of it he took an active part, being their first candidate for Governor, and for several years their candidate for Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or Member of Congress. In 1848, the Free Soil Party was formed, and the Liberty Party was merged into that. In 1850, a Free Soil party paper was started, *The Boston Telegraph*, and to it Mr. Jackson gave much time, strength and money, being its Treasurer and one of its Trustees. It was too much for his strength. His health began to fail under his accumulation of cares.

To break away from these cares and secure the restoration of his health, the next year he went abroad, and travelled over the larger part of Europe, deriving much pleasure from the tour, as a man of such varied culture and keen observation must surely do. On his return, his health being scarcely at all improved, he withdrew almost entirely from public life, retaining only the presidency of the Newton Bank, which had been a pet enterprise with him since its foundation in 1848.

The derangement of his heart increased, till a cold taken January 14, 1865, brought the disease to a crisis, and confined him to his room till February 26, when he passed away.

Thus Newton lost one of her noblest and best loved sons, one of the most remarkable men of his generation. To his native town, he was both a private and public benefactor. The monuments of his enterprise and wisdom are on every hand. His characteristic liberality, his private charities, and personal kindness to the poor, the sick, and the suffering, remarkably abounded. His genial hospitality drew around him many friends, for whom his doors ever stood open. He was a man of superior intellect, strong will, large heart, sound judgment, great executive ability, and untiring industry. He was quick of apprehension, prompt in action, honest in purpose, genial in intercourse, ready to undertake any thing that would benefit others, at home, in the church, the town, the state, the nation, or the whole world. His character was an agreeable blending of the grave and gay. He could be witty, tender and serious at the same time. Whatever he did, he did it heartily.

HORACE MANN was for several years a distinguished citizen of West Newton. His estate was on the west side of Chestnut Street, nearly opposite the estate once owned and improved by Mrs. Abigail Lamb. A bronze statue in his honor stands in the Capitol grounds in Boston. Horace Mann was born in Franklin, Mass., May 4, 1796, and died in Yellow Springs, Ohio, August 2, 1859. He obtained his earlier education by his own exertions, and entered the Sophomore class in Brown University, six months after he first opened a Latin Grammar. He graduated with the highest honors in 1819, was Tutor in Brown, and afterwards studied law in Litchfield, Conn. He was admitted to the bar in 1823, and commenced practice in Dedham. He continued the practice of law fourteen years, and, it is said, gained fully four cases out of every five in which he was retained. He was member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives 1828-33, and of the Senate 1833-7, and President of the Senate 1836-7. In his political affairs, he was distinguished for his devotion to every movement in favor of education and temperance. He was the originator of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, which was the parent of all similar Institutions throughout the country. He was the first Secretary of the Board of Education of Massachusetts (1837-48), and through his influence, important changes were made in the school laws and the educational system of the State. He was honored with the degree of LL. D. from Harvard University in 1849. In May, 1843, he crossed the ocean for the purpose of inspecting the school systems of Europe, and especially of Germany, and the results of these observations are recorded in his Seventh Annual Report. He was elected Member of Congress and successor of John



Quincy Adams 1818-53, and spoke and voted in favor of excluding slavery from the Territories. He was President of Antioch College at Yellow Springs, Ohio, from September, 1852, until his death.

In 1835, he was appointed a Commissioner to superintend the publication of the Revised Statutes of Massachusetts, for which he prepared the Marginal Notes and References. His twelve Annual Reports of the Board of Education rank deservedly high. He edited *The Common School Journal* for several years, and published a volume of "Letters on Education" in 1848: "Letters and Speeches on Slavery" in 1851; and "Lectures on Intemperance," 1852. In 1852, he was the unsuccessful candidate of the Free Soil party of Massachusetts for Governor of the State.

Mr. Mann was the originator of the Normal Schools of Massachusetts, and of Teachers' Institutes and Conventions. He mortgaged his Law Library to raise the necessary means for starting the first Normal School, which was at Lexington. It was chiefly through his efforts that the school was removed to West Newton, and under his efficient interest and auspices it attained to popularity and success. He was conscientious, earnest, industrious, firm in his convictions, a man of great rectitude of life and manners, and his influence on the educational interests of Massachusetts created a momentum whose salutary efficacy is felt everywhere, and stands, an enduring monument to his honor.

DAVID HAVEN MASON was born in Sullivan, N. H., March 17, 1818, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1841. His career presents an example of the success of a self-made man, in the best sense of those words. By his own unaided efforts, by rigid economy, without wealthy or influential friends, he procured means for his college and professional education, and came to Boston, an entire stranger in the city, to practise his profession. After he had secured his office, purchased the necessary office furniture and a few elementary law books, he had only twenty-five cents left in his pocket, and not a friend in Boston from whom he could claim the privilege of borrowing a dollar. But by means of energy, industry and devotion to business, and fidelity to his clients, he soon secured a lucrative and respectable practice, and by his many honorable and genial traits of character, he gathered around him a large circle of appreciating and ardent friends.

After several years of close attention to the law, he entered the arena of public life, and by the various offices whose functions he discharged with admirable judgment, zeal and success, he made his influence felt, as a public benefactor, in Newton, in the neighboring city of Boston, and throughout the Commonwealth. Some of the most important and useful public improvements of the period when he was in active service in official relations, owe their origin and their successful achievement, with their untold utility, to his wisdom in planning and his skill in execution.

Mr. Mason was a resident of Newton for twenty-five years. He early won the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and was a very active and influential member of the House of Representatives, in the years 1863, 1866 and 1867. The patriotic Governor John A. Andrew leaned upon him with implicit confidence, and often applied to him for counsel and aid in important and difficult

emergencies. In the struggles of the country, during the war of 1861-5, he showed the most devoted patriotism, and his tongue, and pen, and mind were never wanting to the exigencies of any occasion. He was a friend to the poor, and a helper to the distressed. Mindful of his own early struggles, he sympathized with young men, and was ever ready with his advice and influence to encourage and stimulate them to prepare themselves for spheres of usefulness and honor.

He declined the honor of being a candidate for the senatorship, which he was urged to accept, on account of the claims of his profession. He often wrote able articles for the most influential journals, advocating public improvements, and adapted to guide and lead public opinion on points involving the pecuniary, business or educational interests of the city of Boston, the town of Newton, and the Commonwealth.

In 1857, Mr. Mason was invited to deliver the oration at New London, Conn., at the celebration of the eighty-first anniversary of American Independence. The papers of that city, without distinction of party, spoke of the oration afterwards, as "a sound, able and patriotic production, beautifully written and very effectively delivered." On a similar occasion in Boston, he was invited to read the Declaration of Independence. He performed this service, according to the journals of the following day, "in a forcible and truthful manner, and the audience warmly evinced their approbation."

In 1859, he was the orator of the day at the celebration of the eighty-third anniversary of Independence at Newton Centre, and his oration gave great satisfaction to the auditory. It was a refreshing example of originality, bold in expression as well as conception, and naturally suggested by the recollection of the scenes which gave birth to the anniversary. "It was marked by careful research and sound judgment, and replete with noble sentiments and lofty eloquence."

July 14, 1864, Mr. Mason delivered the address at the Centennial Anniversary of the town of Lancaster, N. H.—a very interesting production, which was afterwards printed.

While he was a member of the House of Representatives, Mr. Mason attended to the business of the Commonwealth with great fidelity, and won for himself the reputation of being one of the best debaters in that honorable body. He watched carefully every measure that came before the Legislature. He brought the whole weight of his influence in favor of every useful project, and, by his integrity and conscientious adhesion to the right, he made himself a power among his associates. His speeches before the Legislature, or Committees of the Legislature, on the Consolidation of the Western and the Boston and Worcester Railroad Corporations, on equalizing the Bounties of the Soldiers, on the adoption of the Fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States, on making the Milldam free of toll, and on the levelling of Fort Hill, and thus adding immensely to the business facilities of Boston, as well as to its taxable property, are specimens of the efforts in which he proved himself pre-eminently a public benefactor. In regard to the last of these projects, one of the daily journals of Boston said,—"The credit of engineering the matter (Fort Hill improvement) through the Legis-

lature, and reducing the details to a practical working level, is due to D. H. Mason, Esq., whose efforts in bringing to an adjustment the long contested Brighton Bridge case, and the prominent part he has taken as counsel for Railroad Corporations before the Legislature, has caused him to be regarded as one of the most eminent and successful counsel that appear before that body. This enterprise was entrusted to him; and the many difficulties that stood in the way were, by his untiring energy, all removed, and Boston will soon reap the advantage of having wide and well graded business streets, in place of narrow lanes leading to crowded tenement houses."

Of the action of the municipal and State authorities in removing the toll-gates from the Milldam road, and making that great thoroughfare free to the public, the same journal says,— "It is but just that it should be known that the credit of this is due principally to the persistent efforts of David H. Mason, Esq., of Newton, who for several years has given attention to this matter, presenting its importance before successive Legislative Committees with uniform success, and from time to time procuring the required legislation, until at last the public enjoy the great privilege secured."

In 1860 Mr. Mason was appointed on the Massachusetts Board of Education, of which for several years he was a very efficient member, and discharged the duties of that office with exemplary faithfulness. No demands of his private business were permitted at any time to interfere with his obligations to the State in this department of service. It was to him a labor of love, and he loved the labor.

Mr. Mason was also deeply interested in sustaining the high character of the schools in the town of Newton. In an account of the exercises at the dedication of the High School building at Newtonville, one of the journals of the day wrote as follows:

"It would not be invidious to the other friends of the enterprise to say that to Mr. Mason, perhaps more than to any one else, is the town indebted for the consummation of the enterprise. For three years, he has devoted to it his time and energies. Through his eloquent appeals and forcible arguments, he has overcome a persistent opposition; and in its darkest hours, when its firmest friends were almost tempted to despair, his voice was lifted in tones of startling eloquence, till success crowned his efforts. And the enthusiasm with which his name and his speech were received, showed that this was not the hour of his pride alone, but the pride of his friends for him." The Mason School of Newton Centre was named for him, as an honorary testimonial to his interest in the cause of education.

Allusion has been made above to Mr. Mason's patriotic spirit. During the war of 1861-5, he was unmeasured in his zeal to preserve the country and its free institutions unharmed, and to stimulate his fellow-citizens to all right and noble efforts. A notable instance of this occurred in an emergency in the war, when a large and enthusiastic meeting of citizens was held in the Town Hall of Newton. The design of the meeting was to take measures for equipping one or more companies of volunteer militia, and to take further measures for the support and comfort of the families of such as should be called into service.

Mr. Mason offered a series of resolutions, which he supported with eloquent and patriotic remarks. He alluded to a previous meeting, where the patriotic men of the town expressed themselves as willing to sacrifice every thing for the cause of their country; but the present meeting was one where prudence and calm judgment should rule the hour. The minds of men should not, in their enthusiasm, be carried beyond the proper line of duty; while they are willing to give of their substance, judgment and discretion should so guide their actions, that, while every thing needed should be given unsparingly, nothing should be wasted. "Millions of gold and rivers of blood will not compare with the influence of this question; for, on its solution hang the hopes of civil liberty and civilization throughout the world for ages to come. Let it not be said that we, of this generation, have been unfaithful to the high and holy trust."

The resolutions, which were unanimously adopted, are recorded on page 600.

December 22, 1870, Mr. Mason was appointed to the office of United States District Attorney for Massachusetts, in place of Hon. George S. Hillard, resigned. The names of several respectable and able lawyers were pressed for this appointment; but Mr. Mason was nominated by the President, and confirmed by the Senate above all competitors, his appointment being regarded as a strong one for the Government, and highly acceptable to the people and the bar of Massachusetts.

While Mr. Mason administered this, his last, public office, some very important and celebrated cases were decided by the Court, which evinced the Attorney's wisdom, sagacity, and legal knowledge and acumen. It is enough to say that he discharged the duties of his position to the entire satisfaction of the Government and his friends, and his methods often won the highest commendation.

Mr. Mason died in Newton, May 29, 1873, after a lingering illness of several months, aged fifty-five years, and left a widow and four children. The numbers of distinguished persons at his burial, holding official positions in church and State, and who had participated with him in important enterprises, and the resolutions passed by Courts and various Associations of which he had been a member, attested the high estimation in which he was held.

JOHN P. PARKER was the son of Samuel Parker and grandson of Ebenezer Parker. Samuel Parker was married in 1770; his residence was in the southeasterly part of Newton, about a fourth of a mile southeast of Wiswall's pond. His son, John P. Parker, left Newton in March, 1809, never to return. The mother of the latter, Ann Palmer, daughter of Thomas Palmer, who lived near Brook Farm, he used often to speak of with affectionate remembrance. She was reputed to be a good woman, of uncommon intellect. Her son was possessed of much energy and capacity. His education was mainly at the common schools of the town. He also attended the Academy at Framingham, and was very fond of, and became a proficient in, mathematical studies.

Not long after his adoption of the vocation of a sailor, he was promoted to the captaincy of a ship sailing in the distant Indian seas; and in this capacity



performed his last long voyage from the Sandwich Islands to China and California, which lasted from three to four years.

A letter from Mr. Parker, addressed to Mr. William Kenrick, of Newton, gives, in his own words, a sketch of his life.

“HAWAII, HAMA KUA, September 12, 1864.—Dear Sir,—I received your letter of inquiries after me by Mr. Jones, jr. I did not see Mr. Jones’ father, for which I was very sorry, as I live at the above island. He was at Oahu; but your letter to Mr. Jones, I received with pleasure. I did not receive it, however, till it was too late to send an answer by him, but I shall forward this letter in answer to yours shortly after.

“I have been living on this island forty-eight years. I left home in March, 1809, and followed the seas for some years, with the intention of returning. I sailed from the Sandwich Islands in a ship belonging to Davis & Winship for Canton, China, and arrived there safe with a cargo of sandal wood. It being war-time with America and England, we were blockaded two years in China. I was tired of stopping there, and left for the Sandwich Islands, but did not arrive till sixteen months after. The vessel that I sailed in went to Columbia River and California before going to the Islands, but I have never been away from the Islands since. I have had a wife, and she has borne me three children, and I have sixteen grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. I have had but one wife, and she has been dead four years. I have but one son living, and he is a good son and a great blessing to me, in a country like this, where there are no relatives to see and enjoy their company. For a time, your letter of inquiry was the first one I have seen that thought of me, excepting my brother, while living, and my mother and sister. [Mrs. Eben Wiswall, of Troy, N. Y.] After they were all dead, then I did receive letters from my sister Wiswall’s children. But since the war, I have not received any more, except one from Patience P. Ward; as you say she is living at Newton, I will write to her and send it by some conveyance. . . . .

“I went on shore at Hawaii under the protection of Kamehameha I., and have lived to see five kings, but begin to feel feeble with old age; I am seventy-four years old. I am as well as I can expect of one of my age.’

“The Sandwich Islands have been greatly improved lately by our countrymen, by many sugar plantations and other improvements. I have a great grazing farm of many thousand acres; and a great many bullocks, horses, sheep, hogs, etc. That is my business, the raising of stock; I am very comfortable, thank God. The good advice of my mother, that it is which has kept me from bad courses. I do not use strong drink, and that is all that keeps people from being in good circumstances. Rum is the curse of this country. Many a good trader is ruined by rum.

“Give my love to all my old acquaintances, and all my friends that have been born since I left, not forgetting Mr. Jones, who brought your letter of inquiry about me.”

Mr. Parker died at his residence on the Sandwich Islands, March 25, 1864. The following interesting account is taken from the *Hawaiian Gazette* of April 1, 1864:

"The aged and venerable John P. Parker, of Hawaii, died on Wednesday, the 25th ult., in Honolulu. His funeral was largely attended last Sunday afternoon, at the Bethel. Rev. S. C. Damon, in his remarks appropriate to the occasion, alluded to the long residence here, and sterling character of the deceased, and was followed by Hon. Curtis Lyons, by an address and prayer in Hawaiian. The body will be sent to Hawaii for burial.

"Mr. Parker was one of the few foreign men, whose term of residence extends back into the reign of Kamehameha I. He visited these islands first in 1809, being then engaged in a sea-faring life; but commenced his permanent residence in 1815. During most of the long period subsequent, fifty-three years, he lived in the district of Kohala, on Hawaii, engaged in agricultural pursuits and ranching, gathering about him, by his thrift, prudence and integrity, a large property, and establishing a household, honored with children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

"His ranch, or farm, at Mana, on the government road from Waimea to Hilo, was for many years noted for its hospitalities, and many a resident and stranger have reason to remember its open doors and kindly welcome.

"Mr. Parker conducted his household affairs in the truly patriarchal style. There were no hired servants in his house, no division and sub-division of interests. As a chief, he moved among his family and retainers, alike honored and beloved of them all.

"To this moral and upright life, he added in its closing scenes, a submission to the rites of Christianity, and a professed adherence to its faith. For many years, he had a chapel and a Hawaiian minister at Mana, for the religious instruction of his household, and regular daily prayers, thereby encouraging the Hawaiian race, to whom he had become affiliated by marriage, to adopt and practise the Christianity introduced upon the islands subsequent to his own settlement here. With his wife, who died some years since, he lived forty years.

"Mr. Parker had arrived at the advanced age of seventy-eight years — having been born in Newton, Mass., in 1790. By reason of his strictly temperate habits and healthful employments, he enjoyed a vigorous old age. For some months, symptoms of failing health and increasing infirmities showed themselves, and he went down to Honolulu to seek medical advice, and to end his days. Dropsy intervened, which finally proved fatal."

OTIS PETTEE, of Newton Upper Falls, was the son of Simon and Abigail Pettee, of Foxboro', and grandson of Samuel and Elizabeth (Sherman) Pettee. His father had six sons and five daughters, and his grandfather (born 1690) had seven sons and six daughters. He married Matilda Sherman, of Foxboro', September 25, 1817, and had six sons and three daughters. He died February 12, 1853, aged fifty-eight, leaving a fair estate, of which the inventory, irrespective of business liabilities, of course, was declared by the Judge of Probate the largest that had been filed in Middlesex county.

Mr. Pettee rose to great practical usefulness, through his genius, industry and natural strength of character. From both his parents he inherited high qualities of intellect and heart. In his youth, he was occupied at his father's forge or farm, and had no advantages of mental culture, save the few weeks

annually devoted to reading, writing and arithmetic at the common district school. But as he approached manhood, he gained light from treatises on the useful arts and sciences which fell in his way, and from converse with his gifted and intelligent father. With scarcely any other apprenticeship, he early exhibited a comprehension of mechanical principles, and a genius and skill in the construction of machinery, which caused him to become favorably known, and his services to be sought, in situations requiring eminent ability of this kind.

After brief engagements elsewhere, he removed to Newton Upper Falls, and undertook the superintendence of the erection of the Mills of the Elliot Manufacturing Company (then composed of Hon. Abbott Lawrence, Thomas H. Perkins and others), and engaged to have the management of them afterwards. At the age at which he was called to it, this was for him a very honorable position, and he filled it in the most satisfactory manner. But his great energy and sense of unoccupied faculties made him desire a broader sphere of operations. Accordingly, in 1832 he resigned his office as superintendent of the Mills; and in the same village where they were situated, he erected suitable buildings, and commenced on a large scale the manufacture of cotton machinery entirely on his own account. In the year 1840, the Elliot Mills and property connected with them also came into his possession.

In the village which more especially formed the scene of his labors, he was a most useful citizen; and not only the cotton-mills, shops, and most of the homes, but the roads and other structures in and about the locality will long remain monuments of his activity and public spirit. The thousands to whom, at different times, he gave employment and showed kindness will long remember him with gratitude.

In 1839, one of his machine-shops, three hundred and sixty-six feet in length, was consumed by fire, with its valuable contents. The loss was estimated at about \$100,000. Both before and after this date, he constructed the machinery for many of the larger cotton-mills in the New England and other States, including several in Tennessee; and likewise for a considerable number of cotton manufactories, then first introduced, and most successfully, in the Republic of Mexico.

Mr. Pettee's improvements in cotton machinery have been greatly valued for their practical utility. His Gear-Cone Double Speeder, or speeder with gears in hyperbolic series, was pronounced by the celebrated practical philosopher and engineer, Professor Treadwell, to be absolutely "perfect," he adding that "the principles of it are eternal, and can never be improved upon so long as the world stands." One English author affected to doubt its durability; but the very first machines of the kind ever made by the inventor, after being in regular operation for about a quarter of a century, were still running, at the expiration of that period, in complete order. This invention has been extensively in use on this side of the Atlantic, though made only at Mr. Pettee's own shops.

With a sagacious foresight of the wants and capabilities of Newton and its vicinity, he projected the "Air Line Railroad," between the cities of Boston and New York, which, after various changes, has become the New York and

New England Railroad. He was the leader and moving spirit in this enterprise, which at first encountered much opposition, and lived to preside over the construction and operation of one division of the road through the Upper Falls Village, and beyond.

It was characteristic of Mr. Pettee to say little and accomplish much. Thus, though it might concern the public, none but he and perhaps one of his foremen, who was to lead the laborers, would know that he entertained a purpose to level some one of the difficult hills in the public road between Newton Upper Falls and Boston, until early some morning, when the company of laborers would be seen at the work. He thus, at various times, expended voluntarily hundreds of dollars on the highways. In acknowledgment of the benefits thus conferred on the public, the town of Newton, unasked, voted him, more than once or twice, a few hundred dollars, though under no legal obligation.

Mr. Pettee loved farming and gardening, and conducted horticultural operations extensively and with skill. The stone barn built by him, not far from his house, was of a size sufficient to contain four of the largest barns in Newton. He never revealed his plan in building such a structure; but as the *morus multicaulis* excitement prevailed in Newton about that time, the conjecture was often expressed by his neighbors that his design was to embark in silk culture.

Mr. Pettee was honest, benevolent, conscientious and fearless. Through all vicissitudes, he held a very high character, not only for ability, but spotless integrity. At the Presidential election in 1844, he was one of the four or five men who voted the Liberty party ticket in Newton.

Various Associations passed commemorative resolutions on the occasion of his death. One of these, passed by the Stockholders of the Railroad, is sufficient to represent the method and spirit of the whole.

"*Resolved*, That the manly courage, which no reverses could shake, the equanimity and cheerfulness, which no hardness or injustice could disturb, the integrity, which neither favor nor frown could swerve, the indomitable industry, which no power but death could stay, illustrate the great qualities in the character of our friend, which will confer perpetual honor on his memory."

MARSHALL S. RICE was born June 10, 1800. He was son of Nathan Rice, a practising physician, who removed with his family, soon after the above date, to East Salisbury (Wayland). He received his early education in the district schools of that town, and, in the winter session, when the master, who was a physician, was called out to visit the sick, which sometimes happened, the young pupil was designated to take his place in the school, and thus gained his first experience in teaching. After laboring on a farm two or three years, he determined to devote his life to teaching. He then studied at an academy in Westford for a single term. In the winters of 1821-3, he taught a district school in Wayland, at a salary of sixteen to eighteen dollars per month, and labored on a farm in the intervening summers. In 1824, he had charge of one of the schools of Dorchester, which was kept throughout the year. In May, 1825, he commenced a Boarding School for boys at Newton Centre, which he continued twenty-three years. Mr. Rice was the main



support of the Methodist Society at Newton Upper Falls, from the beginning, and a man ever exercising a wide and good influence among his fellow-citizens. He was Selectman, and the Town Clerk of Newton twenty-seven years, holding his office,—the last in the series,—till the town became a city. He was Representative four years, commencing in 1846. He was twice married, and had five children; one of them, the youngest, died in the war of the Rebellion. The eldest daughter died in 1847. The second daughter married Rev. Alvah Hovey, President of the Newton Theological Institution. The third married Rev. C. H. Carpenter, missionary to Burmah, and has been a very useful and honored assistant in missionary labor among the Karen people in that kingdom. Mr. Rice died February 21, 1879.

THOMAS RICE, JR., was a native of Newton Lower Falls, where he spent his whole life. He was an older brother of Hon. Alexander H. Rice, Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in 1876-8. He was an eminent paper manufacturer, having large dealings with numerous customers, and fulfilling extensive contracts promptly and faithfully. For more than forty years, the *Boston Daily Transcript* was printed on paper from the establishment of which, for nearly the whole of that time, he was the directing and controlling head.

He was first elected Selectman of Newton in 1845, and labored diligently and efficiently for the best interests of the town until death called him away, after a service of eighteen years. For ten years he was Chairman of the Board. In 1857, he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, remaining in that body for three years. He was elected to the State Senate in 1863, and again in 1864. During 1865 and 1866, he was chosen a member of the Executive Council.

During the civil war, he was especially active in filling the quotas of the town, working night and day for the purpose. He was found everywhere during that period in the discharge of his duty:—now at home, arranging to fill up the quotas of soldiers required of the town; now, repeatedly, at the front, looking after the necessities of the soldiers, ministering to their needs, comforting them in sorrow and hardship, looking after the dead, and tenderly conveying their remains back to their friends; and now, inquiring into the wants and griefs of the families they had left at home, if perchance he might supply the one and alleviate the other. He was a true patriot and lover of his country.

Mr. Rice died January 13, 1873, aged sixty-two years, and was buried in the village cemetery at Newton Lower Falls. Various associations and public bodies passed resolutions testifying to his merit.

BARNAS SEARS, D. D., LL. D., was born at Sandisfield, Mass., in 1802, and was a graduate of Brown University and of the Newton Theological Institution. He was ordained pastor of the First Baptist church in Hartford, Conn., in 1827, but two years later gave up the pastorate to become a Professor in the Theological Institution at Hamilton, N. Y. In 1833, he went to Germany to study, and spent three years there. It was during this visit that he met and baptized the Rev. J. G. Oncken and several others, who had been led by their study of the Scriptures to hold Baptist views, and thus became the leader in an important movement in Germany.

On his return to America, Dr. Sears was elected Professor in the Newton Theological Institution. Here he remained from 1835 to 1847, during part of which time he was the President of the Institution. The name which he had honorably won as a teacher and executive, designated him as a fit successor to the Hon. Horace Mann, as Secretary and Executive Agent of the Massachusetts Board of Education, which position he held from 1848 to 1855. During these years, in which he resided in Newton, Dr. Sears was, most of the time, an active and influential member of the Executive Committee of the Baptist Missionary Union. At a later period, he was for several successive years President of the Missionary Union, his term of service having ended with the meeting in Providence, in 1877.

In 1855, Dr. Sears was chosen to succeed Dr. Francis Wayland as President of Brown University, and remained at the head of that institution until 1867. In that year, George Peabody established a fund of \$1,000,000, bearing his name, for "the encouragement and promotion of intellectual, moral and industrial education among the young of the more destitute parts of the Southern and Southwestern States of the Union." Dr. Sears was chosen as the agent for the distribution of this fund, by the ten trustees to whose care it was committed. In 1869, Mr. Peabody added another \$1,000,000 to the fund, and other gifts were subsequently made, to the nominal value of \$1,500,000, in Mississippi and Florida bonds. The services of Dr. Sears as agent of this fund have been very great. When he began his labors, not a single Southern State had a well-organized public school system; now, every Southern State has a public school system, and some of them are as well organized as those of any Northern State. To the wise and active labors of Dr. Sears, a large part of this result is due.

Besides his work as teacher and executor, Dr. Sears found time for the kindred occupations of editor and author. He became editor of the *Christian Review* in 1838, and conducted that periodical for several years. He contributed numerous articles to the "Bibliotheca Sacra," and was a valued writer for the "American Cyclopædia." Besides numerous pamphlets, addresses, reports, etc., the following volumes are among those published by him: "The Ciceronian," a treatise on the Prussian mode of instruction in Latin, 1844; "Select Treatises of Luther," in German, with notes, 1846; "Life of Martin Luther," 1850. Most students are familiar with his revised edition of that handy compend, "Roget's Thesaurus." In recognition of his scholarship and work, Harvard conferred on him the degree of D. D. in 1841, to which Yale added an LL. D. in 1862. Dr. Sears died at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., July 6, 1880, aged seventy-eight. He was a man of exemplary life, and a sincere Christian. His work has been a long and useful one, and of him it may be said with especial fitness, "His works do follow him."

COLONEL EPHRAIM WILLIAMS was the eldest son of Colonel Ephraim and Elizabeth (Jackson) Williams, grandson of Captain Isaac and Judith (Cooper) Williams, of Newton, great-grandson of Robert and Elizabeth (Stratton) Williams, early settlers of Roxbury. His father removed from Newton in 1739, and became one of the first settlers of Stockbridge, Mass. He was Selectman seven years, and a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in

the county of Hampshire. Colonel Ephraim Williams, jr., was born in Newton, February 24, 1715, and was the first of nine children. His own mother died when Ephraim was three years old. After her death, her two children, Ephraim and Thomas, were received into the family of their grandfather, Abraham Jackson, who brought them up and gave them a good education, instilling into their minds principles which prepared them to be men of influence, and conspicuous in the world. Thomas received the degree of Master of Arts from Yale College, was a physician and surgeon, settled at Deerfield, and had fifteen children. Ephraim, the subject of this sketch, in early life went several voyages to sea; but was persuaded by his father to relinquish that employment. "In his several voyages to Europe," says a writer in the *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, Vol. 8, first series, "he visited England, Spain and Holland, and acquired graceful manners and a considerable stock of useful knowledge. He possessed uncommon military talents; and in the war between England and France, from the year 1740 to 1748, he found opportunity to exert them. He was appointed captain of a company in the army, raised in New England, in what was called the Canada service. Afterwards, he commanded the line of Massachusetts forts on the west side of the Connecticut River. During this command, his principal place of residence was Hoosac Fort. This stood on the bank of the Hoosac River in Adams, about three and a half miles east of Williamstown. He had also under his command a small fort in Williamstown, which stood on an eminence, a few rods northwest of the meeting-house. Under the protection of these forts, the first settlers in this part of the country began their improvements. Colonel Williams was much conversant with them, and witnessed with humane and painful sensations the danger, difficulties and hardships which they were obliged to encounter. To encourage them, he intimated his intention of doing something liberal and handsome for them.

"After the peace concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748, he resided chiefly at Hatfield, in the county of Hampshire. When war again broke out between England and France, in 1755, he had the command of a regiment in the army, raised in this then Province, for the general defence. While at Albany, and on his way to join the army, he, on the twenty-second of July, 1755, made his last will. Early in September following, he fell,—being shot with a musket-ball through the head, in the memorable battle fought with the French and Indians near Lake George.\* He was then a little more than forty years of age, and had always lived a single life. In his person, he was large and fleshy. He had a taste for books, and often lamented his want of a liberal education. His address was easy, and his manners, pleasing and

---

\* Among the bushes on a hill side, not far from the spot where Williams fell, is a plain marble shaft, perhaps eight feet high, white, clouded with blue, and standing on a huge boulder. This is Williams' monument. It was erected in 1854 by the graduates of Williams College. On it are inscriptions in Latin and English. The English inscription is as follows:

"Erected to the memory of Col. Ephraim Williams, a native of Newton, Mass., who, after gallantly defending the frontiers of his native State, served under General Johnson against the French and Indians, and nobly fell near this spot, in the bloody conflict of September 8, 1755, in the 42nd year of his age."

conciliating. Affable and facetious, he could make himself agreeable in all companies, and was very generally esteemed, respected and beloved. His kind and obliging deportment, his generosity and condescension greatly endeared him to his soldiers. By them he was uncommonly beloved while he lived, and lamented when dead. When Captain at Fort Massachusetts, he frequently entered into the pastimes of his soldiers upon an equal footing with them, and permitted every decent freedom; and again, when the diversions were over, with ease and dignity he resumed the captain. His politeness and address procured him a greater influence at the General Court than any other person at that day possessed. He was attentive and polite to all descriptions and classes of men, and sought the company and conversation of men of letters.

"His property, at the time of his death, was not very considerable. It consisted principally in notes, bonds and obligations, and in new lands in the western counties of the Commonwealth. Yet, as far as his circumstances enabled him, he generously made provision in his will to answer the expectations which he had raised in the minds of the first settlers of Williamstown. After several small bequests to his relatives and friends, he willed 'that the remainder of his lands should be sold, at the direction of his Executors, within five years after an established peace; and that the interest of the moneys arising from the sale, and also the interest of his notes and bonds, should be applied to the support of a Free School in a township west of Fort Massachusetts,—provided the said township fall within Massachusetts, upon running the line between Massachusetts and New York, and provided the said township, when incorporated, be called Williamstown.' Both of these conditions took place.

"John Worthington, Esq., of Springfield, and Israel Williams, Esq., of Hatfield, the Executors of the will, sold the lands, agreeable to the direction of the testator. The moneys arising from the sale were loaned to responsible men, and mortgages taken to secure the payment of principal and interest. The yearly interest was again loaned, and thus, by the provident and faithful management of the Executors, the fund was annually increased. In the year 1785, they applied to the General Court for an Act to enable them to carry into effect the benevolent intention of the testator. An Act was accordingly passed, incorporating 'William Williams, Theodore Sedgwick, Woodbridge Little, John Bacon, Thompson J. Skinner, Israel Jones, David Noble, Esq., Rev. Seth Swift and the Rev. Daniel Collins trustees of the donation of Ephraim Williams, Esq., for maintaining a Free School in Williamstown.'

"In the year 1788, the Trustees voted to erect a building for the accommodation of the Free School. A lottery was granted them by the General Court, to raise the sum of four thousand dollars,—a questionable mode of raising funds, but at that time deemed permissible,—and the inhabitants of Williamstown raised by subscription two thousand dollars more, towards the expense of the building. In 1790, a brick building, eighty-two feet long, forty-two feet wide, and four stories high, was erected, containing twenty-eight rooms for the accommodation of students, and a chapel, which occupies the



space of four rooms. The expense of the building, when finished, was estimated at about \$11,700. The funds then remaining at interest amounted to about the same sum.

"In October, 1791, this Free School was opened under the direction of a preceptor and an English schoolmaster. An usher was soon afterwards appointed. The school consisted of two departments, a Grammar School, or Academy, and an English Free School. The latter was almost wholly composed of boys from the higher classes in the common schools in Williamstown. They were taught reading, writing and arithmetic. In the former, all the arts and sciences, which compose the usual course of education in the New England colleges, were taught. This department rapidly increased in numbers. Youth resorted to it, not only from the country and vicinity, but from New York, Canada, and other distant parts of the country. Its usefulness in several respects, and especially in one, was soon experienced. Many young men came to this academy to qualify themselves to become useful and reputable instructors of common schools. Not a few of them had before taught school, though very imperfectly qualified for the business. The happy consequence was that many of the common schools in this part of the country were soon furnished with much more competent instructors than had before been employed.

"In this situation as to officers and instruction, and in a state of increasing reputation and usefulness, the Free School and academy continued until September, 1793. In June of that year, the General Court incorporated the Institution into a college; and, in honor to Colonel Williams, whose liberal donation laid the foundation of the funds, they called it WILLIAMS COLLEGE. All the gentlemen who were Trustees of the Free School were made Trustees of the College; and to them were added the Rev. Stephen West, D. D. (elected Vice-President at the first session of the Board), Henry Van Schaack and Elijah Williams, Esqs., and the President of the College for the time being. The charter, or Act of Incorporation, allowed the Board of Trustees to consist of seventeen members, including the President; empowered them to fill all vacancies which might take place by death or resignation; to confer the usual academic degrees and doctorates, after the first of January, 1800; and to hold property to the clear annual amount of six thousand pounds. The General Court accompanied this charter with a liberal grant of four thousand dollars, payable out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, in four annual instalments.

"In October, 1793, the College was duly organized, and three small classes were admitted. The English Free School was discontinued; but the Grammar School, or academy, was continued in connection with the College.

"The General Court, at their session in January, 1796, granted to the President and Trustees of Williams College the right of locating two townships in the District of Maine. One of these was sold in May following for about \$10,000."

The importance of the bequest of Colonel Williams, which laid the foundation of Williams College, cannot be overestimated. The choice influences emanating from that excellent Institution have blessed the world, and carried

civilization and salvation to the distant heathen. Behind a haystack, in a field back of the College,—since marked by a fitting monument,—the enterprise of American Missions to the unevangelized heathen first took form and shape; and to this hallowed spot, all the missionary efforts of American Christians, of all the denominations, trace their origin. For the connection of this institution of learning with such an enterprise,—even if it had not also been a fountain of blessings to the Commonwealth and the nation, through the great and useful men who have been nurtured in its halls, the name and act of Colonel Williams deserves to be kept in everlasting remembrance. And, through the far-reaching influence of this act of one of her sons, Newton has set one of the brightest gems in her crown.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### REMINISCENCES OF MEN AND THINGS.

IN preparing a work of such a character as the present, many items occur pertaining to the history of men and things, which cannot well be arranged under any specific class or period, and do not properly belong to any single chapter in this volume: and yet they are possessed of interest, as a part of the general narrative. These items relate to persons, places and events. They are valuable as contributions to history, and as delineators of character and growth. They constitute, as collected together, a repository of entertaining information, which the curious inquirer would not willingly forego, and which the diligent and interested reader will prize. Many of these items will be brought together in the present chapter, under the three heads above indicated.

We find the following additions to the recollections of Rev. Mr. Greenough, the first pastor at West Newton.

**MR. GREENOUGH'S PUNCTUALITY.**—Mr. Greenough was a man of social, genial companionship; his hospitality was well known, and his friends always welcome. He conversed with great care, had a large fund of anecdote, and told a story with a gusto.

But he liked punctuality in guest and host, as two events which occurred late in his life will show. Two young gentlemen, relatives of the family, rode out of Boston in a chaise, called at Mr. Greenough's on their way to some place beyond,—and proposed, if agreeable to the family, to return there early in the evening, and spend the night. If not, they would return to Boston. Of course, their proposition was cheerfully accepted, and they went on their way. But having made sure of a lodging, they were much more tardy in coming back, than if obliged that night to return to Boston. Nine o'clock came, but the guests had not arrived. The family were called together, the evening service was performed. Bedtime came; guests came not. A few minutes more were needful for the shutting up of the house. The family retired. Mr. Greenough put out the last light; the house was dark, and the business of sleeping began. Soon, the heavy brass knocker is heard. No answer. Again the knocker strikes, and louder. Mr. Greenough arose, put his head out of the window, and inquired peremptorily, "*Who's there?*" and

then said to the belated travellers, "Young men, don't you know better than to be knocking at folks' houses after the families have gone to bed? If you choose to be riding about this time of night, you must find your lodging at the tavern. We take breakfast to-morrow morning at six o'clock; if you are here at that hour, we shall be glad to see you, good night." The window was closed. The young men looked at one another, went back to their chaise, drove down to the village and put up at the Hotel. But they smothered their wrath with a sense of respect or fun, for they were on hand at breakfast, and the night scene was forgotten, save that they had received a lesson on punctuality which was likely to remain.

Another event showed him punctual as a host. On a certain occasion Doctors Jenks and Wisner had been into the country on some council, and on their return, early in the evening, called upon Mr. Greenough. He cordially invited them to have their horse put up, and spend the night. They excused themselves by saying they were obliged to meet certain engagements in Boston in the morning, and if they remained here for the night, they would be too late in getting into the city. "What time," inquired Mr. Greenough, "must you be in Boston?" Nine o'clock was named. "How long will it take you to drive in, put up your horse, and get there?" The time was given. "Stay," said Mr. Greenough, "and it shall not be my fault if you are not there." The next morning the voice of Mr. Greenough called them to breakfast. Breakfast and family devotions over, Mr. Greenough, without saying a word, walked into the hall, brought out hats and coats, handed them to his guests, and, pointing through the window, said, "There is your chaise, and if you are not in time in Boston this morning, don't blame me."

TREATMENT OF GUESTS.—When any one came to his house whom he thought proper to ask to prolong his stay, if the guest excused himself by stating some inconvenience to which it would subject him, or some engagement which would be interfered with, his reply would be, "Well, do as you are a mind to, and then you will come again." And sometimes he would give the reason for this method of his, which was very common with him.

"When I was a boy," he would say, "I used to go to Roxbury to my uncle Hyslop's, and my aunt would always insist upon my staying to tea, and then I had to go all the way over the 'neck' in the dark; and I was very reluctant to go and see her for that reason,—and I resolved, if I ever had a house of my own, I would let folks do as they were a mind to, and make it a rule never to urge them to remain longer than convenient."

When Dr. Hosmer, late of Watertown, being then a young man, first called on Mr. Greenough, Mr. Greenough led him into the parlor, and pointing to the rocking chair asked him to take a seat. Looking at his venerable friend, "Excuse me," said the Doctor, "I think you would better grace that seat." "Take it," said Mr. G., "this is my house." Dr. Hosmer sat down.

YOUNG AMERICA SUBDUED.—Mr. Greenough was a Boston boy of the old school, and was taught the manners of his time. His father brought him up to feel that his hat was never off, till it was as low as his elbow. The boys and girls of his parish were expected to notice him with the appropriate courtesy



whenever they met him. He was therefore not pleased with the change which young America was effecting among the boys, in the latter part of his life.

A grandson was visiting at his house. He was a Boston boy, of some eight or ten summers. He saw in this boy a wide departure from the habits of his own early days. Though exceedingly fond of him, he would have liked him better had his manners been more like his own at that age. It happened that the baker drove into the yard one day, when Mr. Greenough and the boy were at the door. The boy says, "Grandpa, will you get me a piece of gingerbread?" "Yes," said the kind-hearted old man. Mr. Greenough walked to the cart; the gingerbread was ordered and paid for. Mr. Greenough taking the gingerbread, turned round, faced the boy, and said, "Now, William, take off your hat and make a bow." The boy, though raised in the same city in which his grandfather had learned his manners, was not accustomed to such discipline, and hesitated at Mr. Greenough, as if he had spoken to him in an unknown tongue, making no motion to obey the command. Mr. Greenough, looking at him with a stern countenance, repeated in a firmer, louder tone, "Pull off your hat, I say, and make a bow." The boy stood as unmoved as before. Mr. Greenough waited for a moment, but seeing no change, dropped the gingerbread into the large side pocket of his coat, and walked into the house. Not another word was said, till the call of the baker again the next day. Grandfather and grandson again in the yard. With the same tone as before, the boy says, "Grandpa, will you get me a piece of gingerbread?" The gingerbread was bought. Mr. Greenough, holding the gingerbread, looked the boy in the face. The hat was quickly put through the exercise, the head performed the unwonted courtesy. The forthcoming gingerbread was very sweet. It is to be feared that in the present age of the world, neither would the minister be brave enough to administer such a reproof, nor the lad considerate enough graciously to accept it.

**INTEGRITY.**—He was a man of the strictest integrity. He loved an honest man. At one time he sold some standing grass, so much for the lot. After it was cut, Mr. Greenough said to the purchaser (who by the way found no fault with the bargain), "There is not so much hay as I expected; it is not worth as much as you agreed to pay, and I shall take only so much," mentioning a smaller sum.

He was a kind-hearted, benevolent man, giving liberally, and not sounding a trumpet, to be heard of men. One of his parishioners, a mechanic, lost his shop and tools by fire. Father Greenough aided him to the amount of ten dollars, remarking, "I don't wish it published."

"The Devil take it," exclaimed a prominent parishioner, just as Mr. Greenough was passing. "Why do you use such language, Mr. ——?" "It relieves my stomach," was the excuse. "Your stomach must be very foul," replied Father G. One of his parishioners, a skeptic, said, "If any one ever gets to heaven it will be Parson Greenough." A colored family lived in the parish. The same attention was shown to them as to any other, no matter what their circumstances in life might be. Mr. and Mrs. Greenough visited and took tea with them, and in turn they were invited to the parsonage, as was customary.

One of their children, now living, loves to tell of Parson Greenough's kindness, and says, "He was the most honest man I ever knew." An infidel in the parish was now and then seen at church. Father Greenough used to visit him, and strive to show him his error, but without success. That man said "he respected Parson Greenough for doing his duty."

Hearing the word Sunday used, instead of Sabbath, his remark was, "I don't like to hear the word Sunday; because the heathen worship the sun, they call it Sunday; let us say Sabbath."

"He possessed a rare faculty for explaining difficult passages of Scripture," said one who knew him long and well. "He was social, earnest, practical, and very faithful." This is the united testimony of all that remember him.

We must admit that, as a clergyman of the olden time, he said and did what now would be hardly tolerated. In the early part of his ministry, one Sabbath, a neighbor's children were seen in the road, a few rods from their father's door. The next morning Father Greenough called, and gave him a lecture on the laxity of his family government.

**THE SABBATH.**—On Saturday afternoon, all possible preparation for the Sabbath was made. At sunset, all labor was laid aside. They kept Saturday night, as it was called. The Sabbath was observed with great strictness. Not even washing dishes was allowed.

**CHILDREN.**—He often visited the Public Schools, having an eye to their welfare, and performing many of the duties that now devolve on the committee. A boy was in company with Father Greenough, as the Governor rode past with his coach and four. "I wish I could ride in that coach," said the boy. "There is something higher and better to live for than to ride in a coach; and those that ride in them are often the most miserable of men, in body as well as mind. Wealth seldom brings happiness to its possessor, but only care and trouble," was the reply of Father G. These words were remembered by the boy, and repeated sixty years afterwards.

Preaching, on one occasion, at Watertown, some boys in the gallery were laughing and whispering; stopping short in the services, he reproved them thus, "Boys, behave in the house of God; you not only disobey your parents, but greatly offend your Maker." Those boys gave him no more trouble, it is said.

**MRS. GREENOUGH'S ENCOUNTER WITH DANIEL WEBSTER.**—There was an anecdote he would sometimes tell a friend, of Mrs. Greenough's encounter with Daniel Webster. In the famous Badger will case, the question before the court was that of Mrs. Badger's soundness of mind, and of undue influence when she made her will. Mr. Greenough's first wife was the daughter of Mr. Badger's first wife. The second Mrs. Greenough was called as a witness in this case of the second Mrs. Badger's will. Daniel Webster, then in his prime, was retained upon the side opposite to the one which had summoned Mrs. Greenough. Mrs. Greenough had, in company with her husband, frequently visited Mrs. Badger during her last sickness, and might well be supposed to know her state of mind. Mrs. Greenough was an

imperial looking woman. She was a tall, straight, black-eyed lady, thoroughly self-possessed, and could not easily be turned aside from any purpose she might entertain. When she came upon the stand, Webster had the sagacity to see that she was a person whose testimony would have great weight with the jury. He therefore resolved to disconcert her and break her up, so as to spoil her evidence. The first question was put, and she began by saying, "I believe" — Webster roared out at her, "*We don't want to know what you believe; we want to hear what you know!*" Mrs. Greenough replied, "That is what I was about to say, and went right on with a clear answer to the question; and, as she continued her evidence, it was evidently producing such an effect upon the tribunal that Webster became alarmed, and tried again and again, without success, to embarrass her. At length he sprang to his feet, whirled round, drew out his snuff-box, thrust his thumb and finger deep down and took a sonorous pinch of snuff; then drew forth a superb bandanna handkerchief, which flowed down to the floor, brought it up to his nose, and blowed it with a loud report; and upon the instant, looking sharply at the witness said, — "Mrs. Greenough, was Mrs. Badger a NEAT woman?" Mrs. Greenough replied — "I can't say as to that; she had one VERY DIRTY trick." "What was that?" asked Mr. Webster. Mrs. Greenough promptly replied — "She took SNUFF." The gravity of the Court was upset, the Court-house was in a wild roar of cachinnation. Mr. Webster sat down, and did not open his mouth again until she had left the witness stand.

ANECDOTES OF REV. MR. GRAFTON.—On a certain occasion, Mr. Grafton preached the annual sermon before a Missionary Society, of which he was the Vice-President for many years, and afterwards, President. He took for his text, Matt. XVII: 26, 27. At the close of his sermon, as there was to be a collection in aid of the funds of the Society, he said, "And now let every gentleman feel in his pocket, and every lady in her purse, and see if there be not there a piece of money, as there was in the mouth of Peter's fish." The archness and naïveté with which this was said, produced general gratification, and secured a handsome donation to the funds of the Society.

In preaching a charity-sermon, he once remarked that some persons are always ready to give when they are asked; but they are governed by impure motives, hoping for some sort of recompense. He said they were willing to "cast their bread upon the waters;" but they were careful to have a string tied to it, that they might be secure of drawing it back.

In his preaching, particularly in the latter days of his life, he tended to be, using his own term, "prolix." The sameness in his discourses — the infirmity of old age — sometimes rendered him tedious; and though the "anecdote" with which he illustrated almost every principle, gave a life to his sermons, still the "once more," "one thought more," "finally," and "lastly," which led him still onward, in pressing the claims of religion, were sometimes felt to be more than enough.

A lady of another communion having once heard him pray at a funeral, afterwards remarked, that she seemed to herself never to have heard a prayer before. The service made such an impression on her mind, that she affirmed she could never forget it.

He was very apt in the quotation of the Scriptures. Once being attacked by neuralgia in the face, during service, he was obliged to shorten the sermon, and to give notice that he could not preach in the afternoon. As a supply could not be found to meet so sudden an emergency, the congregation were left to go every one his own way. Though tortured with pain, he could not resist his ruling passion; and so he finished his announcement by saying, "And this reminds me of the passage, 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.'"

Though he employed a part of his time on the little farm upon which he lived, he endeavored to make the hours spent in labor subservient to his great work as a minister of Christ. On one occasion, a person passing by and accosting him as he was raking hay, speaking pleasantly of his employment, he said, "I get many lessons in my field, to be carried into the pulpit."

Going to preach on one occasion at a private house, a person who was a miller, and who acted as a kind of master of ceremonies, handed him a Bible, pointing out a particular verse, and asking him to preach from it as his text. Father Grafton replied, "When you have a quantity of corn to grind, do you not first look to see how the pond is?"

He spent little time in his study, but a great deal in pastoral visitation. There was scarcely a day, except in storms, when he did not ride abroad to see some of his parishioners. Much of his preparation for the pulpit was conducted in his chaise. Sometimes, when riding with a familiar friend, he has been observed, not only talking out the plans of his sermons, but actually gesticulating, as if preaching them in his pulpit.

Though he had no particular enthusiasm as an observer of nature, he evidently felt the effect of its kindling influence. We have intimated that his chaise was his study. Besides, he might often be seen on a Sabbath morning in summer, walking in his garden for more than an hour before the public worship, appearing by the motions of his lips and by his gestures to be preaching over in solitude the sermons which he was to deliver that day to his people.

In the old meeting-house the ancient square pews were generally furnished with one or two chairs, besides the permanent seats around the sides. On the Sabbath-noon, most of the families remaining during the intermission and bringing their lunch with them, the box of provisions was placed in a chair in the middle, and all the family helped themselves. Father G. uniformly remained also, but brought no refreshment with him. He went round, however, from pew to pew, taking a piece of pie here, and of cake there, and an apple from another place, and going on, eating and conversing with his parishioners, like another Oberlin among his Alpine flock. At a suitable opportunity, all having had time enough, he used to say, "Come, friends, it is time to go to the prayer-meeting;" and thus, in this simple and primitive way, the good old man went in and out among his people, as a good shepherd, knowing his sheep, and known of them.

He was very social in his disposition, and greatly enjoyed the companionship of friends. One Saturday evening, he had been conversing with a num-



ber in his parlor until eight o'clock, when he pleasantly remarked, alluding to the members of the Theological Institution, that he had now a learned congregation to preach to, and must withdraw to his study to prepare for the Sabbath. He was absent only about twenty minutes, when, yielding to the strong temptation below, he came running down again, and spent the residue of the evening in friendly chat.

He also made himself very interesting in society. The social element in his character was strongly developed. His remarks were rather sparkling than profound. Whatever subject was broached, he had some apt and striking thing to say. Yet with all his vivacity and sprightliness, he did not lower the dignity of the Christian minister; and whatever theme was discussed, he found means to bring back the conversation, easily and naturally, to religion.

On a certain occasion, an exchange of pulpits had been arranged by him with the Rev. Dr. Sharp, of Boston; but, at the last moment, the plan was unavoidably broken up. When Mr. Grafton appeared before his congregation, he explained the circumstances as an apology for his want of preparation, adding, "In music, every tune is either a *sharp* or a flat; and I am afraid you will have a flat to-day;"—playing upon the name of Dr. Sharp. After this, he proceeded with his sermon.

If any case of church action required peculiar wisdom in its management, he took much pains in contriving how to present the matter in the happiest way to make a favorable impression. And by some fortunate turn of expression, or by an apt observation, he would often restore harmony between brethren. His assistance was therefore often asked in ecclesiastical councils. In a certain church difficulty, which threatened the destruction of the harmony of the members, he was called to be the moderator of a council convened on the case. A brother of the church, who had been deputed for the purpose, began, by request of the council, to state the grievances which were the matter in debate. Soon, a sister in the church thought herself called upon to interrupt him, and to correct some statement. Father Grafton, who had heard enough to reveal to him the true difficulty, said, "Ah, I see how it is,—the hens crow." By this apt remark, perhaps as dignified as the case demanded, the whole matter was set in its true light, and the dissentients, ashamed of their quarrel, were restored to peace and good-will.

He was a great friend to singing schools, promoting them, when they were proposed in his parish, by all his influence, often going into the school, and showing his interest by some kind remarks. One winter, when a dancing school in the place drew away the attention of the young people, he pleasantly imputed the prevention of the singing school by such means to Satanic agency, and remarked that "John, the Baptist, lost his head by dancing."

A conversation having once arisen in his presence on the subject of dancing, an amusement to which he was much averse, it happened that Mrs. Grafton, as if playfully advocating it, as, in itself, not sinful, remarked, "I used to dance, when I was young." Father Grafton instantly turned upon her in his arch way, and, as if asserting an authority which was always a gentle yoke as administered by him, replied, "Well, my dear, you won't do it again."

Being once at a public dinner party, where his feelings were much annoyed by a young gentleman opposite him, who scarcely uttered a sentence without some profane oath attached to it, he rose in his place, and exclaimed, "Mr. President." When the president had rapped upon the table with his knife, producing silence and calling the attention of the guests, Mr. Grafton said, "Sir, I move you that no person at the table have permission to utter a profane oath, except my friend, the Rev. Dr. Homer." Such was the mutual intimacy of the two clergymen, and so well established was the character of Dr. Homer for piety, that no offence was taken, and the well-merited reproof had its designed effect. The young man swore no more.

NEWTON'S REPRESENTATIVES.—It is a singular fact that both Newton and Waltham have furnished two occupants of the Gubernatorial chair. Newton has also furnished three Representatives in Congress—Hon. William Jackson, Hon. Horace Mann and Hon. J. Wiley Edmands.

THEODORE PARKER.—The celebrated Theodore Parker, after an engagement of five years, married Miss Lydia D. Cabot, only daughter of Mr. John Cabot, who lived on Centre Street, corner of Centre and Cabot Streets. The house was removed after the death of Mr. Cabot; but the large trees, standing on the lot, sufficiently indicate its location. The following forms an interesting item in his biography, and indicates some of the principles on which he depended for happiness in the marriage relation. The subjoined resolutions are entered in his journal on his wedding day :

1. Never, except for the best of causes, to oppose my wife's will.
2. To discharge all duties for her sake, freely.
3. Never to scold.
4. Never to look cross at her.
5. Never to weary her with commands.
6. To promote her piety.
7. To bear her burdens.
8. To overlook her foibles.
9. To love, cherish and forever defend her.
10. To remember her always, most affectionately, in my prayers. Thus, God willing, we shall be blessed.

MOUNT AUBURN.—Mount Auburn is indebted for its name to a native of Newton. The late Hon. George T. Bigelow, Chief Justice of Massachusetts, once told me that the mother of Rev. James Freeman Clarke, who was a daughter of General Hull, impressed with the singular beauty of the spot, in her girlish days spoke of it as "Sweet Auburn." The name clung to it. And when the Massachusetts Horticultural Society purchased it for a cemetery, the name was retained, excepting only that the word "Sweet" was changed to "Mount."

WASHINGTON'S DEATH AND FUNERAL SOLEMNITIES IN THE FIRST CHURCH, NEWTON.—The writer, the child of a Newton participant in the battle of Lexington and Concord, has a distant remembrance of the first news of Washington's death: "My father was reading a Boston paper. I was by his side.

I was six years of age and was much impressed by the news. 'Moses,' a farmer, was introduced, as returning to his family, and saying, 'General Washington's dead!' and Moses' frock was wet with tears, and he took a piece of crape and tied it around his arm; his little girl, looking on, said, 'I too, papa.'

"At the funeral service in the First church, two large bass drums were placed below the pulpit, draped in black. Dr. Homer was in the pulpit, and others; a great many people were there; every person wore as a badge of mourning, a strip of black crape around the left arm above the elbow. It was ordered by Congress.

"None of the services are remembered except the music, which was *deeply impressive*. A small collection was composed and published expressly for the occasion; various persons contributed. One piece was extremely touching; I will specify a part of it.

"Mourn, mourn, mourn, mourn,  
O Americans, mourn!  
Washington's no more—  
Fair Liberty, in sables drest,  
With his lov'd name upon her urn,  
Washington—the scourge of tyrants past.  
And heir of princes yet unborn,  
Round him her faithful arms shall bend."

"Colonel Joseph Ward, who was an aid to Washington, composed a poem to his memory."

PORTRAITS OF DISTINGUISHED CITIZENS.—In a meeting of the Board of Mayor and Aldermen, held May, 1876, Alderman C. D. Gilman offered the following order:

"Whereas, it appears proper and fitting, that long continued faithful services, rendered in the interests of our town and city, and also, that eminent public benefactors, who by their liberal gifts deserve lasting memorials, that such examples may prove incentives for others to do likewise, should be suitably recognized, therefore, be it ordered, that a life-size bust picture of the Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, Ex-Mayor, be procured, to be hung in the City Hall, and also a similar one of Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, to be hung in the Reading Room of the Newton Free Library; that a sum not exceeding \$150 be appropriated in payment therefor, and that a committee of three be appointed to carry this order into execution.

POPULATION, POLLS AND HOUSES IN NEWTON, AT VARIOUS DATES.

Date.	Population.	Polls.	No. of Houses.
1810	1,709	332	201
1820	1,856	430	218
1830	2,377	554	293
1840	3,351	792	408
1846	—	1,079	519
1847	5,000	—	575

Mr. Davis says, "It is supposed that not a dozen houses existed in what now constitutes the West Parish, at the time of Mr. Hobart's death (August 25.

1712), while there were nearly or quite as many in the southeast part of the town as at this time (1847).

"The number of houses in 1800 in the Lower Falls was 13; West Parish, within the area of two square miles, 15; Newton Corner, 13.

"In 1847, there were in the Lower Falls over 60 voters; at the Chemical Works, 20 voters; in the West Parish, 90 voters."

In 1865 the population of the various villages was as follows:

Lower Falls,	485
Auburndale,	698
Upper Falls,	993
Newtonville, including North Village,	1,282
West Newton,	1,588
Newton Centre, including Oak Hill and East Newton,	1,694
Newton Corner,	2,238
<hr/>	
Total,	8,978

Of the 1,591 legal voters in 1865, 259 were naturalized voters.

According to the census, the total value of articles manufactured in Newton in 1865 was \$1,215,467; of which \$363,180 was in the shape of cotton goods; \$166,500 hosiery; \$300,000 worth of iron passed through the Rolling Mill, Upper Falls; dye-woods ground, \$85,000; machinery made, \$45,000; hollow ware and other castings manufactured, \$18,000; paper manufactured, \$86,900; piano-fortes manufactured, \$8,000; hats and caps manufactured, \$8,590; blacksmith's ware, \$13,600; cabinet ware, \$70,000; tin ware, \$4,200; paper boxes \$20,000; bread manufactured for sale, \$15,000.

In addition, farm products of the value of \$178,151 were sent to market from Newton that year. Also, dressed beef of the value of \$71,800; dressed pork, \$13,483, with smaller quantities of mutton and veal.

It is stated in the same report that for ten years, ending in 1866, the sum of \$261,914 was spent for educational purposes in the town of Newton.

Of the 9,984 acres of land taxed in Newton in 1877, 5,421 were located in the two Wards of the Southern section of the city (Five and Six); leaving for the five other Wards only 4,553. Ward Six contains about one-third of the taxable land in the city. Of the Northern Wards, Ward Four had the largest number of acres of taxable land, Ward Three coming next. Ward One had the smallest number of acres, 355, or about one twenty-eighth part of the entire amount, Ward Seven, close behind, with only 489 acres. The land in these two Wards had a large taxable value.

Ward Two contained the largest number of houses, 528, Ward Four coming next, followed close by Wards Six and Three. Wards One and Seven, combined, had 743. The two Wards of the Southern section of the city had together 863, against 2,194 in the Northern section of the city.

The two Southern Wards, pre-eminently the agricultural portion of the city, possessed 330 cows, or approaching one-half the whole number; Ward Seven having only 47, out of a total of 734. The Southern Wards predominated in the number of horses.



The total number of buildings erected in the city during the year ending May 1, 1877, was fifty-three, the smallest number for several years. The most rural portion of the town, the southeastern part, has felt, least of all, the influence of modern enterprise.

U. S. TAX COLLECTED IN NEWTON IN ELEVEN YEARS.—The figures given below, are not mathematically correct, but very nearly so. In consequence of rulings of different Commissioners, some erroneous assessments were made, and taxes, after being collected, refunded; but the total amount could not have exceeded the sum of \$15,000, thus showing, that after making all allowances possible, the citizens of the town paid into the Treasury of the United States, between September, 1862, and May, 1873, the sum of over one million one hundred and forty-four thousand dollars (\$1,144,192.30).

The United States internal Revenue Laws or Income Tax very nearly ceased to exist in 1873.

The sums under the name of Annual, embrace incomes, pianos, billiard tables, silver, watches, licenses and carriages. The Monthlys consist of taxes on manufactures, legacies, successions, and such incomes, licenses or special taxes, as were omitted, for various reasons, in the annual lists. In the collection of this great sum, there was not a single levy and sale of any property in the town of Newton; a record, of which any and all its citizens may be justly proud.

The following are the assessment lists of Newton from October, 1862, to April 30, 1873, inclusive :

Licenses, Silver and Carriages, 1862,	\$1,920.00	Monthly in 1868,	\$29,608.46
Monthly in 1862 and 1863,	11,589.39	Annual in 1869,	72,928.60
Annual in 1863,	44,157.85	Annual in 1870,	72,820.75
Monthly in 1863 and 1864,	25,632.72	Annual in 1871,	22,491.71
Annual in 1864,	61,640.54	Monthly in 1871,	9,919.54
Special War in 1864,	83,554.95	Annual in 1872,	29,433.99
Monthly in 1864 and 1865,	61,568.99	Monthly in 1872 and 1873,	11,754.55
Annual in 1865,	193,786.23		-----
Monthly in 1865 and 1866,*	95,217.31		\$1,159,192.30
Annual in 1866,	140,207.24	Less amounts refunded,	15,000.00
Monthly in 1867,	47,206.07		-----
Annual in 1867,	79,331.55		\$1,144,192.30
Annual in 1868,	64,421.86		

\* In 1865-6 the total amount paid was \$350,572.53.

RAILROAD TO NEWTON.—The Worcester Railroad was opened for the conveyance of passengers from Boston as far as West Newton, April 16, 1834. A locomotive ran from Boston to Newton and back three times a day, with from two to eight passengers each trip. The engine used was the Meteor, built by Mr. Stephenson, of England. The cars commenced running on the Hartford and Erie Railroad,—then called the Charles River Road, extending from Brookline to Needham,—in November, 1852. At first, season tickets by the year, between Boston and Newton Centre, were sold at \$35. Previous to this time, passengers were conveyed from Newton Centre to Newton

Corner, and from Newton Upper Falls to West Newton, by omnibus or carriage, to take the cars of the Boston and Worcester Railroad. A daily stage ran from Newton Upper Falls, through Newton Centre, to Boston and back; fare between Newton Centre and Boston, 37½ cents.

A recent work by C. F. Adams, Esq., on the history of the Boston and Worcester Railroad gives the following interesting sketch:

“But it was upon the Worcester road, and towards the latter part of March, 1834, that the first locomotive ever used in Massachusetts was set in motion. On the 24th of the month Mr. Hale, the president of the company, advised the readers of the *Advertiser* that ‘the rails are laid from Boston to Newton, a distance of nine or ten miles, to which place it is proposed to run the passenger cars as soon as two locomotives shall be in readiness, so as to insure regularity. One locomotive, called the *Meteor*, has been partially tried, and will probably be in readiness in a few days; the second, called the *Rocket*, is waiting the arrival of the builder for subjecting it to trial, and the third, it is hoped, will be ready by the first of May.’ The last named locomotive, the *Rocket*, was built by the Stephenson, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and ‘the builder’ whose arrival was looked for must have been an English engineer, sent out to superintend the work of putting it in operation. No allusion is made in the papers to the trial of these locomotives; but we have the impressions which one who claims to have been an eye-witness of it long afterwards gave.

“‘The Boston and Worcester Railroad Company imported from Newcastle-upon-Tyne one of George Stephenson’s locomotives, small in stature but symmetrical in every particular, and finished with the exactness of a chronometer. Placed upon the track, its driver, who came with it from England, stepped upon the platform with almost the airs of a juggler, or a professor of chemistry, placed his hand upon the lever, and with a slight move of it, the engine started at a speed worthy of the companion of the *Rocket*, amid the shouts and cheers of the multitude. It gave me such a shock, that my hair seemed to start from the roots, rather than to stand on end.’

“On the 4th of April, a Friday, by the way, a locomotive was first employed on a gravel train, upon which occasion, as the *Advertiser* the next day assured its readers, ‘the engine worked with ease, was perfectly manageable, and showed power enough to work at any desirable speed.’ Three days later, on Monday, 7th, we are informed that a locomotive ran on the railroad, for the first time, ‘as far as Davis’ tavern in Newton, a distance of eight or nine miles, accompanied by a part of the directors and fifty or sixty other persons, for the purpose of making trial of the engine and examination of the road. The party stopped several times for various purposes, on the way out. They returned in thirty-nine minutes, including a stop of about six minutes, for the purpose of attaching five cars, loaded with earth. The engine travelled with ease, at the rate of twenty miles an hour.’ The next day, a larger party went over the ground, the directors inviting about one hundred and thirty gentlemen on the excursion. It would not appear to have been a very successful affair; for, ‘after proceeding a short distance, their progress was interrupted by the breaking of a connecting-rod between two of the cars. This accident

caused a considerable delay, and, unfortunately, a similar accident occurred three or four times during the excursion.' So, after a short stop at Newton, the party came back, quite cross, apparently, and did not get home until half-past six in the evening. On the fifteenth of the month, a yet larger party, consisting of about one hundred and twenty ladies and gentlemen, in six cars, went out to Newton and back, making the return trip in less than half an hour. The cars began to run regularly next day, making two trips each way to Newton and back, leaving Boston at 10 A. M. and at 3.30 P. M. The regular passenger railroad service in Massachusetts, on this road, dates, therefore, from the 16th of April, 1834. Already, four days before, there had appeared in the advertising columns of Mr. Hale's paper a new form of notice. At the head was a rude cut of a locomotive and part of a train of cars,—the cars being of the old stage coach pattern, mounted high on wheels with spokes in them, and divided into compartments which were entered through doors at the sides. The brakemen, sitting on a sort of coach boxes, regulated the speed by the pressure of their feet on levers, just as is still done with wagons on hilly roads. The notice was headed, 'Boston & Worcester Railroad,' and read as follows :

" 'The passenger cars will continue to run daily from the depot near Washington Street, to Newton, 6 o'clock and 10 o'clock A. M., and at 3.30 P. M.

" 'Returning, leave Newton at 7, and a quarter past 11 A. M., and a quarter before 5 P. M.

" 'Tickets for the passage either way may be had at the Ticket Office, No. 617 Washington Street, price thirty-seven and a half cents each; and for the return passage, of the Master of the cars, Newton.

" 'By order of the President and Directors.

" 'F. A. WILLIAMS, Clerk.' "

The following extract from the Directors' Report, submitted at the annual meeting of stockholders, June 2, 1834, announces the opening of the road to the public :

" 'The railroad was opened for the conveyance of passengers between Boston and Newton (the West village), a distance of eight and a half miles, on the 16th of April last. A locomotive engine has been run three times daily to Newton and back, with from two to eight passenger cars, each trip. The passage each way is usually made in about twenty-eight minutes, an average rate of speed of eighteen miles an hour. The passages have been made by the 'Meteor' engine, which was built by Mr. Stephenson, of England."

This report is signed by Nathan Hale, David Henshaw, George Bond, Henry Williams, Eliphalet Williams, Samuel Henshaw, Daniel Denny, and Edward Eldridge. Mr. Denny is, we believe, the only director who survives, and who held that position from the commencement to the moment of consolidation with the Western Railroad.

RAILROAD SEASON TICKETS.—The first annual ticket between Boston and Worcester, by the Worcester railway, says the *Boston Commercial Bulletin*, was sold May 1, 1838, to Robert Earle for \$260; the first between Boston and Newton to Andrew J. Allen, for \$50. The first Special Train to West

Newton was run in 1843, and season tickets were then sold at \$27.50 a quarter. The season-ticket business, now so common, was then considered merely an experiment, and was tried with great caution. The early season tickets were only sold by special vote of the directors. At the present time, over one thousand season tickets are sold on the Boston and Worcester Division of the Boston and Albany Railroad.

**COLONEL GARDNER'S HOMESTEAD.**—Near Allston station, on the Boston and Albany Railroad, was the old homestead of Colonel Gardner, who, in the night preceding the 17th of June, 1775, received orders to appear with his regiment on Cambridge Common at daylight. He was there; and was ordered to Bunker Hill. He addressed his regiment; tradition helps us to see him, with cap under his arm, going from company to company, to prepare his men for what he foresaw; and they went to that mount of sacrifice, he to be mortally wounded, and his regiment to be cut to pieces; and in a few days afterwards the brave man was buried from that old homestead in what is now called Allston.

**LARGE TREES.**—The large elm tree near the Boarding-house, attached to Pettee's Works, Newton Upper Falls, was brought from the woods by the father of General Ebenezer Cheney, on his shoulder, and set out by him. His house, opposite the present Boarding-house, was of oak timber, and wainscoted with oak, as a protection against hostile bullets. The great ash tree and the slippery elm, near Mr. Otis Pettee's house, were set out by Otis Pettee, sen. Overhanging the house of Samuel G. Tuckerman, near Charles River, is a large tree, planted by the Rev. Mr. Hepworth, of New York, when a boy. Mr. Hepworth's father formerly occupied this estate, and his mother was organist of the First Baptist church in 1841-2.

**ANCIENT PEAR TREE.**—During the gale of September, 1869, Mr. E. A. Smallwood's pear orchard, Newton Corner, was considerably injured. Some thirty or forty trees were either blown down, or more or less damaged. Mr. Smallwood had two ancient pear trees, planted by the first settlers of Newton, over two hundred years ago. One of these, supposed to be the youngest, suffered the loss of several limbs; but the veteran, the oldest tree of the kind, probably, to be found in New England, bravely withstood the tempest and came out of it uninjured. It bears a good crop of pears regularly every year. The pear is small, but luscious to the taste, and the trunk of the tree is so large that a young lady of fifteen, clasping it with her arms, could not join her fingers.

**NONANTUM HOUSE.**—The old Nonantum House, once the residence of General Hull, who built the brick portion of it, and afterwards the seat of the Boarding School for Young Ladies, kept by Mrs. Susannah Rowson, stood on the site occupied by a Mr. Walker, a cooper by trade, several years since, and was kept as a hotel by a Mr. Marshall for a number of years of the first portion of the present century. The sign, in conformity with the times, was suspended from an arm fifteen or more feet in height, and had a peacock painted on both sides, and therefore was sometimes called the Peacock Tavern, and it had the reputation of being a very accommodating establishment.



The brick part of the building, formerly occupied by General Hull, it is said, still bears the marks of a ball fired at the General by some incensed friend of the soldiers of 1812.

Until 1803, there was no house on the southerly side of Washington Street from West Newton to Centre Street. In that year, Colonel William Trowbridge built the old house, now, or recently, standing on the eminence on the east side of Washington Street, near the intersection of Craft Street therewith.

In 1807, Samuel Trowbridge built a brick house in Newtonville, on the premises afterwards owned by Chester Marcy, which was so damaged by the September gale in 1816, that it was taken wholly down. One house at Newton Corner was built three or four hundred feet west of the Bank. All the houses on the south side of Washington Street, from West Newton to Centre Street, have been built since 1810.

The Tavern House kept by Mr. Bacon, was built by John Richardson, after he purchased the Hull Estate.

Half a century since, the house owned by Mr. Luke Robinson at the time of his decease, was then said to be the one in which General Warren domiciled the night before the battle of Bunker Hill.

**DISTANCES.**—It is related in the records of the Old Colony, that the surveyors who were sent out to fix the boundaries of the Puritan settlement went as far as Weston and Woburn, about twelve miles, where they set up their stakes; and in their report they stated that they had embraced all the territory which would probably ever be required for the future growth of the colony. Two and a half centuries have elapsed, and the "whole boundless continent is ours."

Newton, six years after the settlement of Charlestown, was included in the six plantations in all Massachusetts Bay, and in 1634 possessed as much capital as any plantation in the colony.

**NEWTON JOURNAL.**—The *Newton Journal* made its first appearance in September, 1866.

**TERRITORIAL ACQUISITION OF NEWTON.**—The bill annexing a part of Brighton to the city of Newton, in connection with the Chestnut Hill Reservoir, adds to Newton about one hundred acres of territory, and some fifteen or twenty families, with probably an increased valuation of several hundred thousand dollars. Newton, during its long history, has been cut and carved on several occasions. This is, however, the first instance for two hundred years of an actual accession of territory.

**EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.**—In a "Historical Statement of the Higher Education of the Blind, published by the Committee of the Royal Normal College and Academy of Music for the Blind" in London, allusion is made to Mr. F. J. Campbell, formerly of Newtonville, where for several years he resided and was well known and respected, being at the time in charge of the musical, as well as other, departments of the Institution for the Blind at South Boston. Mr. Campbell has been for several years the head of the London College, and to his earnest and untiring efforts, the establishment of

such an Institution was due. His marked executive ability as head of the school has made it an unprecedented success; and many notices from English Periodicals indicate the hearty interest which has been excited in its behalf, amongst the influential classes of English Society. This record of one who was once a citizen of Newton may well be viewed with pride and pleasure. What higher honor or privilege can there be, than to confer blessing upon the unfortunate?

POST-OFFICES.—“In 1704, the only post on all this continent was that which went east from New York as far as Boston, and west to Philadelphia. The post messenger was provided with a spare horse, a horn and good porte mantles.” Such is the assertion of a writer in *Harper's Monthly* for June, 1879. How wonderful is the advancement from one to more than forty thousand!

A post-office was first established at Newton Corner, in 1820. Previously, the only post-office in the town was located at the Lower Falls, resulting in great inconvenience to many living at a distance, some of whom had their correspondence directed to the office at Watertown. The location at the Corner was obtained through the exertions of Squire John Richardson, who made a journey for the purpose to Washington, no small undertaking at that time. The first Postmaster was Mr. Charles Eames, a native of Framingham, watchmaker and jeweller, who occupied a small building where now stands the dry-goods store of George W. Bacon & Co. The emoluments at that time were quite small, some thirty or forty dollars per annum. Mr. Eames held the office for a number of years, and then transferred both office and business to his journeyman, Mr. William B. Newton. Mr. Newton held it until his health failed, when he in turn gave it up voluntarily to Mr. Joseph N. Bacon. In 1848-9, Mr. Bacon, who left the Whig party, to form what was called the Free Soil party of that day, lost the office, which was given to Mr. Daniel P. Mann, who kept an apothecary store in the building afterwards occupied by Mr. Lowe. Mr. Horace R. Wetherell and Mr. Dexter Whipple were the successors of Mr. Mann, both retaining the office in the same building.

On the election of Mr. Lincoln to the Presidency, the late Mr. Samuel Chism was appointed Postmaster, and he removed the office to the apothecary store of Mr. E. T. Billings, in Eliot Building, on the south side of the railroad track.

About a year later, Mr. Chism was removed by President Johnson, Mr. Edwin S. Holman receiving the appointment. Mr. Holman removed the post-office to another location. The increase of business at this office since it was first established, more than half a century ago, clearly indicates the unprecedented growth of this portion of the town. Probably the increase has been nearly a thousand fold, while, since that time, offices have been established at Newton Centre, Newtonville, Upper Falls, West Newton, Auburndale, Newton Highlands and Chestnut Hill. When the office at Newton Corner was first established, the late Mr. Joseph Bacon kept a hotel where the Bank now stands, and a few straggling houses represented what is now a large, compact and flourishing village.

## PETITION FROM NEWTON CENTRE TO THE POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT.

*" To the Hon. etc. :*

" Your memorialists respectfully represent that they reside in the first and *principal* Parish of the township of Newton, etc., within the bounds of which, and in their immediate neighborhood, are two large and respectable churches, a Theological Seminary, the most important one connected with the Baptist denomination in the United States, a female academy, and a boarding school for boys, of considerable repute, surrounded on all sides by rather wealthy, intelligent farmers, and that they are subject to an extensive correspondence with different portions of the Union.

" We would further represent, that about two miles north of us is a small village, commonly known as Newton Corner, lying within half a mile of the flourishing village and post-office of Watertown; that there is a post-office in said village (Newton Corner), known by the name of the Newton post-office, and also *one* in *our* village, known as the Newton Centre post-office.

" That, in consequence of the peculiar designation of the offices of Angier Corner and at this place, your memorialists have ever been subject to great inconvenience from the misdirection of their letters; and especially has this been the case with the officers and students of our literary and theological institutions, whose numerous correspondents in different parts of the country have addressed them as residing in Newton; and thus their letters have been sent to the aforesaid office upon the borders of Watertown, while papers and letters directed to Newton Corner have been sent to Newton Centre office, being the one in *our* village.

" We have now *no* direct mail communication with the Newton post-office, to which many of our letters are sent.

" We therefore respectfully pray the honorable head of the Post-office Department, that he will order that the post-office at Newton Corner shall be denominated the Newton Corner post-office; and that the office now called the Newton Centre post-office shall hereafter be called the Newton post-office, to which name we are justly entitled by our location in the town and the *importance* of the office."

The prayer of the petitioners was not granted at this time by the authorities at Washington, but it was granted not long afterwards. The post-office was established at Newton Centre about 1827; the first postmaster appointed was Jabez W. Parkhurst, then a student in the Newton Theological Institution, who held the office about six months, and his place was filled afterwards by Mr. Asa R. Trowbridge.

In 1847, Newton contained five post-offices, eight meeting-houses, and about five thousand inhabitants, mostly living in villages on its borders.

DR. JOHN KING.—When he came to Newton to commence practice, he called at Mitchell's Tavern, situated at what is now called Newton Highlands, to obtain a boarding-place. He was recommended to Captain Noah Wiswall's. After he left, Mr. W.'s daughter Sarah, who was in another part of the house, was told that they had sent the young doctor to her father's house to board. She remarked, "Every body is sent to our house." The young

lady afterwards became Mrs. John King. He was a very modest and unassuming man, and requested before he died that no unusual ceremony be made at his funeral.

**LAFAYETTE IN NEWTON.**—Lafayette passed through Newton during his last visit to this country in 1825, and shook hands with a number of Mr. Davis' pupils, ranged at the side of the road to receive him.

**"DADDY THWING."**—Old Mr. Thwing, who "fit into the revolution," and was at the battle of Bunker Hill, lived near the South cemetery, at what is now known as Newton Highlands, and was called by the boys "daddy Thwing." He was very old, and was fond of entertaining the boys with recollections of Bunker Hill.

**MINISTERS' HOUSES BURNED.**—A strange fatality seems to have attended the houses of the ministers of Newton. The house owned by Rev. John Cotton was burned in 1720; that of Rev. Jonas Meriam, in 1770; and the house of Rev. Joseph Grafton, after it had been removed from its original location, was also burned.

**THE FIRST CONTRIBUTION TO THE HOME FOR LITTLE WANDERERS IN BOSTON.**—Rev. Mr. Toles, of the Home for Little Wanderers, stated in an address in Newton, that the first contribution for the establishment of the Home was made at the Baptist church, Ward One, Newton, and the first dollar was subscribed by a young girl, then a member of the Sunday School of that church. From that time, the Home continued to enlarge, yearly increasing the sphere of its operations, which now includes destitute children not only from New England, but from Canada, the West, and the South; and during the fifteen years of its existence it has cared for 4,877 children, many of whom have become valuable members of society, lawyers, ministers, clerks, farmers, physicians, and representatives of various trades and professions.

**A NEWTON BOY, BISHOP OF IOWA.**—Rev. William Stevens Perry, a native of Newton, accepted the position to which he was unanimously elected, of Bishop of the Episcopal church for the State of Iowa. Dr. Perry was active in the formation of Grace church, Newton, at the time Union Hall was occupied as a place of worship. He took special interest in the formation of a Sunday School in connection with this church. He is described as a preacher of ability, and a man of administrative capacity. Previous to his election to the Bishopric, he occupied the position of President of Hobart College, at Geneva, N. Y.

**REVOLUTIONARY REMINISCENCE.**—Near the bridge over Charles River in Watertown Village, on the Watertown side, stood, in revolutionary times, the old printing-office of Benjamin Edes, who removed his type and press hither early in the year 1775, and who did the printing for the Provincial Congress. Near the bridge on the Newton side of the river, stands a large old house on the east side of the road, called, in the time of the Revolution, the Coolidge tavern. From 1764 to 1770, it was kept as a public house by Nathaniel Coolidge, and afterwards by "the Widow Coolidge." This house was appointed in 1775, as the rendezvous for the "Committee of Safety" in case of



an alarm. President Washington lodged in this house in 1789. An old house opposite, occupied by John Cook during the Revolution, is one of historic interest. It was in a chamber of this house that Paul Revere engraved his plates, and with the help of Mr. Cook struck off the Colony notes, issued by order of the Provincial Congress. Adjoining this estate were the famous wier-lands along the river.

**TREE PLANTING.**—Said the late Marshall S. Rice, Esq., of Newton Centre, in 1876, "The row of splendid elms, extending from the Baptist meeting-house in Newton Centre to the ice-houses of Mr. Luther Paul on the northwest side of Centre street, was set out by the late Deacon Luther Paul, father of the present Messrs. Paul, most of them about fifty years since; some of them at a later period. They have afforded a grand shade for many years.

"I have set out, since 1825, all the trees in the yard around my house and barn, excepting the largest elm. Three of them, one acacia and two elms, are about seven feet in circumference, and have afforded a fine shade for thirty years past.

"The apple seeds which produced the trees in my orchard, north of my house and barn, were planted in the year 1826. In due time, the seeds germinated, the young trees grew, were budded, were set out in the orchard and commenced bearing; they have done well—one year, bearing above three hundred barrels. The orchard has done most of its work, and begins to look old like its owner."

**OLD RESIDENCES.**—Few of the edifices of other days remain. Near Newton Upper Falls, the old Woodward family residence in part still exists, exhibiting evidences of an antiquity of some two hundred years. About 1854, in the vicinity of Nonantum Hill, the late Mr. Ricker demolished an ancient edifice which had the projecting porches with port-holes, described on a previous page, from which the inmates could pour down either balls, shot, or hot water upon Indians or other attacking enemies.

**BURIED TREASURE.**—Joshua Loring removed in 1816 to the house on Centre Street, long occupied by him and his heirs. He had a previous residence on Washington Street, near the east corner of Adams Street. This house was burned. The estate on Centre Street formerly belonged to the Prentice estate, and later, to Dr. Samuel Clarke. At the time of the Revolution, three young men of the Prentice family are said to have buried considerable property near the brook, north of the burying ground, and, going to the war, they never returned. Parties are said to have sometimes dug for the treasure; but it is not known that it has ever been found.

**ANCIENT INSCRIPTION.**—A very ancient inscription exists near Newton Corner, formerly so called, not far from the end of Jefferson Street, towards the river. The inscription is cut on a half mill-stone, said by an old resident to have been the door-step of a brewery which formerly stood near by. The stone is built into the wall of the left bank of the brook which divides the old "sand bank" from the adjoining estates. The inscription is

N. T.

1 7 4. 3.

The letters are, perhaps, the initials of the town,—New Town. The last figure is somewhat indistinct.

**VALUE OF HOUSES IN NEWTON.**—At the beginning of the present century the number of houses in Newton was 175. Aggregate value, \$72,900. Average, \$428. The aggregate value of the land and houses was \$326,525,—an average of \$1,865 to each landholder. The Blake estate on Centre Street, now known as the Shannon estate, was estimated as double the value of any other. Only three houses were valued above \$1,000.

In 1800, there were only twelve dwelling-houses within a radius of half a mile of the Bank; only eleven, within a mile of the town hall in West Newton; and at the Lower Falls village, eight.

**CARRIAGES IN NEWTON.**—During the first decade of this century, Mr. Davis says there were only three carriages (probably, family coaches,) in the town, which were owned by General Hull, Dr. Freeman and General Simon Elliot.

**CHURCH BELL IN WEST NEWTON.**—The first church bell in West Newton, raised to its tower in 1828, was purchased of the town of Concord, having been donated to that town by an English lady. This bell was a very small meeting-house bell, and bore these words in relief on its surface:

“I to the church the living call,  
I to the grave do summon all.”

**REV. DR. STILLMAN IN NEWTON.**—Shortly before the demolition of the old First Parish meeting-house, in 1805, Rev. Dr. Stillman, the eloquent pastor of the First Baptist church in Boston, was invited by Dr. Homer to preach on a Sabbath afternoon. The notice was widely given, and the meeting-house was completely filled with eager listeners. The text was Heb. VI: 19, “Which hope we have, as an anchor of the soul,” etc.

**SCHOOL-BOY ROGUERY.**—A public school-house, last used in 1809, formerly stood near the Harbach house, corner of Ward Street and Waverly Avenue. In this school-house Master Hovey was one day sitting at his table, when a roguish boy climbed upon the roof, and let a fishing-line, with a hook, down the chimney. An equally roguish schoolmate within contrived to fix the hook secretly in the master's wig, which disappeared instantaneously up the chimney.

**THE OLD HULL MANSION AT NEWTONVILLE.**—At a reunion of the Every Saturday Club at Newtonville, the following sketch of the Old Hull house, which possesses historic interest, was read by Mrs. J. L. Roberts:

“The Hull mansion seems to be a link, binding together the Newtonville of to-day and the Newtonville of the past. It was erected more than a century ago on the estate now owned by Governor Claflin, as an addition to a house built nearly a hundred years before. This addition, however, did not include the whole of the present house.

“The part in which we are now gathered was built in 1841 by General Hull, who came into possession of the estate by his marriage with Sarah, daughter of Abraham, who was the son of Joseph, son of another Joseph, who was the son of one John, Fuller, who came to Newton in 1644, and

bought a thousand acres of land, covering what is now known as Newtonville. About thirty years ago, your host, Mr. Roberts, wending his way from his dearly loved Boston, in search of some quiet country retreat, stopped at a little station called Hull's Crossing, when a sale of land was going on. Mounting a sugar box, he bid off several acres of land. Then, sauntering up a pleasant lane, now known as Walnut Street, he was attracted by the substantial home-like appearance of the Hull mansion; so much so, indeed, that he soon after bought it, and had it removed across the intervening fields, to its present location. It seems to have been the ambition of each of the owners of the mansion, to build an addition which should excel that of his predecessor; hence the conglomerate architecture, combining the styles of several centuries — the middle portion, including the library, dining-room, and rooms above, emanated from the brain of the before mentioned Joseph Fuller. The front part, containing four rooms above, and the room in which we now are, then divided by a partition into two rooms of equal size, was the work of the leisure hours of the old General. Your host, not willing to be outdone by the others, who have in each case given their attention to front improvement, contemplated overtopping them all with a French roof; but at length decided to bring his forces to the rear, thus giving us three stories of length rather than height, and placing us under the necessity of occasionally answering the question which is the L and which is the main house."

A HORSE WITH AN EAR FOR MUSIC.—Deacon Elijah F. Woodward, father of Deacon Ebenezer Woodward, of Newton, was, says Rev. Dr. Furber, so regular in his attendance at the Friday evening meetings of the old First church, Newton Centre, that his horse, which had taken him there for many years, seemed to become familiar with the tune, "Old Hundred," to which the closing doxology was always sung; and, on hearing it, immediately left the shed and moved to the door of the chapel, ready to receive the good old Deacon.

THE WILL OF SETH ADAMS, OF NEWTON.—The following are some provisions of the will of the late Seth Adams, of Newton, with a statement of the progress made under the same:

Mr. Adams first made ample provision for his family and connections of every degree, with donations for quite a number of benevolent institutions of this State. Of his chief bequest, the *Boston Advertiser* says:

"But his great and crowning act of beneficence was the provision made for the treatment and cure of nervous diseases. So much was his sympathy enlisted for the sufferings of weak, nervous and debilitated people, that a large residue of his property, after the bequests to his family and friends, was devoted to the object. The chief curative principle relied on is to be the 'movement cure,' hot and cold bathing, good air, gymnastic and other exercises, with great attention to diet, genial association and religious exercises. The architectural style of the buildings of said institution is to be plain, substantial and simple, and great attention is to be paid to convenience, comfort, good-sized rooms and good air."

The will is dated February 15, 1872, and has a codicil of six days later. According to the provisions of the will, an act incorporating the "Adams

Nervine Asylum" was passed by the Legislature of 1877, and full organization made according to law.

At the date of the last report, the trustees held stocks, bonds, etc., valued at \$472,628.05, and real estate assessed at \$83,900, besides which there is an accrued income in the hands of the treasurer of about \$40,000. The annual income from the property is now about \$20,000. Arrangements have been made for the purchase of the estate of the late J. Gardner Weld at West Roxbury. It comprises seventeen acres, has a large number of trees, and is a quiet, retired place, for the class of patients who will be received into the asylum. There is on the grounds a large residence, with many rooms, which is expected to have ample accommodations for the number of patients who will be received at first. It will be very convenient to make additions, when necessary. The estate is near the well-known Bussey property, and will cost the asylum corporation \$32,500.

**BEGINNING OF THE SAMUEL HYDE NURSERY.**—The beginning of the nursery business by Mr. Hyde is interesting. Travelling one day through Brighton, he noticed a cherry-tree, bearing luscious fruit, whose branches extended over the highway. Taking a few of the cherries to eat, he carelessly dropped the stones in his vest pocket, till they numbered forty, which, on reaching home, he planted. Thirty-nine came up, and grew thriftily. In due time he budded or grafted the young plants, and they became the nucleus of the nursery, which has since had so wide a reputation.

**MORUS MULTICAULIS.**—There was a period, after the establishment of Kenrick's Nursery, when a few of the citizens of Newton conceived the idea that the raising of silk worms and silk promised to be a remunerative industry. Mr. Kenrick purchased and stored in his cellar a large number of mulberry trees, on whose leaves the silk worms feed; but the tide quickly turned, the *morus multicaulis* fever declined, and the speculation proved unfortunate.

**PARSONAGE AT NEWTON CENTRE.**—A very plain two-story house, a parsonage belonging to the First Parish of Newton, stood many years at the northerly corner of Grafton Street, at its junction with Centre Street. It was occupied, successively, by Rev. Messrs. Smith, Bates and Bushnell, during their ministry, and removed after the adjoining estate on the north came into the hands of Mr. George S. Dexter.

**RECOLLECTIONS BY SETH DAVIS, ESQ., OF THE COLD JUNE OF 1816.**—

Of the cold June, in the year 1816, I have a perfect recollection, and also have a small blank book, in which I occasionally noted down some of the unusual occurrences of that period. A few of these notes are appended below.

May 1, 1816, 10 o'clock, A. M.—Discovered by the naked eye, by means of smoked glass, a blackish spot on the sun's disc, apparently about one-thirtieth of its diameter.

May 2, 10 A. M.—Same spot still visible, and now about one-twelfth of the diameter of the sun.

May 3.—Observed the same spot several times during the day.

July 7, 8, and 9.—The same, or a similar, spot, of rather smaller dimensions, distinctly visible.



[The severe cold at *this* time was believed by many to be attributable to the large spot on the sun (more than thirty times the size of the earth). Its change of position was undoubtedly owing to the rotation of the sun on its axis, once in about twenty-seven days.]

Wednesday, June 5.—So cold as to be under the necessity of making a fire in the factory to be comfortable. [The Cotton Factory of Seth Bemis, on the Watertown side of Charles River, of which the writer had the charge.] It has been so cold many nights, since the month commenced, that ice of nearly or quite one-half an inch in thickness, where the water was not in motion, was seen for several consecutive mornings.

June 12, 1816.—Remarkable weather since June commenced. There have been eight severe frosts, which have destroyed many of the tender vegetables. Snow fell in Boston in September last, and at Wiscasset, Me., and other places, for several hours in succession. The occurrence is uncommon, but cannot excite any distrust of the God of the harvest.

There was snow in this region in June, 1816, but only barely enough to cover the ground. July and August were warm months, and, had the hard frost in September kept off for two weeks, there would have been a good crop of corn; but as it was, it was worthless for fodder or for anything else. Pumpkin seeds cost in 1817 one dollar per hundred, and many kinds of seed were proportionally dear.

ORIGINAL LETTER OF ROGER SHERMAN.

*Philadelphia, April 17, 1777.*

SIR:—Congress is desirous, if possible, to subdue the enemy that are in this country, before a re-inforcement can arrive. The small pox has greatly retarded the recruits joyning the army. We had information some time ago, that preparations were making to attack the enemy on Rhode Island, and dislodge them. Why it has not been executed, we have not been informed. A resolution passed yesterday, recommending to the State of Rhode Island to raise its whole force; to the Massachusetts and Connecticut States, to raise their militia in the neighborhood of Rhode Island, to attack the enemy, and have directed General Washington to order a suitable Continental General officer to command there. The President has sent copies of the resolution to the several States concerned.—Enclosed are resolutions to forward the recruiting service, and some alterations of the Articles for the government of the army.—The enclosed News Paper contains a list of surgeons and physicians appointed for the hospitals, among whom is Doct. Philip Turner. Doct. Foster gives him a very good character, in a letter to a member of Congress. Your Hon'r will have a copy of the regulations of the Hospitals and the pay of the persons to be employed, in the public papers. The pay, I think, is very high; but physicians in the Southern States are used to high pay.

Our last letter from Doct. Franklin and Mr. Dean was dated the 6th of February. No treaty had been then concluded. Some probability that France and Spain would make war with Great Britain, but nothing certainly determined upon,—both French and Spaniards favour our cause.—

Accounts from England are, that the king's subjects have lost 1,800,000£ by the American Cruisers. That Insurance is at 28 per cent. That the ministry intend to bend their force against New England, to extirpate them and enslave the Inhabitants of the Southern States—There has been talk that the enemy designs to come to this city; but I dont think they will attempt it, before they are reinforced—I, with some of the other Delegates of Connecticut, would attend Congress. The Confederation will be entered on next Monday, & finished as soon as possible. I write in haste, as the Hon'ble Mr. Collins of Rhode Island, by whom I send this, waits. I am, with great Regards,

Your Hon'rs obedient humble servant,

ROGER SHERMAN.—

To

The Hon'ble Jonathan Trumbull, Esq'r, of Lebanon, Governor of the State of Connecticut.

REMINISCENCES OF NEWTON, BY SAMUEL C. CLARKE, ESQ.

The following reminiscences of Newton, as it was about the year 1816,—contributed by Samuel C. Clarke, Esq., grandson of General William Hull and brother of Rev. James Freeman Clarke,—give a vivid and life-like picture of portions of the town at that date, and are a valuable addition to this chapter. The view commences with the estate of Obadiah Curtis, on the east side of the street now called Waverly Avenue, and situated next north of the Harbach estate. A portion of the Obadiah Curtis estate became the property of Dr. Samuel Clarke, the father of Samuel C. Clarke and James Freeman Clarke. [The houses of Obadiah Curtis and Dr. Freeman were removed, from their original location, a little towards the east, in the summer of 1880, to make room for extensive improvements.]

Obadiah Curtis was descended, in the third generation, from William Curtis, of Roxbury (1632), whose wife Sarah was sister to Rev. John Eliot,\* of Roxbury, the apostle to the Indians at Nonantum.

The estate of Obadiah Curtis consisted originally of eighty acres. The part owned by Dr. Samuel Clarke contained thirty acres. This, with the house, he sold in 1807 to his grandfather, Obadiah Curtis, who afterwards gave it to his daughter Martha (Mrs. Dr. Freeman). Obadiah Curtis lived

---

\* I have lately received from England the genealogy of the Eliot family. Rev. John Eliot was son of Bennet Eliot, of Nazing, Essex, and was born in 1603,—being the fourth child in a family of seven,—five of whom came to New England. John came to Plymouth in 1631. He was of Jesus College, Cambridge. William Curtis and wife came in Winthrop's fleet to Boston in 1632, and brought with them Mary Eliot and Anne Mountfort, who married John Eliot in Boston the same year. He became minister of Roxbury, and William Curtis settled there, and built a house in 1640, which still stands near the Boylston Station of the Boston and Providence Railroad, on Stony Brook, in the occupation of Isaac Curtis, seventh in descent from the builder.

Rev. John Eliot had by his wife Anne,—Anne, born 1633; John, born 1636, Minister in Newton; Joseph, born 1638, Minister in Guilford, Conn.; Samuel, born 1641, Tutor in Harvard University; Aaron, born 1644; Benjamin, born 1647.

for about fifteen years in the house next south of the Freeman [Francis Skinner] place,—from 1795-6 to 1811.

The house opposite, now owned by heirs of Charles Brackett, Esq., was built by Colonel Joseph Ward. The latter sold it to Charles Coolidge, of Boston, who occupied it till he died, about 1810; it was then sold to the late Charles Brackett.

In 1816, the next house southwardly, at the forks of the road [junction of Waverly Avenue and Ward Street], was owned by Thomas Harbach (butcher), [now by his heirs]. These three were the only houses, from the forks of the road leading to Brookline to the junction of Indian Lane [Sargent Street] with the road to Brighton, a distance of a mile and a half, except the Kenrick house, and an old house standing at the junction of the Lane with the Brighton Road, occupied by Captain Dana.

The street or lane skirting the old cemetery on its south line, then called "Rural Lane" [Cotton Street], had no house on it in 1816.

Opposite the Harbach house, on the same side of Waverly Avenue, and on the other corner, stood an old house owned by Captain Hammond, in which the Newton Theological Institution began its career in 1825; the house is no more. Then came William Brackett (butcher),—house still standing; then westwardly another house,—and now gone,—very old, occupied by Jonathan Hyde, on the south side of the road; he married Elizabeth Mullen. One other house stood on the south side, opposite the stone quarry; nothing more, until you reached Dedham road [Centre Street].

On Centre Street, from Angier's Corner [Newton] to the Baptist Pond were Murdock's store (grocery and rum shop), on the corner. Next, on the left hand [east side] was an old house built by — Park in 1650; next, on the same side, the house of Samuel Hyde; next, on the right [west side], Nathaniel Brackett (butcher); next, on the same side, the Sargent place, with the high stone wall in front [now Miss Shannon]; next, Nathaniel Tucker [late Thomas Edmands]; next Joseph Tombs [the late Gardner Colby's farmhouse]. All these houses remain. On the east side, south of Rural Lane [Cotton Street], the Joshua Loring place. On the west side, James Lovell; then Dr. Homer's, both gone. On the east side, Marshall S. Rice's place, then a private school; opposite, Rev. Joseph Grafton's [afterwards the late George C. Rand]; then, as now, the East Parish Congregational church. Where Lyman Street joins the Common, the old brick Powder House. Where the Newton Theological Institution stands, was a large house, built about 1809-5 by John Peck, who sold it, and removed to Kentucky. On either side of the Rice house, north and south, were fish ponds. This house, according to Jackson, was built by Henry Gibbs in 1742. A brook flowed through the most southerly of the ponds, and, crossing the road, ran, westwardly, till it formed the upper part of Smelt Brook, above Bullough's Pond. In it I caught speckled trout, about 1829-30. Then came the Common or training field, and I remember no house till you came to the Wiswall house, then occupied by Mrs. Eliza Guild, on the east side of the road which led past the Great Pond [Centre Street]. Opposite this, on the bank, stood the Baptist meeting-house. One house I remember on the south side of the Pond

[Clarke house, now Jepson], and one, small and old, on the northwest side [the Blanden house, formerly Joseph White]. These twelve houses are all I remember on Centre Street in 1816.

On the road which starts from Centre Street opposite the Loring place, formerly Mill Lane [now Mill Street], there were only two houses,—Bullough's and Nathan Trowbridge's, [near and north of Bullough's mill]. It was a solitary piece of woods, on both sides.

On the main road from Angier's Corner, westward [Washington Street], there were at that time between Newton Corner and Newtonville Avenue but three houses,—William Jackson's, near the Brook, Mr. Bacon's, and, I think, the Poor House. The father of Mr. Bullough, the miller, was a desperado, living in the woods west of General Hull's place. He was in the State Prison more than once for horse stealing and other villany, and was the terror of the town. His family, I believe, were worthy people. He stole two horses from General Hull.

Dr. Samuel Clarke's last house in Newton was on Homer Street [now owned and occupied by E. F. Waters, Esq.]. Mrs. Clarke received from her mother's estate a tract of land lying south of Bullough's Pond, on the brook leading from the Cold Spring, on which Dr. Clarke built a dam and made a pond, and then erected a mill for grinding drugs, and also a chemical factory, where he manufactured acids, alkalis, calomel, etc. He also bleached wax there. In the woods near, he built a house for his foreman, Peter Macoy, who was of an old Newton family. After the burning of the mill, and the death of Dr. Clarke, which occurred the same year, the place occupied by it was sold to Rufus Brackett, of Newton, for a morocco factory. Mr. Brackett lived at that time in the Obadiah Curtis house, next south of the Freeman place. The remainder of the tract in the woods, south of Bullough's Pond, was sold by Mrs. Clarke to the town of Newton, and now forms a part of the Newton Cemetery.

The house of Peter Macoy, which in 1829 stood solitary in the woods, [is the house formerly known as the Albert Sanderson house, and still stands].

While Dr. Clarke was building the house on Homer Street, now the house of Edwin F. Waters, Esq., in 1829, he occupied a cottage then on the hill west of Centre Street, nearly opposite the Samuel Hyde place, and since called Mount Ida.

Newton, in 1816, was an agricultural town, and the farmers were generally poor. That was before the manufacturing period, which has diffused so much wealth throughout New England, and few Boston business men had their country seats in Newton, as at present.

The finest houses in the north and east parts of Newton were those of Dr. Morse, between Angier's Corner and Charles River, on the west side; Mrs. Coffin's, and John Richardson's [afterwards the Nonantum House]; Honorable Jonathan Hunnewell's, on the road from Angier's Corner to Brighton; the Haven and Wiggin houses on Nonantum Hill; John Peck's, afterwards the Newton Theological Institution; the Sargent place, on Centre Street [now the Shannon Place]; then, John Cabot [corner of Cabot Street,—since removed]; then, a house, occupied by Blackler, afterwards by Nathaniel



Tucker, and afterwards Thomas Edmonds; the Ward place, then owned by Charles Coolidge [afterwards Charles Brackett]; the Freeman place [afterwards of Francis Skinner], and that of General Hull [Ex-Governor Claflin].

I remember but three coaches owned in the town, at that time. There was a stage three times a week from the Lower Falls to Boston.

The following, by the same pen, are from the *Newton Transcript*.

The town of Newton, as I remember it about 1815-20, contained a scattering population of some fifteen hundred persons. There were four villages, Angier's corner, the West Parish and the Upper and Lower Falls. All these were composed of small houses; Angier's Corner had probably not over twenty buildings, the principal of which were Bacon's tavern, standing where the present Bank building stands, and Murdock's store, kept in an old building on the corner, where a few groceries and much New England rum were sold. There was great consumption of that beverage, which then cost only fifty cents a gallon, at retail. A barrel of rum was supposed to be as necessary a part of the household stores as the pork barrel; the farm hands all took their drink at 11 A. M. and 4 P. M. Rev. James Freeman, of Nonantum Hill, allowed no rum on his place, but paid his men a dollar a month extra, in commutation therefor. This was generally regarded an eccentricity. The farm laborers were mostly from Vermont or New Hampshire, who came for the summer, and earned about ten dollars a month. Female help cost from fifty cents to one dollar per week; the helpers were Americans, farmers' widows or daughters, who earned a little money in this way. There were few Irish then, even in the cities. At the two Falls villages, some manufacturing was done,—paper mills, woolen mills; rolling and slitting mills for iron, and nail factories. At Waltham was a cotton mill; but the great and varied industries which have so enriched New England were then in their infancy.

The population of Newton was mostly agricultural, with little demand and small prices for their crops, and the people were poor. A few Boston people, in easy circumstances, had their country seats in the town, always noted for the purity of the air, and health of the people.

The war of 1812 imposed heavy burdens on the people of New England, destroyed their foreign commerce, and greatly injured the coast trade. During the war, much of the flour used in Boston came in great wagons from Philadelphia and New York. Great strings of these wagons, each drawn by four horses, were constantly passing through Newton, and were popularly called "Madison's Ships."

A great event of that period was the September gale of 1815. It began about eight A. M., and came from the south, lasting three or four hours. Houses and barns were destroyed, great trees uprooted, and the ocean invaded its shores. Our chimneys were demolished, our windows blown in, and our carriage house, with its contents, destroyed. All this was fun for the boys, especially when the baker, making his daily visit, had his cart overturned by the wind, and all his gingerbread thrown into the mud. This was on Saturday, and when, on the following day, we drove to Boston to church,

great trees lay across the road, and in Cambridgeport, a schooner had been washed up, high and dry, into the main street.

North from Newton Corner, towards Watertown, we pass an old-fashioned house on the left, occupied in 1815 by Madam Coffin; in 1785 it was the residence of General Hull, and was built by Captain Phineas Cooke about 1760. Opposite was a large brick house, owned and occupied by John Richardson, Esq., which was built by General Hull about 1800, and occupied by him until 1805. It is now a part of the old Nonantum House.

On the road to Brighton were three or four small dwellings, a blacksmith shop and that of John Rogers, watchmaker, who made the clock in Dr. Homer's meeting-house, Newton Centre. The Doctor used with great satisfaction to derive the ancestry of this parishioner from that John Rogers, who was burned at the stake in England, in the first year of the reign of bloody Mary. A little east of this, was the mansion of Hon. Jonathan Hunnewell.

Passing two houses on the hill towards Brighton, we come at its foot to the roads where stood, on the left, a school-house, and two oaks, of great size and antiquity. At the corner of Indian Lane, now perhaps Tremont Street, lived Captain Dana; to the left, as we ascend the hill, are two houses of considerable pretension, built about 1815 by Messrs. Haven and Wiggin,\* of Boston. They stand on Nonantum hill, where John Eliot, the Apostle, first preached to the Indians. John Dunton, a London bookseller, who came to Boston in 1686, and wrote an amusing book of travels, relates that he rode with Mr. Eliot through Charles River valley to Natick, where was the principal Indian town,—a wild region, then, for the records of Cambridge in 1696 mention the killing of seventy-six wolves in that town, which then comprised much of Middlesex county.

Turning south, we enter Waverly Avenue, and reach the house of John Kenrick, who with his sons, William and John, were among the first who embarked in the nursery business in Massachusetts. At the top of the hill, on the West side of the road, stands the old mansion built in 1792 by Colonel Joseph Ward. He made a fortune as a stock broker, and purchased this place which he called "Chestnut Hill." Afterwards, meeting with misfortunes, he sold the place to Charles Coolidge, son of Joseph Coolidge, a wealthy Boston merchant. His eldest daughter married S. W. Pomeroy of Brighton, afterwards proprietor of the town of Pomeroy on the Ohio River. The place is now owned by heirs of Charles Brackett. Opposite this is the house built by Dr. Samuel Clarke in 1805, afterwards occupied by his mother, Mrs. Freeman; after the death of Dr. and Mrs. Freeman the place was owned and

---

\* Messrs. Haven and Wiggin bought seventy acres of land from the Hull estate, about 1807. They then tried to purchase a portion of the Beals estate, so as to obtain access to the highway; the owners of the Beals estate, however, set the price so high that they refused to pay it, and, consequently, instead of building these fine residences within the limits of Newton, they erected them near the line of Brighton, one of the houses being entirely within the town. A considerable amount was lost to the town in consequence of this action, as the taxes were paid to the Brighton authorities, and much regret was expressed at the failure to secure both the gentlemen as residents of "Newtown." One of these houses was occupied in recent times by the late Dr. Daniel White, formerly of Charlestown.

occupied by Mrs. Clarke until 1845, when it was sold to Francis Skinner, of Boston. Southwardly, on the same estate, stands an older house, which in 1800 was owned by Obadiah Curtis, born in Roxbury, but long a citizen of Boston, where he was an ardent patriot, and one of the tea party in 1773. Mr. Curtis was so obnoxious to the British rulers in 1775, that when Boston was besieged by the Americans, he was obliged to retire with his family to Providence, until after the evacuation of Boston by the British troops. He and his wife died in 1811, and were buried in the old cemetery. South of this, and on the corner of the road leading to Brookline, is the old house belonging for many years to the Harbach family. This place belonged about 1652, to Captain Thomas Prentice, said to have been a soldier under Cromwell. In America he was a noted Indian fighter, captain of a troop of horse, and one of the leaders in the war against King Philip. He is said to have killed with an axe, a bear which had attacked one of the servants on his farm.

## CHAPTER LIX.

NOTICES OF EX-GOVERNOR WILLIAM CLAFLIN. — EX-GOVERNOR  
ALEXANDER H. RICE. — MAYOR J. F. C. HYDE. — MAYOR  
ALDEN SPEARE.— MAYOR WILLIAM B. FOWLE.— MAYOR ROYAL  
M. PULSIFER.— DR. S. F. SMITH.

For obvious reasons, it has been deemed inexpedient to undertake the delineation of the life and services of living citizens of Newton, except so far as their names are involved in the transactions recorded in the foregoing History. This rule, however, is departed from, for equally obvious reasons, in the case of two Ex-Governors of the Commonwealth, one of whom is a native of Newton, and the other has honored it as his favorite residence, and the four successive Mayors of the city. Another name has also been added, by the importunate suggestion of the "Committee on the History," whose judgment in the case the Author does not feel at liberty to resist.

HON. WILLIAM CLAFLIN was born March 6, 1818, in Milford, Mass., about two miles from the centre of the town, on the road to Hopkinton. The place of his nativity was an old-fashioned house, of one story and a half. His mother was of the Adams family, of Braintree. His father, Hon. Lee Clafin, was a native of Hopkinton. He received his early training at a district school about a mile from his home, and after five or six years was sent to the Milford Academy, where he was prepared for college.

He entered Brown University in 1833. In less than a year afterwards, his mother died, and, his health being delicate, he was taken from college, and placed in his father's manufactory, where he labored for three years.

In 1838, by the advice of his physician, he went to St. Louis to seek recovery of health; and as soon as he was able, he engaged in business at St. Louis, which, with intervals of fluctuation, has been continued to the present date.

In 1855, Mr. Clafin removed to his residence at Newtonville, the estate formerly owned and occupied by General William Hull.



In 1848, Mr. Claflin was elected by the Free Soil party to the Legislature of Massachusetts, from the town of Hopkinton, where he resided at that time, and his services must have been satisfactory to his fellow-citizens, for he was afterwards re-elected three years in succession. He was appointed on many of the most important committees of the House, which shows that he was a prominent member. In 1859, he was elected to the State Senate, and in 1860 was a delegate to the Chicago Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency of the United States, and again in 1864 and 1868,—the last time as a delegate from the State at large. In 1868, he was made Chairman of the National Committee, which caused him to take an active part in the first campaign for the election of General Grant. In 1861, he was President of the Massachusetts Senate, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the State for three years, and finally Governor, and discharged the duties of his office to the entire satisfaction of the people. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard University in 1869; also, the same degree from the Wesleyan University.

Mr. Claflin took high ground in favor of the Temperance reform, and of the equality of all men, black and white, before the law. He was known as a strict anti-slavery man, at a period when his uncompromising adhesion to the right involved unpopularity, and was a bar to success in business. It is said that he never sought political position; on the contrary, position sought him. His administration of the highest office in the Commonwealth was marked by great sagacity and ability, and was highly useful to all the interests of the State.

After leaving the gubernatorial chair, he retired to his private business, like Cincinnatus to his farm, universally honored and respected. In 1876, he was elected Representative in Congress, and re-elected in 1878.

Governor Claflin is a consistent and honored member of the Methodist church. But his Catholic spirit embraces all good men, and the good and great of every name and nation have been cheered by the elegant hospitality of his home.

HON. ALEXANDER H. RICE was born August 30, 1818, at Newton Lower Falls, the son of Thomas Rice and brother of the late Thomas Rice, jr., long a prominent and useful citizen of the town. His early studies were in the public schools of Newton of which he always had a high estimate, and later on he attended the Academy of the late Rev. Daniel Kimball in Needham, and of Master Seth Davis in Newton. He graduated with high honors at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., then under the presidency of Dr. Nott; and, during his college course, often reached the rank of maximum scholarship. His health being impaired he abandoned the idea of professional life and returned to the business in Boston in which he had been initiated in his youth, and afterwards became the head of the well-known firm of Rice, Kendall & Co., of that city. Almost immediately after his return to Boston, he became interested in its educational, philanthropic and business institutions and affairs. He was for several years an active member of the School Board, and of Board of Visitors to the Hospitals, a member and afterwards for several years President of the Board of Trade, and prominent in many other Associations.

He was a member of the Common Council of Boston in 1853, and its President in 1854, and was elected Mayor of Boston for 1856, upon nomination by a committee of citizens representing all parties in politics. He was re-elected and served through the following year and declined another nomination. During his administration many important and notable improvements were undertaken, especially the settlement of long standing controversies over the Back Bay lands, which opened the way to the improvement which now constitutes the most elegant part of the city. He also recommended and initiated the opening of Devonshire Street, which resulted in the most important improvement in the business portion of Boston. Immediately on retiring from the Mayoralty of Boston, Mr. Rice was elected to Congress, and served through the following eight years. These years covered the most important period. In 1875, he was elected Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and re-elected the two following years, both times by handsome majorities. During his administration many measures of public interest and some of public controversy were settled. The government was acknowledged to be pure, rigorous and progressive.

In politics Mr. Rice was originally a Whig of the progressive sort, and on the dissolution of that party became a Republican, and has participated in the historic acts, and supported the policy of that organization. He has been for many years a resident of Boston, and, by a wise and faithful discharge of duty and a high and honorable career, has shed renown on the place of his nativity.

HON. JAMES F. C. HYDE, first Mayor of the city of Newton, descended in a direct line, through both his parents, from the early settlers of Newton. He was the son of James Hyde, and grandson of Thaddeus Hyde. His mother was Clarice Clark, daughter of Norman Clark. He received his education in the schools of the town. His energy of character, and administrative talent, brought him early to the notice of the public. He served the town as Selectman sixteen years, and a portion of the time as chairman; was moderator of nearly all the town meetings for twenty-two years, and for several years a member of the School Board. He was Representative two years, and a member of the State Board of Agriculture, and for several years, President of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. His articles on agricultural subjects are numerous and valuable. He is Director in several Insurance Companies, and has been prominently connected with the Newton Savings' Bank, and for many years Director in Newton National Bank.

As the first Mayor of the city of Newton, he administered the important trust with wisdom and prudence, counselling economy, integrity and faithfulness, and illustrating these qualities in his official conduct. Mr. Hyde was one of the leading citizens of Newton Highlands, a prime mover of the Congregational church in that part of the city, and its first deacon. Mr. Hyde was born in Newton, July 26, 1825. He has been distinguished by great industry, giving himself with tongue and pen and his many and versatile faculties to incessant efforts for the public good. He is an excellent illustration of the position to which a young man may attain, under the free institutions of New England.

HON. ALDEN SPEARE, second Mayor of Newton, was born in Chelsea, Vt., October 26, 1825. His great-grandfather, Deacon Moses Speare, was a native of Quincy, Mass., and his grandfather and father, both physicians, were born in Shutesbury, Mass. He was fitted for college in the Academy at Newbury, Vt. On account of the death of his father, he was obliged to relinquish the purpose of a liberal education, and removed to Boston in 1844, where he has been engaged in mercantile pursuits till the present time. Mr. Speare came to Newton in 1864, and purchased the homestead formerly of George S. Dexter, Esq., on Centre Street, a part of the estate once owned and occupied by the late Rev. Dr. Homer. During his residence in Boston, he was elected on the Board of the School Committee three terms, of three years each, and in Newton he served two years in the same office. He was Mayor two years, 1876 and 1877. In his official relations he labored to promote economy in the administration of the government, and cheerfully set an example of the same in his own person. He established a fund of one thousand dollars for the purchase of books for the Newton Free Library, and has been a prompt and liberal supporter of all public improvements. Besides his private business, the services of Mr. Speare have been sought as a wise and judicious manager of public trusts. He is one of the original Directors of the Everett National Bank, Boston, a Manager in the Boston Penny Savings' Bank, and a Director in eight Railroad Corporations, of one of which he is President.

HON. WILLIAM BENTLEY FOWLE, third Mayor of Newton, was born in Boston, July 27, 1826. His father, a renowned and efficient teacher and promoter of education for many years in Boston, removed to Newton and occupied the estate afterwards owned by the late Thomas Edmands, Esq., from 1836 to 1847. He then removed with his family to Roxbury, but returned to West Newton in 1850, and was one of the founders of the West Newton Athenæum and its first President. Mr. Fowle, the subject of this sketch, returned to Newton in 1866, and has since resided in Auburndale. While in Boston, he was a member of the Common Council in 1860, 1862 and 1865, and in 1865 president of that body. In 1862, after the second battle of Bull Run, he recruited a company of Infantry for the Forty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, commanded Post at Beaufort, S. C., during the winter of 1862-3, with the rank of Captain, and returned on the expiration of his term of service. In Newton, he was Selectman for the years 1869-71, Alderman, 1877, and Mayor, 1878 and 1879. Mr. Fowle is a close parliamentarian, and an important part of his work as Mayor consisted in establishing just and orderly relations between the various departments of the City Government; an energetic and successful business man, and an honored and useful public officer and citizen.

HON. ROYAL M. PULSIFER, the fourth and present Mayor of Newton, was born at Chestnut Hill, Newton, June 2, 1843. His remotest ancestor, Benedictus Pulsifer, the first of the race to set foot in America, was forced to flee from England on the restoration of the monarchy, he having been a staunch supporter of Oliver Cromwell, and bought land in Ipswich in 1655. In the Revolution, Mr. Pulsifer's ancestors were ardent supporters of liberty. During the first eighteen years of his life, he received a common and high school

education, and was prepared for college. Less than three months after the beginning of the civil war, he entered the office of the *Boston Herald*, where he rose rapidly from one position to another, till he became junior partner in 1865, and, in 1869, purchased the paper, in connection with four others, two of whom, after a few years, retired. Mr. Pulsifer, besides his interest in journalism, has given considerable attention to several important outside business enterprises. He is prominently connected with two large banking institutions in Boston, and more recently has connected himself with the management of several railroads. He was an efficient advocate of the proposal to make Newton a city; was a member of the first Board of Aldermen, and for three years chairman of the Board of Water Commissioners, in the difficult period of the planning and construction of the Water Works; was elected Mayor in the autumn of 1879,—the nominee of all parties,—and his election was substantially unanimous. His residence, at Auburndale on the banks of the Charles, is the beautiful estate named "Islington."

REV. S. F. SMITH, author of this History, was born in Boston, October 21, 1808, fitted for college at the Public Latin School, and graduated at Harvard University in 1829, and Andover Theological Seminary in 1832. After a year spent in Boston in editorial labors, he was ordained pastor of the First Baptist church, Waterville, Me., at the beginning of the year 1834, at the same time entering upon the duties of Professor of Modern Languages in Waterville College, now Colby University, and during the year 1841 taught all the Greek in the College. In 1842, he became pastor of the First Baptist church, Newton Centre, and at the same time editor of the *Christian Review* (quarterly). The pastoral relation continued just twelve and a half years, and was followed by a service of fifteen years of editorial labor in connection with the periodicals of the Baptist Missionary Union. Dr. Smith has been a profuse contributor to the periodical and other literature of his time, and has continued, without intermission, except during a year, (July, 1875, — July, 1876,) spent in Europe, in the service of the pulpit. In 1831–2, he was concerned with the late Lowell Mason, Esq., in the preparation of the "Juvenile Lyre," the first publication in this country devoted to music for children,—most of the songs in which are his translations from German songs, or imitations, adapted to the German music of Nægeli and others. Many hymns from his pen are found in the various church collections. The well-known composition,—“My country, 'tis of thee,”—was written in 1832, and first used at a children's celebration of American Independence in Park Street church, Boston, the same year. The publications of Dr. Smith, besides numerous articles in various periodicals, have been, “Life of Rev. Joseph Grafton,” “Lyric Gems,” “Rock of Ages,” “Missionary Sketches,” and the present History; also, occasional sermons. Dr. Smith likewise contributed about one entire volume of the *Encyclopædia Americana* (1829–1835), in articles translated from the German “Conversations-Lexicon.”



America.

My country, 'tis of thee,  
Sweet land of liberty,  
Of thee I sing;  
Land where my fathers died,  
Land of the pilgrims' pride,  
From every mountain side  
Let freedom ring.

My native country, - thee,  
Land of the noble free, -  
Thy name I love;  
I love thy rocks and rills,  
Thy woods and templed hills;  
My heart with rapture thrills,  
Like that above.

Let music swell the breeze,  
And ring from all the trees  
Sweet freedom's song;  
Let mortal tongues awake,  
Let all that breathe partake,  
Let rocks their silence break, -  
The sound prolong.

Our fathers' God, - to Thee,  
Author of liberty,  
To Thee we sing;

Long may our land be bright  
With freedom's holy light;  
Protect us by thy might,  
Great God, our King.

S. F. Smith.



## GENERAL INDEX.

- Acadia college, 556.  
 Adams, Seth, will of, 821.  
 Adelphian library, 523, 664.  
 Aetna Mill Company, 582.  
 Alarm list, 337.  
 Alcock's swamp, 17.  
 Andover, 37; Pomp Jackson's residence, 376.  
 Andros, Sir Edmund, imprisoned, 205.  
 Annual appropriations, 774.  
 Aqueduct Company, 735.  
 Associations and societies, 747.  
 Athenæum, West Newton, 665.  
 Auburndale, its beginning, 702; Congregational church, 704; Centenary Methodist church, 705; church of the Messiah, 707.  
 Bald Pate hill, 13, 124; meadow, 16, 98, 110.  
 Baptists, censured, 50; early, 287, 289.  
 Baptist pond, 15.  
 Barden Frederick, biography of, 769.  
 Bates, Rev. James, election of, 410, 422; call and acceptance, 422; ordination, 423; resignation, 424; biography, 424, death, 425.  
 Battle flag from Bunker Hill, 344.  
 Baury, Rev. A. L., biography of, 479.  
 Bell of the First church, given by Federal street church, Boston, 415.  
 Bemis' factories, 576.  
 Bemis, George, biography of, 769.  
 Bemis' warp, 579.  
 Bible News by Noah Worcester, 255.  
 Bigelow, Dr. Henry, biography of, 770.  
 Billerica, when incorporated, 37; lands divided, 46; farm of Cambridge church in, 92.  
 Billings and Holden collection, 503.  
 Biographical notices, 86, 555, 769, 830.  
 Blanden's lane, 90.  
 Blood, Rev. Caleb, first pastor of First Baptist church, 290; biography of, 299; his publications, 300.  
 Bog iron ore in Newton, 14.  
 Book club, Newton, 666.  
 Boston, early limits of, 21; its name, 21; neck, 22; mill pond, 22; exchange of land with Newton, 38; bordering on, 38; grant of land to Newton, 82; received grant from Brookline, 82.  
 Botolph, St., 21.  
 Botolph's town, 21.  
 Boundary lines of Newton, 28, 38, 83; of estates, 130.  
 Braintree Company, names of the, 26, 27.  
 Bridge, the great, 46, 48.  
 Bridgewater Collection, 503.  
 Brighton included in Newtown, 31.  
 Brook farm, 16.  
 Brookline, 29, 82, 124.  
 Buchanan, James, portrait of, 682.  
 Bullough's pond, 14, 15, 17.  
 Bunker Hill, British loss at, 348; monument, 383; Monument Association, members of, 383.  
 Burgoyne, Newton men raised to oppose, 346; surrender of, 378.  
 Bushnell, Rev. William, call of, 425; biography of, 426.  
 Cambridge deeds, extracts from, 41, 106.  
 Cambridge records, extracts from, 41.  
 Cambridge, first church in, 193; largest taxpayer in Massachusetts, 194; censors of the press at, 194; church catalogue, 194, 195.  
 Cambridge hill, 123.  
 Cambridge, protest of, against separation, 64.  
 Canada expedition, 223, soldiers in the, 350.  
 Casco (Portland) defended, 187.  
 Cemeteries — the old, on Centre street, 273; given to the town, 273; bounds, 273; first tenant, 274; inscriptions, 276; West Parish, 277; South, 278; Lower Falls, 279; the new, 586.  
 Centenary Methodist church, 705.  
 Centennial, Newton's, 738.  
 Centennial oration of J. F. C. Hyde, extracts from, 375, 745.  
 Central Congregational church, 709; organized, 710.  
 Channing church, 688.  
 Charles river, bounding Newton, 38.  
 Charles Ward Post, 603.  
 Chase, Prof. Irah, biography of, 555.  
 Cheesecake brook, 17; origin of its name, 17; location, 89, 578.  
 Chelmsford, 37.  
 Chemical works, set off to Waltham, 489.  
 Chestnut hill, 13, 717; granted to Isaac Beach, 113.  
 Chestnut hill reservoir, 38, 734, 735.  
 Children to be catechized, 47, 55.  
 Church membership, certificate of, 289.  
 Church members, the only voters, 49.  
 Church and parish separate, 234.  
 Church edifice of 1805, 411; sale of pews, 411; the sitters, 413; choir, 413; bell, 415.  
 Cincinnati, Massachusetts, 383; biography of members, 384.  
 City of Newton, movements originating the, 728; petition for a charter, 728; the popular vote, 729.  
 Claffin Guard, 758.  
 Claffin, William, biography of, 830.  
 Clarke, Rev. J. S., biography of, 771.  
 Clarke, Dr. Samuel, biography of, 772.

- Clarke, Samuel C., reminiscences of, 824.  
 Clay, Henry, portrait of, 682.  
 Cockerel church, Boston, 253.  
 Colby, Gardner, biography of, 773.  
 Cold Spring brook, 17, 585.  
 Colony records, extracts from, 48.  
 Colporteur supported, 755.  
 Columbian Star, 561.  
 Common at Newton Centre, gift of Jona. Hyde and Wiswall heirs, 19, 141, 316.  
 Concord, 37; convention at, 332, 369; delegates to Provincial Congress, 333.  
 Conduits, Boston, through Newton, 734, 735.  
 Constables, collecting taxes, 23, 224.  
 Constitution of Massachusetts, 367.  
 Consumption, deaths by, in Newton, 19.  
 Conveyances of estates, 105.  
 Cook hill, 578.  
 Cooke, Phineas, biography of, 772.  
 Corn mill built on Charles river, 92.  
 Corn, prices of, 232.  
 Cornwallis, surrender of, 373; parole, 374.  
 Cotton, John, elected, 215; salary of, 216; biography, 217; epitaph, 218; publications, 218; events in his ministry, 219; his house burnt and rebuilt, 222.  
 Cotton machinery, 463; for factories in Mexico, 463; manufacture in Mexico, 463.  
 County rock, 17.  
 Crane, Rev. Origin, biography of, 469.  
 Crehore mill, 272.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, and missions, 180.  
 Crushing machine, 56.  
 Crystal lake, 15.  
 Dana, R. H., his speech at Lexington, 331.  
 Davis, Mary, biography of, 774.  
 Davis, Seth, his academy, 250; reminiscences, 163, 168, 437, 721, 775, 809, 818, 820, 822.  
 Deacons ordained, 53.  
 Deaths, and ages of inhabitants, from the Ward manuscripts, 281-286.  
 Decoration hymn, 649.  
 Dedham island, 259.  
 Deer protected, 54.  
 Denny place, 97, 125.  
 Depreciated money, 364.  
 Deputies chosen, 23.  
 Descendants of revolutionary soldiers, 383.  
 Dignifying the pews, 208.  
 Division of the town, 483; petition for, 490; lines of division, 492; controversy closed, 492.  
 Dogs, tax on, 55.  
 Dorchester church, members from, 196.  
 Drew's (Erosamon) saw-mill, 124.  
 Dummer farm, 17.  
 Durant's Corner, 437.  
 East and West Companies, 334-336, 340, 350.  
 Edmunds, J. Wiley, gift to the library, 672, 673; biography of, 775.  
 Education, 235, 436; six school-houses recommended, 436; school-house at West Newton, 437; school wards, 437; school appropriations, 438, 439, 441, 445; school-house at Upper Falls, 438; school regulations, 439; school-houses, 441; high school education, 442; district system abolished, 441; new school-houses, 446; high school building, 447; graduates, 447; training school, 448; art models, 448; honors at Paris and Vienna, 448; school-house property, 449.  
 Election, the first, of governor, 1780-1800, 394, 395; of presidential electors, 394; of representative, 395.  
 Eliot, John, and the Indians, 170; letter to Shepard, 177; his courage, 178; petition against selling liquor, 180; monument, 186; petition against slavery, 535.  
 Eliot Congregational church, 426, 684; corner-stone, 685; dedication and recognition, 685; first pastor, 685; Rev. L. Cutler, 686; Rev. J. W. Wellman, 686; Rev. S. M. Freeland, 687, deacons, 687.  
 Eliot family, genealogy of, 824.  
 Eliot Manufacturing Company, 268, 269.  
 Ely, A. B., biography of, 777.  
 Engine at Lower Falls, 744.  
 English oppression, 204, 205.  
 Evang. Cong. church, Auburndale, 704.  
 Evening schools, 56.  
 Families, six, who worshipped in Roxbury, 223, 224.  
 Farlow, J. S., speech of, 679.  
 Female academy at Newton Centre, 722.  
 Fifth church built, 426, dedicated, 427.  
 Fire companies, 526; department, 528; later growth, 528; report against, 529; department, property of, 533.  
 First Baptist church, early Baptists, 287; certificate of membership, 287; of baptism, 288; preliminary meeting, 292; influence of Elhman Winchester, 292, 300; views of church polity, 293; members, 294; organized, 295; meeting-house, 296; first pastor, 299; sale of pew lots, 303; enlargement, 303; an annual meeting, 304; description of house and sittings, 304; the ministerial tax, 304; Mr. Grafton's death and funeral, 496; new edifice dedicated, 496; pastors, 499; admissions, 499; statistics, 500; ministers, members of, 501; Sabbath-school, its commencement, 501; superintendents, 502; bequests, 502; the choir, 503; church clock, 504; reminiscences, 504; Sabbath-school at Thompsonville, 507.  
 Fish, used as manure, 45; protected, 54.  
 Flag raising in Newton Centre, 606.  
 Flynt, Henry, preaches at Newton, 216; his character, 216; his preaching, 216; tutor at Cambridge, 216.  
 Fortifications at Cambridge, 22; rate for expense of, 22; course of, 23; extent of, 24.  
 Fourdrinier press, 272.  
 Fowle, William B., biography of, 833.  
 Freeholders in 1679 and 1798, 309.  
 Free library, transferred to the city, 676; additions, 681.  
 Freeman's oath, 78, 79.  
 French and Indian war, the fallen in, 317.  
 Fresh pond, 24, 28.  
 Fuller, Abraham, biography of, 779.  
 Fuller academy, 247, 438, 720.  
 Fuller farm, 83, 118, 167, 169.  
 Fuller, Joseph, biography of, 781.  
 Fuller's corner, 89; tavern, 119.  
 Furber, Rev. D. L., ordained, 427; twenty-fifth anniversary, 430; thirtieth do., 431; consecration prayer at new cemetery, 588.  
 Gardner, Col., his regiment, 346, 347; death of, 347; bravery of, 347; letter to a committee in Boston, 349.  
 General Court, letter of, to Mr. Wiswall, 198.



- George III, statue of, in New York, 321; run into bullets, 321.  
 Girls, schools for; 248; in Boston, 248.  
 Grace church, 694; new building, 696; chime of bells, 698.  
 Grafton, Rev. Joseph, 301; ordained, 301; salary, 301; admissions during his pastorate, 301; elected to the Convention, 301; offices held by, 302; children, 302; colleague, 302; death and funeral, 495; publications of, 495; reminiscences of, 406, 805.  
 Grammar school in Cambridge, 236; in Newton, 246.  
 Gray's elegy, Knowles' addition to, 561.  
 Great bridge, 51, 57.  
 Great meadows, 17, 120.  
 Greenough, Rev. William, ordination, 253; biography, 254; his salary, 255; his theology, 256; personal appearance, 256; colleague, 256; marriage, 257; death, 257; reminiscences of, 801.  
 Greenough, Mrs., and Daniel Webster, 804.  
 Grove hill cemetery, 586.  
 Hackett, Prof. H. B., biography of, 563.  
 Halfway covenant, 229.  
 Hammond, Samuel, in the Boston tea party, 329.  
 Hammond's pond, 15, 124, 139.  
 Hancock, John, elected governor, 394, 395.  
 Handel and Haydn Collection, 503.  
 Harbach house, 93, 825.  
 Harvard college, gift to, 37, 88.  
 Headley's history of the rebellion, 613.  
 Hickman, Mrs., and the Fuller legacy, 721.  
 Higher education, 718; Mrs. Rowson's academy, 718; Fuller academy, 720; female academy at Newton Centre, 722; Lasell seminary, 724; West Newton classical school, 726.  
 High school, 447; art treasures in, 448.  
 History, three great events in, 204.  
 Hobart, Rev. Nehemiah, parentage, 199; ordination, 200; death, 200; character, 201; publications, 201; epitaph, 202; receipts, 203.  
 Home for boys, Pine farm, 749.  
 Home for missionaries' children, 751-2.  
 Home for orphan girls, 747, 748.  
 Homer, Rev. Jonathan, election, 408; salary offered, 408; letter of acceptance, 409; ministry of, 410; events in his ministry, 419; orthodoxy of, 414; biography of, 415; character, 416; letter of, 419; of Mrs. Homer, 420; publications of, 421; his note on health statistics, 18; on extent of Newton, 38.  
 Hooker, Thomas, his company, 26, 27; journey to Hartford, 34, 193.  
 Hopkins, Edward, bequest of, 237.  
 Hopkinton, town of, 237.  
 Huckleberry tavern, 126.  
 Hull mansion, old, Newtonville, 820.  
 Hyde, J. F. C., speech of, 678; biography of, 832.  
 Hyde, Jonathan, notice of, 290; ordained, 290; warned out of Brookline, 291.  
 Hyde's nursery, 822.  
 Indians, agreement with the, 25; called to worship by drum, 27; to be arrested, 49; at Medfield, 86; incidents of Indian war, 93; converts faithful, 94; John Druce slain by, 97; Noah Wiswall slain by, 99. See Nonantum Indians.  
 Indian deed of Upper Falls, 261.  
 Indian wars, 93, 94, 187; relics, 693.  
 Institution hill, 13, 540.  
 Intemperance, first petition against, 180.  
 Jackson, Michael, bravery of, 341; his sword, 342.  
 Jackson, William, ordained deacon, 423; biography of, 783.  
 Jackson, Timothy, biography of, 781.  
 Jefferson, President, his reply, 401.  
 Jones, G. H., speech of, 689.  
 Kenrick's bridge, 100.  
 Kenrick fund, 516.  
 Killing birds, reward for, 54.  
 Knowles, James D., biography of, 561.  
 Lafayette in Newton, 818.  
 Lands, common divided, 47; grants of, 15, 28, 31, 44, 46, 82, 84; set off to Roxbury, 38; to Waltham, 38.  
 Last town meeting, 729.  
 Lee estate, 717.  
 Leighton, Rev. S. S., biography of, 470.  
 Lexington, 37.  
 Library association of Newton, 666; Newton Centre, 632; West Parish library of 1798, 663; books in the, 664; Athenaeum, 665; Newton book club, 666; free library, 666; land and subscriptions, 671, 672; organized, 675; building dedicated, 675; transferred to the city, 676; Lower Falls library, 682; North village do., 682.  
 Lily pond grove, 20.  
 Lincoln, President, election of, 602.  
 Litigation after the war, 388.  
 Little Cambridge, 38.  
 Lockup, the first, 56.  
 Longevity in Newton, 279.  
 Louisburg, 317.  
 Lower Falls, 270; conveyances, 270; business by water power, 271, falls and bridges, 271; paper-mills, 271, 272; paper-making, 272; population, 272; cemetery, gift of, 279; St. Mary's church, 255, 477; origin, 478; statistics, 480; donations to, 480; Sabbath school, 480.  
 Lyceum hall, 487.  
 Mann, Horace, biography of, 786.  
 Mason D. H., speech of, 658; biography of, 787.  
 Massachusetts, first twelve towns in, 34; constitution of, 393.  
 Mather, Increase, visits England, 205.  
 Maugus hill, 250.  
 Mayhew farm, 17, 114, 142.  
 Meeting-house, seating the, 208; location of, 220; the third, 222.  
 Meetings in a hall, 60.  
 Meriam, Jonas, chosen pastor, 226; his salary, 226; biography, 228; the slave, 228; character, 230; death, 230; events in his ministry, 231.  
 Merrimac river, 37.  
 Messiah, church of the, 707.  
 Methodist church, Upper Falls, origin, 472; pastors, 473; Sabbath school, 473; church building, 474; Lower Falls, 481; pastors, 482; Newton Centre, 508; Newtonville, 713.  
 Middlesex deeds, extracts from, 108.  
 Military titles, 317.  
 Mill pond in Boston, 22.  
 Minerals of Newton, 14.  
 Ministerial tax, collected by distraint, 258; petition to be released from, 289, 291; petition granted, 290.

Ministers not taxed, 315.  
 Minute-men, 338, 341.  
 Missionary concert, 256.  
 Missions, New England saved by, 200;  
 origin of, 800; in Newton and Ceylon,  
 185.  
 Moffatt hill, 13.  
 Monument to first settlers, 206.  
 Morse field, 32.  
 Morse island, 578.  
 Mortality in Newton, 18.  
*Morus multicaulis*, 822.  
 Mount Auburn, its name, 808.  
 Mount Ida, 13.  
 Mount Pleasant, 13.  
 Muddy river, 28, 29.  
 Murray, Rev. John, preacher at Gloucester, 300.  
 Musical societies, 756.  
 Myrtle Baptist church, 459.  
 Nahaton, Amos, deposition of, 263.  
 Nahaton, William, deed of, 261.  
 Names given to Newton, 37.  
 Names of soldiers of the revolution; 335-8,  
 344-6, 350-1, 377-82; of the war of 1861-5,  
 607-10, 623-5, 631-48.  
 Natick, given to the Indians, 183; found-  
 ing of, 183; church formed, 184; monu-  
 ment to Eliot, 185.  
 Natural history society, 758.  
 Neck in Boston, 22.  
 New Cambridge records, extracts from,  
 50.  
 New Lights, 290, 756; church of, organized,  
 231.  
 New pews erected, 232.  
 Newspaper controversy on the Hollis  
 professorship, 256.  
 Newton—general views of, 13; hills of,  
 13; plains of, 13; geological features, 14;  
 bridges of, 14; villages of, 14; ponds and  
 brooks, 15; county rock, 17; health sta-  
 tistics, 18; bills of mortality, 18; popu-  
 lation and deaths, 19; scenery of, 19;  
 connected with the history of Boston,  
 21; a fortified place, 22; line of the pal-  
 isades, 23; right of settlers to the land,  
 24; Indian titles purchased, 25; first ac-  
 cession, 26; names of Mr. Hooker's com-  
 pany, 26; complaint of restricted quar-  
 ters, 27; boundary line, 28, 29, 30, 83;  
 Watertown and Newton, 31-33; aspiring  
 to be the metropolis, 33; Mr. Hooker's  
 removal from, 34; its wealth in 1634, 34;  
 State tax of, 35; houses in, 35; grant of  
 Shawshine land, 35; a hard soil made  
 useful, 37; name given to, 37; extent of,  
 38; land set off from, 38; settlers came  
 singly, 39; ages of settlers, 39; John  
 Jackson the first settler, 39, 40; settlers  
 to 1700, 41; inventory of persons and  
 property, 1645, 42; public worship in  
 1656, 42; on division from Cambridge,  
 43; extracts from records, 44, 144; inven-  
 tory in 1645, 42; in 1647, 45; sued by min-  
 isterial supplies, 49; its first military  
 company, 49; chose John Ward first  
 deputy, 51; first death in, 52; first mar-  
 riage in, 52; second meeting-house, 53;  
 the first stove in the meeting-house, 54;  
 seating the parishioners discontinued,  
 54; later records of, 55; partial freedom  
 from Cambridge, 57; officers chosen  
 from, 58; movements for an independ-  
 ent town, 58, petition to the town and  
 an. wcr, 59; ministerial tax abated, 60;  
 petition to the Court, 60; meetings held

in a hall, 60; first meeting-house, 60;  
 line between Cambridge and Cambridge  
 village, 61; first church, 61; to elect town  
 officers, 61; petition of 1678, 62; signers  
 of, 63; freemen who did not sign, 63;  
 protest of Cambridge, 64; first select-  
 men chosen, 72; articles of agreement,  
 75; date of separation from Cambridge,  
 77; seal of Newton, 77; name, 80; popu-  
 lation, 80; limits of, 81; boundary lines,  
 83; dividing line from Cambridge, 83;  
 biography of first settlers, 85; first  
 house in, 88; common at Centre, 91; first  
 grist-mill in, 103; grants of land, 104,  
 105; common at Newtonville, 113; third  
 meeting-house, 113; division of estates,  
 115; boundaries of do., 130; roads and  
 streets of, 169; work for the Nonantum  
 Indians, 170; the First church, 193; first  
 pastor, 196; his death, 197; second pas-  
 tor, Mr. Hobart, ordination, 209; his  
 death, 200; publications, 201; events in  
 his ministry, 201; epitaph, 202; seating  
 the meeting-house, 208; warming the  
 house, 211; noon-houses, 211; the stocks,  
 212; location of the meeting-house, 214;  
 new meeting-house, 222; church records  
 burned, 229; schools and school-houses,  
 238; John Staples, first teacher in, 239;  
 John Brown, second teacher, 240; hono-  
 red at World's Expositions, 240; dis-  
 sensions, 241; Samuel Miller's gift, 242;  
 private schools, 247, 248; woman's school,  
 248; school appropriations, 248; West  
 Newton, 250; Upper Falls, 259; Lower  
 Falls, 270; site of the mills, 270; works  
 of Mr. Willard, 271; families in the  
 Lower Falls, 272; cemeteries, 273; the  
 oldest, given to the town, 273; persons  
 buried in, 274; West Parish burying  
 ground, 277; first tenant, 278; South  
 burial ground, 278; Lower Falls ceme-  
 tery, 279; the new cemetery, 585; deaths  
 in Newton, 281-286; First Baptist  
 church, 287; New Lights, 290; church  
 polity, 293; meeting-house, 296; seces-  
 sions, 300; Mr. Grafton's pastorate, 301,  
 302; enlargement, 303; the sittings, 305;  
 pew tax, 307; freeholders in Newton in  
 1679 and 1798, 309; estates and valuation,  
 310; Newton in the revolution, 316-385;  
 first State elections, 394; war of 1812,  
 397; remonstrance, 398; election of Dr.  
 Homer, 408; letter of acceptance, 409;  
 colleague pastor, 410; meeting-house of  
 1805, 411; sittings, 412; the church bell,  
 415; biography of Dr. Homer, 415; let-  
 ters by Dr. and Mrs. Homer, 419, 420;  
 ministry of Mr. Bates, 422; Rev. W.  
 Bushnell, 425; new church edifice, 426;  
 Rev. D. L. Furber, 427; new churches  
 formed, 428; twenty-fifth anniversary,  
 430; thirtieth do., 431; statistics, 434;  
 education in Newton, 436; wards and  
 districts, 437; regulations, 439; appro-  
 priations, 441; in the war of the rebel-  
 lion, 597-602; Newton a city, 728; water  
 works, 730; centennial, 739; town and  
 city statistics, 762; economical statis-  
 tics, 810.  
 Newton and the Indian wars, 187.  
 Newton Baptist church, 691; statistics,  
 693; the corner-stone, 693.  
 Newton cemetery, 585; commenced, 586;  
 dedication, 586; additions, 587; gateway,  
 589; soldiers' monument in, 589.  
 Newton Centre, Methodist church, 508;  
 Unitarian society, 509.

- Newton female academy, 413.  
 Newton free library, Dr. D. K. Hitchcock's suggestion of, 667; speech of Dr. Hitchcock, 669; land for, 671; contributors to, 672; gift of J. Wiley Edmonds, 673; conditions, 673; corner-stone, 674; dedicated, 675; organized, 675; managers, 675; cost, 676; transferred to the city, 676.  
 Newton Highlands, 715; Congregational church, 428, 715; letter to, 429.  
 Newton in the Revolution, 316--385. *See* Revolution, Newton in the.  
 Newton in the war of 1812, 397--407. *See* War of 1812.  
 Newton in the war of the rebellion, 597--602; votes and resolutions, 598--600; pledges of money in the war, 603; flag raising, 606; soldiers who perished, 607, 623; Gettysburg, 612, 625, 653, 654; the triple funeral, 619; the patriotic Sabbath, 621; soldiers' names, 631--648; battles in which Newton men shared, 651; reports of regiments, 650; sword given to Col. Edmonds, 655; Lee's surrender, 653, 655; Lookout mountain, 656; return of the 4th regiment, 657; paper printed at Petersburg, 661.  
 Newton Lower Falls library, 682.  
 Newton Sunday school Union, 754.  
 Newton Upper Falls, proprietors and title, 259; first mill, 260; snuff-mills, 266; saw-mill, 267; grist and fulling mills, 267; cotton-mill, 268; screw factory 268; wire mill, 268; iron works, 268; Otis Pettee's works, 269; iron castings, 269.  
 Newtons of later growth, 702.  
 Newtonville, 709; Central Congregational church, 428, 709; Swedenborgian church, 711; Universalist society, 712; Methodist church, 713.  
 New town-book ordered, 74.  
 Nonantum hill, 13, 170; house, 814, 818, 828.  
 Nonantum Indians, 170; the first meeting, 171; their questions, 173; Waban's confession, 174; second meeting, 174; religious interest, 176; civilization, 177; success of the gospel, 177; opposition, 178; act of the Court concerning, 178; action of Parliament, 179; contributions for, 180; guarded against intemperance, 180; fourth visit, 181; their theology, 181; fruits of the gospel, 182; settlement in Natick, 183; statistics, 186.  
 Noon-houses, 211.  
 Normal school, West Newton, 726.  
 North village, beginnings, 576; paper making, 577; paper and snuff mills, 579; dye-woods, 579; cotton cloth, 579; other manufactures, 580; gas manufacture, 580; Tin Horn, 581; bridge, 582; California street, 582; North Evangelical church, 583; Sabbath school, 583; church organized, 583; pastor ordained, 584; chapel dedicated, 584; free library, 682.  
 Nowell's bridge, 28.  
 Oak hill, 13; second centre of Newton, 239; schools, 242.  
 Old records, to be copied, 51.  
 Our Lady Help of Christians, 700.  
 Pains' hill, 162.  
 Pall, velvet, bought, 225; to be let, 225.  
 Palmer's Brook, 16.  
 Parker, John P., biography of, 790.  
 Parker, Theodore, resolutions of, 808.  
 Parsonage at Newton Centre, 822.  
 Past and present, 745, 746.  
 Pattison, Rev. R. E., biography of, 566.  
 Peabody, George, donation of, 796.  
 Pegan hill, in Dover, 185.  
 Pequod country, 92.  
 Pettee, Otis, biography of, 792.  
 Pews, dignifying the, 208.  
 Pianos authorized for schools, 56.  
 Pigeon estate, 55, 118; patriotism of Mr. Pigeon, 333; C. du M. Pigeon and Auburdale, 702.  
 Pine farm school, 750.  
 Political parties, 395, 396.  
 Pond brook, 16.  
 Ponica, or Great Meadows, 125.  
 Poor, provision for the, 510; first record, 511; workhouse, 511; first overseer, 511; regulations, 512; new code, 515; Kenrick fund, 516.  
 Population of Newton and deaths, 19, 775, 809, 810.  
 Portrait of Joseph Ward, 742; of Mary Davis, 774; of J. F. C. Hyde, 809; of J. Wiley Edmonds, 809.  
 Post-offices, 816.  
 Pound lane, 55.  
 Pound, new, 225.  
 Powder house, 56.  
 Prayer at town meetings, 55.  
 Press, censors of the, 194.  
 Prince, Thomas, his history, 27.  
 Provincial Congress, first and second, 333.  
 Public parks, 729.  
 Pulpit candidates, 215; supplies, 226, 233.  
 Pulsifer, Royal M., biography of, 833.  
 Quinobequin, 259.  
 Railroad, Woonsocket division, 427; Worcester, 811.  
 Rate for ministerial salary, 46.  
 Rebellion, war of the. *See* Newton in the war of the Rebellion.  
 Records of First church burned, 196; new records started, 229.  
 Records of Newton, extracts from, 44, 55, 104.  
 Reminiscences of men and things, 801.  
 Representatives, House of, origin of, 23.  
 Representatives, 774, 808.  
 Revolution, Newton in the, 232, 316; the stamp act, 318; instructions to the representative, 319; resolutions of the General Assembly 320; indignation of the people, 320; merchants' resolutions, 321; stamp act repealed, 321; statue of George III. raised, 321; the same melted into bullets, 321; navigation act, 322; indignity, 322; the mutiny act, 322; convention in Boston, 323; resolutions, 323; resolutions of the town, 323; instructions to the representative, 324; circular from Boston and reply, 325; measures proposed, 328; resolves, 328; the Boston tea party, 329; restriction on luxuries, 330; minute-men called for, 333; Newton companies, 334; aged men, 334; soldiers in the battle of Lexington, 335, 336; eight months' soldiers, 344; Newton soldiers in Gardner's regiment at Bunker hill, 346; do. in the army, 346; reinforcements, 346; death of Col. Gardner, 347; whole number of troops, 349; Dorchester heights, 350; action against suspected persons, 351; providential foresight, 353; the question, 355; the decisive vote, 356; causes of the revolution, 357; the Declaration of Independence, 358; Boston evacuated, 359; the Canada



- expedition, 359; women's work, 359; pay of soldiers, 360, 361; patriotic spirit, 362; the results to Britain and the United States, 364; loans, 366, 369; constitution of Massachusetts, 368, 393; ways and means, 372; surrender of Cornwallis, 373, 374; catalogues of soldiers, 335-8, 344-6, 350, 351, 377-382; Newton men in the revolution, 374; money raised, 375; roster of officers, 376; names represented, 376; Pomp Jackson, 376; quotas required, 379; bounties, 379; members of Bunker hill monument association, 383; do. of Mass. Cincinnati, 383; support pledged, 393.
- Rice, Alexander H., speech of, at Newton's centennial, 741; biography of, 831.
- Rice, Marshall S., biography of, 794.
- Rice, Thomas, jr., address of, at dedication soldiers' monument, 592; biography of, 795.
- Richards' hotel, 124, 290.
- Richardson, John, of the Nonantum house, 826, 828.
- Right of settlers to the land, 24; Indian titles purchased, 25.
- Ripley, Prof. H. J., biography of, 558.
- Roads described, 160; westward from Boston, 81; from West Newton to Roxbury, 162; from Watertown to Dedham, 164; through Fuller farm, 169.
- Rogers, John, donor of the church clock, 828.
- Roman Catholic churches — St. Mary's, 475; Our Lady Help of Christians, 700; St. Bernard's, 708.
- Royton farm, 108, 138.
- Sabbath law, 50; observance, resolve concerning, 407; kept sacred, 804.
- Sabbath school of First Parish, 433.
- Safe, fire-proof, 55.
- Savings, institution for, 523; do. bank, 759.
- Sawmill, Erosamon Drew's, 124.
- Sawmill meadows, 125.
- Scenery of Newton, 19.
- School committee, first chosen, 235.
- School-house, votes to build a, 53, 235; later action on, 241-9; to be used as a work-house, 244; an ancient, 247; bought by the town, 249.
- School-houses, land for, 56.
- Schools. *See* Education.
- Schools, private, 247. *See* Higher education.
- Sealer of weights and measures, 72.
- Sears, Barnas, biography of, 555, 795.
- Second Baptist church, 466; members, 467; sketch of, 468; early preachers, 469; first pastor, 469; other pastors, 470; decline, 471; statistics, 472.
- Second precinct started, 231.
- Selectmen, first board chosen, 72, 772; list of, 762.
- Separate, or New Light churches, 290, 291.
- Shays' rebellion, the, 386; instructions to representative, 386; circular to Newton during, 389; reply, 390.
- Shawshine, grant of, 35; character of, 36; extent of, 37; lands divided, 46.
- Sherman, Roger, original letter of, 823.
- Sherman's march, 656.
- Silver lake, 16; factories at, 16.
- Singing festivals, 504; school, the first, 756.
- Slave-holding in Massachusetts, 534; Eliot's petition against, 535; do. in Newton, 538; the last slave, 538; slave-owners, 539; Mrs. Meriam's slave, 228; Pomp Jackson 376.
- Smelt brook, 17.
- Smith, Rev. S. F., notice of, 834.
- Social library, West Parish, 663.
- Societies in Newton, 747.
- Soldiers in the revolution, 335-382; in the civil war, 607-648; students in, 569.
- South burial ground, 278; proprietors, 278; sold to the town, 278; dimensions, 279.
- South meadow brook, 15, 17.
- Speare, Alden, speech of, 677; biography of, 833.
- Squash end, 254.
- St. Bernard's church, 708.
- St. David's musical society, 756.
- Stake meadow, 162.
- Standing order, the, 290.
- Staples, Dea. John, house of, 13, 17; teacher, 238, 239; biography, 239; his will, 240; death, 284.
- State loans, 224; tax, the first, 23.
- Steamboat on the Charles, 20.
- Steam fire engines, 532.
- Stocks, the public, 212.
- Style, old and new, 77.
- Sudbury river conduit, 735.
- Suffolk deeds, extracts from, 107.
- Superintendent of schools, 56.
- Swedenborgian church, 711.
- Tate and Brady, in worship, 231.
- Taxation of the towns, 23.
- Temperance, 180, 519; Eliot's petition against selling liquor to Indians, 180; circular on, 520; constitution, 520; literary exercises, 523; Dr. Gilbert's reminiscences, 524; town action, 524; town agent, 525; society, 665.
- Thanksgiving collection, 53.
- Theological institution, charter, 540; first trustees, 540; purchase of estate, 541; subscribers, 541; the mansion-house, 542, 825, 826; first professor, 543; second do., 544; first anniversary, 544; Farwell hall, 545; Colby hall, 546; Starrevant hall, 548; early patrons, 547; officers, 548; alumni, 549-554; biographical notices, 555; students in the war of 1861-5, 569.
- Thompsonville, 14, 507.
- Tithing men, to be dispensed with, 55.
- Tobacco not to be taken publicly, 48.
- Town-book procured, 72; first record, 72.
- Town clerks, 762.
- Town, measuring the, 214.
- Town seal, 56.
- Train, Prof. A. S., biography of, 565.
- Training fields, the, 71, 141, 316.
- Transfiguration, painting of, the, 682.
- Tray, Sarah, deposition of, 264.
- Treasure buried, 819.
- Tree planting, 819.
- Trees, remarkable, 814.
- Trumbull's description of Hooker's journey, 54.
- Turtle island, 268.
- Two precincts, petition for, 214, 215.
- Underwood Col. A. B., 599, 615, 622, 656.
- Unitarian society, West Newton, 458; Newton Centre, 509; Channing church, 688; Chestnut Hill, 717.
- United States taxes, 310, 811.
- Universalist society of Upper Falls, 465; pastors, 466; Newton and Watertown, 700; Newtonville, 712.



- Upper Falls, 259; first mill, 260; deed of land, 261; depositions, 263-266; Nathaniel Parker's mill, 267; sold to Gen. Elliot, 267; works of Jonathan Bixby, 268; of Rufus Ellis, 268; of Otis Pettee, 269; population, 270; natural beauties, 270; Newton factories, 461; first dwelling-house, 461; hotel, 462; religious society, 464; Universalist society, 465; Second Baptist church, 466; Methodist Episcopal church, 472; St. Mary's (Catholic), 475.
- Valentine road, 14.
- Valuation of estates, 310-315; of houses, 820.
- Velvet pall, 225.
- Vestry, first parish, 486.
- Waban, bargain with, 45; his name, 170; his confession, 174; last words, 174, 182.
- Waban hill, 13, 170.
- Wages of labor, 225.
- Waltham, meeting-house sold to, 223.
- Wanderers, Home for little, first contribution for, 818.
- Ward, Col. Joseph, 343; schoolmaster in Boston, 343; at Bunker hill, 343; Washington's letter to, 343; his house, 828.
- Ward, Rev. Nathan, ordained, 291; notice of, 291.
- Wards, Newton divided into, 483.
- War of the revolution. *See* Revolution, Newton in the.
- War of 1812, 397, 827; embargo, 397; remonstrance, 398; Pres. Jefferson's letter, 401; appeal of General Court to Congress, 402; embargo removed, 403; anti-war party, 403; war declared, 403; Hull's surrender, 404; naval battles, 404; peace declared, 405.
- War of the rebellion, resolutions, 598, 600; appropriations, 600, 601, 604; soldiers' monument, 601, 620; personal subscriptions, 602; volunteers, 603; soldiers in service, 604, 607; battles in which Newton men served, 605; students in the war, 569-574, 606; flag-raising, 606; second Mass. regiment, 610; battle of Gettysburg, 612, 625; money contributed, 617; the funeral at West Newton, 619; the ineffable Sabbath, 621; soldiers during the war, 631-48.
- Washington, letters of, 343, 739; funeral for, 808.
- Watertown, boundary between Newton and, 30; the fourth town in New England, 31; land of, on the south side of Charles river, 31-33; fishing interests of, 31; grant of lands to Newton, 82.
- Water works of Newton, described, 730; legislation, 731; popular vote, 731; water commissioners, 732, estimate 732, cost of, 733.
- Waverly avenue, house on, 825.
- Weather, cold, in June, 1816, 822, 823; September gale, 827.
- Webster, Daniel, remark of, 37; portrait of, 682; anecdote of, 804.
- Weedy hill, 98.
- West Newton, 250; meeting-house in, 251; church formed, 252; first members, 252; principles of, 252; first pastor, 253; first deacons, 253; meeting-house enlarged, 253; opposition, 254; second meeting-house, 255; extent of parish, 255; transition period, 255; monthly concert, 256, collecting taxes, 258; burying ground, 277; gift of, 277; first tenant, 278; boundaries, 278; second church, 450; dedication, 450; Mr. Gilbert, pastor, 451; biography of, 451; J. T. Drummond, 453; G. B. Little, 453; H. J. Patrick, 453; bequest to, 454; church repaired, 454; officers, 454; Sabbath school, 455; Baptist church, 456; church edifice commenced, 457; transferred to West Newton, 458; house dedicated, 458; pastors and deacons, 458; Unitarian society, 458; church edifice 459; Myrtle church, 459; St. Bernard's church, 708; lyceum, 753; first church bell, 820.
- West Parish, limits of, 231.
- Whitefield, his visits to Newton, 219, 290.
- Whittemore's tavern, 118, 703.
- Wier lands, 17, 31, 32.
- Williams college, its founder, 192, 798; first trustees of, 795; its name, 799; two townships granted to, 799; connection of, with missions, 800.
- Williams, Col. Ephraim, biography of, 796.
- Williams tavern, 101.
- Winchester, farm, 17; leaders of that name in First Baptist church, 294, 295.
- Wiswall's pond, 15, 99; leased to breed black bass, 16.
- Wiswall, Noah, in the revolution, 335.
- Wiswall, William, farm of, 13.
- Woburn, a boundary town, 37.
- Wollaston, Mount, 82, 193.
- Woman taxed, 315.
- Woodcock, Jeremiah, deposition of, 265.
- Worcester railroad, 811, 812, 813.
- Worcester turnpike built, 268, 462.
- Workhouse voted, 54; schools to be used for, 245.
- Worshippers from neighboring towns, 306.
- Yarmouth, early settlement at, 37.

## INDEX OF NAMES.

The names contained in extended catalogues in this volume,—as the names of soldiers in the rolls of the Revolutionary War and the war of 1861-5,—should not be sought for in this Index.

- Abbott, Charles E., 509.  
 Adams, Elijah, 700.  
   Hannah, 256.  
   Rev. J. Coleman, 713.  
   Jeremy, 26.  
   Joseph, 130, 252, 312, 454.  
   J. R., 685.  
   Rev. Nehemiah, 428.  
   Roger, 310.  
   Samuel, 395, 396.  
   Seth, 821.  
 Addington, Isaac, 215.  
   James, 189.  
 Aiken, Rev. S., 685.  
 Alcott, Dr. W. A., 727, 753.  
 Alden, George, 668, 669.  
 Aldrich, Rev. Jonathan,  
   503, 757.  
 Alexander, John, 41.  
 Allen, Bethuel, 413.  
 Allen, George E., 727, 754,  
   757, 758, 764.  
   James T., 727.  
   Jeremiah, 707.  
   John, 539, 700.  
   Dr. John, 168.  
   Joseph H., 459.  
   Kingsley, 465.  
   Matthew, 26.  
   Rev. N. G., 707.  
   N. T., 726, 749, 753, 757.  
   R. W., 473.  
   Walter, 728.  
 Anderson, Rev. Galusha,  
   548, 568.  
   M. B., 552.  
   Rev. T. D., 551.  
   Rev. T. D., jr., 551.  
 Andrew, John A., 592, 787.  
 Andrews, Joseph, 712.  
   Rev. E. B., 548, 569.  
   Samuel, 75.  
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 74,  
   265.  
 Angier, Oakes, 103, 130.  
 Armington, A. W., 507.  
 Arnold, Rev. A. N., 552, 568.  
 Arthur, Rev. J. H., 571.  
 Ashley, J. F., 573.  
 Ashton, J. W., 569.  
 Atherton, Humphrey, 101.  
 Atwood, Emily, 425.  
 Avann, Rev. J. M., 707.  
 Avery, Jona., 444.  
 Axtell, Rev. S. J., 569.  
 Ayres, John, 754.  
   Rev. W. M., 715.  
 Babcock, H. H., 757.  
 Bacheller, Jona., 540.  
 Bacon, B. Franklin, 760.  
   Daniel, 41, 58, 63, 103,  
   109, 116, 130.  
   Geo. W., 667, 675, 757,  
   758.  
   Jacob, 131, 281, 310.  
   Rev. James M., 685.  
   Rev. Joel S., 552.  
   John, 793.  
   Joseph, 413, 685, 760, 816,  
   826.  
   Jos. N., 672, 685, 688, 760,  
   816.  
   Josiah, 500.  
   Ralph, 413.  
 Bailey, Aug. F., 473.  
   Calvin, 688, 689.  
   Jonas, 473.  
   J. W., 693, 757, 758.  
 Baker, Peter, 482.  
 Balch, William, 565.  
   W. S., 700.  
 Baldwin, Rev. Albert, 502.  
   R. M., 710.  
   William, 131.  
 Ball, Jeremiah, 93.  
 Bancroft, E. P., 603, 694,  
   697.  
   William H., 472.  
 Bannister, D. K., 473.  
 Banvard, Rev. Joseph, 553.  
 Baptams, Ira M., 467.  
 Barber, H. P., 454.  
   John, 131.  
 Barbour, W. M., 687.  
 Barden, Frederick, 268, 730,  
   764, 769.  
 Barnard, John, 201.  
 Barnes, F. L., 759.  
   F. P., 758.  
   Rev. H. F., 569.  
 Barney, Joseph, 465, 466.  
   Salmon, 278, 304.  
 Barrett, F. H., 735.  
   Samuel, 705.  
 Barrington, Robert, 100.  
 Barrows, W. C., 574.  
 Barsham, William, 103.  
 Barstow, Rev. E. H., 724,  
   747.  
 Bartholomew, W. N., 16.  
 Bartlett, David, 295, 303,  
   501.  
   Ebenezer, 539.  
   Elisha, 119, 310.  
   Henry, 527.  
   John, 757.  
   Joseph, 41, 63, 114, 131,  
   281.  
   Luke, 278.  
   Peregrine, 119.  
   Thaddeus, 189.  
   Sarah, 271.  
   Gen. Wm. F., 718.  
 Barton, Aaron, 189.  
   James, 131, 281, 538, 539.  
 Bassett, Elisha, 509.  
   H. D., 667, 672.  
 Batcheller, L. E., 757.  
 Bates, H. M., 697, 698.  
   Rev. James, 422, 423, 424,  
   434, 664, 723.  
   W. C., 742, 758.  
 Baury, Rev. A. L., 384, 479.  
   Frederick F., 384, 480.  
 Baxter, Miss Sarah, 454.  
 Baylies, A., 482.  
 Beach, H. H., 570.  
   Isaac, 41, 131.  
 Beale, Orshom, 131.  
 Beales, Thomas, 117, 310.  
 Beecher, Rev. Edward, 423,  
   685.  
 Bell, Shubael, 480.  
 Bemis, David, 576, 577, 579.  
   George, 577, 769.  
   Luke, 576, 579.  
   Seth, 577.  
 Benjamin, John, 26.  
 Benson, F. A., 757.  
 Benyon, Abner I., 675.  
 Bigelow, Asahel, 257.  
   George T., 898.  
   Dr. Henry, 444, 586, 590,  
   669, 671, 688, 689, 770.  
 Billings, Beriah, 466.  
   Henry, 466.  
 Binney, Horace, 426.  
   Rev. J. G., 551.  
 Biscoe, T. C., 711.  
 Bishop, E. R., 14, 16, 732, 764.  
   Rev. T. W., 715.

- Bixby, Jonathan, 132, 268,  
 278, 281, 467, 541.  
 Magden, Rev. G. W., 686.  
 Blake, F. D., 549.  
 J. H. D., 757.  
 Joseph, 310.  
 Blakeslee, Rev. E., 434.  
 Blandin, Francis, 132, 310.  
 Blood, Rev. Caleb, 292, 298,  
 299, 500.  
 Boies, John, 310.  
 Bolles, Rev. Lucius, 540.  
 Bond, Col., 164.  
 E. P., 730.  
 Jonas, 30, 111.  
 Phineas, 118, 132, 251,  
 252, 281.  
 William, 48, 62, 334.  
 Boschetti, N., 464.  
 Boswell, Jonathan, 26.  
 Bosworth, Pliny, 466.  
 Bourne, B., 703.  
 G. L., 706.  
 W. P., 703.  
 Bowers, C. A., 551.  
 Charles E., 570.  
 Rev. C. M., 551.  
 Bowles, Rev. R. H., 458.  
 Dea. William, 132, 763.  
 Bownd, Rev. Ephraim, 295.  
 Boynton, Richard, 466.  
 Brackett, Albert, 672, 757.  
 C. H., 757.  
 Charles, 413.  
 Gilman, 689, 757.  
 Lucinda, 501.  
 Nathaniel, 413, 723.  
 Rufus, 826.  
 William, 413.  
 Bradbury, Ebenezer, 444,  
 763, 764.  
 Bradish, Robert, 97, 108.  
 Bradstreet, Simon, 26, 87,  
 104, 107, 528.  
 Bragdon, Prof. C. C., 725.  
 Braman, Isaac G., 694.  
 Brattle, Thomas, 96, 108.  
 William, 201.  
 Bray, Mellen, 16.  
 Brayman, Jason, 466.  
 Brayton, Rev. D. L., 551.  
 Brewer, John, 52.  
 Brewerton, G. D., 501.  
 Bridge, John, 26, 83.  
 Bridges, Alfred, 465.  
 Geo. E., 764.  
 Briggs, G. W., 659, 705, 725,  
 754.  
 Brigham, Cephas, 668.  
 Brockelbank, Capt., 93.  
 Brooks, Edward, 413.  
 James, 583.  
 Rev. Kendall, 553.  
 Rev. Samuel, 549.  
 Brown, A. G., 668, 707.  
 Dr. J. H., 605, 754.  
 Louisa S., 672.  
 Rev. Nathan, 554.  
 Robert, 539.  
 Samuel, 279, 477.  
 Thomas, 538, 539.  
 William, 41.  
 Rev. W. L., 691.  
 Bryan, T. M., 598.  
 Buckingham, Rev. J. A.,  
 717.  
 Buckley, Peter, 76.  
 Bullard, Rev. Edwin, 551.  
 Bullard, E. B., 551.  
 Bullen, Rev. Geo., 572.  
 Ira M., 467.  
 Bullens, Amariah, 467.  
 Geo. S., 675.  
 Bullough, John, 132, 467,  
 501, 709, 826.  
 Joseph, 310, 434.  
 William, 467.  
 Bunce, James, 525.  
 Bunker, Rev. A., 551.  
 Burbank, A. F., 755.  
 Moses, 718.  
 Burnap, Joseph, 214.  
 Burr, Charles C., 603, 704, 730.  
 I. T., 603, 672, 675.  
 Burrage, Ephraim, 132.  
 Rev. H. S., 554, 573.  
 Burrige, John, 168.  
 Burrill, John, 189.  
 Burroughs, Henry, 480.  
 Burrows, C. C., 570.  
 Bush, Joseph, 41.  
 Randolph, 84, 115, 132.  
 Bushee, David, 465.  
 Bushnell, Rev. W., 426, 434,  
 685.  
 Butler, Richard, 26.  
 Butts, James E., 694, 700.  
 Byers, Joseph, 711.  
 Cabot, Frederick, 465.  
 John, 139, 201, 808, 826.  
 Calbin, Orrin, 465.  
 Caldwell, A., 482.  
 Rev. S. L., 548, 553, 568.  
 Calicot, Richard, 62.  
 Calkins, Rev. Walcott, 688.  
 Callon, John, 101.  
 Campbell, F. J., 815.  
 Capen, F. W., 689.  
 Cargill, William, 466.  
 Carlton, Jonathan, 541.  
 Carney, Michael, 576.  
 Carpenter, Rev. C. H., 551,  
 795.  
 Rev. Mark, 551.  
 Carrier, Rev. A. H., 705.  
 Carter, Sebrean, 41.  
 Thomas, 108.  
 T. H., 444, 712.  
 Caswell, Prof. A., 548.  
 L. E., 454.  
 Mrs. L. E., 456.  
 Chaffin, J. C., 590, 669, 672,  
 675, 689.  
 Chamberlain, Abraham, 41.  
 N. B., 710.  
 Thomas, 41.  
 Chamberlin, Jac. 41, 243, 763.  
 Champney, Elder, 108, 161.  
 Joseph, 113.  
 Richard, 83.  
 Samuel, 161.  
 Chandler, John, 103.  
 Chapin, J. F., 573.  
 Chaplin, Rev. J., 693, 694.  
 Chardon, Sarah, 228.  
 Chase, H. Lincoln, 502.  
 Rev. Ira, 502, 541, 543,  
 544, 555.  
 Rev. W. T., 570.  
 Cheney, Aaron, 278, 310, 411.  
 Daniel, 119.  
 Ebenezer, 54, 120, 278,  
 311, 398, 411, 764.  
 James, 167.  
 John, 132.  
 Cheney, Joseph, 132, 162, 266,  
 281, 763.  
 Samuel, 465.  
 William, 119, 294, 310.  
 Chester, Dwight, 501, 502,  
 507.  
 Charles E., 711.  
 Chick, M. M., 667.  
 Child, Benjamin, 167, 763.  
 Daniel, 132, 311.  
 David Lee, 277.  
 Ephraim, 67.  
 John, 243.  
 Solomon, 411.  
 Rev. W. C., 554.  
 Chism, Samuel, 669.  
 Church, Caleb, 270.  
 Claflin, Henry, 669, 691.  
 William, 117, 603, 669,  
 675, 714, 730, 827, 830.  
 Clark, Daniel, 311.  
 Rev. E. W., 705.  
 Hugh, 266.  
 James A., 549.  
 John, 26, 41, 75, 132, 212,  
 260, 266, 434, 763, 764.  
 Jonathan, 189, 190.  
 Moses, 752.  
 Norman, 114, 311, 763.  
 Samuel, 411.  
 Thomas, 763.  
 William, 132, 281, 763.  
 Clarke, Hattie S., 456.  
 Rev. James Freeman,  
 133, 808, 824.  
 Rev. Joseph B., 710, 711,  
 716, 772.  
 Rev. Joseph S., 456, 753,  
 771.  
 Julius L., 454, 455, 681.  
 Dr. Samuel, 133, 772, 819,  
 826, 828.  
 Samuel C., 824, 827.  
 William, 165, 266.  
 William F., 465.  
 Rev. W. N., 499, 500, 504.  
 Clemens, William, 109, 115,  
 130, 133, 197.  
 Cobb, Andrew B., 685.  
 N. R., 540, 541, 547.  
 Coburn, N. P., 676.  
 Codman, Rev. J., 416.  
 Coes, C. H., 757.  
 Coffin, D. N. B., 500.  
 George W., 398, 411.  
 Madame, 828.  
 Z. Erastus, 500.  
 Cohill, James, 475.  
 Colbron, William, 28, 83.  
 Colburn, Daniel, 129, 213.  
 Jotham, 465.  
 Colby, Gardner, 14, 53, 103,  
 116, 603, 748, 754, 772.  
 Rev. Henry F., 501.  
 Cole, Andrew, 689, 691, 760.  
 Thomas, 768.  
 Collins, Daniel, 798.  
 Edward J., 759, 763, 764.  
 Fred A., 525, 764.  
 Matthias, 119, 133, 411,  
 413, 723, 764.  
 Conant, Marshal, 753.  
 Convers, Edward, 36.  
 Converse, E. C., 87, 116.  
 E. W., 676.  
 Cook, Asa, 413, 423, 434, 468,  
 715, 756, 759, 763.

- Cook, Benjamin, 311.  
     C. L., 700.  
     Daniel, 763.  
     Eliakim, 266.  
     Gregory, 41, 58, 101, 116,  
     117, 123, 133.  
     James M., 760.  
     John, 819.  
     Jonathan, 411, 484.  
     Rufus R., 749.  
     Stephen, 30, 41, 63, 133,  
     762.  
 Cooke, Daniel, 134, 538, 539.  
     Jonathan, 117.  
     Joseph, 44, 45, 106, 109.  
     Philip, 47.  
     Capt. Phineas, 133, 772.  
     Robert, 260.  
     Stephen, 133.  
 Coolidge, Charles, 398, 411,  
     825, 827, 828.  
     Jonathan, 41, 53, 163.  
     Joshua, 757.  
     J. Wesley, 482.  
     Nathaniel, 818.  
     W. D., 691.  
 Cooper, John, 71, 75.  
     Judith, 100.  
 Cordis, Thomas, 581.  
 Corey, Rev. C. H., 551, 573.  
     Elijah, 500, 501, 542.  
     John, 128.  
 Cornelius, J. Evarts, 434.  
 Cotton, Rev. John, 21, 27,  
     103, 117, 134, 135, 202,  
     217, 281, 434, 538, 539.  
     Dr. John, 134.  
     Roland, 217.  
 Couldby, Anthony, 26.  
 Countryman, Rev. A., 701.  
 Cowdin, E. C., 321, 322.  
 Cowdry, John, 582.  
 Crackbone, Joseph, 413.  
 Craft, Abner, 345.  
     John Staples, 240.  
     Joseph, 120, 411, 763.  
     Moses, 120, 134, 240, 281,  
     413, 465, 715, 763.  
 Crafts, Henry, 311, 437, 759.  
     Nathan, 489, 753.  
     Samuel, 252, 763.  
 Crane, John, 111.  
     Moses G., 16.  
     Nathaniel, 41.  
     Rev. Origen, 469.  
 Crawley, Rev. A. R. R., 551.  
 Crehore, Lemuel, 272, 443,  
     476, 586, 764.  
 Cressey, Rev. T. R., 571.  
 Cromack, Rev. J. C., 699.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 180, 833.  
 Cross, Benajah, 704.  
 Crossland, John, 482.  
 Crosswell, Rev. Andrew, 480.  
     Thomas, 110.  
 Crowell, Rev. William, 553.  
 Cummings, J. S., 589.  
 Curtis, A. C., 272, 476, 760,  
     764.  
     Nelson, 434, 435.  
     Obadiah, 311, 411, 416,  
     824, 826.  
     Robert, 712.  
     Solomon, 134, 477.  
     Walter C., 755.  
 Cushing, Rev. C. W., 706,  
     725.  
     Rev. Josiah N., 549, 551.  
 Cushing, Rev. J. R., 706.  
     Thomas, 720.  
 Cutler, Rev. Calvin, 705.  
     James, 45.  
     Rev. Lyman, 686.  
     Rev. Stephen, 700.  
     Richard, 311.  
 Dadmun, W. R., 757.  
 Dally, Thomas, 583.  
 Dana, Aaron, 294.  
     Isaac, 304.  
     John, 134, 289, 292.  
     Mary, 90, 116.  
     Rev. Nathan, 116, 500.  
     Richard, 116.  
     Col. Stephen, 502, 828.  
     Rev. S. H., 716.  
 Danforth, Gov., 23, 102.  
     Rev. J. R., 710.  
     Nicholas, 29.  
     Samuel A., 456.  
     Thomas, 87, 98, 107, 108.  
 Daniels, George, 489.  
     Timothy, 311.  
 Darling, Henry J., 710, 711.  
 Davenport, Benj., 134, 465.  
     Ephraim, 189.  
     John, 119, 134.  
     Joseph, 134, 465.  
     Josiah, 119.  
 Davidson, N., 584.  
 Davis, Aaron, 311.  
     Charles S., 13, 434, 435.  
     Fred., 672, 757.  
     Geo. P., 434.  
     Miss H. L., 718.  
     Mary, 18, 774.  
     Seth, 136, 168, 250, 437,  
     441, 488, 501, 522, 531,  
     585, 586, 665, 721, 741,  
     759, 775, 809, 818, 820,  
     822, 831.  
     Timothy, 582.  
 Day, Stephen, 108.  
 Dearborn, Dr. A. D., 444.  
 Deavall, John, 705, 706.  
 De Costa, B. F., 480.  
 Degen, Rev. Henry V., 706.  
 De Huff, John, 710.  
 De Mill, E. B., 554.  
 Dennen, Rev. S. R., 687.  
 Dennison, Rev. C. W., 470.  
     Daniel, 26, 104.  
     E. W., 598.  
     Joseph, 473.  
 Denton, Geo. T., 482, 714.  
 De Witt, Rev. J., 687.  
 Dexter, Amasa, 714.  
     George A., 509.  
     Geo. S., 16, 502, 822, 833.  
     Ira, 714.  
 Dike, Priscilla, 169.  
 Dillingham, G. B., 508.  
 Dix, Jonas, 394.  
     Samuel, 120, 311, 665.  
     Samuel F., 455, 525, 665,  
     763.  
 Dodge, Rev. E., 553.  
 Dolan, Rev. Michael, 475.  
 Dolbear, Benj., 134.  
 Doty, W. D. O., 699.  
 Dowling, John, 411.  
 Downing, Robert, 134.  
 Downs, Henry W., 759.  
 Draper, Thomas, 127, 134,  
     167.  
 Drew, Erosamon, 110, 125.  
 Druce, John, 40, 93, 97, 124,  
     162, 197.  
 Obadiah, 97.  
     Vincent, 40, 46, 63, 96,  
     97, 108, 124, 135, 197.  
 Drummond, Rev. Joseph P.,  
     453.  
 Dudley, A. S., 466.  
     Gov., 26, 36.  
     Samuel, 26, 104.  
     Thomas, 26, 36, 104.  
 Dummer, Jeremiah, 109.  
     Richard, 109.  
 Duncan, Rev. S. W., 573.  
 Dunklee, Susanna M., 759.  
 Duntou, John, 828.  
 Durant, Edward, 18, 117,  
     135, 209, 318, 323, 329,  
     539, 763, 764.  
     Mary, 169.  
     Thomas, 477.  
 Durell, David, 311.  
     Henry, 502.  
     John, 119.  
     Peter, 118, 311, 334.  
 Dwight, Michael, 164.  
 Dyer, E. D., 583, 584.  
     E. Porter, 761.  
 Dyke, Jonathan, 135, 243,  
     281, 763.  
 Earle, James H., 694.  
 Eastman, Rev. C. L., 715.  
 Eaton, Rev. J. S., 502.  
     S. J., 757.  
     W. J., 755.  
 Eddy, Benjamin, 121.  
     Caleb, 577.  
     Charles, 688.  
     Rev. Z., 711.  
 Edes, Benjamin, 818.  
 Edmonds, J. Cushing, 604.  
     J. Wiley, 598, 599, 601,  
     603, 607, 672, 673, 675,  
     681, 775, 809.  
     Thomas, 117, 135, 483,  
     757, 827, 833.  
     W. O., 658, 672.  
 Edwards, Rev. B. A., 457.  
     Oliver, 757.  
     Rev. Peter C., 553.  
 Elder, W. E., 707.  
 Eldredge, Mrs. E. T., 697.  
 Eldridge, Geo. D., 764.  
 Eliot, Benjamin, 135.  
     Elizabeth, 49.  
     Rev. Jared, 112, 114, 162.  
     Rev. John, 40, 48, 49, 61,  
     88, 102, 135, 170-186,  
     196, 197, 198, 275, 281,  
     434, 534, 828.  
     Joseph, 112.  
 Elliot, Gen. Simon, 120, 136,  
     266, 316, 411, 820.  
 Elliott, J. D., 509.  
 Ellis, A. P., 714.  
     Chas. A., 692.  
     David, 461.  
     Joseph L., 444.  
     Rufus, 269, 461.  
 Elmer, Edward, 26.  
 Ely, A. B., 764, 777.  
 Emerson, D. R., 672.  
     Ralph Waldo, 253.  
     R. V. C., 688.  
 Esty, Reuben, 136.  
 Eustis, Thomas, 118, 311, 454.  
 Everett, Joseph C., 474.



- Fales, Rev. T. F., 694.  
Farlow, J. S., 596, 603, 669, 679, 739, 764.  
Farmer, Isabella, 99.  
Farnsworth, E. S., 712.  
Farwell, Isaac, 482.  
Levi, 547.  
Faunce, Rev. D. W., 554.  
Fay, Rev. Eli, 691.  
Rev. H. W., 708.  
Feake, Robert, 107.  
Fearing, J. H., 761.  
Fenno, Ephraim, 114, 121, 136, 146.  
Field, Chester, 473.  
Edwin, 712.  
Elisha, 589.  
Rev. S. W., 571.  
Fisher, Edward, 527.  
Fisk, John, 699.  
Fiske, David, 47, 75.  
Fitts, Rev. L. L., 551.  
Rev. Harvey, 551.  
Flagg, Gershom, 187.  
Joshua, 539, 763.  
Fletcher, Rev. S. C., 569.  
Flint, Mr., 36.  
Flood, Rev. Bernard, 708.  
Patrick, 475.  
Floyd, Samuel, 467.  
Flynt, Henry, 201, 215, 216.  
Foot, John, 41.  
Forbes, Gustavus, 120, 500.  
Ford, Charles, 482.  
Rev. D. B., 549.  
Foster, Rev. J. B., 554.  
Joseph, 763, 764.  
Mrs. Nancy, 502.  
Fowle, Edwin M., 16, 508.  
John, 48.  
William B., 20, 665, 681, 753, 764, 833.  
Foxcroft, Ehabitable, 228.  
Francis, Rev. C., 688.  
Freeland, Rev. S. M., 676, 687, 711.  
Freeman, Dr. James, 136, 414, 820.  
Whipple, 465.  
William, 582.  
French, Bela, 411.  
Isaac S., 457.  
James, 672.  
William, 90.  
Frisbie, Dr. J. F., 758.  
Frost, Elder, 109, 168.  
Fuller, Abraham, 386, 395, 511, 762, 763, 764, 779.  
Amariah, 763.  
Rev. Arthur B., 458.  
Benjamin, 454.  
Caleb, 169.  
Charles, 701.  
Edward, 311, 763, 764.  
Elisha, 137, 292.  
Ezra, 578, 700.  
Henry, 667.  
Isaac, 169.  
James, 258, 764.  
Jeremiah, 52, 166, 169, 214, 762.  
Joel, 454, 522, 755, 759, 764.  
John, 40, 44, 51, 52, 58, 89, 100, 136, 169, 197, 250, 578, 762, 763.  
John B. H., 413, 722, 763.  
Jonathan, 137, 169, 252, 282, 762, 763.  
Fuller, Joseph, 52, 116, 137, 169, 311, 763, 764, 781.  
Joshua, 169, 763.  
Josiah, 311, 763.  
Mindwell, 169.  
Nathan, 137, 169, 277, 311, 763, 764.  
Nathaniel, 759.  
Thomas, 169.  
Furber, Rev. D. L., 427, 434, 584, 587, 687, 740.  
Rev. Franklin, 473.  
Furman, J. C., 553.  
Fyfe, Rev. R. A., 552.  
Gair, Rev. Thomas, 295.  
Gannett, Rev. E. S., 415.  
Rev. J. H., 569.  
Gano, Dr. Stephen, 561.  
Gardner, Isaac, 265.  
Joshua, 465.  
Thomas, 334.  
W. S., 697, 728.  
Garey, S. D., 508.  
Garfield, B., 31.  
Garlick, E., 584.  
Garrett, W., 707.  
Gay, Aaron F., 672, 699.  
Rev. H. G., 574.  
Gibbons, Capt., 25.  
Edward, 260.  
Jotham, 25.  
Gibbs, Capt., 20.  
Henry, 102, 137, 226, 282, 511, 763, 764.  
Madame, 416, 539.  
Gibson, John, 189.  
Gilbert, Rev. Lyman, 255, 444, 451, 455, 685, 702, 703.  
Gilman, G. D., 672, 809.  
W. L., 653.  
Gilmore, Rev. J. H., 549.  
Glazier, Rev. N. N., 570.  
Goddard, Rev. J. R., 501, 551, 569.  
Joseph, 413.  
Jos. W., 685.  
Rev. Josiah, 551.  
Josiah, 138, 763.  
Mrs. M. T., 712.  
Robert, 243.  
Goffe, Edward, 45, 46.  
Going, Rev. Jona., 540.  
Gooch, S. H., 675.  
Goodale, Nathan, 411.  
Goodhue, Stephen, 413, 759.  
Rev. J. A., 554.  
Goodman, Richard, 26.  
Goodrich, J. B., 728, 764.  
W. I., 681.  
Goodridge, P. W., 757.  
Goodwin, Geo. I., 710.  
William, 26.  
W. A., 710, 711.  
Gordon, Rev. A. J., 554.  
Gould, Rev. Ezra P., 501, 548, 553, 568, 570.  
N. D., 757.  
Gourlie, James, 694.  
Grafton, Joseph, 91, 114, 138, 275, 282, 406, 540, 722, 725, 805, 818.  
Graupner, G., 720.  
Graves, Rev. Joseph M., 456.  
R. E., 757.  
Green, Jonathan, 41.  
Green, Rev. M. M., 700.  
Mrs. Philip A., 599.  
Samuel, 289.  
Greene, Rev. J. S. C., 694.  
E. W., 711.  
Jonathan, 137.  
W. B., 571.  
Greenough, Nathaniel, 278.  
Dea. Thomas, 253.  
Rev. William, 138, 233, 253, 254, 801.  
Greenwood, John, 163, 166, 527, 762, 764.  
Josiah, 763.  
Thomas, 41, 63, 72, 109, 137, 168, 434, 511, 762, 763, 764.  
Griggs, David R., 542.  
Grimes, James, 311.  
John, 41.  
Griswold, Capt. John M., 658, 659.  
Grover, Ephr., 715, 716, 763.  
Lyndall, 466.  
Guild, William, 667, 757.  
Gunderson, J. G., 502.  
Hackett, Prof. H. B., 501, 545, 594.  
Hadden, Garrad, 26.  
Hagar, H. M., 667.  
Isaac, 444, 476, 477, 527, 763, 764.  
Isaac A., 757.  
Hagget, Amos, 527.  
Hague, John B., 724, 747.  
Rev. William, 533.  
Hall, Andrew, 41, 138, 243.  
Baxter, 757.  
Edward, 127, 278, 290, 311, 763.  
Josiah, 539.  
Prentice, 757.  
Samuel, 268, 312.  
Solomon, 278, 312.  
William, 413, 503.  
Hamblen, Rev. Isaac S., 501.  
Hammond, Benjamin, 312, 361, 411, 763.  
Eleazer, 763.  
John, 139, 288, 289.  
Jonathan, 48, 124, 411.  
Joshua, 408, 411, 763.  
Laur., 77.  
Nathaniel, 52, 124, 511, 763.  
Peter, 329.  
Samuel, 92, 421.  
Stephen, 342.  
Thomas, 15, 40, 52, 96, 97, 108, 109, 124, 162, 197, 221, 244, 284, 312, 762.  
William, 93, 282, 312, 411, 763.  
Rev. W. W., 570.  
Hanchett, P., 41.  
Hancock, John, 394, 395.  
Harbach J. W., 735.  
N. Richards, 503, 735.  
Harding, Rev. S., 704, 705, 751.  
W. G., 704.  
Harkness, John, 282.  
Harlackenden, Richard, 27.  
Harmstead, James L., 444.  
Harrington, C. C., 757.  
Hart, Stephen, 27.

- Harwood, George S., 675.  
 Haskell, Caleb, 465.  
 Hastings, Daniel, 763.  
   John, 312.  
   Mary, 411.  
   Nathan, 411.  
   Samuel, 117, 139, 282, 312.  
   Thomas, 312, 500, 700.  
   Walter, 71, 75.  
 Haswell, Lieut., 719.  
 Hawthorne, William, 61.  
 Hayden, H. C., 711.  
 Haynes, John, 15, 27, 104.  
   Rev. L. M. S., 573.  
 Hayward, Albert F., 717.  
 Hazelton, J. H., 757, 758.  
 Hazlewood, Rev. F. T., 569.  
 Healy, John, 167, 763.  
   Nathan, 110, 189.  
   Nathaniel, 41, 52, 112, 164, 188, 213, 239, 762.  
 Heate, Thomas, 27.  
 Henschman, Capt., 93.  
 Henderson, Rev. G. D., 572.  
 Henry, J. Q., 669, 757.  
 Hepworth, Rev. Geo., 814.  
 Hews, Abraham, 689.  
 Heywood, M. T., 714, 764.  
 Hibbins, William, 82.  
 Hicks, Geo. A., 694.  
 Hill, John, 167.  
 Hills, Joel H., 671, 675.  
 Hincks, Rev. E. Y., 716.  
 Hitchcock, D. K., 666-669.  
 Hobart, John, 112.  
   Rev. Nehemiah, 41, 49, 51, 63, 117, 139, 199, 201, 282.  
   Peter, 199, 200.  
 Hodgden, Nicholas, 96, 97, 108.  
 Hodge, Rev. Elias, 715.  
 Hodges, Charles E., 459.  
 Holbrook, Anthony, 706.  
 Holden, Joel M., 764.  
 Holland, John, 41.  
   Rev. T. B., 458.  
 Holly, Samuel, 40, 86, 106, 107, 116.  
 Holman, C. E., 583.  
   L. S., 667.  
   R. W., 670.  
   Thomas, 289.  
 Holmes, A. S., 507.  
   Rev. Dr. Abiel, 60.  
 Holt, Samuel, 500.  
 Holyoke, Edward, 215.  
 Homer, Rev. Dr., 18, 38, 139, 229, 230, 282, 408, 415, 747, 833.  
 Hoogs, Francis, 527.  
   William, 312, 763.  
 Hooker, George, 527.  
   Rev. Thomas, 26, 27, 29, 33, 34, 82.  
   Ziboon, 279, 479.  
 Hopkins, Edward, 237.  
 Hornebrooke, Rev. F. B., 691.  
 Horton, Rev. J. W., 573, 574.  
 Hosmer, Alfred, 474, 747.  
   Elbridge, 724.  
   Rev. G. W., 509, 691.  
   Thomas, 27.  
 Houghton, W. P., 753, 763.  
 Hovey, Rev. Alvah, 502, 568, 795.  
 Hovey, James, 304, 305.  
   Master, 820.  
   Thomas, 140, 303, 500.  
 Howard, Davis, 711.  
   E. A., 482.  
 Howe, Rev. E. Frank, 711.  
   John, 466.  
   Julia Ward, 742.  
 Howes, S. C., 694.  
   Silas, 757.  
 Hubbard, G. G., 760.  
   John, 261, 270.  
   Nathaniel, 270.  
 Hudson, Charles, 36.  
 Hull, Abraham Fuller, 404.  
   William, 103, 117, 140, 282, 384, 395, 405, 709, 720, 820.  
 Hunnewell, Jonathan, 312, 411.  
 Hunt, Ephraim, 263.  
   John W., 446.  
 Hunter, H. A., 482.  
 Hunting, Martin, 466.  
 Huntington, Rev. F. D., 587.  
   Rev. W. E., 699, 739.  
 Hurd, Leonard, 482.  
   Willard, 482.  
 Hutchinson, Rev. Elijah, 551.  
   Rev. Enoch, 554.  
   Governor, 24.  
   J. S., 551.  
 Hyde, Aaron, 117.  
   Amos, 503.  
   Mrs. Clarice, 501.  
   Daniel, 110, 112, 312, 510.  
   Eleazer, 111, 243.  
   Elisha, 142, 312, 763.  
   Frank, 503.  
   George, 669, 759, 763.  
   Gershom, 336.  
   H. N., 692, 694.  
   Ichabod, 110, 112.  
   Jacob, 112.  
   Job, 40, 58, 197.  
   J. F. C., 16, 73, 434, 525, 668, 678, 715, 716, 728, 742, 745, 763, 764, 809, 832.  
   John, 52, 63, 110, 111, 162, 163, 243, 312.  
   Jona., 40, 46, 52, 62, 90, 108, 110, 111, 112, 140, 162, 195, 197, 762.  
   Nathaniel, 527.  
   Nehemiah, 140.  
   Noah, 323, 763.  
   Dea. Samuel, 40, 46, 47, 58, 63, 85, 87, 112, 140, 197, 282, 411, 413, 434, 722, 723, 759.  
   Samuel, 142, 822.  
   Thaddeus, 411, 413.  
   William, 110, 511, 763.  
 Ide, Rev. Jacob, 685.  
 Isaac, Joseph, 83.  
 Ives, Miles, 85.  
 Jackson, Abraham, 51, 74, 142, 214, 239, 240, 273, 762.  
   Amasa, 384.  
   Antipas, 503.  
   Caroline B., 681, 685.  
   Charles, 384.  
   Daniel, 144, 343, 384, 783.  
 Jackson, Edw., 30, 31, 32, 40, 45, 46, 47, 51, 53, 58, 60, 61, 63, 74, 75, 87, 98, 107, 115, 142, 161, 197, 210, 214, 276, 282, 434, 558, 539, 762, 761, 781.  
 Ephraim, 258, 527, 748, 754, 759.  
 Francis, 27, 39, 249.  
 Frederick, 681, 758.  
 Henry, 540.  
 Isaac, 167, 168, 763.  
 John, 18, 28, 39, 40, 46, 47, 51, 58, 60, 61, 67, 84, 86, 113, 115, 142, 161, 195, 197, 273, 434, 539, 763.  
 John, jr., 40, 197.  
 Jonas, 127.  
 Jonathan, 40, 58, 143, 538.  
 Joseph, 54, 225, 440, 455, 764.  
   Rev. Joseph, 252, 253.  
   Joshua, 527.  
   Michael, 86, 88, 117, 143, 277, 312, 385.  
   Samuel, 252, 312, 539, 699, 763, 764.  
   Samuel C., 120, 127.  
   Sebas, 40, 74, 143, 197.  
   Simon, 385.  
   Timothy, 117, 144, 277, 312, 411, 484, 720, 763, 764, 781.  
   widow, 63.  
   William, 23, 24, 29, 30, 31, 143, 194, 312, 423, 434, 541, 665, 685, 722, 755, 759, 760, 764, 783.  
   Wm. W., 764.  
 Jacobs, Rev. Bela, 540.  
   Rev. W. B., 554.  
 James, Hannah, 181.  
   Rev. R. S., 458.  
 Jameson, Eliza, 471.  
 Jarvis, Caleb, 312.  
 Jefferson, Thos., 401.  
 Jenckes, Rev. J. S., 697.  
 Jenks, Rev. Dr. William, 423, 519, 802.  
   Samuel, 192.  
 Jennison, Benj., 437.  
   Elias, 700.  
   Joshua, 685.  
   Phineas, 312, 484.  
   S., 587, 752.  
   William, 28, 29.  
 Jepson, Henry, 413.  
 Jewett, Charles, 685.  
   D. B., 669.  
   D. E., 689.  
   Lydia M., 682.  
   Rev. Lyman, 551.  
 Johnson, Charles T., 473.  
   Edward, 89, 98.  
   John, 28.  
   Nicholas, 694.  
   Thomas, 460.  
   William, 62.  
 Jones, D. Wayland, 710, 711.  
   Eben., 694.  
   Geo. H., 667, 669, 672, 675, 680, 730.  
   Rev. H. M., 551.  
   Israel, 798.  
   Rev. J. T., 551.  
   P. C., 749.  
   S. F., 699.

Keith, W. W., 681.  
 Kelley, Rev. Edmund, 460.  
 Kellogg, S. I., 712.  
 Kendall, John, 84.  
 Kenrick, Caleb, 144, 278,  
 312, 411, 538, 539, 763.  
 Elijah, 40, 63, 197.  
 John, 40, 58, 63, 91, 99,  
 144, 162, 170, 197, 229,  
 277, 283, 312, 398, 413,  
 516-518, 720, 759, 762,  
 763, 764.  
 J. A., 659, 759.  
 William, 413, 791.  
 Keyes, Francis T., 467.  
 Geo. W., 444, 466.  
 H. L., 712.  
 Isaac, 467, 500.  
 Kidder, Joseph, 480.  
 Kimball, Abraham, 692, 694.  
 H. H., 692.  
 King, Ebenezer, 756.  
 Capt. Henry, 145, 312,  
 484.  
 Rev. G. M. P., 551.  
 Rev. Henry M., 549.  
 Rev. J. D., 715.  
 Dr. John, 144, 312, 329,  
 334, 438, 720, 763, 817.  
 Noah, 128, 145, 312, 500.  
 Noah S., 128, 145.  
 Thomas Starr, 753.  
 Kingman, M., 757.  
 Pliny E., 760.  
 Kingsbury, Benj., 413.  
 Benj. W., 763.  
 Ebenezer, 406.  
 I. F., 435, 759, 764.  
 John, 413, 466, 723.  
 Lauren, 467.  
 Kingsley, Daniel, 760.  
 Kirk, Rev. E. N., 685.  
 Kitchen, Andrew, 704.  
 Knapp, John, 41, 166.  
 Rev. W. D., 459, 753.  
 Knowles, Rev. James D.,  
 468, 545.  
 Knox, Rev. George, 571, 574.  
 Ladd, William, 413.  
 Lambert, Henry, 754.  
 Lamson, H. O., 715.  
 J. F., 508.  
 Lancey, Dustin, 714.  
 Lane, Rev. H. F., 572.  
 Larkin, J. E., 707.  
 Larned, Samuel, 724.  
 Lasell, Edward, 724, 725.  
 Josiah, 725.  
 Lawrence, Capt. James,  
 404.  
 Leach, Rev. Sanford, 502,  
 755.  
 Learned, G., 707.  
 Leavitt, Rev. Joshua, 686.  
 Rev. Wm. S., 666, 685,  
 688.  
 Lee, Col. Francis L., 717.  
 Henry, 717.  
 Thomas, 717.  
 Leeson, J. R., 599.  
 Leighton, Rev. S. S., 470.  
 Leland, L. E., 458.  
 Lemon, H., 667.  
 Lenox, Cornelius, 145, 312.  
 Lester, Rev. C. S., 707.  
 Leudsen, Rev. Dr., 185.  
 Leverett, John, 270.

Lewis, Dio, 727.  
 Joseph W., 473.  
 Rev. W. G. W., 667, 668.  
 William, 27.  
 Libby, W. L., 508.  
 Lilly, Alonzo, 669.  
 Lincoln, Ensign, 540.  
 Dea. Heman, 553, 568.  
 Prof. Heman, 548.  
 Prof. J. L., 552.  
 Levi, 540.  
 Linder, George, 607, 694, 697.  
 William, 697.  
 Lisle, Rev. William, 458.  
 Little, Albert, 434.  
 Rev. George B., 453.  
 Woodbridge, 799.  
 Littlefield, Ebenczer, 41,  
 145, 166, 243, 283.  
 Livermore, G. F., 757.  
 Locke, Benj., 345.  
 William, 117.  
 Lockwood, Rev. F. A., 507.  
 Rev. W. L., 715.  
 Longley, Nathaniel, 41, 145,  
 162, 166, 224, 267.  
 Lord, C. H., 603.  
 G. C., 603, 668, 760.  
 Hartley, 689.  
 Richard, 27.  
 Loring, Joshua, 16, 413, 607,  
 819.  
 Lothrop, Peres, 306, 500.  
 Louden, Richard, 62.  
 Lovejoy, Rev. J. C., 685.  
 Lowell, Judge, 717.  
 Lowry, Rev. Samuel E., 583,  
 584.  
 Luce, Aaron, 411.  
 Lusher, Major, 67.  
 Luther, Rev. J. H., 554.  
 Lyndon, P. F., 708.  
 Lyon, Amos, 759.  
 Samuel, 145.  
 William, 466.  
 Mackay, Rev. Henry, 480,  
 708, 743.  
 Macomber, Rev. Francis  
 G., 501.  
 Rev. S. B., 570.  
 Macoy, Archibald, 112, 145,  
 163.  
 Daniel, 41, 145.  
 Nathaniel, 145.  
 Peter, 826.  
 Macreading, Rev. Charles  
 S., 473.  
 Maginnis, Rev. J. S., 552.  
 Magoon, Rev. E. L., 553.  
 Manly, Rev. B., 553.  
 Mann, Horace, 458, 665, 721,  
 753, 786, 796.  
 Manning, William, 71.  
 Mansfield, Rev. Francis,  
 573.  
 Rev. G. W., 706, 714, 715.  
 Marcy, W., 439, 590, 668, 728,  
 763.  
 Marcan, John, 145.  
 William, 120, 145, 167.  
 Marcet, Thomas, 83.  
 Marsh, Rev. F. O., 553.  
 Rev. C., 685.  
 Marshall, Francis, 145.  
 Mason, Mrs. D. H., 404.  
 D. H., 144, 402, 508, 600,  
 764, 787.

Mason, Rev. Francis, 549.  
 Henry, 584.  
 Hugh, 61, 92.  
 John, 41, 63, 146, 164, 209,  
 762.  
 Lowell, 834.  
 Moses, 539.  
 Robert, 76.  
 Masters, John, 27.  
 Mather, Cotton, 185.  
 Increase, 205.  
 Matthews, John, 312.  
 Maugus, John, 259, 261.  
 Mayer, Rev. Henry, 696.  
 Mayhew, Thomas, 86, 87,  
 104, 107, 146.  
 Maynard, Geo. S., 714.  
 Maverick, Mr., 99.  
 McCarthy, John, 475.  
 McDaniel, N., 41, 63.  
 McDonald, Rev. W., 707.  
 McDougal, John D., 576.  
 McFarland, Walter, 465.  
 McIntosh, W., 598.  
 McIntyre, J., 304.  
 McKeown, Rev. A., 482, 707.  
 McManus, Rev. M. T., 709.  
 McNoah, Mrs. E., 502.  
 Thomas, 438, 489.  
 Mead, David, 41, 63.  
 Jacob, 577.  
 John, 437, 455.  
 Meek, W. D., 707.  
 Meriam, John, 228.  
 Rev. Jonas, 121, 146, 226,  
 283, 818.  
 Mero, John, 705.  
 Merriam, Rev. Jona., 572.  
 Merrill, Rev. Geo. W., 542.  
 Joseph A., 473.  
 Messer, G. H., 570.  
 Metcalf, Jonathan, 100, 141.  
 Miles, Rev. H. A., 690.  
 Miller, Eliza A., 501.  
 Joseph, 41, 63, 146, 161.  
 Samuel, 54, 113, 146, 241,  
 243, 763.  
 Thomas, 167, 577, 763.  
 Mills, Davis C., 439.  
 Henry, 704, 705.  
 William, 480.  
 Mims, Rev. J. S., 552.  
 Mirick, Elizabeth, 169.  
 John, 41, 146.  
 Mitchell, Rev. E. C., 553.  
 Edward, 146, 278.  
 Jonathan, 194.  
 Moore, Rev. C. R., 700.  
 Francis, 71.  
 Horatio, 763.  
 Reuben, 146, 312, 484.  
 Morey, James W., 473.  
 Morrill, Abraham, 27.  
 Morse, Amos, 465.  
 George, 465.  
 Joseph, 146, 168, 243.  
 Martin, 229.  
 Rev. S. E., 501.  
 Morss, Joseph, 243.  
 Morton, William, 749.  
 Mosher, E. M., 699.  
 Mudge, Charles R., 612.  
 Rev. James, 473.  
 Rev. Z. A., 473, 715, 755.  
 Munger, Rev. Enos, 572.  
 Munroe, Oliver, 312.  
 Murdoch, Elisha, 312, 411.  
 John, 146.

- Murdock, Jona., 114, 484.  
   Joshua, 146, 283.  
   Robert, 146, 164, 214, 224,  
     245, 283, 312, 411, 511,  
     763, 764.  
   Samuel, 312, 411, 484, 762,  
     763, 764.  
 Murray, Rev. John, 701.  
 Mussey, Hester, 27.  
 Muzzey, Rev. A. B., 717.  
  
 Nahaton, William, 260.  
 Neale, Benjamin, 272.  
   Rev. R. H., 692.  
 Nealy, Thomas, 466.  
 Nelson, Rev. Ebenezer, 540.  
   Rev. W. F., 571.  
 Newell, Artemas, 465.  
   Harriet, 425.  
   James S., 500, 502.  
   John, 147.  
 Newgate, John, 89.  
 Nichols, Gilbert, 757.  
   Rev. John, 700.  
   William H., 466.  
 Nicholson, Francis, 76.  
   John, 467.  
 Nickerson, Thomas, 121,  
   229.  
 Noble, David, 798.  
 Norcross, Emery, 107.  
   James, 503.  
   Josiah, 313.  
   Nathaniel, 313.  
   Philip, 147, 167.  
 Norton, Francis, 61.  
 Nottage, W. A., 482.  
 Noyes, E. W., 434, 435.  
 Nutting, John, 389.  
   Samuel, 313, 437.  
  
 Oakes, Simon, 27.  
 Oliver, John, 89, 108.  
   Nathan, 503.  
   Thomas, 53, 83, 147, 214,  
     434.  
 Olmstead, James, 27.  
 Oncken, Rev. J. G., 795.  
 Ong, Simon, 41, 63.  
 Osland, Humphrey, 41, 63,  
   87, 116, 147.  
   John, 112, 164.  
 Ostergren, Rev. K. A., 501.  
 Otheman, Rev. B., 706.  
   Edward, 473.  
  
 Page, William, 712.  
 Paige, Rev. Lucius R., 23,  
   24, 73, 75-77.  
 Paine, Jedediah, 690.  
 Palmer, Abraham, 28.  
   F. N., 712.  
   John, 147, 283, 313.  
   Thomas, 790.  
 Paris, Samuel, 41.  
 Parish, Thomas, 106.  
 Park, Amasa, 313.  
   Benjamin, 295.  
   G. Frank, 759.  
   John, 63.  
   Joshua, 313, 411.  
   Richard, 40, 54, 63, 67,  
     84, 91, 147, 161, 195, 197,  
     283, 578.  
   Solomon, 16, 169.  
   Thomas, 40, 63, 107, 147,  
     197, 250, 283, 763.  
   William, 100.  
  
 Parke, Henry, 92.  
 Parker, Rev. Addison, 574.  
   Charles E., 704, 708, 732.  
   Ebenezer, 763, 790.  
   Enoch, 163.  
   F. J., 732.  
   John, 40, 41, 46, 63, 96, 148,  
     197, 473, 510, 763.  
   John P., 790.  
   Jonathan, 313, 411.  
   Joseph, 278, 313, 763.  
   Nathaniel, 41, 113, 148,  
     164, 221, 267, 510, 763.  
   Noah, 148, 267, 287, 288.  
   Richard, 109.  
   Samuel, 278, 313, 411,  
     790.  
   Theodore, 134, 808.  
   Mrs. Theodore, 201, 808.  
   Thomas, 74, 267, 368, 763,  
     764.  
   William, 458.  
 Partridge, Rev. E., 700, 701.  
   Joseph L., 443, 704.  
   Lewis H., 466.  
   Rev. S. B., 501, 551, 570,  
     752.  
 Patch, Isaac, 162.  
 Patrick, Daniel, 27.  
   Rev. H. J., 453, 584, 687,  
     711.  
 Patten, Nathaniel, 576.  
 Pattison, Rev. R. E., 548.  
   William, 566.  
 Paul, Luther, 99, 148, 413,  
   434, 435, 722, 759, 763,  
   764, 819.  
 Paulson, John, 473.  
 Peabody, George, 796.  
 Peck, John, 304, 313, 542.  
 Pelham, Charles, 103, 148,  
   248, 318, 323, 329, 589.  
 Pelton, Julius, 707.  
 Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer,  
   201.  
 Pentecost, Rev. William,  
   473, 714.  
 Pentrey, William, 27.  
 Pepper, Rev. G. D. B., 553,  
   558.  
 Perkins, Enoch, 503.  
   G. H., 508, 509.  
 Perrin, Marshall, 482.  
   Noah, 481.  
 Perry, J. M., 710.  
   Stephen, 694.  
   Rev. William S., 694,  
     697, 818.  
 Pettee, Charles, 465, 503.  
   Nathan, 148, 722, 764.  
   Otis, 269, 427, 760, 763,  
     792, 814.  
   Samuel, 148.  
 Pettengill, James, 189.  
 Pettis, Samuel, 162.  
 Phillips, Rev. D. W., 551.  
   William, 323.  
 Phipps, Rev. G. G., 716.  
 Pierce, Rev. Bradford K.,  
   508, 509, 681.  
   Charles W., 667.  
   Cyrus, 726, 727, 753, 754.  
   Lemuel, 483.  
 Pigeon, Rev. C. du M., 702.  
   Henry, 149, 286, 313, 702.  
   John, 118, 313, 333, 348,  
     349, 539, 702.  
 Pike, Charles E., 764.  
  
 Pike, N. C., 458.  
 Plimpton, Oliver, 465.  
 Plympton, J. W., 585, 665,  
   753, 760, 763.  
   Oliver, 503.  
 Pollock, Thomas, 437.  
 Pomfret, W. J., 473.  
 Pomp Jackson, 376.  
 Pomroy, Mrs. R. R., 616,  
   748, 754.  
 Pond, Eliphalet, 265.  
 Porter, Amasa, 313.  
   H. K., 573.  
   Robert, 714.  
 Potter, J. C., 598.  
 Prat, John, 27.  
 Pratt, L. G., 730, 764.  
   Rufus, 665.  
   Thomas, 313.  
 Prentice, Edward, 150.  
   Rev. George, 715.  
   James, 40, 51, 63, 74, 75,  
     97, 98, 149, 150, 197, 762.  
   John, 149, 150.  
   Robert, 313, 484.  
   Samuel, 98, 149, 303.  
   Thomas, 149, 538, 539,  
     762, 763, 764.  
   Thomas, 2nd, 40, 53, 63,  
     72, 98, 113, 150, 197,  
     284.  
   Capt. Thomas, 49, 47,  
     48, 52, 58, 62, 63, 72, 79,  
     92, 103, 149, 193, 197.  
   Lieut. Thomas, 46, 150,  
     764.  
 Preston, Daniel, 156.  
 Priest, Thurston, 699.  
 Proctor, Rev. Hadley, 501.  
 Pulsifer, R. M., 20, 712, 728,  
   732, 833.  
 Putnam, R. F., 480.  
   Stephen, 466.  
  
 Quincy, Geo. H., 667, 669,  
   692, 693.  
   Josiah, 721.  
  
 Rand, George C., 16, 91, 114.  
 Randolph, Edward, 76.  
 Ranlett, C. E., 728, 764.  
 Ray, Daniel, 41, 53, 63.  
 Raymond, Luther, 438.  
 Rediat, John, 90.  
 Redinge, Joseph, 27.  
 Redson, William, 84, 86, 106,  
   115.  
 Remington, Jonathan, 75.  
 Revere, Paul, 819.  
 Reynolds, J. L., 552.  
 Rice, Alexander H., 476,  
   741, 795, 831.  
   Gardner, 472.  
   G. W., 707.  
   J. Willard, 476, 764.  
   Leonard, 700, 764.  
   Marshall S., 19, 55, 97,  
     151, 508, 686, 665, 722,  
     723, 729, 755, 759, 760,  
     762, 763, 764, 794, 819.  
   Nathan, 472, 794.  
   Thomas, 476, 525, 592,  
     675, 763, 764, 795.  
 Rich, Charles, 456.  
 Richards, Aaron, 313, 438,  
   763.  
   C. W., 503.  
   Daniel, 278, 313, 763.



- Richards, Ebenezer, 124.  
 Enoch, 306, 503.  
 George, 503.  
 Jacob, 756.  
 James, 278, 290, 313.  
 Nathaniel, 27.  
 Thaddeus, 313.  
 Walter, 503.  
 Rev. William C., 471.  
 Richardson, Aaron, 763.  
 Benjamin, 273, 438.  
 Charles, 482.  
 C. H., 573.  
 David, 313.  
 Ebenezer, 278, 313.  
 Jeremiah, 313, 500.  
 John, 764.  
 John H., 686, 761.  
 Jonathan, 278, 232.  
 Samuel, 313.  
 Thomas, 503.  
 Thomas Jefferson, 471.  
 Ricker, C. C., 706.  
 James, 763, 819.  
 Ripley, Rev. H. J., 544, 723.  
 Robbins, Rev. Chandler,  
 253.  
 Daniel, 123.  
 Eliphalet, 313.  
 Rev. Gilbert, 692, 694.  
 John, 763.  
 Richard, 110.  
 Solomon, 313.  
 Roberts, John L., 764, 823.  
 Robertson, C. H., 508.  
 Robeson, William, 243.  
 Robins, Rev. Henry C., 553.  
 Richard, 47, 110.  
 Robinson, Charles, jr., 728,  
 761.  
 C. W., 705.  
 Rev. E. G., 552.  
 William, 41, 151, 167, 763.  
 Rogers, C. S., 675, 699.  
 John, 151, 234, 313, 411,  
 763, 823.  
 Thomas L., 502.  
 T. S., 554.  
 Ross, Henry, 586, 713, 730,  
 757.  
 Round, Rev. J. E., 706.  
 Rowe, Rev. C. H., 573.  
 Rowson, Mrs. S., 718.  
 Rumrell, A., 584.  
 Rush, Joseph, 52.  
 Russell, P. R., 700.  
 Richard, 67.  
 Rutter, M., 437.  
 Sadgrove, Thomas, 110.  
 Saltonstall, Leverett, 717.  
 Richard, 41.  
 Sampson, Samuel, 295, 296,  
 500.  
 Samson, Rev. Geo. W., 502,  
 552.  
 Rev. T. S., 693, 694.  
 Sanborn, Geo. O., 501.  
 Jacob, 473.  
 Sanlerson, Geo., 716.  
 Sanger, Daniel, 457.  
 David C., 457, 764.  
 Jeduthan, 411.  
 Savage, C. T., 753.  
 Savary, Rev. W. H., 459.  
 Sawyer, Rev. A. W., 553.  
 Schoff, S. A., 712.  
 Scott, Charles, 467.  
 Scott, David, 467.  
 Samuel, 460, 467, 503.  
 Sears, Rev. Barnas, 444, 545,  
 552, 586, 755, 795.  
 Harvey S., 509.  
 Seaver, Daniel, 527.  
 Seaverns, Elisha, 151, 313,  
 763.  
 Sedgwick, Theodore, 798.  
 Sedwick, Rev. J. H., 573.  
 Seger, Ebenezer, 138.  
 Henry, 41, 63, 111, 119,  
 151, 188, 243, 334.  
 Job, 119, 243.  
 Josiah, 119.  
 Nathaniel, 189, 190.  
 Sergeant, A. D., 706.  
 Sever, W. W., 480.  
 Sewall, Henry, 264.  
 S. G., 757.  
 Shaffer, G., 720.  
 Shannon, Miss Mary C., 749.  
 Sharp, Rev. Daniel, 540, 543,  
 548, 807.  
 Shays, Daniel, 388.  
 Sheldon, Rev. D. N., 552.  
 W. E., 590.  
 Shepard, Alexander, 151,  
 252, 323, 361, 539, 763.  
 Edward, 47.  
 John, 47, 500, 501.  
 Samuel, 44, 89, 100, 106.  
 Shepherd, Rev. Thomas, 26,  
 34, 194.  
 Sherman, J., 465.  
 John, 103.  
 Joseph, 30.  
 Roger, 103, 359, 823.  
 Shinn, Rev. Geo. W., 698,  
 699, 708.  
 Siedhof, Prof. Charles, 718.  
 Simpkins, S. G., 688, 689.  
 Skinner, Francis, 672, 825,  
 827, 829.  
 James, 699.  
 Rev. Samuel P., 466, 488.  
 T. J., 798.  
 Slade, Dr., 717.  
 Slocomb, William, 692.  
 Slocum, W. S., 711.  
 Small, H. M., 712.  
 Smallwood, Edwin, 142.  
 John F., 692.  
 Thomas, 413, 489, 694.  
 Smith, Adolphus, 258, 763.  
 Asa F., 467, 503.  
 C. D., 481.  
 Rev. D. A. W., 501, 551,  
 Rev. Eli B., 544, 552.  
 Enoch, 313.  
 F. G., 714.  
 Rev. F. W., 708.  
 Henry, 502.  
 Isaac, 716.  
 John, 41, 152.  
 Rev. John, 715.  
 Jonas, 258.  
 Rev. Jos. C., 688, 689.  
 Lucius, 467.  
 Rev. Lucius E., 554.  
 Rev. S. F., 471, 498, 546,  
 588, 595, 602, 675, 752,  
 834.  
 S. K., 553.  
 Sylvester, 467.  
 W. R., 584.  
 Snow, Rev. C. A., 573.  
 Sparhawk, Esther, 108.  
 Sparhawk, Nathaniel, 71,  
 87, 107, 108, 161.  
 Spaulding, Nathan B., 473.  
 Newell S., 473.  
 Speare, Alden, 122, 229, 508,  
 677, 740, 747, 833.  
 Spencer, Thomas, 27.  
 William, 27, 29.  
 Rev. W. H., 571.  
 Sprague, Miles, 701.  
 Spring, Daniel, 122.  
 David, 122.  
 John, 30, 31, 32, 40, 51,  
 52, 53, 58, 63, 75, 103,  
 114, 122, 152, 197, 224,  
 284, 762, 764.  
 Jonathan, 51.  
 Marshall, 313.  
 Thaddeus, 152.  
 William, 538.  
 Stanchet, P., 41, 63, 187.  
 Stanford, Rev. John, 301.  
 Stanton, John C., 764.  
 Staples, Dea. John, 13, 17,  
 41, 53, 215, 239, 762.  
 John, 151, 166, 215, 434.  
 Starr, Ebenezer, 151, 272,  
 313, 398, 764.  
 Josiah, 272.  
 Staughton, Dr. William,  
 556.  
 Stearns, Charles C., 716.  
 Eben S., 753.  
 John, 715, 716.  
 Rev. O. S., 490, 491, 553,  
 568.  
 Stebbins, Edward, 27.  
 Rev. R. P., 509.  
 Stedman, Josiah, 722, 723.  
 Samuel, 87.  
 Steele, Daniel, 707.  
 George, 27.  
 Rev. George M., 714.  
 Henry, 27.  
 John, 27.  
 Steenstra, Rev. P. H., 696.  
 Stephenson, J. H., 753.  
 Stevens, Rev. Edward A.,  
 502, 551.  
 E. G., 508.  
 Rev. E. O., 501, 551.  
 Stillman, Rev. Dr., 820.  
 Stimpson, Samuel, 168.  
 Stimson, Caleb M., 763.  
 Stockbridge, Rev. J. C., 554.  
 Stoddard, Eleazer, 164.  
 Stone, Charles, 456.  
 Daniel, 123.  
 David, 313, 434, 504.  
 Dea. Eben, 500, 763.  
 Ebenezer, 30, 31, 32, 41,  
 79, 96, 116, 128, 152,  
 214, 224, 284, 313, 434,  
 762, 764.  
 Gregory, 83.  
 James, 411, 763.  
 John, 71, 152, 313, 411,  
 434, 763.  
 Jonas, 123, 128, 152, 278,  
 403, 434, 763.  
 Jonathan, 763.  
 Joseph W., 455, 760.  
 Miss Lydia, 750.  
 Moses, 304, 411, 763.  
 Reuben, 128, 500, 501,  
 504.  
 Samuel, 27, 75, 128, 193,  
 763.

- Stone, Silas C., 434.  
     William, 701.  
 Stoughton, William, 76.  
 Stow, Rev. Baron, 546, 548.  
 Stowell, Israel, 129, 167, 284,  
     763.  
     John, 151.  
     Samuel, 267.  
 Stratton, Ebenezer, 113.  
 Streeter, Rev. Russell, 701.  
 Strong, E. E., 711.  
     W. C., 13, 17, 239.  
 Studley, Rev. W. S., 699.  
 Sturtevant, Rev. M. P., 465.  
 Sumner, Enos, 576.  
 Swaim, Rev. J. S., 551.  
     Rev. S. B., 551.  
 Swasey, Rev. A., 428.  
 Swift, Seth, 798.  
 Symes, William, 62.  
  
 Tainter, E. F., 712.  
 Talbot, Rev. Samson, 507,  
     553.  
 Talcott, John, 27.  
 Tappan, W. B., 755.  
 Tarbox, Rev. I. N., 742, 754.  
 Taylor, James, 467.  
 Teulon, William F., 466.  
 Thaxter, J. W., 757, 760.  
 Thayer, Rev. L. R., 715.  
     Obadiah, 411, 762.  
     T. B., 713.  
     William D., 692.  
 Thomas, Abram, 699.  
     William, 41, 672.  
 Thornton, Nancy, 247, 715.  
 Thrall, Henry, 699.  
 Thwing, Elijah, 411.  
     Elisha, 411, 413.  
     John, 123, 152, 311, 411,  
     763.  
     Nicholas, 120, 311, 411.  
 Tiffany, Rev. Francis, 459.  
 Tillotson, O. H., 700.  
 Toles, Rev. R. G., 818.  
 Tolman, Thomas, 152, 295,  
     313.  
 Tombs, Michael, 91, 114.  
 Toulmin, W. B., 473.  
 Tourjée, E., 707.  
 Tourtellot, S. M., 502.  
 Tower, Rev. F. E., 549.  
 Towle, J. D., 586, 730.  
 Tozer, John, 152.  
 Train, Rev. Charles, 501, 565.  
     Thomas, 112.  
 Tray, Sarah, 264.  
 Trofitter, E. T., 712.  
 Trowbridge, Alpheus, 503.  
     Asa R., 500, 757, 817.  
     Edmund, 411, 484, 720,  
     724, 763.  
     Edward B., 757.  
     F. M., 699.  
     George S., 751.  
     James, 40, 49, 52, 58, 62,  
     63, 72, 101, 109, 153, 197,  
     434, 757, 762, 764.  
     James N., 685.  
     J. E., 739.  
     John, 763.  
     Nathan, 102, 122, 153.  
     Nathaniel, 413.  
     Otis, 685, 688, 755, 763.  
     Samuel, 313, 411, 503, 764,  
     815.  
     Stephen W., 701, 763.  
  
 Trowbridge, Thaddeus, 153.  
     William, 113, 153, 166,  
     434, 511, 538, 539, 757,  
     764, 815.  
     William W., 685.  
     W. O., 683, 739.  
 True, Rev. Charles K., 473.  
 Truesdale, Samuel, 41, 63,  
     129, 153, 170, 221, 763.  
 Trull, Jeremiah, 472.  
 Trumbull, Gov., 54.  
 Tucker, Rev. J., 693, 694.  
     Nathaniel, 413, 757, 826.  
     William, 41, 112, 153.  
 Tudor, Capt. 215.  
 Tufts, John, 215.  
 Tupper, Henry, 551, 573.  
 Turner, Benj., 583.  
     R. W., 435.  
 Twitchell, Eleazer, 189.  
 Tyler, Lorin F., 16.  
     William, 728.  
  
 Underwood, A. B., 599, 604,  
     611, 612, 615, 656, 672,  
     728.  
 Upham, Rev. James, 552.  
 Usher, John, 76.  
  
 Van Buren, John, 426.  
 Van Duzee, Ira D., 728, 754.  
 Vose, H. C., 700.  
     N. D., 709, 710.  
  
 Waban, Thomas, 45, 123, 171,  
     185.  
 Wade, Rev. Benj. C., 504.  
     Levi C., 764.  
 Wadsworth, Benj., 565.  
     Capt., 93.  
     William, 27.  
 Wain, Joseph, 583, 584.  
 Wainwright, Rev. Jona-  
     than, 478.  
 Walcott, Edward, 760.  
 Wales, Ira, 413.  
     Nathaniel, 156, 477.  
 Walker, Mrs. E. H., 751.  
     Francis, 701.  
     Joseph, 764.  
     Timothy, 756.  
     William, 457.  
 Wall, James, 347.  
 Walworth, J. J., 704, 760,  
     764.  
 Ward, Artemas, 343, 722.  
     A. H., 45, 48, 598.  
     Charles, 603.  
     Edward, 166, 213, 243, 763.  
     Eleazer, 762.  
     Enoch, 454.  
     Ephraim, 95, 154, 413,  
     434, 763.  
     James, 763.  
     John, 49, 51, 52, 63, 72, 74,  
     79, 95, 97, 109, 113, 153,  
     197, 229, 243, 285, 411,  
     413, 435, 733, 762, 763,  
     764.  
     Joseph, 122, 154, 166, 253,  
     285, 313, 733, 742, 809.  
     Rev. Nathan, 129, 290,  
     291.  
     Richard, 224, 434, 762,  
     764.  
     Samuel, 154, 411, 413.  
     William, 52, 95, 110, 128,  
     213, 243, 762.  
  
 Ward, William T., 119.  
 Warder, Rev. Jos. W., 502.  
 Wardwell, W. R., 729.  
 Ware, Ebenezer, 260, 265.  
     Rev. Henry, 253, 255,  
     272.  
     John, 154, 272, 313.  
     John J., 525.  
 Warner, Andrew, 27.  
     John, 688.  
 Warren, L. F., 707.  
     Samuel, 454.  
     W. F., 699.  
 Washburn, Andrew, 704.  
     Joshua, 704.  
 Washburne, C. H., 751.  
 Washington, George, 343,  
     739, 838, 819.  
 Waters, E. P., 728, 826.  
 Watson, James S., 692.  
 Wattles, L. R., 763.  
 Wayland, Rev. F., 540.  
     Rev. H. L., 554, 572.  
 Webb, Rev. E. B., 687,  
     Richard, 27.  
 Webster, Rev. Amos, 471.  
     Daniel, 37, 804.  
     Rev. M. P., 473.  
 Weir, Andrew, 724.  
 Welch, Michael, 119, 313.  
     Wilson J., 434, 508.  
 Weld, Fitz N., 704.  
     Nathaniel, 314.  
 Wellman, Rev. J. W., 583,  
     658, 672, 675.  
 Wells, Samuel, 704.  
 West, John, 76.  
     Stephen, 799.  
 Weston, Rev. David, 553.  
     Rev. Henry G., 551.  
     Rev. John E., 544, 551.  
 Westwood, William, 27.  
 Wetherell, Horace R., 764,  
     816.  
 Wheat, Dr. Samuel, 154,  
     285, 763.  
 Wheedon, Rev. J. S., 715.  
 Wheeler, Ephraim, 41, 762.  
     Loring, 763.  
     M. G., 705.  
 Whipple, Dexter, 816.  
     Orrin, 525, 667, 669, 763.  
 White, Ebenezer, 124, 411,  
     422, 434, 756.  
     Ebenezer D., 150, 154,  
     500, 502, 755.  
     J. M., 507.  
     John, 27.  
     Joseph, 122, 124, 311, 411,  
     763.  
     Philip, 163, 213, 243.  
     Samuel, 264.  
     Stephen, 154.  
     William A., 404.  
     Rev. William O., 458.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George,  
     219, 290.  
 Whiting, Ithamer, 463.  
 Whitmore, Joseph B., 454.  
 Whitney, F. A., 79.  
     Horace, 466.  
     John, 685.  
     Moses, 314, 362.  
     N. R., 700.  
     Thaddeus, 314, 411.  
     Timothy, 155, 167, 314.  
 Whittemore, Francis, 92.  
     Geo. A., 553.

- Whittemore, Nathaniel, 118.  
Thomas, 700.
- Whittier, J. G., 741.
- Whittlessey, William, 704.
- Whitwell, Rev. W. A., 717.
- Wightman, J. C., 572.
- Wilcox, William, 111.
- Wilder, Jonas, 723.
- Wilkins, G. A., 501.
- Willard, Aaron, 504.  
Rev. F. A., 497, 500.  
Jonathan, 119, 156, 166,  
243, 271, 287.  
Simon, 36.
- Wiley, Ephraim, 757, 763.
- Williams, Capt., 52, 155.  
Abraham, 40, 101, 116,  
130, 156, 197.  
Asa, 423.  
Dr., 52.  
Ebenezer, 215.  
Eleazer, 118, 156.  
Elijah, 799.  
Ephraim, 156, 192, 243,  
796.  
F. A., 813.  
Henry B., 760.  
Isaac, 40, 54, 58, 63, 100,  
113, 155, 156, 197, 240,  
243, 250, 285, 434, 762,  
763, 796.  
Israel, 798.  
J. H., 707.  
Jonathan, 119, 156, 250,  
251, 252.  
Robert, 100.  
Samuel, 186.  
William, 100, 156, 243,  
798.
- Wilson, Benjamin, 112, 164,  
213.  
Ebenezer, 243.
- Wilson, Rev. F., 554.  
John, 171, 763.  
Joseph, 74, 156.  
Nathaniel, 41, 156.  
Roswell, 710.
- Winchester, Aaron, 294.  
Amasa, 121, 157, 278.  
Daniel, 294.  
Dea. Elhanan, 124, 157,  
294.  
Rev. Elhanan, 290, 292,  
295, 296, 300.  
John, 157.  
Stephen, 121, 157, 167,  
763.
- Wingate, Judge, 216.
- Winkler, Rev. E. T., 554.
- Winship, Lieut., 47.
- Winslow, E. D., 728, 764.  
E. R., 763.  
Jesse, 465, 763, 764.
- Winsor, George, 465.
- Winthrop, Mrs., 36.  
Stephen, 36.  
Wait, 76.
- Wisner, Rev. B. B., 802.
- Wiswall, Lieut. Ebenezer,  
158.  
Ebenezer, 63, 411, 762.  
Elder, 47, 52, 58, 60, 61,  
198, 199.  
Elisha, 465.  
Enoch, 99.  
E. T., 757.  
Ichabod, 99, 158.  
Jeremiah, 158, 278, 313,  
411, 763.  
Noah, 48, 51, 62, 63, 72,  
74, 99, 157, 158, 164, 187,  
288, 296, 762, 763.  
Thomas, 15, 44, 63, 92,  
99, 196, 197, 434, 762.
- Wiswall, Lieut. Thomas,  
158.  
William, 120, 313, 413.
- Withington, Ebenezer, 411.
- Wood, Oliver, 321.  
B., 429, 434, 435, 724.  
Fred., 693.
- Woodbridge, Rev. J. E., 586,  
704, 705.
- Woodcock, Jeremiah, 265.
- Wooderd, Richard, 53.
- Woodford, Orrin F., 455.
- Woods, Rev. Frederick, 715.  
Henry W., 480.
- Woodward, Daniel, 119, 166,  
167, 511, 763.  
Ebenezer, 159, 313, 411,  
688, 762, 763.  
Elijah F., 434, 722, 755,  
757, 647, 821.  
F. N., 716.  
John, 41, 63, 120, 158, 329,  
394, 411, 434, 739, 762,  
763, 764.  
Jonathan, 113, 763.  
Samuel N., 159, 254, 430,  
715, 716.
- Woolson, Thomas, 87, 108.
- Worcester, I. E., 704.  
Isaac R., 764.  
Rev. John, 712.  
Rev. Noah, 255, 412.  
Rev. Thomas, 712.
- Worthington, J., 798.
- Wright, Rev. A. A., 699.
- Young, D. Frank, 509.  
Rev. E. J., 459, 593, 675,  
690.
- Zachos, Rev. John C., 459.

















